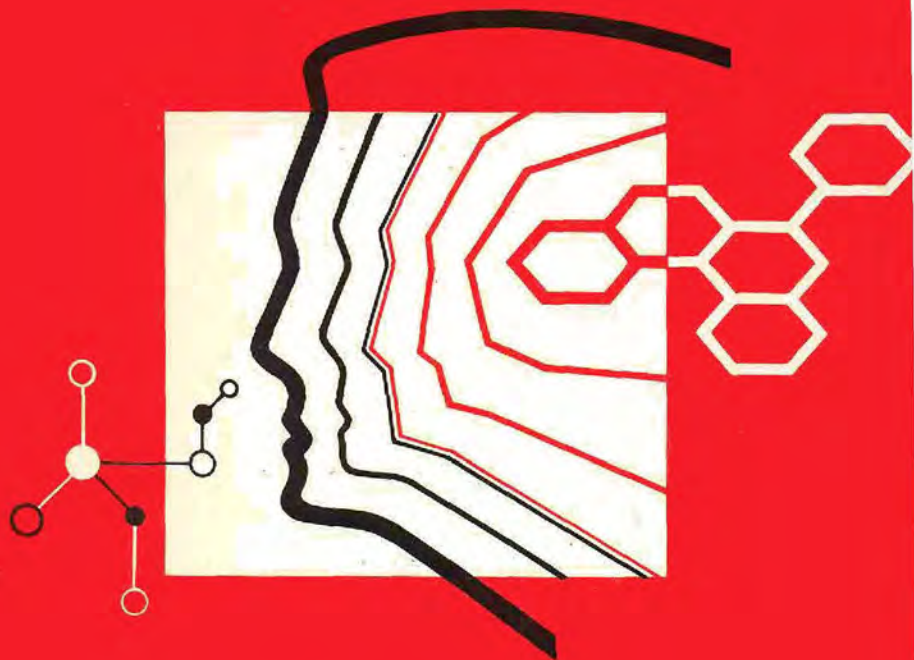


IPCS

INTERNATIONAL PROGRAMME ON CHEMICAL SAFETY

Environmental Health Criteria 188

Nitrogen Oxides (Second Edition)



Published under the joint sponsorship of the United Nations Environment Programme, the International Labour Organisation and the World Health Organization, and produced within the framework of the Inter-Organization Programme for the Sound Management of Chemicals

WORLD HEALTH ORGANIZATION

THE ENVIRONMENTAL HEALTH CRITERIA SERIES

- Acetaldehyde (No. 167, 1995)
Acetonitrile (No. 154, 1993)
Acrolein (No. 127, 1991)
Acrylamide (No. 49, 1985)
Acrylonitrile (No. 28, 1983)
Aged population, principles for evaluating the effects of chemicals (No. 144, 1992)
Aldicarb (No. 121, 1991)
Aldrin and dieldrin (No. 91, 1989)
Allethrin (No. 87, 1989)
Amitrole (No. 158, 1994)
Ammonia (No. 54, 1986)
Anticoagulant rodenticides (No. 175, 1995)
Arsenic (No. 18, 1981)
Asbestos and other natural mineral fibres (No. 53, 1986)
Barium (No. 107, 1990)
Benomyl (No. 148, 1993)
Benzene (No. 150, 1993)
Beryllium (No. 106, 1990)
Biomarkers and risk assessment: concepts and principles (No. 155, 1993)
Biotoxins, aquatic (marine and freshwater) (No. 37, 1984)
Brominated diphenylethers (No. 162, 1994)
Butanola - four isomers (No. 65, 1987)
Cadmium (No. 134, 1992)
Cadmium - environmental aspects (No. 135, 1992)
Camphchlor (No. 45, 1984)
Carbamate pesticides: a general introduction (No. 64, 1986)
Carbaryl (No. 153, 1994)
Carbendazim (No. 149, 1993)
Carbon disulfide (No. 10, 1979)
Carbon monoxide (No. 13, 1979)
Carcinogens, summary report on the evaluation of short-term *in vitro* tests (No. 47, 1985)
Carcinogens, summary report on the evaluation of short-term *in vivo* tests (No. 109, 1990)
Chlordane (No. 34, 1984)
Chlordecone (No. 43, 1984)
Chlorendic acid and enhydride (No. 185, 1995)
Chlorinated paraffins (No. 181, 1996)
Chlorine and hydrogen chloride (No. 21, 1982)
Chlorobenzenes other than hexachlorobenzene (No. 128, 1991)
Chlorofluorocarbons, fully halogenated (No. 113, 1990)
Chlorofluorocarbons, partially halogenated (ethane derivatives) (No. 139, 1992) (methane derivatives) (No. 126, 1991)
Chloroform (No. 163, 1994)
Chlorophenols (No. 93, 1989)
Chlorothalonil (No. 183, 1996)
Chromium (No. 61, 1988)
Cresols (No. 168, 1995)
Cyhalothrin (No. 99, 1990)
Cypermethrin (No. 82, 1989)
Cypermethrin, alpha- (No. 142, 1992)
DDT and its derivatives (No. 9, 1979)
DDT and its derivatives - environmental aspects (No. 83, 1989)
Deltamethrin (No. 97, 1990)
Diaminotoluenes (No. 74, 1987)
1,2-Dibromoethane (No. 177, 1996)
1,2-Dichloroethane (No. 62, 1987, 1st edition) (No. 176, 1995, 2nd edition)
2,4-Dichlorophenoxyacetic acid (2,4-D) (No. 29, 1984)
2,4-Dichlorophenoxyacetic acid - environmental aspects (No. 84, 1989)
1,3-Dichloropropene, 1,2-dichloropropane and mixtures (No. 146, 1993)
Dichlorvos (No. 79, 1988)
Diesel fuel and exhaust emissions (No. 171, 1996)
Diethylhexyl phthalate (No. 131, 1992)
Diflubenzuron (No. 184, 1996)
Dimethoate (No. 90, 1989)
Dimethylformamide (No. 114, 1991)
Dimethyl sulfate (No. 48, 1985)
Diseases of suspected chemical etiology and their prevention, principles of studies on (No. 72, 1987)
Dithiocarbamate pesticides, ethylenethiourea, and propylenethiourea: a general introduction (No. 78, 1988)
Electromagnetic fields (No. 137, 1992)
Endosulfan (No. 40, 1984)
Endrin (No. 130, 1992)
Environmental epidemiology, guidelines on studies in (No. 27, 1983)
Epichlorohydrin (No. 33, 1984)

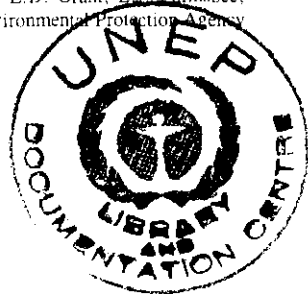
continued at end of book

This report contains the collective views of an international group of experts and does not necessarily represent the decisions or the stated policy of the United Nations Environment Programme, the International Labour Organisation, or the World Health Organization.

Environmental Health Criteria 188

NITROGEN OXIDES (SECOND EDITION)

First draft prepared by Drs J.A. Graham, L.D. Grant, L.L. Eglinsbee,
D.J. Kotchmar and J.H.B. Garner, US Environmental Protection Agency



Published under the joint sponsorship of the United Nations Environment Programme, the International Labour Organisation, and the World Health Organization, and produced within the framework of the Inter-Organization Programme for the Sound Management of Chemicals.



World Health Organization
Geneva, 1997

The **International Programme on Chemical Safety (IPCS)**, established in 1980, is a joint venture of the United Nations Environment Programme (UNEP), the International Labour Organisation (ILO), and the World Health Organization (WHO). The overall objectives of the IPCS are to establish the scientific basis for assessment of the risk to human health and the environment from exposure to chemicals, through international peer-review processes, as a prerequisite for the promotion of chemical safety, and to provide technical assistance in strengthening national capacities for the sound management of chemicals.

The **Inter-Organization Programme for the Sound Management of Chemicals (IOMC)** was established in 1995 by UNEP, ILO, the Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations, WHO, the United Nations Industrial Development Organization and the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (Participating Organizations), following recommendations made by the 1992 UN Conference on Environment and Development to strengthen cooperation and increase coordination in the field of chemical safety. The purpose of the IOMC is to promote coordination of the policies and activities pursued by the Participating Organizations, jointly or separately, to achieve the sound management of chemicals in relation to human health and the environment.

WHO Library Cataloguing in Publication Data

Nitrogen oxides - 2nd ed.

(Environmental health criteria ; 188)

1.Nitrogen dioxide 2.Nitrogen oxides
I.Series

ISBN 92 4 157188 8 (NLM Classification: WA 754)
ISSN 0250-863X

The World Health Organization welcomes requests for permission to reproduce or translate its publications, in part or in full. Applications and enquiries should be addressed to the Office of Publications, World Health Organization, Geneva, Switzerland, which will be glad to provide the latest information on any changes made to the text, plans for new editions, and reprints and translations already available.

©World Health Organization 1997

Publications of the World Health Organization enjoy copyright protection in accordance with the provisions of Protocol 2 of the Universal Copyright Convention. All rights reserved.

The designations employed and the presentation of the material in this publication do not imply the expression of any opinion whatsoever on the part of the Secretariat of the World Health Organization concerning the legal status of any country, territory, city or area or of its authorities, or concerning the delimitation of its frontiers or boundaries.

The mention of specific companies or of certain manufacturers' products does not imply that they are endorsed or recommended by the World Health Organization in preference to others of a similar nature that are not mentioned. Errors and omissions excepted, the names of proprietary products are distinguished by initial capital letters.

The Federal Ministry for the Environment, Nature Conservation and Nuclear Safety, Germany, provided financial support for, and undertook the printing of, this publication

Printed by Wissenschaftliche Verlagsgesellschaft mbH, D-70009 Stuttgart 10

CONTENTS

ENVIRONMENTAL HEALTH CRITERIA FOR NITROGEN OXIDES

Preamble	xiii
1. SUMMARY	1
1.1 Nitrogen oxides and related compounds	1
1.1.1 Atmospheric transport	2
1.1.2 Measurement	3
1.1.3 Exposure	3
1.2 Effects of atmospheric nitrogen species, particularly nitrogen oxides, on vegetation	4
1.3 Health effects of exposures to nitrogen dioxide	7
1.3.1 Studies of the effects of nitrogen compounds on experimental animals	7
1.3.1.1 Biochemical and cellular mechanisms of action of nitrogen oxides	8
1.3.1.2 Effects on host defence	10
1.3.1.3 Effects of chronic exposure on the development of chronic lung disease	11
1.3.1.4 Potential carcinogenic or co-carcinogenic effects	12
1.3.1.5 Age susceptibility	12
1.3.1.6 Influence of exposure patterns	12
1.3.2 Controlled human exposure studies on nitrogen oxides	13
1.3.3 Epidemiology studies on nitrogen dioxide	15
1.3.4 Health-based guidance values for nitrogen dioxide	18
2. PHYSICAL AND CHEMICAL PROPERTIES, AIR SAMPLING AND ANALYSIS, TRANSFORMATIONS AND TRANSPORT IN THE ATMOSPHERE	19
2.1 Introduction	19
2.1.1 The nomenclature and measurement of atmospheric nitrogen species	19
2.2 Nitrogen species and their physical and chemical properties	20
2.2.1 Nitrogen oxides	21
2.2.1.1 Nitric oxide	21
2.2.1.2 Nitrogen dioxide	21

	2.2.1.3	Nitrous oxide	21
	2.2.1.4	Other nitrogen oxides	24
2.2.2		Nitrogen acids	24
	2.2.2.1	Nitric acid	24
	2.2.2.2	Nitrous acid	25
2.2.3		Ammonia	25
2.2.4		Ammonium nitrate	25
2.2.5		Peroxyacetyl nitrate	26
2.2.6		Organic nitrites and nitrates	26
2.3		Sampling and analysis methods	26
	2.3.1	Nitric oxide	26
	2.3.1.1	Nitric oxide continuous methods	26
	2.3.1.2	Passive samplers for NO	32
	2.3.1.3	Calibration of NO analysis methods	33
	2.3.1.4	Sampling considerations for NO	33
	2.3.2	Nitrogen dioxide	34
	2.3.2.1	Chemiluminescence (NO + O ₃)	34
	2.3.2.2	Chemiluminescence (luminol)	35
	2.3.2.3	Laser-induced fluorescence and tunable diode laser absorption spectrometry	36
	2.3.2.4	Wet chemical methods	36
	2.3.2.5	Other methods	36
	2.3.2.6	Passive samplers	37
	2.3.2.7	Calibration	37
	2.3.3	Total reactive odd nitrogen	38
	2.3.4	Peroxyacetyl nitrate	38
	2.3.5	Other organic nitrates	38
	2.3.6	Nitric acid	39
	2.3.7	Nitrous acid	39
	2.3.8	Dinitrogen pentoxide and nitrate radicals	39
	2.3.9	Particulate nitrate	39
	2.3.10	Nitrous oxide	40
	2.3.11	Summary	40
2.4		Transport and transformation of nitrogen oxides in the air	40
	2.4.1	Introduction	40
	2.4.2	Chemical transformations of oxides of nitrogen	40
	2.4.2.1	Nitric oxide, nitrogen dioxide and ozone	40
	2.4.2.2	Transformations in indoor air	43
	2.4.2.3	Formation of other oxidized nitrogen species	43
	2.4.3	Advection and dispersion of atmospheric nitrogen species	47

2.4.3.1	Transport of reactive nitrogen species in urban plumes	49
2.4.3.2	Air quality models	50
2.4.3.3	Regional transport	50
2.5	Conversion factor for nitrogen dioxide	50
2.6	Summary	50
3.	SOURCES, EMISSIONS AND AIR CONCENTRATIONS	52
3.1	Introduction	52
3.2	Sources of nitrogen oxides	53
3.2.1	Sources of NO _x emission	53
3.2.1.1	Fuel combustion	53
3.2.1.2	Biomass burning	56
3.2.1.3	Lightning	56
3.2.1.4	Soils	57
3.2.1.5	Oceans	59
3.2.2	Removal from the ambient environment	60
3.2.3	Summary of global budgets for nitrogen oxides	62
3.3	Ambient concentrations of nitrogen oxides	63
3.3.1	International comparison studies of NO _x concentrations	63
3.3.2	Example case studies of NO _x and NO ₂ concentrations	75
3.4	Occurrence of nitrogen oxides indoors	79
3.4.1	Indoor sources	84
3.4.1.1	Gas-fuelled cooking stoves	84
3.4.1.2	Unvented gas space heaters and water heaters	84
3.4.1.3	Kerosene space heaters	85
3.4.1.4	Wood stoves	85
3.4.1.5	Tobacco products	88
3.4.2	Removal of nitrogen oxides from indoor environments	89
3.5	Indoor concentrations of nitrogen oxides	92
3.5.1	Homes without indoor combustion sources	92
3.5.2	Homes with combustion appliances	95
3.5.3	Homes with combustion space heaters	96
3.5.4	Indoor nitrous acid concentrations	107
3.5.5	Predictive models for indoor NO ₂ concentration	107
3.6	Human exposure	109
3.7	Exposure of plants and ecosystems	114

4.	EFFECTS OF ATMOSPHERIC NITROGEN COMPOUNDS (PARTICULARLY NITROGEN OXIDES) ON PLANTS	115
4.1	Properties of NO _x and NH _y	122
4.1.1	Adsorption and uptake	124
4.1.2	Toxicity, detoxification and assimilation	126
4.1.3	Physiology and growth aspects	127
4.1.4	Interactions with climatic conditions	127
4.1.5	Interactions with the habitat	129
4.1.6	Increasing pest incidence	129
4.1.7	Conclusions for various atmospheric nitrogen species and mixtures	129
4.1.7.1	NO ₂	129
4.1.7.2	NO	130
4.1.7.3	NH ₃	133
4.1.7.4	NH ₄ ⁺ and NO ₃ ⁻ in wet and occult deposition	135
4.1.7.5	Mixtures	135
4.1.8	Appraisal	141
4.1.8.1	Representativity of the data	144
4.1.9	General conclusions	145
4.2	Effects on natural and semi-natural ecosystems	147
4.2.1	Effects on freshwater and intertidal ecosystems	147
4.2.1.1	Effects of nitrogen deposition on shallow softwater lakes	147
4.2.1.2	Effects of nitrogen deposition on lakes and streams	149
4.2.2	Effects on ombrotrophic bogs and wetlands	150
4.2.2.1	Effects on ombrotrophic (raised) bogs	151
4.2.2.2	Effects on mesotrophic fens	153
4.2.2.3	Effects on fresh- and saltwater marshes	154
4.2.3	Effects on species-rich grasslands	154
4.2.3.1	Effects of nitrogen on calcareous grasslands	155
4.2.3.2	Critical loads for nitrogen in calcareous grasslands	158
4.2.3.3	Comparison with other semi-natural grasslands	160
4.2.4	Effects on heathlands	161
4.2.4.1	Effects on inland dry heathlands	162

4.2.4.2	Effects of nitrogen on inland wet heathlands	167
4.2.4.3	Effects of nitrogen on arctic and alpine heathlands	168
4.2.4.4	Effects on herbs of matgrass swards	170
4.2.5	Effects of nitrogen deposition on forests	172
4.2.5.1	Effects on forest tree species	172
4.2.5.2	Effects on tree epiphytes, ground vegetation and ground fauna of forests	180
4.2.6	Effects on estuarine and marine ecosystems	186
4.2.7	Appraisal and conclusions	190
5.	STUDIES OF THE EFFECTS OF NITROGEN OXIDES ON EXPERIMENTAL ANIMALS	193
5.1	Introduction	193
5.2	Nitrogen dioxide	193
5.2.1	Dosimetry	193
5.2.1.1	Respiratory tract dosimetry	194
5.2.1.2	Systemic dosimetry	195
5.2.2	Respiratory tract effects	195
5.2.2.1	Host defence mechanisms	195
5.2.2.2	Lung biochemistry	222
5.2.2.3	Pulmonary function	235
5.2.2.4	Morphological studies	238
5.2.3	Genotoxicity, potential carcinogenic or co-carcinogenic effects	257
5.2.4	Extrapulmonary effects	264
5.3	Effects of mixtures containing nitrogen dioxide	267
5.4	Effects of other nitrogen oxide compounds	270
5.4.1	Nitric oxide	270
5.4.1.1	Endogenous formation of NO	270
5.4.1.2	Absorption of NO	271
5.4.1.3	Effects of NO on pulmonary function, morphology and host lung defence function	271
5.4.1.4	Metabolic effects	274
5.4.1.5	Haematological changes	275
5.4.1.6	Biochemical mechanisms for nitric oxide effects: reaction with iron and effects on enzymes and nucleic acids	275
5.4.2	Nitric acid	276
5.4.3	Nitrates	277

5.5	Summary of studies of the effects of nitrogen compounds on experimental animals	277
6.	CONTROLLED HUMAN EXPOSURE STUDIES OF NITROGEN OXIDES	281
6.1	Introduction	281
6.2	Effects of nitrogen dioxide	282
6.2.1	Nitrogen dioxide effects on pulmonary function and airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictive agents	282
6.2.1.1	Nitrogen dioxide effects in healthy subjects	283
6.2.1.2	Nitrogen dioxide effects on asthmatics	292
6.2.1.3	Nitrogen dioxide effects on patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease	306
6.2.1.4	Age-related differential susceptibility	309
6.2.2	Nitrogen dioxide effects on pulmonary host defences and bronchoalveolar lavage fluid biomarkers	309
6.2.3	Other classes of nitrogen dioxide effects	316
6.3	Effects of other nitrogen oxide compounds	317
6.4	Effects of nitrogen dioxide/gas or gas/aerosol mixtures on lung function	322
6.5	Summary of controlled human exposure studies of oxides of nitrogen	329
7.	EPIDEMIOLOGICAL STUDIES OF NITROGEN OXIDES	333
7.1	Introduction	333
7.2	Methodological considerations	333
7.2.1	Measurement error	333
7.2.2	Misclassification of the health outcome	334
7.2.3	Adjustment for covariates	335
7.2.4	Selection bias	336
7.2.5	Internal consistency	336
7.2.6	Plausibility of the effect	336
7.3	Studies of respiratory illness	337
7.3.1	Indoor air studies	337
7.3.1.1	St Thomas' Hospital Medical School Studies (United Kingdom)	337

7.3.1.2	Harvard University - Six Cities Studies (USA)	344
7.3.1.3	University of Iowa Study (USA)	349
7.3.1.4	Agricultural University of Wageningen (The Netherlands)	349
7.3.1.5	Ohio State University Study (USA)	351
7.3.1.6	University of Dundee (United Kingdom)	353
7.3.1.7	Harvard University - Chestnut Ridge Study (USA)	354
7.3.1.8	University of New Mexico Study (USA)	355
7.3.1.9	University of Basel Study (Switzerland)	356
7.3.1.10	Yale University Study (USA)	359
7.3.1.11	Freiburg University Study (Germany)	360
7.3.1.12	McGill University Study (Canada)	360
7.3.1.13	Health and Welfare Canada Study (Canada)	361
7.3.1.14	University of North Carolina Study (USA)	361
7.3.1.15	University of Tucson Study (USA)	362
7.3.1.16	Hong Kong Anti-Cancer Society Study (Hong Kong)	362
7.3.1.17	Recent studies	362
7.3.2	Outdoor studies	363
7.3.2.1	Harvard University - Six City Studies (USA)	363
7.3.2.2	University of Basel Study (Switzerland)	365
7.3.2.3	University of Wuppertal Studies (Germany)	367
7.3.2.4	University of Tubigen (Germany)	367
7.3.2.5	Harvard University - Chestnut Ridge Study (USA)	367
7.3.2.6	University of Helsinki Studies (Finland)	368
7.3.2.7	Helsinki City Health Department Study (Finland)	368
7.3.2.8	Oulu University Study (Finland)	369
7.3.2.9	Seth GS Medical College Study (India)	369
7.4	Pulmonary function studies	369

7.4.1	Harvard University - Six City Studies (USA)	369
7.4.2	National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey Study (USA)	370
7.4.3	Harvard University - Chestnut Ridge Study (USA)	371
7.4.4	Other pulmonary function studies	371
7.5	Other exposure settings	372
7.5.1	Skating rink exposures	372
7.6	Occupational exposures	373
7.7	Synthesis of the evidence for school-age children	375
7.7.1	Health outcome measures	375
7.7.2	Biologically plausible hypothesis	380
7.7.3	Publication bias	381
7.7.4	Selection of studies	381
7.7.4.1	Brief description of selected studies	382
7.7.4.2	Studies not selected for quantitative analysis	384
7.7.5	Quantitative analysis	385
7.8	Synthesis of the evidence for young children	391
7.9	Summary	393
8.	EVALUATION OF HEALTH AND ENVIRONMENT RISKS ASSOCIATED WITH NITROGEN OXIDES	397
8.1	Sources and exposure	397
8.2	Evaluation of the effects of atmospheric nitrogen species on the environment	398
8.2.1	Guidance values - critical levels for air concentrations of nitrogen oxides	400
8.2.2	Environment-based guidance values - critical loads for total nitrogen deposition	400
8.3	Evaluation of health risks associated with nitrogen oxides	402
8.3.1	Concentration-response relationships	402
8.3.2	Subpopulations potentially at risk	407
8.3.3	Derivation of health-based guidance values	409
9.	CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS FOR PROTECTION OF HUMAN HEALTH AND THE ENVIRONMENT	412
10.	FURTHER RESEARCH	414

REFERENCES	416
RESUME	507
RESUMEN	529

NOTE TO READERS OF THE CRITERIA MONOGRAPHS

Every effort has been made to present information in the criteria monographs as accurately as possible without unduly delaying their publication. In the interest of all users of the Environmental Health Criteria monographs, readers are requested to communicate any errors that may have occurred to the Director of the International Programme on Chemical Safety, World Health Organization, Geneva, Switzerland, in order that they may be included in corrigenda.

* * *

A detailed data profile and a legal file can be obtained from the International Register of Potentially Toxic Chemicals, Case postale 356, 1219 Châtelaine, Geneva, Switzerland (Telephone No. 9799111).

Environmental Health Criteria

P R E A M B L E

Objectives

In 1973 the WHO Environmental Health Criteria Programme was initiated with the following objectives:

- (i) to assess information on the relationship between exposure to environmental pollutants and human health, and to provide guidelines for setting exposure limits;
- (ii) to identify new or potential pollutants;
- (iii) to identify gaps in knowledge concerning the health effects of pollutants;
- (iv) to promote the harmonization of toxicological and epidemiological methods in order to have internationally comparable results.

The first Environmental Health Criteria (EHC) monograph, on mercury, was published in 1976 and since that time an ever-increasing number of assessments of chemicals and of physical effects have been produced. In addition, many EHC monographs have been devoted to evaluating toxicological methodology, e.g., for genetic, neurotoxic, teratogenic and nephrotoxic effects. Other publications have been concerned with epidemiological guidelines, evaluation of short-term tests for carcinogens, biomarkers, effects on the elderly and so forth.

Since its inauguration the EHC Programme has widened its scope, and the importance of environmental effects, in addition to health effects, has been increasingly emphasized in the total evaluation of chemicals.

The original impetus for the Programme came from World Health Assembly resolutions and the recommendations of the 1972 UN Conference on the Human Environment. Subsequently the work became an integral part of the International Programme on Chemical Safety (IPCS), a cooperative programme of UNEP, ILO and WHO. In this manner, with the strong support of the new partners, the importance of occupational health and environmental

effects was fully recognized. The EHC monographs have become widely established, used and recognized throughout the world.

The recommendations of the 1992 UN Conference on Environment and Development and the subsequent establishment of the Intergovernmental Forum on Chemical Safety with the priorities for action in the six programme areas of Chapter 19, Agenda 21, all lend further weight to the need for EHC assessments of the risks of chemicals.

Scope

The criteria monographs are intended to provide critical reviews on the effect on human health and the environment of chemicals and of combinations of chemicals and physical and biological agents. As such, they include and review studies that are of direct relevance for the evaluation. However, they do not describe *every* study carried out. Worldwide data are used and are quoted from original studies, not from abstracts or reviews. Both published and unpublished reports are considered and it is incumbent on the authors to assess all the articles cited in the references. Preference is always given to published data. Unpublished data are only used when relevant published data are absent or when they are pivotal to the risk assessment. A detailed policy statement is available that describes the procedures used for unpublished proprietary data so that this information can be used in the evaluation without compromising its confidential nature (WHO (1990) Revised Guidelines for the Preparation of Environmental Health Criteria Monographs. PCS/90.69, Geneva, World Health Organization).

In the evaluation of human health risks, sound human data, whenever available, are preferred to animal data. Animal and *in vitro* studies provide support and are used mainly to supply evidence missing from human studies. It is mandatory that research on human subjects is conducted in full accord with ethical principles, including the provisions of the Helsinki Declaration.

The EHC monographs are intended to assist national and international authorities in making risk assessments and subsequent risk management decisions. They represent a thorough evaluation of risks and are not, in any sense, recommendations for regulation or standard setting. These latter are the exclusive purview of national and regional governments.

Content

The layout of EHC monographs for chemicals is outlined below.

- Summary - a review of the salient facts and the risk evaluation of the chemical
- Identity - physical and chemical properties, analytical methods
- Sources of exposure
- Environmental transport, distribution and transformation
- Environmental levels and human exposure
- Kinetics and metabolism in laboratory animals and humans
- Effects on laboratory mammals and *in vitro* test systems
- Effects on humans
- Effects on other organisms in the laboratory and field
- Evaluation of human health risks and effects on the environment
- Conclusions and recommendations for protection of human health and the environment
- Further research
- Previous evaluations by international bodies, e.g., IARC, JECFA, JMPR

Selection of chemicals

Since the inception of the EHC Programme, the IPCS has organized meetings of scientists to establish lists of priority chemicals for subsequent evaluation. Such meetings have been held in: Ispra, Italy, 1980; Oxford, United Kingdom, 1984; Berlin, Germany, 1987; and North Carolina, USA, 1995. The selection of chemicals has been based on the following criteria: the existence of scientific evidence that the substance presents a hazard to human health and/or the environment; the possible use, persistence, accumulation or degradation of the substance shows that there may be significant human or environmental exposure; the size and nature of populations at risk (both human and other species) and risks for environment; international concern, i.e. the substance is of major interest to several countries; adequate data on the hazards are available.

If an EHC monograph is proposed for a chemical not on the priority list, the IPCS Secretariat consults with the Cooperating Organizations and all the Participating Institutions before embarking on the preparation of the monograph.

Procedures

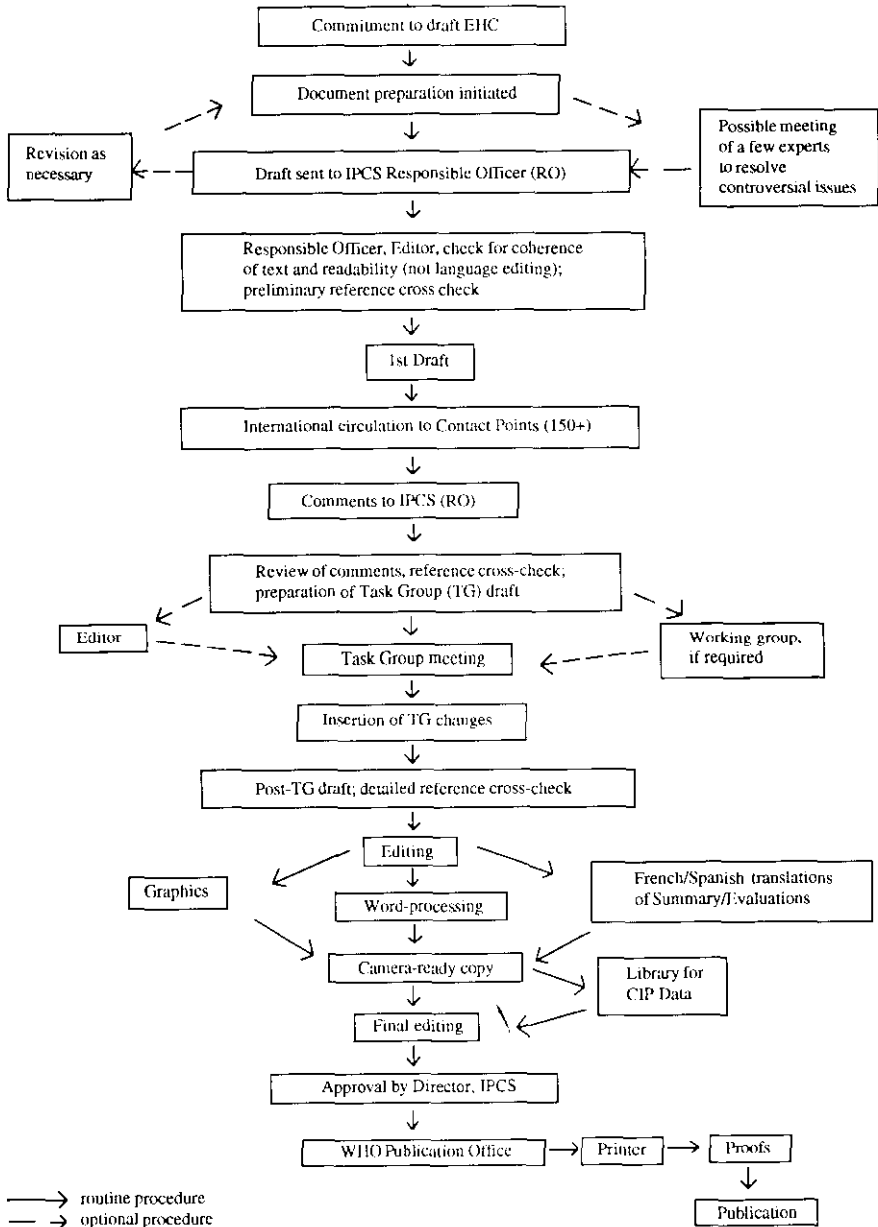
The order of procedures that result in the publication of an EHC monograph is shown in the flow chart. A designated staff member of IPCS, responsible for the scientific quality of the document, serves as Responsible Officer (RO). The IPCS Editor is responsible for layout and language. The first draft, prepared by consultants or, more usually, staff from an IPCS Participating Institution, is based initially on data provided from the International Register of Potentially Toxic Chemicals, and reference data bases such as Medline and Toxline.

The draft document, when received by the RO, may require an initial review by a small panel of experts to determine its scientific quality and objectivity. Once the RO finds the document acceptable as a first draft, it is distributed, in its unedited form, to well over 150 EHC contact points throughout the world who are asked to comment on its completeness and accuracy and, where necessary, provide additional material. The contact points, usually designated by governments, may be Participating Institutions, IPCS Focal Points, or individual scientists known for their particular expertise. Generally some four months are allowed before the comments are considered by the RO and author(s). A second draft incorporating comments received and approved by the Director, IPCS, is then distributed to Task Group members, who carry out the peer review, at least six weeks before their meeting.

The Task Group members serve as individual scientists, not as representatives of any organization, government or industry. Their function is to evaluate the accuracy, significance and relevance of the information in the document and to assess the health and environmental risks from exposure to the chemical. A summary and recommendations for further research and improved safety aspects are also required. The composition of the Task Group is dictated by the range of expertise required for the subject of the meeting and by the need for a balanced geographical distribution.

The three cooperating organizations of the IPCS recognize the important role played by nongovernmental organizations. Representatives from relevant national and international associations may be invited to join the Task Group as observers. While observers may provide a valuable contribution to the process, they can only speak at the invitation of the Chairperson.

EHC PREPARATION FLOW CHART



Observers do not participate in the final evaluation of the chemical; this is the sole responsibility of the Task Group members. When the Task Group considers it to be appropriate, it may meet *in camera*.

All individuals who as authors, consultants or advisers participate in the preparation of the EHC monograph must, in addition to serving in their personal capacity as scientists, inform the RO if at any time a conflict of interest, whether actual or potential, could be perceived in their work. They are required to sign a conflict of interest statement. Such a procedure ensures the transparency and probity of the process.

When the Task Group has completed its review and the RO is satisfied as to the scientific correctness and completeness of the document, it then goes for language editing, reference checking, and preparation of camera-ready copy. After approval by the Director, IPCS, the monograph is submitted to the WHO Office of Publications for printing. At this time a copy of the final draft is sent to the Chairperson and Rapporteur of the Task Group to check for any errors.

It is accepted that the following criteria should initiate the updating of an EHC monograph: new data are available that would substantially change the evaluation; there is public concern for health or environmental effects of the agent because of greater exposure; an appreciable time period has elapsed since the last evaluation.

All Participating Institutions are informed, through the EHC progress report, of the authors and institutions proposed for the drafting of the documents. A comprehensive file of all comments received on drafts of each EHC monograph is maintained and is available on request. The Chairpersons of Task Groups are briefed before each meeting on their role and responsibility in ensuring that these rules are followed.

WHO TASK GROUP ON ENVIRONMENTAL HEALTH CRITERIA FOR NITROGEN OXIDES

Members

- Dr K. Bentley*, Health and Environment Policy Section,
Department of Community Services and Health, Canberra
ACT, Australia
- Dr S. Dobson, Institute of Terrestrial Ecology, Monks Wood
Experimental Station, Abbots Ripton, Huntingdon,
Cambridgeshire, United Kingdom
- Dr L. van der Eerden, Centre "De Bom" Wageningen, The
Netherlands
- Dr L. Folinsbee, Health Effects Research Laboratory, US
Environmental Protection Agency, Research Triangle Park,
North Carolina, USA (*Rapporteur*)
- Dr L. Grant*, National Center for Environmental Assessment,
US Environmental Protection Agency, Research Triangle
Park, North Carolina, USA
- Mr L. Heiskanen, Health and Environment Policy Section,
Department of Community Services and Health, Canberra
ACT, Australia
- Mr G.M. Johnson, CSIRO, Division of Coal and Energy
Technology, Centre for Pollution Assessment and Control,
North Ryde, NSW, Australia
- Dr J. Kagawa, Professor of Hygiene and Public Health, Tokyo
Women's Medical College, Shinjuku-ku, Tokyo, Japan
- Dr R.R. Khan, Ministry of Environment and Forests,
Paryavaran Bhawan, New Delhi, India
- Dr D.B. Menzel, University of California, Department of
Community & Environment and Medicine, California, USA

* Invited, but unable to attend

- Dr L. Neas, Department of Environmental Health,
Environmental Epidemiology Program, Harvard School of
Public Health, Boston, Massachusetts, USA
- Dr S.E. Paulson, Department of Atmospheric Sciences,
University of California, Los Angeles, California, USA
- Dr P.J.A. Rombout, Department for Inhalation Toxicology,
National Institute of Public Health and Environmental
Hygiene, Bilthoven, The Netherlands (*Chairman*)
- Dr W. Tyler, Veterinary Anatomy and Cell Biology, University
of California, California, USA
- Dr K. Victorin, Karolinska Institute, Institute of Environmental
Medicine, Stockholm, Sweden
- Dr A. Woodward, Department of Community Medicine,
University of Adelaide, Adelaide, Australia
- Dr R. Ye, Deputy Director, National Environmental Protection
Agency, Xizhimennei Nanziaojie, Beijing, People's Republic
of China

Observers

- Professor M. Moore, National Research Centre for
Environmental Toxicology, Nathan, Australia
- Dr M. Pain, Department of Thoracic Medicine, Royal
Melbourne Hospital, Melbourne VIC, Australia
- Dr P. Psaila-Savona, WA Department of Health, Perth WA,
Australia
- Mr B. Taylor, Policy and Planning Group, Public and Planning
Group, Public Health Commission, Wellington, New Zealand
- Mr B. Saxby, AGL Gas Companies, North Sydney NSW, New
Zealand

Secretariat

**Dr B.H. Chen, International Programme on Chemical Safety,
World Health Organization, Geneva, Switzerland (*Secretary*)**

**Dr M. Younes, WHO European Centre for Environment &
Health, Bilthoven, The Netherlands**

ENVIRONMENTAL HEALTH CRITERIA FOR NITROGEN OXIDES

A WHO Task Group on Environmental Health Criteria for Nitrogen Oxides met in Melbourne, Australia from 14 to 18 November 1994. The meeting was hosted by the Clean Air Society of Australia and New Zealand and the Victorian Departments of Health and Environment, Australia. Dr B.H. Chen, IPCS, opened the meeting and welcomed the participants on behalf of the Director, IPCS, and the three IPCS cooperating organizations (UNEP/ILO/WHO). The Task Group reviewed and revised the draft criteria monograph and made an evaluation of the risks for human health and the environment from exposure to nitrogen oxides.

The first draft of this monograph was prepared by Drs J.A. Graham, L.D. Grant, L.J. Folinsbee, D.J. Kotchmar and J.H.B. Garner, US EPA. Drs W.G. Ewald, T.B. McMullen and B.E. Tilton, US EPA, contributed to the preparation of the first draft. The second draft was prepared by Dr L.D. Grant incorporating comments received following the circulation of the first draft to the IPCS Contact Points for Environmental Health Criteria. Drs R. Bobbink, L. Van der Eerden and S. Dobson prepared the final text of the environmental section. Mr G.M. Johnson contributed to the final text of the chemistry section.

Dr B.H. Chen and Dr P.G. Jenkins, both members of the IPCS Central Unit, were responsible for the overall scientific content and technical editing, respectively.

The efforts of all who helped in the preparation and finalization of the document are gratefully acknowledged.

Financial support for this Task Group meeting was provided by the Department of Community Services and Health, Australia, Victorian Departments of Health and Environment, Australia, and the Clean Air Society of Australia and New Zealand.

ABBREVIATIONS

ADP	adenosine diphosphate
AM	alveolar macrophages
AQG	Air Quality Guidelines
BAL	bronchoalveolar lavage
BHPN	<i>N</i> -bis (2-hydroxypropyl) nitrosamine
CI	confidence interval
CLM	chemiluminescence method
COPD	chronic obstructive pulmonary disease
ECD	electron capture detection
FEF	forced expiratory flow
FEV	forced expiratory volume
FTIR	Fourier transformed infrared
FVC	forced vital capacity
GC	gas chromatography
GDH	glutamate dehydrogenase
(c)GMP	(cyclic) guanosine monophosphate
GS	glutamine synthetase
HNO ₂	nitrous acid
HNO ₃	nitric acid
LIF	laser-induced fluorescence
MS	mass spectrometry
N ₂	nitrogen (elemental)
NH ₃	ammonia
NH ₄ ⁺	ammonium ion
NH _y	the sum of NH ₃ and NH ₄ ⁺
NiR	nitrate reductase
NK	natural killer
NO	nitric oxide
NO ₂	nitrogen dioxide
NO ₂ ⁻	nitrite ion
NO ₃ ⁻	nitrate ion

N ₂ O	nitrous oxide
N ₂ O ₅	nitrogen pentoxide
NO _x	nitric oxide plus nitrogen dioxide
NO _y	gas-phase oxidized nitrogen species (except nitrous oxide)
NPSH	non-protein sulfhydryl
NR	nitrate reductase
O ₃	ozone
PAN	peroxyacetyl nitrate
PBzN	peroxybenzoyl nitrate
PEF	peak expiratory flow
PFC	plaque-forming cell
PMN	polymorphonuclear leukocyte
ppb	parts per billion (10 ⁻⁹)
ppm	parts per million (10 ⁻⁶)
ppt	parts per trillion (10 ⁻¹²)
pptv	parts per trillion (by volume)
PSD	passive sampling device
R _{aw}	airway resistance
ROC	reactive organic carbon
RUBISCO	ribulose 1,5-biphosphate carboxylase
SD	standard deviation
SES	socioeconomic status
SG _{aw}	specific airway conductance
SO ₂	sulfur dioxide
SO _y	sulfur oxides
SPM	suspended particulate matter
SR _{aw}	specific airway resistance
TDLAS	tuneable diode laser absorption spectrometry
TSP	total suspended particulate
VOC	volatile organic carbon

1. SUMMARY

1.1 Nitrogen oxides and related compounds

Nitrogen oxides can be present at significant concentrations in ambient air and in indoor air. The types and concentrations of nitrogenous compounds present can vary greatly from location to location, with time of day, and with season. The main sources of nitrogen oxide emissions are combustion processes. Fossil fuel power stations, motor vehicles and domestic combustion appliances emit nitrogen oxides, mostly in the form of nitric oxide (NO) and some (usually less than about 10%) in the form of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂). In the air, chemical reactions occur that oxidize NO to NO₂ and other products. There are also biological processes that liberate nitrogen species from soils, including nitrous oxide (N₂O). Emissions of N₂O can cause perturbation of the stratospheric ozone layer.

Human health may be affected when significant concentrations of NO₂ or other nitrogenous species, such as peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN), nitric acid (HNO₃), nitrous acid (HNO₂), and nitrated organic compounds, are present. In addition, nitrates and HNO₃ may cause health effects and significant effects on ecosystems when deposited on the ground.

The sum of NO and NO₂ is generally referred to as NO_x. Once released into the air, NO is oxidized to NO₂ by available oxidants (particularly ozone, O₃). This happens rapidly under some conditions in outdoor air; in indoor air, it is generally a much slower process. Nitrogen oxides are a controlling precursor of photochemical oxidant air pollution resulting in ozone and smog formation; interactions of nitrogen oxides (except N₂O) with reactive organic compounds and sunlight form ozone in the troposphere and smog in urban areas.

NO and NO₂ may also undergo reactions to form a range of other oxides of nitrogen, both in indoor and outdoor air, including HNO₂, HNO₃, nitrogen trioxide (NO₃), dinitrogen pentoxide (N₂O₅), PAN and other organic nitrates. The complex range of gas-phase nitrogen oxides is referred to as NO_y. The partitioning of oxides of nitrogen among these compounds is strongly dependent on the concentrations of other oxidants and on the meteorological history of the air.

HNO_3 is formed from the reaction of OH and NO_2 . It is a major sink for active nitrogen and also a contributor to acidic deposition. Potential physical and chemical sinks for HNO_3 include wet and dry deposition, photolysis, reaction with OH radicals, and reaction with gaseous ammonia to form ammonium nitrate aerosol.

PANs are formed from the combination of organic peroxy radicals with NO_2 . PAN is the most abundant organic nitrate in the troposphere and can serve as a temporary reservoir for reactive nitrogen, which may be regionally transported.

The NO_3 radical, a short-lived NO_y species that is formed in the troposphere primarily by the reaction of NO_2 with O_3 , undergoes rapid photolysis in daylight or reaction with NO . Appreciable concentrations are observed during the night.

N_2O_5 is primarily a night-time constituent of ambient air as it is formed from the reaction of NO_3 and NO_2 . In ambient air, N_2O_5 reacts heterogeneously with water to form HNO_3 , which in turn is deposited.

N_2O is ubiquitous because it is a product of natural biological processes in soil. It is not known, however, to be involved in any reactions in the troposphere. N_2O participates in upper atmospheric reactions contributing to stratospheric ozone (O_3) depletion and is also a relatively potent greenhouse gas that contributes to global warming.

1.1.1 Atmospheric transport

The transport and dispersion of the various nitrogenous species in the lower troposphere is dependent on both meteorological and chemical parameters. Advection, diffusion and chemical transformations combine to dictate the atmospheric residence times. In turn, atmospheric residence times help determine the geographic extent of transport of given species. Surface emissions are dispersed vertically and horizontally through the atmosphere by turbulent mixing processes that are dependent to a large extent on the vertical temperature structure and wind speed.

As the result of meteorological processes, NO_x emitted in the early morning hours in an urban area typically disperses vertically and moves downwind as the day progresses. On sunny summer days, most of the NO_x will have been converted to HNO_3 and PAN

by sunset, with concomitant formation of ozone. Much of the HNO_3 is removed by deposition as the air mass is transported, but HNO_3 and PAN carried in layers aloft (above the nighttime inversion layer but below a higher subsidence inversion) can potentially be transported long distances in oxidant-laden air masses.

1.1.2 Measurement

There are a number of methods available to measure airborne nitrogen-containing species. This document briefly covers methodologies currently available or in general use for *in situ* monitoring of airborne concentrations in both ambient and indoor environments. The species considered are NO, NO_2 , NO_x , total reactive odd nitrogen (NO_y), PAN and other organic nitrates, HNO_3 , HNO_2 , N_2O_5 , the nitrate radical, NO_3^- , and N_2O .

Measuring concentrations of nitrogen oxides is not trivial. While a straightforward, widely available method exists for measuring NO (the chemiluminescent reaction with ozone), this is an exception for nitrogen oxides. Chemiluminescence is also the most common technique used for NO_2 ; NO_2 is first reduced to NO. Unfortunately, the catalyst typically used for the reduction is not specific, and has various conversion efficiencies for other oxidized nitrogen compounds. For this reason, great care must be taken in interpreting the results of the common chemiluminescence analyser in terms of NO_2 , as the signal may include many other compounds. Additional difficulties arise from nitrogen oxides that may partition between the gaseous and particulate phases both in the atmosphere and in the sampling procedure.

1.1.3 Exposure

Human and environmental exposure to nitrogen oxides varies greatly from indoors to outdoors, from cities to the countryside, and with time of day and season. The concentrations of NO and NO_2 typically present outdoors in a range of urban situations are relatively well established. The concentrations encountered indoors depend on the specific details of the nature of combustion appliances, chimneys and ventilation. When unvented combustion appliances are used for cooking or heating, indoor concentrations of nitrogen oxides typically greatly exceed those existing outside. Recent research has shown in these circumstances that HNO_2 can reach significant concentrations. One report showed that HNO_2 can represent over 10% of the concentrations usually reported as NO_2 .

1.2 Effects of atmospheric nitrogen species, particularly nitrogen oxides, on vegetation

Most of earth's biodiversity is found in (semi-)natural ecosystems, both in aquatic and terrestrial habitats. Nitrogen is the limiting nutrient for plant growth in many (semi-)natural ecosystems. Most of the plant species from these habitats are adapted to nutrient-poor conditions, and can only compete successfully on soils with low nitrogen levels.

Human activities, both industrial and agricultural, have greatly increased the amount of biologically available nitrogen compounds, thereby disturbing the natural nitrogen cycle. Various forms of nitrogen pollute the air: mainly NO, NO₂ and ammonia (NH₃) as dry deposition; and nitrate (NO₃⁻) and ammonium (NH₄⁺) as wet deposition. NH_y refers to the sum of NH₃ and NH₄⁺. Another contribution is from occult deposition (fog and clouds). There are many more nitrogen-containing air pollutants (e.g., N₂O₅, PAN, N₂O, amines), but these are neglected here, either because their contribution to the total nitrogen deposition is believed to be small, or because their concentrations are probably far below effect thresholds.

Nitrogen-containing air pollutants can affect vegetation indirectly, via photochemical reaction products, or directly after being deposited on vegetation, soil or water surface. The *indirect* pathway is largely neglected here although it includes very relevant processes, and should be taken into account when evaluating the entire impact of nitrogen-containing air pollutants: NO₂ is a precursor for tropospheric O₃, which acts both as a phytotoxin and a greenhouse gas.

The impacts of increased nitrogen deposition upon biological systems can be the result of direct uptake by foliage or uptake via the soil. At the level of individual plants, the most relevant effects are injury to the tissue, changes in biomass production and increased susceptibility to secondary stress factors. At the vegetation level, deposited nitrogen acts as a nutrient; this results in changes in competitive relationships between species and loss of biodiversity. The critical loads for nitrogen depend on (i) the type of ecosystem; (ii) the land use and management in the past and present; and (iii) the abiotic conditions (especially those that influence the nitrification potential and immobilization rate in the soil).

Adsorption on the outer surface of the leaves takes place and may damage wax layers of the cuticle, but the quantitative relevance for the field situation has not yet been proved. Uptake of NO_x and NH_3 is driven by the concentration gradient between atmosphere and mesophyll. It generally, but not always, is directly determined by stomatal conductance and thus depends on factors influencing stomatal aperture. There is increasing evidence that foliar uptake of nitrogen reduces the uptake of nitrogen by the roots. Uptake and exchange of ions through the leaf surface is a relatively slow process, and thus is only relevant if the surface remains wet for longer periods.

NO is only slightly soluble in water, but the presence of other substances can alter the solubility. NO_2 has a higher solubility, while that of NH_3 is much higher. NO_2^- (the primary reaction product of NO_x), NH_3 and NH_4^+ are all highly phytotoxic, and could well be the cause of adverse effects of nitrogen-containing air pollutants. The free radical $\cdot\text{N}=\text{O}$ may play a role in the phytotoxicity of NO .

More-than-additive effects (synergism) have been found in nearly all studies concerning SO_2 plus NO_2 . With other NO_2 mixtures (NO , O_3 and CO_2), interactive effects are the exception rather than the rule.

When climatic conditions and supply of other nutrients allow biomass production, both NO_x and NH_y result in growth stimulation at low concentrations and growth reduction at higher concentrations. However, the exposure level at which growth stimulation turns into growth inhibition is much lower for NO_x than for NH_y .

Evidence exists that plants are more sensitive at low light intensity (e.g., at night and in winter) and at low temperatures (just above 0°C). NO_x and NH_y can increase the sensitivity of plants to frost, drought, wind and insect damage.

An interaction exists between soil chemistry and sensitivity of vegetation to nitrogen deposition; this is related to pH and nitrogen availability.

The relative contribution of NO and NO_2 to the NO_x effect on plants is unclear. The vast majority of information is on effects of NO_2 but available information on NO suggests that NO and NO_2 have comparable phytotoxic effects.

Air quality guidelines refer to thresholds for adverse effects. Two different types of effect thresholds exist: critical levels (CLEs) and critical loads (CLOs). The critical level is defined as the concentration in the atmosphere above which direct adverse effects on receptors, such as plants, ecosystems or materials, may occur according to present knowledge. The critical load is defined as a quantitative estimate of an exposure (deposition) to one or more pollutants below which significant harmful effects on specified sensitive elements of the environment do not occur according to present knowledge.

According to current practice, critical levels have been derived from assessment of the lowest exposure concentrations causing adverse effects on physiology or growth of plants (biochemical effects were excluded), using a graphical method.

To include the impact of NO, a critical level for NO_x is proposed instead of one for NO₂; for this purpose it has been assumed that NO and NO₂ act in an additive manner. A strong case can be made for the provision of critical levels for short-term exposure. However, currently there are insufficient data to provide these with sufficient confidence. Current evidence suggests a critical level of about 75 µg/m³ for NO_x as a 24-h mean.

The critical level for NO_x (NO and NO₂ added in ppb and expressed as NO₂ in µg/m³) is considered to be 30 µg/m³ as an annual mean.

Information on organisms in the environment is almost exclusively restricted to plants, with minimum data on soil fauna. This evaluation and guidance values are, therefore, expressed in terms of nitrogen species effects on vegetation. However, it is expected that plants will form the most sensitive component of natural systems and that the effect on biodiversity of plant communities is a sensitive indicator of effects on the whole ecosystem.

Critical loads are derived from empirical data and steady-state soil models. Estimated critical loads for total nitrogen deposition in a variety of natural aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems are given. Possible differential effects of deposited nitrogen species (NO_x and NH_y) are insufficiently known to differentiate between nitrogen species for critical load estimation.

The great majority of ecosystems for which there is sufficient information to estimate critical loads are from temperate climates.

The few arctic and montane ecosystems included, which might be expected to be representative of higher latitudes, have the least reliable basis. There is no information on tropical ecosystems and little on estuarine or marine ecosystems in any climatic zone. Nutrient-poor tropical ecosystems such as rain forests and mangrove swamps are likely to be adversely affected by nitrogen deposition. The lack of both deposition data and effect thresholds make it impossible to make risk assessments for these climatic regions.

The most sensitive ecosystems (ombrotrophic bogs, shallow soft-water lakes and arctic and alpine heaths) for which effects thresholds can be estimated show critical loads of 5-10 kg N·ha⁻¹·year⁻¹ based on decreased biological diversity in plant communities. A more average value for the limited range of ecosystems studied is 15-20 kg N·ha⁻¹·year⁻¹, which applies to forest trees.

The atmospheric chemistry of nitrogen oxides includes the capacity for ozone generation in the troposphere, ozone depletion in the stratosphere, and contribution to global warming as greenhouse gases. Nitrogen oxides and ammonia contribute to soil acidification (along with sulfur oxides) and thereby to increased bioavailability of aluminium.

The phytotoxic effects of nitrogen oxides on plants have little direct relevance to crop plants when concentrations marginally exceed the critical level. However, the role of NO_x in the generation of ozone and other phytotoxic substances, e.g., organic nitrates leads to crop loss. Nitrogen deposited on growing crops will represent a very small increase in total available nitrogen compared to that added as fertilizer.

1.3 Health effects of exposures to nitrogen dioxide

A large number of studies designed to evaluate the health effects of NO_x have been conducted. Of the NO_x compounds, NO₂ has been most studied. The discussion in this section focuses on NO₂, NO, HNO₂ and HNO₃, while nitrates are mentioned briefly.

1.3.1 Studies of the effects of nitrogen compounds on experimental animals

Extrapolating animal data to humans has both qualitative and quantitative components. As summarized below, NO₂ causes a constellation of effects in several animal species; most notably,

effects on host defence against infectious pulmonary disease, lung metabolism/biochemistry, lung function and lung structure. Because of basic physiological, metabolic and structural similarities in all mammals (laboratory animals and humans), the commonality of the observations in several animal species leads to a reasonable conclusion that NO₂ could cause similar types of effects in humans. However, because of the differences between mammalian species, exactly what exposures would actually cause these effects in humans is not yet known. That is the topic of quantitative extrapolation. Limited modelling research on the dosimetric aspect (i.e., the dose to the target tissue/cell that actually causes toxicity) of quantitative extrapolation suggests that the distribution of the deposition of NO₂ within the respiratory tract of animals and humans is similar, without yet providing adequate values to use for animal-to-human extrapolation. Unfortunately, very little information is available on the other key aspect of extrapolation, species sensitivity (i.e., the response of the tissues of different species to a given dose). Thus, from currently available animal studies, we know which human health effects NO₂ may cause. We are unable to assert with great confidence the effects that are *actually* caused by a given inhaled dose of NO₂.

With the above issues in mind, the animal toxicology database for NO₂ is summarized below according to major classes of effects and topics of special interest. Although it is clear that the effects of NO₂ exposure extend beyond the confines of the lung, the interpretation of these systemic effects relative to potential human risk is not clear. Therefore they are not summarized further here, but are discussed in later chapters. Although interactions of NO₂ and other co-occurring pollutants, such as O₃ and sulfuric acid (H₂SO₄), can be quite important, especially if synergism occurs, the database does not yet allow conclusions that enable assessment of real-world potential interactions.

1.3.1.1 Biochemical and cellular mechanisms of action of nitrogen oxides

NO₂ acts as a strong oxidant. Unsaturated lipids are readily oxidized with peroxides as the dominant product. Both ascorbic acid (vitamin C) and α -tocopherol (vitamin E) inhibit the peroxidation of unsaturated lipids. When ascorbic acid is sealed within bilayer liposomes, NO₂ rapidly oxidizes the sealed ascorbic acid. The protective effects of α -tocopherol and ascorbic acid in animals and humans are due to the inhibition of NO₂ oxidation. NO₂ also oxidizes membrane proteins. The oxidation of either membrane lipids or proteins results in the loss of cell

permeability control. The lungs of NO₂-exposed humans and experimental animals have larger amounts of protein within the lumen. The recruitment of inflammatory cells and the changes in the lung are due to these events.

The oxidant properties of NO₂ also induce the peroxide detoxification pathway of glutathione peroxidase, glutathione reductase and glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase. Following NO₂ exposure the increase in the peroxide detoxification pathway in animals follows an exposure-response relationship.

The mechanism of action of NO is less clear. NO is readily oxidized to NO₂ and peroxidation then occurs. Because of the concurrent exposure to some NO₂ in NO exposures, it is difficult to discriminate NO effects from NO₂. NO functions as an intracellular second messenger modulating a wide variety of essential enzymes, and it inhibits its own production (e.g., negative feedback). NO activates guanylate cyclase which in turn increases intracellular cGMP levels. A possible mechanism of action of nitrates may be through the release of histamine from mast cell granules. Acidic nitrogenous air pollutants, particularly HNO₃, may act by alteration of intracellular pH.

PAN decomposes in water, generating hydrogen peroxide. Little is known of the mechanism of action, but oxidative stress is likely for PAN and its congeners.

Inorganic nitrates may act through alterations in intracellular pH. Nitrate ion is transported into alveolar type 2 cells acidifying the cell. Nitrate also mobilizes histamine from mast cells. HNO₂ could also act to alter intracellular pH, but this mechanism is unclear.

The mechanisms of action of the other nitrogen oxides are unknown.

Acute exposure to NO₂ at a concentration of 750 µg/m³ (0.4 ppm) can result in lipid peroxidation. NO₂ can oxidize polyunsaturated fatty acids in cell membranes as well as functional groups of proteins (either soluble proteins in the cell, such as enzymes, or structural proteins, such as components of cell membranes). Such oxidation reactions (mediated by free radicals) are a mechanism by which NO₂ exerts direct toxicity on lung cells. This mechanism of action is supported by animal studies showing the importance of lung antioxidant defences, both endogenous

(e.g., maintenance of lung glutathione levels) and exogenous (e.g., dietary vitamins C and E), in protecting against the effects of NO₂. Many studies have suggested that various enzymes in the lung, including glutathione peroxidase, superoxide dismutase and catalase, may also serve to defend the lung against oxidant attack.

1.3.1.2 Effects on host defence

Although the primary function of the respiratory tract is to ensure an efficient exchange of gases, this organ system also provides the body with a first line of defence against inhaled viable and non-viable airborne agents. An extensive database clearly shows that exposure to NO₂ can result in the dysfunction of these host defences, increasing susceptibility to infectious respiratory disease. The host-defence parameters affected by NO₂ include the functional and biochemical activity of cells in lungs, alveolar macrophages (AMs), immunological competence, susceptibility to experimentally induced respiratory infections, and the rate of mucociliary clearance.

Alveolar macrophages are affected by NO₂. These cells are responsible for maintaining the sterility of the pulmonary region, clearing particles from this region, and participating in immunological functions. Functional changes that have been reported include the following: the suppression of phagocytic ability and stimulation of lung clearance at 560 µg/m³ (0.3 ppm) 2 h/day for 13 days; a decrease in bactericidal activity at 4320 µg/m³ (2.3 ppm) for 17 h; and a decreased response to migration inhibition factor at 3760 µg/m³ (2.0 ppm) 8 h/day, 5 days/week for 6 months. The morphological appearance of these defence cells changes after chronic exposure to NO₂.

The importance of host defences becomes evident when animals have to cope with laboratory-induced pulmonary infections. Animals exposed to NO₂ succumb to bacterial or viral infection in a concentration-dependent manner. Mortality also increases with increased NO₂ concentration or duration of exposure. After acute exposure, effects are observed at concentrations as low as 3760 µg/m³ (2 ppm). Exposure to concentrations as low as 940 µg/m³ (0.5 ppm) will cause effects in the infectivity model after 6 months.

Both humoral and cell-mediated defence systems are changed by NO₂ exposure. In the cases in which the immune system has been investigated, effects have been observed after short-term

exposure to concentrations $\geq 9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5 ppm). The effects are complex since the direction of the change (i.e., increase or decrease) is dependent upon NO_2 concentration and the length of exposure.

1.3.1.3 *Effects of chronic exposure on the development of chronic lung disease*

Humans are chronically exposed to NO_2 . Therefore, such exposures in animals have been studied rather extensively, typically using morphological and/or morphometric methods. This research has generally shown that a variety of pulmonary structural and correlated functional alterations occur. Some of these changes may be reversible when exposure ceases.

Pulmonary function may be altered following chronic NO_2 exposure of experimental animals. Impaired gas exchange occurred following exposure to $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 ppm) NO_2 for four months and this was reflected in decreased arterial O_2 tension, impaired physical performance and increased anaerobic metabolism.

Although NO_2 produces morphological changes in the respiratory tract, the database is sometimes confusing due to quantitative and qualitative variability in responsiveness between, and even within, species. The rat, the most commonly used experimental animal in morphological assessments of exposure, appears to be relatively resistant to NO_2 . Short-term exposures to concentrations of $9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) or less generally have little effect in the rat, where similar exposures in the guinea-pig may result in some centriacinar epithelial damage.

Longer-term exposures result in lesions in some species with concentrations as low as 560 to $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3 to 0.5 ppm). These are characterized by epithelial remodelling similar to that described above, but with the involvement of more proximal airways and thickening of the interstitium. Many of these changes, however, will resolve even with continued exposure, and long-term exposures to levels above about $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) are required for more extensive and permanent changes in the lungs. Some effects are relatively persistent (e.g., bronchiolitis), whereas others tend to be reversible and limited even with continued exposure. In any case, it seems that for either short- or long-term exposure, the response is more dependent upon concentration than duration of exposure.

There is substantial evidence that long-term exposure of several species of laboratory animals to high concentrations of NO₂ results in morphological lung lesions. Destruction of alveolar walls, an essential additional criterion for human emphysema, has been reliably reported in lungs from animals in a limited number of studies. The lowest NO₂ concentration for the shortest exposure duration that will result in emphysematous lung lesions cannot be determined from these published studies.

1.3.1.4 Potential carcinogenic or co-carcinogenic effects

NO₂ has been shown to be mutagenic in *Salmonella* bacteria, but was not mutagenic in one study with a mammalian cell culture. Other studies using cell cultures have demonstrated sister chromatid exchanges (SCE) and DNA single strand breaks. No genotoxic effects have been demonstrated *in vivo* concerning lymphocytes, spermatocytes or bone marrow cells, but two inhalation studies with high concentrations (50 760 and 56 400 µg/m³, 27 and 30 ppm) for 3 h and 16 h, respectively, have demonstrated such effects in lung cells.

Literature searches revealed no published reports of NO₂ studies using classical whole-animal chronic bioassays for carcinogenesis. Research with mice having spontaneously high tumour rates was equivocal. In one study, NO₂ at 18 800 µg/m³ (10 ppm) slightly enhanced the incidence of lung adenomas in a sensitive strain of mice (A/J). Although several co-carcinogenesis investigations have been undertaken, conclusions are precluded because of problems with methodology and interpretation. Reports on whether NO₂ facilitates the metastasis of tumours to the lung are also inadequate to form conclusions. Other investigations have centred on whether NO₂ could produce nitrates and nitrites that, by reacting with amines in the body, could produce nitrosamines. A few studies suggest that nitrosamines are formed in animals treated with high doses of amines and exposed to NO₂, but other studies have indicated that nitrosamine formation is unlikely.

1.3.1.5 Age susceptibility

Investigations into age dependency are inadequate and results so far are equivocal.

1.3.1.6 Influence of exposure patterns

Several animal toxicological studies have elucidated the relationships between concentration (C) and duration (T) of

exposure, indicating that the relationship is complex. Most of this research has used the infectivity model. Early $C \times T$ studies demonstrated that concentration had more impact on mortality than did duration of exposure. An evaluation of the toxicity of NO_2 exposures cannot be delineated by $C \times T$ relationships.

1.3.2 *Controlled human exposure studies on nitrogen oxides*

Human responses to a variety of oxidized nitrogen compounds have been evaluated. By far, the largest database and the one most suitable for risk assessment is that available for controlled exposures to NO_2 . The database on human responses to NO , HNO_3 vapour, HNO_2 vapour and inorganic nitrate aerosols is not as extensive. A number of sensitive or potentially sensitive subgroups have been examined, including adolescent and adult asthmatics, older adults, and patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) and pulmonary hypertension. Exercise during exposure increases the total uptake and alters the distribution of the deposited inhaled material within the lung. The relative proportion of NO_2 deposited in the lower respiratory tract is also increased by exercise. This may increase the effects of the above compounds in people who exercise during exposure.

As is typical with human biological response to inhaled particles and gases, there is variability in the biological response to NO_2 . Healthy individuals tend to be less responsive to the effects of NO_2 than individuals with lung disease. Asthmatics are clearly the most responsive group to NO_2 that has been studied to date. Individuals with COPD may be more responsive than healthy individuals, but they have limited capacity to respond to NO_2 and thus quantitative differences between COPD patients and others are difficult to assess. Sufficient information is not available at present to evaluate whether age and sex play a role in the response to NO_2 .

Healthy subjects can detect the odour of NO_2 , in some cases at concentrations below $188 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.1 ppm). Generally, NO_2 exposure did not increase respiratory symptoms in any of the subject groups tested.

NO_2 causes decrements in lung function, particularly increased airway resistance in resting healthy subjects at 2-h concentrations as low as $4700 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (~2.5 ppm). Available data are insufficient to determine the nature of the concentration-response relationship.

Exposure to NO₂ results in increased airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictive agents in exercising healthy, non-smoking subjects exposed to concentrations as low as 2800 µg/m³ (~1.5 ppm) for 1 h or longer.

Exposure of asthmatics to NO₂ causes, in some subjects, increased airway responsiveness to a variety of provocative mediators, including cholinergic and histaminergic chemicals, SO₂ and cold air. The presence of these responses appears to be influenced by the exposure protocol, particularly whether or not the exposure includes exercise. These responses may begin at concentrations as low as 380 µg/m³ (0.2 ppm). A meta-analysis suggests that effects may occur at even lower concentrations. However, an unambiguous concentration-response relationship is observed between 350 to 1150 µg/m³ (~0.2 to 0.6 ppm).

The implications of this overall trend are unclear, but increased airway responsiveness could potentially lead to increased response to aeroallergens or temporary exacerbation of asthma, possibly leading to increased medication usage or even increased hospital admissions.

Modest increases in airway resistance may occur in COPD patients from brief exposure (15–60 min) to concentrations of NO₂ as low as 2800 µg/m³ (~1.5 ppm), and decrements in spirometric measures of lung function (3 to 8% change in FEV₁ (forced expiratory volume in 1 second)) may also be observed with longer exposures (3 h) to concentrations as low as 600 µg/m³ (~0.3 ppm).

Exposure to NO₂ at levels above 2800 µg/m³ (~1.5 ppm) may alter the numbers and types of inflammatory cells in the distal airways or alveoli. NO₂ may alter the functioning of cells within the lungs and production of mediators that may be important in lung host defences. The constellation of changes in host defences, alterations in lung cells and their activities, and changes in biochemical mediators is consistent with the epidemiological findings of increased host susceptibility associated with NO₂ exposure.

In studies on mixtures of NO₂ with other pollutants, NO₂ has not been observed to increase responses to other co-occurring pollutant(s) beyond that which would be observed for the other pollutant(s) alone. A notable exception is the observation that pre-exposure to NO₂ enhanced the ozone-induced change in airway responsiveness in healthy exercising subjects during a

subsequent ozone exposure. This observation suggests the possibility of delayed or persistent responses to NO₂.

Within an NO₂ concentration range that may be of interest with regard to risk evaluation (i.e., 100-600 µg/m³), the characteristics of the concentration-response relationship for acute changes in lung function, airway responsiveness to bronchoconstricting agents or symptoms cannot be determined from the available data.

On the basis of an effect at 400 µg/m³ and the possibility of effects at lower levels, based on a meta analysis, a one-hour average daily maximum NO₂ concentration of 200 µg/m³ (~0.11 ppm) is recommended as a short-term guideline.

NO is acknowledged as an important endogenous second messenger within several organ systems. Inhaled NO concentrations above 6000 µg/m³ (~5 ppm) can cause vasodilation in the pulmonary circulation without affecting the systemic circulation. The lowest effective concentration has not been established. Information on pulmonary function and lung host defences consequent to NO exposure are too limited for any conclusions to be drawn at this time. Relatively high concentrations (> 40 000 µg/m³) have been used in clinical applications for brief periods (< 1 h) without reported adverse reactions.

Nitric acid levels in the range of 250-500 µg/m³ (97-194 ppb) may cause some pulmonary function responses in adolescent asthmatics, but not in healthy adults.

Limited information on HNO₂ suggests that it may cause eye inflammation at 760 µg/m³ (0.40 ppm). There are currently no published data on human pulmonary responses to HNO₂.

Limited data on inorganic nitrates suggest that there are no lung function effects of nitrate aerosols at concentrations of 7000 µg/m³ or less.

1.3.3 Epidemiology studies on nitrogen dioxide

Epidemiological studies on the health effects of nitrogen oxides have mainly focused on NO₂. Many indoor and outdoor epidemiological studies designed to evaluate the health effects of NO₂ have been conducted. Two health outcome measurements of NO₂ exposure are generally considered: lung function measurements and respiratory symptoms and diseases.

The evidence from individual studies of the effect of NO₂ on lower respiratory symptoms and disease in school-aged children is somewhat mixed. The consistency of these studies was examined and the evidence synthesized in a combined quantitative analysis (meta-analysis) of the subject studies. Most of the indoor studies showed increased lower respiratory morbidity in children associated with long-term exposure to NO₂. Mean weekly NO₂ concentrations in bedrooms in studies reporting NO₂ levels were predominantly between 15 and 122 µg/m³ (0.008 and 0.065 ppm). Combining the indoor studies as if the end-points were similar gives an estimated odds ratio of 1.2 (95% confidence limits of 1.1 and 1.3) for the effect per 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) increase of NO₂ on lower respiratory morbidity. This suggests that, subject to assumptions made for the combined analysis, an increase of about 20% in the odds of lower respiratory symptoms and disease corresponds to each increase of 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) in estimated 2-week average NO₂ exposure. Thus, the combined evidence is supportive for the effects of estimated exposure to NO₂ on lower respiratory symptoms and disease in children aged 5 to 12 years.

In individual indoor studies of infants 2 years of age or younger, no consistent relationship was found between estimates of NO₂ exposure and the prevalence of respiratory symptoms and disease. Based on a meta-analysis of these indoor infant studies, subject to the assumptions made for the meta-analysis, the combined odds ratio for the increase in respiratory disease per increase of 28.2 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) NO₂ was 1.09 with a 95% confidence interval of 0.95 to 1.26, where mean weekly NO₂ concentrations in bedrooms were predominantly between 9.4 and 94 µg/m³ (0.005 and 0.050 ppm) in studies reporting levels. The increase in risk was very small and was not reported consistently by all studies. We cannot conclude that the evidence suggests an effect in infants comparable to that seen in older children. The reasons for these age-related differences are not clear.

The measured NO₂ studies gave a higher estimated odds ratio than the surrogate estimates, which is consistent with a measurement error effect. The effect of having adjusted for covariates such as socioeconomic status, smoking and sex was that those studies that adjusted for a particular covariate found larger odds ratios than those that did not.

Although many of the epidemiological studies that involved measured NO₂ levels used measurements over only 1 or 2 weeks,

these levels were used to characterize children's exposures over a much longer period. The standard respiratory symptom questionnaire used by most of these studies summarizes information on health status over an entire year. The $28.2 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm) difference in NO_2 levels used in the meta-analyses relates to a difference in the household annual average exposure between gas and electric cooking stoves. Some studies measured NO_2 levels only in the winter and may have overestimated annual average exposures. This would tend to have underestimated the health effect of a $28.2 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm) difference in the annual NO_2 exposure. A study based on a household annual average exposure measured in both the winter and summer found a stronger health effect than many of the other studies. The true biologically relevant exposure period is unknown, but these exposures extended over a lengthy period up to the entire lifetime of the child.

The association between outdoor NO_2 and respiratory health is not clear from current research. There is some evidence that the duration of respiratory illness may be increased at higher ambient NO_2 levels. A major difficulty in the analysis of outdoor studies is distinguishing possible effects of NO_2 from those of other associated pollutants.

Several uncertainties need to be considered in interpreting the above studies and meta-analysis. Error in measuring exposure is potentially one of the most important methodological problems in epidemiological studies of NO_2 . Although there is evidence that symptoms are associated with indicators of NO_2 exposure, the quality of these exposure estimates may be inadequate to determine a quantitative relationship between exposure and symptoms. Most of the studies that measured NO_2 exposure did so only for periods of 1 to 2 weeks and reported the values as averages. Few of the studies attempted to relate the observed effects to the pattern of exposure (e.g., transient NO_2 peaks). Furthermore, measured NO_2 concentration may not be the biologically relevant dose; estimating actual exposure requires knowledge of pollutant species, levels and related human activity patterns. However, only very limited activity and aerometric data are available that examine such factors. The extrapolation to possible patterns of ambient exposure is difficult. In addition, although the level of similarity and common elements between the outcome measures in the NO_2 studies provide some confidence in their use in the quantitative analysis, the symptoms and illnesses combined are to some extent different and could indeed reflect different

underlying processes. Thus, caution is necessary in interpreting the meta-analysis results.

Other epidemiological studies have attempted to relate some measure of indoor and/or outdoor NO₂ exposure to changes in pulmonary function. These changes were marginally significant. Most studies did not find any effects, which is consistent with controlled human exposure study data. However, there is insufficient epidemiological evidence to draw any conclusions about the long- or short-term effects of NO₂ on pulmonary function.

On the basis of a background level of 15 µg/m³ (0.008 ppm) and the fact that significant adverse health effects occur with an additional level of 28.2 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) or more, an annual guideline value of 40 µg/m³ (0.023 ppm) is proposed. This value will avoid the most severe exposures. The fact that a no-effect level for subchronic or chronic NO₂ exposure concentrations has not yet been determined should be emphasized.

1.3.4 Health-based guidance values for nitrogen dioxide

On the basis of human controlled exposure studies, the recommended short-term guidance value is for a one-hour average NO₂ daily maximum concentration of 200 µg/m³ (0.11 ppm). The recommended long-term guidance value, based on epidemiological studies of increased risk of respiratory illness in children, is 40 µg/m³ (0.023 ppm) annual average.

2. PHYSICAL AND CHEMICAL PROPERTIES, AIR SAMPLING AND ANALYSIS, TRANSFORMATIONS AND TRANSPORT IN THE ATMOSPHERE

2.1 Introduction

Nitrogen oxides are produced by combustion processes and are emitted to the air mainly as NO together with some NO₂. Natural biological processes and lightning also emit NO and N₂O. In the atmosphere nitrogen oxides undergo complex chemical and photochemical reactions; NO is oxidized to NO₂ and other products and eventually to HNO₃ and nitrates. Nitrogenous species are removed from the air to the ground by wet and dry deposition processes. Oxidized nitrogen compounds can have impacts on human health and the environment, and are important to the formation of photochemical smog and tropospheric ozone.

In this chapter the properties of nitrogen compounds are briefly described and techniques for their sampling and analysis outlined. Atmospheric chemical reactions that cause the oxidation of NO to NO₂ and the production of ozone, organic nitrates and HNO₃ are described. The differences between night-time and day-time chemistry and the composition of the atmosphere are discussed. The nature of the nitrogen species and their chemical reactions in urban regions, in chimney plumes such as those from power stations, in air advected away from urban regions and in rural and remote areas are described. The role of nitrogen oxides in photochemical smog production and the effects of nitrous oxide on stratospheric ozone are briefly discussed.

2.1.1 *The nomenclature and measurement of atmospheric nitrogen species*

There are several methods available for determining nitrogen species, but many of these techniques are nonspecific.

To denote various mixtures of nitrogen species, the terms NO_x, NO_y and NO_z are often employed. It is customary to refer to the sum of NO and NO₂ emitted from a source as NO_x, the unit of measure for NO_x being the NO₂ mass equivalent of the NO plus NO₂.

The term NO_y is frequently used to denote the sum of the gas phase oxidized nitrogen species (except N₂O) and NO_z to denote the sum of NO_y plus the oxidized nitrogen present as particulate

matter. Measurement of NO_2 requires a combination of particulate and gas phase sampling and analysis.

A confusion arises because one of the most commonly used methods for determining NO_2 in ambient air (thermal conversion of NO_2 to NO and measurement of the resultant NO by chemiluminescent reaction with O_3) is nonspecific and responds to several gaseous species in addition to NO_2 . These include organic nitrogen compounds and, depending on the converter, HNO_3 , although HNO_3 can be readily lost to the sampling system. Therefore, depending on the composition of the air being sampled, the results from this type of instrument can be representative of NO_y rather than NO_x (or NO_2) concentrations. This technique is used in most routine determinations of ambient NO_x and NO_2 concentrations but the discrepancy between these values and true NO_x and NO_2 can be considerable for air in which the pollutant emissions have undergone substantial exposure to sunlight.

Nitrous oxide is ubiquitous in the atmosphere because it is a product of biological processes in soil as well as anthropogenic activities. It is not involved to any appreciable extent in chemical reactions in the lower atmosphere, but it is an active "greenhouse" gas. In the stratosphere N_2O forms NO by reaction with excited oxygen atoms, and this NO then acts to deplete the stratospheric O_3 concentration.

Although NO_3 , dinitrogen trioxide (N_2O_3), dinitrogen tetroxide (N_2O_4), and N_2O_5 may play a role in atmospheric chemical reactions leading to the transformation, transport, and ultimate removal of nitrogen compounds from ambient air, they are present in very low concentrations, even in polluted environments.

NH_3 is generated during decomposition of nitrogenous matter in natural ecosystems and may be locally produced in high concentrations by human activities such as intensive animal husbandry and feedlots. Under suitable conditions NH_3 can react with oxidized nitrogen species to form ammonium nitrate aerosol.

2.2 Nitrogen species and their physical and chemical properties

There are seven oxides of nitrogen that may be present in ambient air, namely: NO , NO_2 , N_2O , NO_3 , N_2O_3 , N_2O_4 and N_2O_5 . In addition these can be present as HNO_2 , HNO_3 and various organic nitrogen species, such as PAN, other organic nitrates and

particles containing oxidized nitrogen compounds (particularly adsorbed nitric acid). Of these species, NO and NO₂ are the ones most often measured and are present in the greatest concentrations in urban and industrial air.

The chemical and physical properties of individual nitrogen species are given below and are summarized in Table 1.

2.2.1 Nitrogen oxides

2.2.1.1 Nitric oxide

NO is a colourless, odourless gas that is only slightly soluble in water. It is a by-product of combustion processes, arising from (i) high temperature oxidation of molecular nitrogen from the combustion air, and (ii) from oxidation of nitrogen present in certain fuels such as coal and heavy oil.

2.2.1.2 Nitrogen dioxide

NO₂ is a reddish-orange-brown gas with a characteristic pungent odour. The boiling point is 21.1 °C, but the low partial pressure of NO₂ in the atmosphere prevents condensation. NO₂ is corrosive and highly oxidizing. About 5 to 10% by volume of the total emissions of NO_x from combustion sources is usually in the form of NO₂, although substantial variations from one source type to another have been observed.

In the atmosphere, photochemical reactions involving ozone and organic compounds convert NO to NO₂. NO₂ is an efficient absorber of light over a broad range of ultraviolet (UV) and visible wavelengths. Because of its brown colour, NO₂ can contribute to discoloration and reduced visibility of polluted air. Photolysis of NO₂ by sunlight produces NO and an oxygen atom, which usually adds to an oxygen molecule to produce ozone.

2.2.1.3 Nitrous oxide

N₂O is a colourless gas with a slight odour at high concentrations. It is emitted to the atmosphere as a trace component from some combustion sources and from the consumption of nitrate by an ubiquitous group of denitrification bacteria that use nitrate as their terminal electron acceptor in the absence of oxygen (Delwiche, 1970; Brezonik, 1972; Keeney, 1973; Focht & Verstraete, 1977). At atmospheric concentrations N₂O has no

Table 1. Some physical and thermodynamic properties of oxides of nitrogen and other nitrogen compounds*

Oxide	Relative molecular mass (g/mol)	Melting point (°C) ^{b,c,d}	Boiling point (°C) ^{b,c}	Solubility in water at 0 °C (cm ³ per 100 g) ^b	Thermodynamic functions (ideal gas, 1 atm, 25 °C)	
					Enthalpy of formation (kcal/mol)	
					Entropy (cal/mol-deg)	
NO	30.01	-163.6	-151.8	7.34	21.58	50.35
NO ₂	46.01	-11.2	21.2	Reacts with H ₂ O forming HNO ₂ and HNO ₃	7.91	57.34
N ₂ O	44.01	-90.8	-88.5	130.52	19.61	52.55
N ₂ O ₃	76.01	-102	47 (decomposes)	Reacts with H ₂ O forming HNO ₂	19.80	73.91
N ₂ O ₄	92.02	-11.3	21.2	Reacts with H ₂ O forming HNO ₂ and HNO ₃	2.17	72.72

Table 1 (contd).

N_2O_5	108.01	30	3.24 (decomposes)	Reacts with H_2O forming HNO_2	2.7	82.8
HNO_2	47.01	-	-	-	-	-
HNO_3	63.01	-42	83	-	-32.1	63.7
PAN (CH_3COONO_2)	121.06	-	-	-	-	-
NH_4NO_3	80.04	169.6	210 at 11 torr	118.3 g/100 cm^3 H_2O at 0 °C	-87.37	36.11

^a Adopted from: US EPA (1993)

^b Matheson Gas Data Book (Matheson Company, 1966)

^c Handbook of Chemistry and Physics (Weast et al., 1966)

^d At 0 °C and 1 atm pressure

significant physiological effects in humans, although at higher concentrations it is employed as an anaesthetic.

N_2O does not play a significant role in atmospheric reactions in the lower troposphere. In the stratosphere it reacts with singlet oxygen to produce NO , which participates in O_3 decomposition in the stratosphere. These reactions are of concern because of the possibility that increasing N_2O concentrations resulting from fossil fuel use, and also from denitrification of excess fertilizer, may contribute to a decrease in stratospheric O_3 (Council for Agricultural Science and Technology, 1976; Crutzen, 1976) with consequent potential for adverse impacts on ecosystems and human health. Also of concern is the fact that N_2O absorbs long-wave radiation, and therefore serves as a radiatively important greenhouse gas that may contribute to global warming.

2.2.1.4 Other nitrogen oxides

Other nitrogen oxides can be present in trace quantities in the air. NO_3 has been identified in laboratory systems containing NO_2/O_3 , NO_2/O and N_2O_5 as an important reactive transient (Johnston, 1966). It is likely to be present in photochemical smog. In the presence of sunlight, NO_3 is rapidly converted to either NO or NO_2 (Wayne et al., 1991). Nitrogen trioxide is highly reactive towards both NO and NO_2 . Its expected concentration in polluted air is very low (about 10^{-8} $\mu g/m^3$). However, traces of NO_3 may play an important role in atmospheric chemistry, especially at night when it may serve as a reservoir for NO_x (Wayne et al., 1991). In the atmosphere N_2O_3 is in equilibrium with NO and NO_2 . It reacts with water to form HNO_2 . N_2O_4 is the dimer of NO_2 , formed in equilibrium with NO_2 molecules, and it readily dissociates to NO_2 . N_2O_5 can be a trace night-time component of the air because it is formed by a reaction between NO_2 and NO_3 . Since NO_3 can exist in appreciable quantities only in the absence of sunlight, N_2O_5 is only important at night, when its reaction with water can be a significant source of nitric acid.

2.2.2 Nitrogen acids

2.2.2.1 Nitric acid

HNO_3 is the most oxidized form of nitrogen. In the gaseous state it is colourless. It is photochemically stable in the troposphere. HNO_3 is volatile, so that at typical concentrations and temperatures in the atmosphere the vapour does not coalesce

into aerosol and is not retained on particles unless the aerosol contains reactants such as sodium chloride or ammonium salts to react with the acid, when it produces particulate nitrates (Wolff, 1984).

In the aqueous phase (e.g., rain drops), HNO_3 dissociates to form the nitrate ion (NO_3^-). Because nitrate is chemically unreactive in dilute aqueous solution, nearly all of the transformations involving nitrate in natural waters result from biochemical pathways. The nitrate salts of all common metals are quite soluble.

2.2.2.2 Nitrous acid

HNO_2 is formed when NO and NO_2 are present in the atmosphere, as a result of their reaction with water. In sunlight, the dominant pathway for HNO_2 formation is the reaction of NO with hydroxyl radicals. During the daytime, atmospheric concentrations of HNO_2 are limited by the photolysis of HNO_2 to produce NO and hydroxyl radical.

Nitrous acid is a weak reducing agent and is oxidized to nitrate only by strong chemical oxidants and by nitrifying bacteria.

2.2.3 Ammonia

NH_3 is the completely reduced form of nitrogen. It is a colourless gas with a pungent odour. It is extremely soluble in water, forming ammonium (NH_4^+) and hydroxyl (OH^-) ions. In the atmosphere, NH_3 has been reported to be converted into NO_x by reaction with hydroxyl radicals (Soederlund & Svensson, 1976). In the stratosphere, NH_3 can be dissociated by irradiation with sunlight at wavelengths below 230 nm (McConnell, 1973).

2.2.4 Ammonium nitrate

Gas-phase ammonia reacts with nitric acid to form ammonium nitrate (NH_4NO_3). Ammonium nitrate is a solid at room temperature. Like ammonia, it is very soluble in water and hence will be absorbed by any water droplets present. Thus it readily forms an aerosol in the atmosphere. Pathways to aerosol formation include nucleation and condensation on existing particles. The presence of NH_4NO_3 particles can result in a visible haze.

2.2.5 Peroxyacetyl nitrate

Of the various peroxy nitrates found in ambient air, peroxyacetyl nitrate ($\text{CH}_3\text{COONO}_2$), or PAN, is found at the highest concentrations. PAN undergoes a temperature-dependent decomposition to its precursors, NO_2 and acetyl peroxy radicals. At low ambient temperatures PAN can have a substantial lifetime in the atmosphere (Cox & Roffey, 1977). In polluted air PAN concentrations can reach several parts per billion.

2.2.6 Organic nitrites and nitrates

A wide variety of organic nitrites (RNO_2) and nitrates (RNO_3), where R denotes CH_3 , CH_2CH_3 , benzyl, etc., may be found in ambient air. Some of these are emitted directly while others are formed by photochemical reactions in the atmosphere.

2.3 Sampling and analysis methods

This section outlines methods for measuring nitrogen-containing species in the atmosphere. The main focus is on methodologies currently available and in general use for monitoring concentrations in both ambient and indoor air.

Table 2 summarizes sampling and analytical methods for selected species and addresses relevant characteristics, including the type of method (i.e., *in situ*, remote, active, passive, continuous or integrative), the stage of development of the method, sampling duration, precision, accuracy and detection limits.

2.3.1 Nitric oxide

2.3.1.1 Nitric oxide continuous methods

Nitric oxide reacts rapidly with O_3 to give NO_2 in an excited electronic stage. The transition of excited NO to the grand state can be accompanied by the emission of light in the red-infrared spectral range. When this chemiluminescent reaction occurs under controlled conditions, the intensity of the emitted light is proportional to the concentration of the NO reactant. This provides the basis of the chemiluminescence method (CLM) for analysis of NO. This method is a continuous technique and is the most commonly used method for measuring NO in ambient air. Commercial instruments for measuring NO and NO_2 are available

Table 2. Selected instruments and methods for determining oxides of nitrogen in ambient air (from: Sickles, 1992)

Species	Methods ^a	Type ^b	Development stage ^c	Sample duration	Performance			Comments	References
					Precision	Accuracy	MDL ^d		
NO	CLM (NO + O ₃)	I, A, C	C	5 min	≤ 10%	≤ 20%	≤ 9 ppb	-	Finlayson-Pitts & Pitts (1986)
	TP-LIF	I, A, C	R	30 sec	-	16%	10 ppt	-	Bradshaw et al. (1985); Davis et al. (1987)
	TDLAS	I, A, C	R, C	60 sec	-	-	0.5 ppb	40-m path length	NASA (1983)
NO ₂	PSD	I, P, IN	C	24 h	-	-	70 ppb-h ^e	-	-
	CLM (NO + O ₃)	I, A, C	C	5 min	10%	20%	9 ppb	Commonly used method; many interferences	Finlayson-Pitts & Pitts (1986)
	CLM (NO + O ₃)	I, A, C	R	< 100 sec	20 ppt	30%	10-25 ppt	Uses thermal or photolytic converters	Helas et al. (1987); Fehsenfeld et al. (1987)

Table 2 (contd).

Species	Methods ^a	Type ^b	Develop- ment stage ^c	Sample duration	Performance		MDL ^d	Comments	References
					Precision	Accuracy			
CLM (Luminol)	I, A, C	C	C	100 sec	0.6 ppb	-	10 ppt	Interferences: PAN, HNO ₂ , O ₃	
TP-LIF	I, A, C	R	R	2 min	20 ppt	16%	12 ppt	-	Davis (1988)
TDLAS	I, A, C	R, C	R, C	60 sec	-	15%	100 ppt	150-m path length	NASA (1983)
DOAS	R, A, C	R, C	R, C	12 min	-	10%	4 ppb	800-m path length	Platt & Perner (1983)
Bubbler	I, A, IN	RM	RM	24 h	6 ppb	10%	8 ppb ^e		Purdue & Hauser (1980)
TEA filter	I, A, IN	L	L	24 h	15%	10%	0.2 ppb ^e	Interferences: PAN and HNO ₂ ^f	Sickles et al. (1990)
Guaiacol Denuder	I, A, IN	L	L	1 h	4%	-	0.1 ppb ^e	Stability of extract uncertain	Buttini et al. (1987)

Table 2 (contd).

	DPA Cartridge	I, A, IN	L	8 h	8%	-	0.1 ppb ^e	DPA may volatilize; interferences: HNO ₂ and PAN	Lipari (1984)
	TEA PSD	I, P, IN	L	24 h	30%	-	30 ppb-h ^e	Similar to Palmes Tube; interferences as above ^f	
NO _y	CLM (NO + O ₃)	I, A, C	R	10 sec	-	15%	10 ppt	CO with Au reducing catalyst	Fahey et al. (1986)
PAN	GC-ECD	I, A, IN	R, RM	15 min	-	30%	10 ppt ^e	Sensitivity can be enhanced by using cryogenic sampling and capillary columns	Vierkorn-Rudolph et al. (1985)
	GC-CLM	I, A, IN	L	-	-	-	-	CLM (NO + O ₃) and (Luminal) reported	
Other organic Nitrates	GC-ECD/MS	I, A, C	R	24 h	-	-	1 ppt ^e	Sample collected on charcoal	Atlas (1988)

Table 2 (contd).

Species	Methods ^a	Type ^b	Develop- ment stage ^c	Sample duration	Performance			References
					Precision	Accuracy	MDL ^d	
NHO ₃	Filter	I, A, IN	R, RM	24 h	10%	20%	8 ppt ^e	Finlayson-Pitts & Pitts (1986)
	Denuder	I, A, IN	R, RM	24 h	8%	-	8 ppt ^e	Sickles (1987); Sickles et al. (1989)
	TDLAS	I, A, C	R, C	5 min	-	20%	100 ppt	NASA (1983)
HNO ₂	Denuder	I, A, IN	R, RM	24 h	15%	-	10 ppt ^e	Sickles et al. (1989); Vossler et al. (1988)
	LIF	I, A, C	R	15 min	-	-	20 ppt	OH detected following photo-fragmentation
NO ₃	DOAS	R, A, C	R, C	12 min	-	30%	600 ppt	Biermann et al. (1988)
	DOAS	R, A, C	R, C	12 min	-	15%	20 ppt	Platt & Perner (1983)

Table 2 (contd).

Particulate NO ₃	Denuder/ Filter(s)	I, A, IN	R, RM	24 h	10%	-	40 ng/m ^{3a}	Vossler et al. (1988)
N ₂ O	GC-ECD	I, A, IN	R, RM	15 min	3%	-	20 ppb ^b	Use of denuders avoids artifacts; denuders collect HNO ₃ and NH ₃ ; teflon and nylon filters used

^a CLM (NO + O₃) = Chemiluminescent using NO + O₃ reaction
 TP-LIF = Two-photon laser-induced fluorescence
 TDLAS = Tuneable diode laser absorption spectroscopy
 TTFMS = Two-tone frequency modulated spectroscopy
 PSD = Passive sampling device
 CLM (Luminol) = Chemiluminescent using reaction with Luminol
 DOAS = Differential optical absorption spectroscopy
 DIAL = Differential absorption lidar
 TEA = Triethanolamine
 DPA = Diphenylamine
 GC-ECD = Gas chromatography with electron capture detector
 CG-CLM = Gas chromatography with CLM detector
 LIF = Laser-induced fluorescence
 GC-MS = gas chromatography with mass spectrometer

^b

i = *In situ*
 A = Active
 C = Continuous
 P = Passive
 IN = Integrative
 R = Remote

^c

C = Commercially available
 R = Research tool
 L = Laboratory prototype
 RM = Routine method

^d

MDL = Minimum detection limit

^e

Depends on the sampled air volume (i.e., flow rate and sampling duration)

^f

Uses ion chromatographic or colorimetric analytical finish

with detection limits of approximately 5 ppb and response times of the order of minutes. CLM measurement of NO_2 can also be accomplished by firstly converting the NO_2 of the sample to NO . This is discussed in section 2.3.2.1.

Other NO analytical methods include laser-induced fluorescence (LIF) (Bradshaw et al., 1985), absorption spectroscopy (e.g., tuneable diode laser absorption spectroscopy, TDLAS) and passive samplers.

2.3.1.2 *Passive samplers for NO*

Passive samplers are used for air with higher-than-typical ambient concentrations, which may be found indoors or in the workplace. They are often used to obtain data at a large number of sites. Sampling typically lasts a few hours.

The Palmes tube is a passive sampler that relies on diffusion of an analyte molecule through a quiescent diffusion path of known length and cross-sectional area to a reactive surface where the molecule is captured by chemical reaction (Palmes et al., 1976). The Palmes tube does not measure NO directly. Two tubes are required; the first one has reactive grids coated with triethanolamine (TEA) to collect NO_2 , the second tube is similar but has an additional reactive surface coated with chromic acid to convert NO to NO_2 , which is in turn collected by the TEA-coated grids. The NO concentration of the air is determined from the difference in the results from the two tubes. The data is corrected for the effects of the different diffusivities of NO and NO_2 molecules. To ensure reliable results, contact between the chromic-acid-coated surface and the TEA-coated grids for longer than 24 h must be avoided. Analysis of the material contained in the TEA is accomplished by extracting the grids into solution and analysing the extract for NO_2^- by the use of the spectrophotometric or ion chromatographic method (Miller, 1984). The colorimetric analysis is calibrated by dilution of gravimetrically prepared nitrite solutions. The Palmes Tube method was proposed for sampling occupational exposures where the dosage does not exceed 25 ppm for 8 h (i.e., 200 ppm-h). The reliability of this method for measuring NO in the field at the parts-per-billion or parts-per-million level remains to be demonstrated.

A badge-type sampler similar to the Palmes tube has been devised by Yanagisawa & Nishimura (1982). This device uses a series of 12 layers of chromium-trioxide-impregnated glass fibre

to oxidize NO to NO₂. This technique is claimed to be more sensitive by approximately a factor of 10 than the Palmes tube and to have a lower limit dosage of 0.07 ppm-h.

2.3.1.3 Calibration of NO analysis methods

Calibration of CLM, TP-LIF and TDLAS measurement systems for NO all rely on compressed gas mixtures of known concentration being available. Typically compressed gas mixtures are supplied in passivated aluminium/stainless steel gas bottles certified by the manufacturer and with NO diluted with N₂ concentration in the range of 1 to 50 ppm (Schiff et al., 1983; Carroll et al., 1985; Bradshaw et al., 1985). Calibrations are performed by dynamic dilution of the reference NO/N₂ mixture with air to give NO concentrations within the range of 0.1 to 5 ppm.

For passive NO samplers, only the analysis portion of the procedure is routinely calibrated (using gravimetrically prepared nitrite solution).

2.3.1.4 Sampling considerations for NO

Oxides of nitrogen are reactive species and exhibit various solubilities (Table 1). The most inert materials (i.e. glass and Teflon™) are recommended for use in sampling trains. Since ambient air contains water vapour that may be sorbed on sampling lines, surface effects may influence the integrity of air samples containing the more reactive and more soluble NO_y species. In hot, humid conditions condensation in the sample lines of liquid water from the air can cause difficulties when analysis equipment is installed in an air-conditioned environment. To minimize contamination of the system by dust and foreign matter, it is common practice to sample through an inert (teflon) sample inlet filter. Of the NO_y species, NO is probably the least susceptible to surface effects, whereas surface effects are very important in the sampling of HNO₃.

Nitric oxide reacts rapidly with O₃ to form NO₂. In the presence of sunlight NO₂ in air photolyses to yield NO and O₃. Thus in daylight NO, O₃ and NO₂ can exist simultaneously in ambient air in a condition known as a "photostationary state". The relative amounts of the three species at any time are influenced by the intensity of the sunlight present at that moment. Photolysis ceases when a sample is drawn into a dark sampling

line, but NO and O₃ can continue to react to form NO₂. Therefore residence times in sampling lines must be minimized to maintain the intensity of the NO/NO₂ ratio of the sample.

2.3.2 Nitrogen dioxide

Airborne concentrations of NO₂ can be determined by several methods including CLM, LIF, absorption spectroscopy, including differential optical absorption spectroscopy (DOAS) and TDLAS, bubbler and passive collection with subsequent wet chemical analysis. The most common techniques are chemiluminescence and passive sampling.

2.3.2.1 Chemiluminescence (NO + O₃)

Instruments discussed in this section do not detect NO₂ directly. They sample continuously and rely on the conversion of some or all of the NO₂ in the air sample to NO, followed by the CLM reaction of NO and O₃. The NO₂ concentration is calculated from the difference in the signal given by the sample after passing through the converter compared to that when the converter is bypassed.

Several methods have been employed to reduce NO₂ to NO (Kelly, 1986). They include catalytic reduction using heated molybdenum or stainless steel, reaction with carbon monoxide over a gold catalyst surface, reaction with iron sulfate at room temperature, reaction with carbon at 200 °C, and photolysis of NO₂ to NO by light in the wavelength range of 320 to 400 nm.

CLM instruments for the determination of NO₂ are readily available commercially. Field evaluation of nine instruments showed that the minimum detection limits (MDLs) ranged from 5 to 13 ppb (Michie et al., 1983; Holland & McElroy, 1986).

Converters may be non-specific for NO₂ and may convert several other nitrogen-containing compounds to NO, giving rise to overestimates for NO₂ concentrations. Using commercial instruments, Winer et al. (1974) found over 90% conversion of PAN, ethyl nitrate and ethyl nitrite to NO with a molybdenum converter, and similar responses to PAN and *n*-propyl nitrate with a carbon converter. With a stainless steel converter at 650 °C, Matthews et al. (1977) reported 100% conversion for NO₂, 86% for NH₃, 82% for CH₃NH₂, 68% for HCN, 1% for N₂O and 0% for N₂. Using a commercial instrument, Joseph & Spicer (1978) found

quantitative conversion of HNO_3 to NO with a molybdenum converter at 350 °C. Similar responses to PAN, methyl nitrate, *n*-propyl nitrate, *n*-butyl nitrate and HNO_3 , substantial response to nitroresol, and no response to peroxybenzoyl nitrate (PBzN) were reported with a commercial instrument using a molybdenum converter at 450 °C (Grosjean & Harrison, 1985). These results were confirmed for PAN and HNO_3 by Rickman & Wright (1986) using commercial instruments with a molybdenum converter at 375 °C and a carbon converter at 285 °C.

Interference from species that do not contain nitrogen have also been reported. Joshi & Bufalini (1978), using a commercial instrument with a carbon converter, found significant apparent NO_2 responses to phosgene, trichloroacetyl chloride, chloroform, chlorine (Cl_2), hydrogen chloride, and photochemical reaction products of a perchloroethylene- NO_x mixture. Grosjean & Harrison (1985) reported substantial responses to photochemical reaction products of Cl_2 - NO_x and Cl_2 -methanethiol mixtures and small negative responses to methanethiol, methyl sulfide, and ethyl sulfide. Sickles & Wright (1979), using a commercial instrument with a molybdenum converter at 450 °C, found small negative responses to 3-methylthiophene, methanethiol, ethanethiol, ethyl sulfide, ethyl disulfide, methyl disulfide, hydrogen sulfide, 2,5-dimethylthiophene, methyl sulfide and methyl ethyl sulfide, and negligible responses to thiophene, 2-methylthiophene, carbonyl sulfide and carbon disulfide.

Methods of sample trapping followed by batch measurement of NO and NO_2 in the desorbed sample using a chemiluminescence instrument have been reported. Gallagher et al. (1985) used cryosampling of stratospheric whole-air samples, and Braman et al. (1986) used copper(I) iodide coated denuder tubes to sample NO_2 in ambient air.

2.3.2.2 Chemiluminescence (luminol)

A method for the direct chemiluminescence determination of NO_2 was reported by Maeda et al. (1980) and is based on the CLM reaction of gaseous NO_2 with a surface wetted with an alkaline solution of luminol (5-amino-2,3-dihydro-1,4-phthalazinedione). The light emission is strong at wavelengths between 380 and 520 nm. The intensity of the light can be proportional to the NO_2 concentration in the sampled air, and the NO_2 concentration can be determined by calibration of the instrument with air of known NO_2 concentration.

Since the introduction of the luminol method by Maeda et al. (1980), improvements have been made to develop an instrument suitable for use in the field (Wendel et al., 1983), and additional modifications have been made recently to produce a continuous commercial instrument (Schiff et al., 1986). Detection limits of 5 to 30 ppt and a response time of seconds have been claimed, based on laboratory tests (Wendel et al., 1983; Schiff et al., 1986). Recent laboratory evaluation of two instruments has revealed a detection limit (i.e., twice the standard deviation of the clean air response) of 5 ppt, and 95% rise and fall times of 110 and 15 seconds (Rickman et al., 1988). Field tests of the same instruments have shown an operating precision of ± 0.6 ppb.

2.3.2.3 Laser-induced fluorescence and tuneable diode laser absorption spectrometry

Two newer techniques that show considerable promise for measuring NO₂ specifically are photofragmentation/2-photon LIF and TDLAS. The LIF and TDLAS techniques provide specific spectroscopic methods to measure NO₂ directly and compare favourably to the sample photolysis-chemiluminescence technique (Fehsenfeld et al., 1990; Gregory et al., 1990b). For NO₂ concentrations above 0.2 ppb, no interferences were found for TDLAS (Fehsenfeld et al., 1990).

2.3.2.4 Wet chemical methods

Most wet chemical methods for measuring NO₂ involve the collection of NO₂ in solution, followed by a colorimetric finish using an azo dye. Many variations of this method exist, including both manual and automated versions. These include the Griess-Saltzman method, the continuous Saltzman method, the alkaline guaiacol method, the sodium arsenite method (manual or continuous), the triethanolamine-guaiacol-sulfite (TGS) method and the TEA method. These methods have been reviewed by Purdue & Hauser (1980).

2.3.2.5 Other methods

Several other methods for the determination of NO₂ have been reported. Atmospheric pressure ionization mass spectrometry has been investigated for the continuous measurement of NO₂ and SO₂ in ambient air (Benoit, 1983). Methods employing photothermal detection of NO₂ have been reported (Poizat & Atkinson, 1982; Higashi et al., 1983; Adams et al., 1986).

A portable, battery-powered analyser specific to NO_2 , which uses an electrochemical cell as the detector, is commercially available. By careful selection and design of the cell, levels down to approximately 0.1 ppm (v/v) can be detected, although with uncertainties of approximately 20–50%. The detection cell has a finite life, dependent on the time integral of the NO_2 concentrations measured. When the cell deteriorates, the instrument typically develops a gradual drift.

2.3.2.6 *Passive samplers*

Passive samplers are frequently used in industrial hygiene, indoor air and personal exposure studies and are less frequently used for ambient air analysis. Namiesnik et al. (1984) have provided an overview of passive samplers.

One type of passive NO_2 sampler for ambient application is the nitration plate. It is essentially an open petri dish containing TEA-impregnated filter paper. Mulik & Williams (1986) have adapted the nitration plate concept by adding diffusion barriers in their design of a passive sampling device (PSD) for NO_2 in ambient and personal exposure applications. The device employs a TEA-coated cellulose filter paper, two 200-mesh stainless steel diffusion screens and two stainless steel perforated plates on each side of the coated filter to act as diffusion barriers and permit NO_2 collection on both faces of the filter paper. After sampling, the paper is removed from the PSD, extracted in water, and analysed for NO_2^- by ion chromatography. A sensitivity of 0.03 ppm-h and a rate of 2.6 cm^3 /second were claimed. Comparison of PSD results with chemiluminescence determinations of NO_2 in laboratory tests at concentrations between 10 and 250 ppb showed a linear relation and high correlation (i.e., $r = 0.996$) (Mulik & Williams, 1987). Interference from PAN and HNO_2 would be expected (Sickles, 1987). Results of TDLAS and triplicate daily PSD NO_2 measurements in a 13-day field study showed good agreement between the study average values but a correlation coefficient for daily results of only 0.47 (Mulik & Williams, 1987; Sickles et al., 1990). The Palmes tube described in section 2.3.1.2 has been used to sample air in the workplace and indoor environments to assess personal exposure to NO_2 (Palmes et al., 1976; Wallace & Ott, 1982).

2.3.2.7 *Calibration*

Calibration methods for NO_2 use permeation tubes or gas-phase titration (GPT) to generate known concentrations of NO_2 .

Calibrations are performed dynamically using dilution with purified air.

GPT employs the rapid, quantitative gas-phase reaction between NO, usually supplied as a known concentration from a gas cylinder, and O₃ supplied from a stable O₃ generator, to produce one NO₂ molecule for each NO molecule consumed by reaction. When O₃ is added to excess NO in a titration system, the decrease in NO concentration (and O₃) is equivalent to the increase in NO₂ produced (US EPA, 1987b).

Use of cylinders of compressed gas containing NO₂ for calibration purposes (Fehsenfeld et al., 1987; Davis, 1988) is unwise because of the uncertain stability of the NO₂ concentrations delivered; this is a consequence of its relatively high boiling point.

2.3.3 Total reactive odd nitrogen

In this monograph, gas-phase total reactive odd nitrogen is represented by NO_y. Individual components comprising NO_y are gas phase NO, NO₂, NO₃, N₂O₅, HNO₂, HNO₃, peroxyacetic acid (HO₂NO₂), PAN, and other organic nitrates. NH₃ and N₂O are not components of NO_y.

Researchers have successfully combined highly sensitive research-grade CLM NO detectors with catalytic converters that are sufficiently active to reduce most of the important gas phase NO_y species to NO for subsequent detection (Helas et al., 1981; Dickerson, 1984; Fahey et al., 1986; Fehsenfeld et al., 1987).

2.3.4 Peroxyacetyl nitrate

Several methods have been used to measure the concentration of PAN in ambient air. Roberts (1990) has provided an overview of many of these methods. A well-developed method is gas chromatography using electron capture detection (GC-ECD) (Darley et al., 1963; Smith et al., 1972; Stephens & Price, 1973; Singh & Salas, 1983).

2.3.5 Other organic nitrates

Other organic nitrates (e.g., alkyl nitrates, peroxypropionyl nitrate and PBzN) can also be present in the atmosphere, but usually at lower concentrations than PAN (Fahey et al., 1986). In

general, similar methods for sampling, analysis and calibration may be used for other organic nitrates as are used for PAN (Stephens, 1969). FTIR, GC-ECD and GC-MS may be used to measure these compounds.

2.3.6 Nitric acid

Several methods are available for the determination of HNO_3 concentrations in the atmosphere. These include filtration (Okita et al., 1976; Spicer et al., 1978a), denuder tubes (Forrest et al., 1982; De Santis et al., 1985; Ferm, 1986), CLM (Joseph and Spicer, 1978) and absorption spectroscopy (Tuazon et al., 1978; Schiff et al., 1983; Biermann et al., 1988). Many of these techniques carry significant uncertainties, which have been compared by Hering et al. (1988).

2.3.7 Nitrous acid

Available techniques for the measurement of HNO_2 in ambient atmospheres employ denuders (Ferm & Sjodin, 1985), annular denuders (De Santis et al., 1985), CLM (Braman et al., 1986), PF/LIF (Rodgers & Davis, 1989), absorption spectroscopy (Tuazon et al., 1978; Biermann et al., 1988) and FTIR (Finlayson-Pitts & Pitts, 1986).

2.3.8 Dinitrogen pentoxide and nitrate radicals

N_2O_5 is readily reduced to NO at temperatures above 200 °C and may be measured nonspecifically as NO_2 with CLM NO_2 analysers (Bollinger et al., 1983; Fahey et al., 1986).

Ambient concentrations of the NO_3 radical have been measured using DOAS; concentrations between 1 and 430 ppt have been observed (Atkinson et al., 1986).

2.3.9 Particulate nitrate

Many methods are available for sampling ambient aerosols, including impactors, filtration, and filtration coupled with devices to remove particles larger than a specified size (e.g., elutriators, impactors and cyclones).

Particulate nitrate samples are generally collected by filtration, extracted, and analysed directly or indirectly for nitrate by ion chromatography or colorimetry.

2.3.10 Nitrous oxide

The most commonly used analytical method for N₂O employs GC-ECD. It has a detection limit of 20 ppb (Thijssse, 1978) and a precision of $\pm 3\%$ at the background level of 330 ppb (Cicerone et al., 1978).

2.3.11 Summary

Gas-phase CLM instruments have replaced manual (wet) methods to a large extent in air quality monitoring network applications. Gas-phase CLM measurement technology permits the determination of NO, NO₂ and NO_y in the low ppt range. Although CLM NO detectors coupled with catalytic NO₂ to NO converters are still not specific for NO₂, they have proved to be useful for measuring NO_y. CLM NO detectors coupled with photolytic NO₂ to NO converters have shown improved specificity for NO₂. Most ambient NO₂ monitoring data reported are from the nonspecific thermal conversing technique.

Passive samplers for NO₂ have been used primarily for workplace and indoor applications, but hold promise for averaged ambient measurements as well. GC-ECD is useful in the determination of PAN, other organic nitrates and N₂O.

2.4 Transport and transformation of nitrogen oxides in the air

2.4.1 Introduction

Oxides of nitrogen are transformed by and removed from the atmosphere by a complex web of reactions that are fundamental to the formation and destruction of ozone and other oxidants. The predominant form of oxidized nitrogen (NO, NO₂, HNO₃, etc.) in the lower atmosphere varies, depending upon sunlight intensity, temperature, pollutant emissions, period of time since these emissions occurred and the meteorological history of an airmass.

2.4.2 Chemical transformations of oxides of nitrogen

2.4.2.1 Nitric oxide, nitrogen dioxide and ozone

The dominant source of nitrogen oxides in the air is combustion processes (see chapter 3); 90-95% of these nitrogen

oxides are usually emitted as NO and 5-10% as NO₂. NO may be oxidized to NO₂ by atmospheric oxygen according to reaction 2-1:



However at low NO concentrations this reaction is slow and is important only when NO > 1 ppm (Boström C, 1993). NO concentrations greater than 1 ppm are not frequently found in ambient air, but they may possibly occur in indoor air and in plumes from industrial sources (see Chapter 3). When concentrations are below 1 ppm, NO is oxidized to NO₂ by two types of reaction. The first type of reaction is given in equations 2-2 to 2-4. NO can react with O₃:



Also O₃ is formed when NO₂ is photolysed, forming NO plus an O atom



and O atoms react rapidly with O₂ to form ozone:



Thus reactions 2-2, 2-3 and 2-4 recycle O₃ rather than producing a net increase in O₃ concentrations, where the "M" represents a third molecule such as N₂, O₂, etc., that absorbs excess vibrational energy from the newly formed O₃ molecules. However, a second oxidation path involving the reaction of organic species can lead to increases in O₃ concentrations and in the conversion rate of NO to NO₂ (2-9 and 2-10). Organic compounds in the air are commonly referred to as VOC (volatile organic carbon), ROC (reactive organic carbon) and non-methane hydrocarbons (NmHC). Urban areas are usually characterized by significant sources of both nitrogen oxides and ROC emissions. With suitable atmospheric conditions this can lead to the formation of photochemical smog. The smog-forming reactions are initiated by photolytic reactions which produce free radicals, for example:

(i) the photolysis of O₃



O^* is an excited form of atomic oxygen, which can react with water to produce the hydroxyl radical (OH):



(ii) the photolysis of aldehydes, which also results in the production of OH. Aldehydes are emitted in motor vehicle exhaust and are produced in the air by reaction of ROC species with OH. OH is the most important oxidizing agent in the lower atmosphere; it can react with all organic compounds, usually forming water and producing an organic radical.

For a generalized organic compound, R-H (R = CH_3 , CHO, CH_2CH_3 , etc.), the principal elements of the reaction sequence are:



RO_2 provides a pathway to oxidize NO to NO_2 without destroying O_3 (unlike reaction 2-2):



RO can undergo reactions that form additional HO_2 or RO_2 . HO_2 reacts with NO to form NO_2 and regenerate OH:



In the case of photochemical smog episodes, the quantity of NO_x emitted into the air determines the ultimate quantity of O_3 that may be produced. The ROC concentration and sunlight intensity are the major determinates of the rates at which NO will be oxidized to produce net increases in NO_2 and O_3 concentrations. Ozone production is terminated when NO and NO_2 are consumed by reaction to form products such as HNO_3 (see below), resulting in insufficient NO concentration for reactions 2-9 and 2-10 to proceed at significant rates.

In large cities with sunny climates and poor dispersion of emissions (e.g., Los Angeles and Mexico City), O_3 concentrations in excess of 200 ppb are not uncommon.

2.4.2.2 Transformations in indoor air

Oxides of nitrogen in indoor air arise from two sources: a) outdoor air; and b) indoor sources, such as combustion appliances and heaters. Photochemical reactions do not take place under artificial lighting, so chemical transformations are limited by the amounts of oxidizing species (HO_2 , O_3 , etc.) that arrive in outdoor air, or are generated by combustion sources.

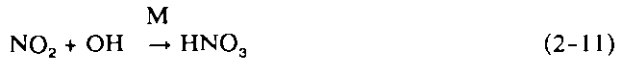
2.4.2.3 Formation of other oxidized nitrogen species

Oxidation products of NO_x arising from tropospheric photochemical reactions include HNO_3 , HO_2NO_2 , HNO_2 , peroxyacyl-nitrates ($\text{RC(O)O}_2\text{NO}_2$), N_2O_5 , nitrate radical (NO_3) and organic nitrates (RNO_3).

Fig. 1 shows a summary for the interconversion pathways for oxides of nitrogen. These pathways govern urban and indoor air, as well as "clean" air, but the partitioning between the nitrogen oxide species varies according to the specific conditions characteristic of each type of airmass.

a) Nitric acid

Nitric acid is a strong mineral acid that contributes to acidic deposition from the air. In terms of atmospheric chemistry, HNO_3 is a major sink for active nitrogen. In daylight, HNO_3 is formed by the reaction of NO_2 with the OH radical:



This reaction is a chain-terminating step in the free radical chemistry that produces urban photochemical smog and it removes reactive nitrogen as well as the hydroxyl radical. Reaction 2-11 is a relatively fast reaction that can produce significant amounts of HNO_3 over a period of a few hours. At night, in polluted air containing significant ozone concentrations, the heterogeneous reaction between gaseous N_2O_5 and liquid water is thought to be a source of HNO_3 (N_2O_5 is produced from NO_3 (see section 2.4.3.5) and NO_2). This pathway to HNO_3 production is negligible during daytime, because the NO_3 radical photolyses rapidly and is not present in sufficient quantities to react with NO_2 . The NO_3 radical can also abstract a hydrogen atom from certain organic compounds (such as aldehydes, dicarbonyls and cresols) to provide another night-time source of HNO_3 .

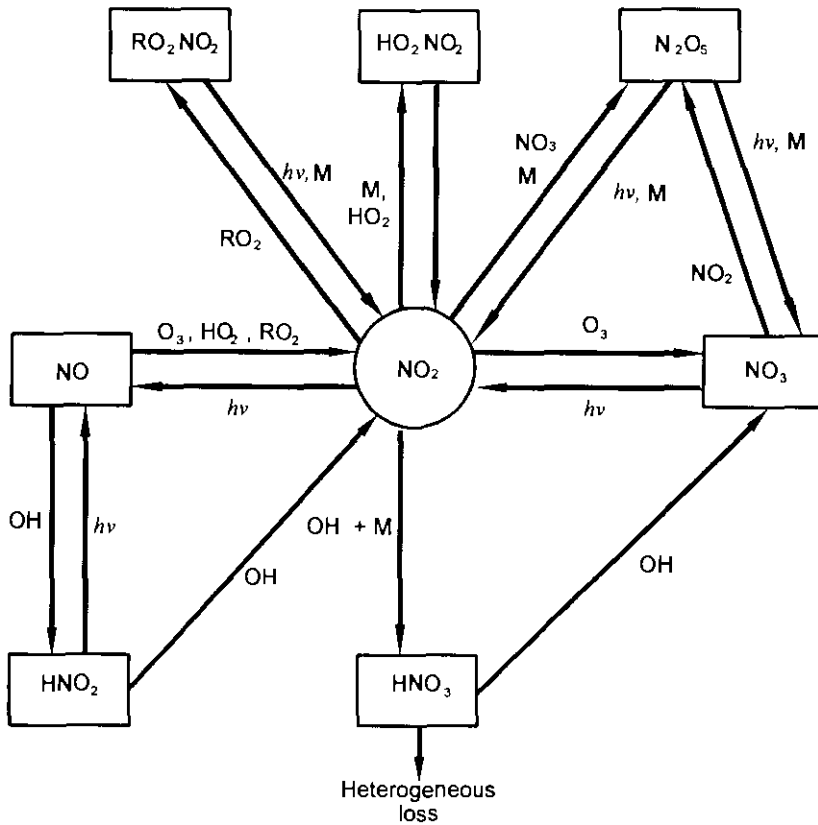
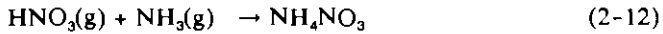


Fig. 1. Summary of the gas phase chemistry of NO_x in the clean troposphere (From: Finlayson-Pitts & Pitts, 1986)

Logan (1983) has estimated a lifetime of 1 to 10 days for HNO₃ in the lower troposphere. The primary removal mechanism is deposition. The loss of HNO₃ by rain-out is subject to precipitation frequency while the loss rate by dry deposition varies with the nature of the ground and vegetation and atmospheric mixing characteristics of the boundary layer. Chemical destruction mechanisms for HNO₃ also exist, but their importance is not well understood and is suspected to be minor for the lower troposphere.

In the presence of NH_3 , HNO_3 may form the salt, ammonium nitrate:



Ammonium nitrate gas readily condenses to the particulate phase. Ammonium nitrate aerosol can be responsible for significant visibility reduction and particulate pollution, e.g., where nitric acid is produced in air from urban areas and this interacts with NH_3 emitted from agricultural operations.

b) *Nitrous acid*

HNO_2 is produced from the reaction of NO and OH:



In indoor air other reactions (particularly surface reactions) may be important sources of nitrous acid.

There have been a few measurements of nitrous acid in urban environments (Harris et al., 1982; Winer et al., 1987). Daytime levels of nitrous acid are expected to be low because it photolyses rapidly, yielding NO and $\cdot\text{OH}$. This reaction probably serves as a source of OH radicals during the morning in urban regions, where nitrous acid may form (from NO, NO_2 and H_2O) and accumulate during the night-time hours. Reaction 2-13 may lead to a build up of nitrous acid in urban air only during the late afternoon and evening hours when sunlight intensities are low but some OH radicals are still present.

c) *Peroxyntiric acid*

While peroxyntiric acid (HO_2NO_2) has never been measured in the atmosphere, it is expected to be present in the upper troposphere. Models suggest concentrations in the 10 to 100 ppt range at altitudes above 6 kilometres (Logan, 1983; Singh, 1987). HO_2NO_2 is thermally unstable, so that boundary layer concentrations are expected to be extremely low (< 1 ppt). Peroxyntiric acid is formed through the combination of a hydroperoxy (HO_2) radical with NO_2 . In the upper troposphere, HO_2NO_2 is destroyed by photolysis or by reaction with OH radicals.

d) Peroxyacyl nitrates

Peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) is the most abundant of this family of organic nitrates. The second most abundant homologue, peroxypropionyl nitrate (PPN), is generally less than 10% of the PAN concentration, and species with higher relative molecular mass, such as PBzN, are expected to have even lower concentrations. PAN is a strong oxidant and is known to be phytotoxic; it is formed from the reaction of acetylperoxy radical with NO:



PAN is thermally unstable and so its lifetime is very dependent on ambient temperature. For example, PAN lifetimes of about 5 and 20 h have been calculated for 20 °C and 10 °C, respectively.

In cold conditions PAN can serve as a reservoir for reactive nitrogen, which is liberated when the temperature of the air is increased. PAN can be lost from the atmosphere by dry deposition over land, but it is very likely that a significant fraction of PAN produced in urban plumes can be transported into the regional environment.

e) Nitrate radical

The nitrate (NO_3) radical is a short-lived species formed mainly by the reaction of NO_2 with O_3 , although other sources of NO_3 radicals exist (Wayne et al., 1991).



NO_3 also reacts with NO_2 to form N_2O_5



Nitrate radicals rapidly photolyse, resulting in a lifetime of about 5 seconds at midday. They also react rapidly with NO, which limits their lifetime both during the day- and night-time hours. At night if atmospheric NO concentrations are approximately 320 pptv, then the lifetime of NO_3 radicals is similar to that at midday (about 5 seconds).

At night, NO_3 concentrations range from about 0.3 ppt in clean tropospheric air to 70 ppt in urban areas (Biermann et al., 1988).

In clean background environments, it has been reported that measured NO_3 radical levels are significantly less than those predicted by the above reactions. Several loss mechanisms have been suggested (Noxon et al., 1980; Platt et al., 1981): (i) NO_3 radical reaction with organic compounds; (ii) heterogeneous losses of NO_3 radicals and/or N_2O_5 on particle surfaces; (iii) reactions of NO_3 radicals with H_2O vapour; and (iv) reaction of NO_3 radicals with NO .

f) Dinitrogen pentoxide

N_2O_5 is formed from NO_3 and NO_2 (reaction 2-15). Since NO_3 is present only at night, N_2O_5 is also primarily a night-time species. N_2O_5 is thermally unstable, decomposing to NO_3 and NO_2 (reaction 2-15). At high altitudes in the troposphere, where temperatures are low, N_2O_5 can act as a temporary reservoir for NO_3 . Dinitrogen pentoxide photolyses at wavelengths less than 330 nm to give NO_3 and NO_2 .

Dinitrogen pentoxide reacts heterogeneously with water to form HNO_3 . This serves as the main night-time production mechanism for HNO_3 and it provides an important route for removal of oxidized nitrogen from the atmosphere, since HNO_3 is readily removed by dry and wet deposition. Other atmospheric reactions of N_2O_5 include its reaction with gas-phase water to form HNO_3 and possible reactions with aromatic VOCs such as naphthalene and pyrene (Pitts et al., 1985; Atkinson et al., 1986). Nitroarenes appear to be the product of N_2O_5 -aromatic reactions.

2.4.3 Advection and dispersion of atmospheric nitrogen species

The transport and dispersion of the various nitrogen species is dependent on both meteorological and chemical parameters. Advection, diffusion and chemical transformations dictate the atmospheric residence time of a particular trace gas. Nitrogenous species that undergo slow chemical changes in the troposphere and are not readily removed by depositional processes can have atmospheric lifetimes of several months. Gases with lifetimes of the order of months can be dispersed over continental scales and possibly even over an entire hemisphere. At the other extreme are gases that undergo rapid chemical transformation and/or depositional losses limiting their atmospheric residence times to a few hours or less. Dispersion of these short-lived species may be limited to only a few kilometres from their point of emission.

Surface emissions are dispersed vertically and horizontally through the atmosphere by turbulent mixing processes. These processes are dependent to a large extent on the vertical temperature structure of the boundary layers and on wind speed. In the vertical dimension, transport occurs as follows (see also Fig. 2.):

- a) the daytime and/or night-time mixed layer; this layer can extend from the surface up to a few hundred metres at night or to several thousand metres during the daytime;
- b) a layer that can exist during the night-time above a low level surface inversion and below the daytime mixing height; this layer generally is situated between 200 and 2000 m altitude;
- c) the free troposphere; this transport zone is above the boundary layer mixing region.

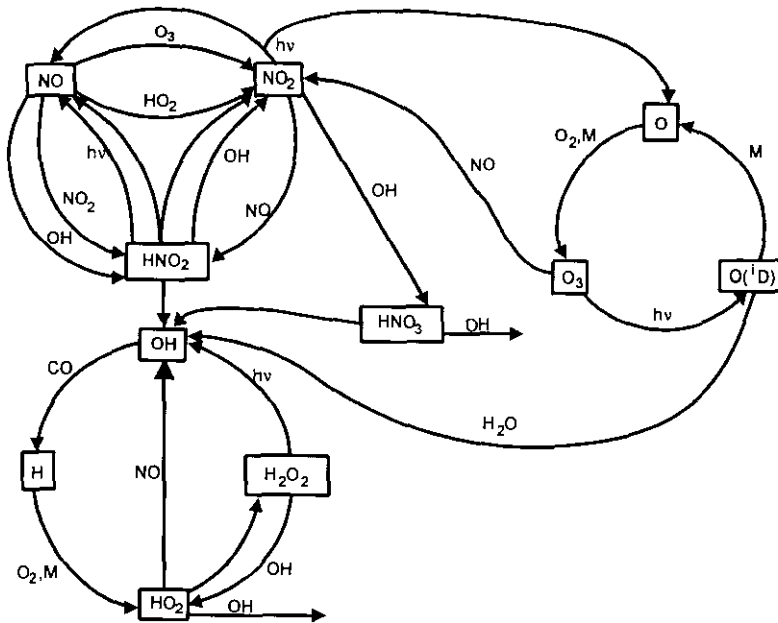


Fig. 2. Schematic diagram of the combined reactions of nitrogen, oxygen and hydrogen (From: Finlayson-Pitts & Pitts, 1986)

During the warm, summertime period, vertical mixing follows a fairly predictable diurnal cycle. A surface inversion normally develops during the evening hours and persists throughout the night-time and morning period until broken by sunlight heating the surface of the earth. While the inversion is in place, surface NO_x emissions can lead to relatively high local concentrations because of restricted vertical dispersion. Following the break-up of the night-time surface inversion, vertical mixing will increase and surface-based emissions will disperse to higher altitudes. The depth of the vertical mixing during the daytime is often controlled by synoptic weather features. Temperature inversions aloft, associated with high pressure systems, are common in many parts of the world.

The dispersion processes described above, coupled with the chemical transformations of reactive nitrogen compounds, determine the distances oxidized nitrogen will be transported in the troposphere. A reasonable understanding exists concerning the short-term (daylight hours) fate of NO_x emitted in urban areas during the morning hours. As described above, NO_x emitted in the early morning hours in an urban area will disperse vertically and move downwind as the day progresses. On sunny summer days, most of the NO_x will have been converted to HNO_3 and PAN by sunset. Much of the HNO_3 will be removed by depositional processes as the air mass moves along. After dusk, an upper portion of the daytime mixed layer will be decoupled from the surface because of formation of a low-level radiation inversion. Transport will continue in this upper level during the night-time hours and, although photochemical processes will cease, dark-phase chemical reactions can proceed. Peroxyacetyl nitrate and HNO_3 , if carried along in this layer, can be transported long distances.

2.4.3.1 Transport of reactive nitrogen species in urban plumes

Overall removal rates for reactive nitrogen species during daytime at mid-latitudes have been measured or calculated for a few areas. For example, in the plume from Boston, USA, after correction for dilution, removal rates ranged from 0.14 to 0.24 h^{-1} on 4 days (Spicer, 1982, Altshuller, 1986). In Los Angeles and Detroit, the removal rate has been estimated to be 0.04 - 0.1 h^{-1} (Calvert, 1976; Chang et al., 1979; Kelly, 1987). Formation and removal of HNO_3 is thought to be the rate-controlling step for removal of reactive nitrogen.

2.4.3.2 Air quality models

Air quality models are mathematical descriptions of pollutant emissions, atmospheric transport, diffusion and chemical reactions of pollutants. However, air quality models are very complex and difficult to test for validity. Inputs include emissions, topography and meteorology of a region. Air quality models represent an integration of knowledge for the chemistry and physics of the atmospheric system; they offer some predictive capability for the effectiveness of pollution control strategies. Models have also been developed for indoor air.

2.4.3.3 Regional transport

Transport of reactive nitrogen species in regional air masses can involve several mechanisms. Mesoscale phenomena, such as land-sea breeze circulations or mountain-valley wind flows, will transport pollutants over distances of ten to hundreds of kilometres. On a larger scale, synoptic weather systems such as the migratory highs that cross the eastern USA and other areas of the world in the summertime influence air quality over many hundreds of kilometres. The accumulation and fate of nitrogen compounds will differ somewhat between the mesoscale and synoptic systems. Mountain-valley and land-water transport mechanisms have dual temporal scales because of their dependence on solar heating. However, in the larger-scale synoptic systems, reactive nitrogen species can build up over multiday periods. The residence time of air parcels within a slow-moving high pressure system can be as long as 6 days (Vukovich et al., 1977).

In many cases, the transport mechanisms mentioned above are interrelated. Mountain-valley or land-water breezes can dictate pollutant transport in the immediate vicinity of sources, but the eventual fate of reactive nitrogen species will be distribution into the synoptic system.

2.5 Conversion factor for nitrogen dioxide

$$\begin{aligned} 1 \text{ ppm} &= 1.88 \text{ mg/m}^3 \\ 1 \text{ mg/m}^3 &= 0.53 \text{ ppm} \end{aligned}$$

2.6 Summary

Combustion provides the major source of oxides of nitrogen in both indoor and outdoor air, producing mostly NO with some NO₂.

The sum of NO and NO₂ is generally referred to as NO_x. Once released into the air, NO is oxidized to NO₂ by available oxidants, particularly O₃, and by photochemical reactions involving reactive organic compounds. This happens rapidly under some conditions in outdoor air; for indoor air, it is generally a much slower process. Nitrogen oxides are a controlling precursor of ozone and smog formation; interactions of nitrogen oxides (except N₂O) with reactive organic compounds and sunlight form ozone in the troposphere and smog in urban areas.

In both indoor and outdoor air, NO and NO₂ may undergo reactions to form a suite of other nitrogenous species including HNO₂, HNO₃, NO₃, N₂O₅, PAN and other organic nitrates. The complete suite of gas-phase nitrogen oxides is referred to as NO_y. The partitioning of nitrogen among these compounds is strongly dependent on the concentrations of other oxidants, sunlight exposure, the presence of reactive organic compounds and the meteorological history of the air.

A sensitive, specific and reliable analytical method exists for measuring NO (by the chemiluminescent reaction with ozone), but this is an exception for NO_y species. Chemiluminescence is also the most common technique used for NO₂, which is first reduced to NO. Unfortunately, the method of reduction usually used is not specific for NO₂, and it has various conversion efficiencies for other oxidized nitrogen compounds that may also be present in the air sample. For this reason, care must be taken in interpreting the NO₂ values given by the common chemiluminescence analyser, as the signal may include responses from interfering compounds. Additional difficulties arise from nitrogen species such as HNO₃ that may partition between the gas and particulate phases both in the atmosphere and in the sampling procedure.

3. SOURCES, EMISSIONS AND AIR CONCENTRATIONS

3.1 Introduction

Oxides of nitrogen can have significant concentrations in ambient air and in indoor air. The types and concentrations of nitrogenous compounds present can vary greatly from location to location, with time of day, and with the season. The main sources of nitrogen oxides emissions are combustion processes. Fossil fuel power stations, motor vehicles and domestic combustion appliances emit nitrogen oxides, mostly in the form of NO but with some (usually less than about 10%) in the form of NO₂. In the air chemical reactions occur which oxidize NO to NO₂ and other products (chapter 2). Also, there are biological processes in soils which liberate nitrogen species, including N₂O. Emissions of N₂O can cause perturbation of the stratospheric ozone layer.

Human health may be affected when significant concentrations of NO₂ or other nitrogenous species, such as PAN, HNO₃, HNO₂ and nitrated organic compounds, are present. In addition, nitrates and nitric acid can cause significant effects on ecosystems when deposited on the ground.

Indoors, the use of combustion appliances for cooking and heating can give rise to greater NO and NO₂ concentrations than are present outdoors, especially when the appliance is not vented to the outside. Recent research has shown that in these circumstances nitrous acid can reach significant concentrations (Brauer et al., 1993).

This chapter discusses both ambient and indoor sources of nitrogenous compounds, their emissions, and the resulting concentrations that may directly affect human health or participate in atmospheric chemical pathways leading to effects on human health and welfare. Nitrogen-containing compounds are also of particular interest because of their secondary impacts. For example, production of photochemical smog and ozone pollution depends on emissions to the air of nitrogen oxides together with volatile organic compounds. Nitric acid, which is produced in the air by the reaction of hydroxyl radicals (OH^{*}) with NO₂, is one of the major components of acidic precipitation. As well as being present in the gas phase, oxidized nitrogen can, by reaction and adsorption, become incorporated into aerosol particles. Graedel et al. (1986) identified 20 inorganic nitrogen-containing species

detectable in the atmosphere. Near cities and urban regions the species usually present in greatest concentrations are NO and NO₂, and these are the most reliably measured and frequently monitored nitrogen oxide species.

Knowledge of emission patterns and concentrations of nitrogenous compounds is critically important for air quality planning and human health and environment risk assessments. Because nitrogen oxides and their reaction products have lifetimes of several days in the atmosphere, they can be transported long distances by the wind and give rise to environmental impacts far from their source of emission.

3.2 Sources of nitrogen oxides

Combustion systems emit NO and NO₂ and together these species are usually denoted as NO_x.

When NO_x emissions are expressed in mass units, the mass is expressed as if all the NO had been converted to NO₂. Another convention adopted in some of the following sections is to report the emissions on a mass basis in terms of the nitrogen content.

3.2.1 Sources of NO_x emission

3.2.1.1 Fuel combustion

Annual production of NO_x from combustion of fossil fuels is typically estimated from emission factors for various combustion processes, combined with worldwide consumption data for coal, oil and natural gas. Logan (1983) provided a tabular summary of emission factors, which has been updated by the US National Acid Precipitation Assessment Program (Placet et al., 1991). Owing to variations in process operating conditions, the emission factors must be considered to be uncertain by about $\pm 30\%$. Table 3 provides a summary of global emission estimates for NO_x according to fuel type. The estimates of Logan (1983) are slightly higher than those of Ehhalt & Drummond (1982), the largest discrepancies being in emission estimates for the transportation sector. The differences arise because Logan (1983) based estimates of emissions on fuel usage, while Ehhalt & Drummond (1982) scaled the totals somewhat indirectly by using world automobile population numbers.

Table 3. Estimates of global emissions of nitrogen oxides (NO_x) from combustion of fossil fuels and biomass (from: US EPA, 1983)*

Source type	Annual consumption (10 ⁶ tonnes, unless indicated otherwise)		Emission factors ^b		Global source strength (10 ⁶ tonnes nitrogen/year)	
	(E & D)	(L)	(C et al.)	(E & D)	(L)	(C et al.)
				(E & D)	(L)	
Fossil fuels^c						
Hard coal	2150	2696	-	1.0-2.8	2.7	3.9 (1.9-5.8) 6.4
Lignite	810	-	-	0.9-2.7	-	1.6 (0.8-2.3) -
Light fuel oil	300	1.39	-	1.5-3.0	2.2 ^d	0.7 (0.5-0.9) 3.1
Heavy fuel oil	470	-	-	1.5-3.1	-	1.1 (0.7-1.5) -
Natural gas	1.04	1.2 × 10 ⁹ m ³	-	0.6-3.0	1.9 ^d	1.9 (0.6-3.1) 2.3
Industrial sources	-	-	-	-	-	- 1.2
Automobiles	(4.1-5.4) × 10 ¹² km	1.0 × 10 ⁹ m ³	-	0.9-1.2 ^e	8.0 ^d	4.3 (3.7-6.4) 8.0
Total						13.5 (8.2-18.5) 19.9

Table 3 (contd).

Source type	Annual consumption (10 ⁵ tonnes, unless indicated otherwise)		Emission factors ^b		Global source strength (10 ⁶ tonnes nitrogen/year)	
	(E & D)	(L) (C et al.)	(E & D)	(L)	(E & D)	(L) (C et al.)
Biomass burning^f						
Savanna	(6-14) × 10 ⁵	2000	1.0	1.7	3.1 (1.8-4.3)	3.4
Forest clearings	(2.7-6.7) × 10 ³	4100	1.0-1.6	2.0	2.1 (0.8-3.4)	8.2
Fuel wood	-	850	-	0.5	2.0 (1-3)	0.4
Agricultural waste	-	15	-	1.6	4.0 (2-6)	0.02
Total					11.2 (5.6-16.4)	12.0
						10.6

^a Estimates according to Eihalt & Drummond (1982) (E & D) and Logan (1983) (L). Ranges are given in parentheses.

^b Emission factors refer to grams of nitrogen per kg of fuel consumed, unless indicated otherwise

^c Petroleum refining and manufacture of nitric acid and cement: global emissions were obtained by scaling USA emissions for each industrial process

^d Grams of nitrogen per m³ of fuel consumed

^e Grams of nitrogen per km

^f For biomass-burning, Crutzen et al. (1979) (C et al.) have given annual consumption rates differing somewhat from those of the other authors.

The data of Crutzen et al. (1979) and the resulting nitrogen oxides production rates are included for comparison

Dignon (1992) has assembled a database for mapping (with a resolution of one degree in latitude and longitude) and estimated global NO_x and sulfur oxides emissions from their common principal anthropogenic source, i.e. fossil fuel combustion. For 1980, the global total was estimated to be 22 million tonnes, as nitrogen. Countries heading the list (in millions of tonnes of nitrogen per year) were: USA, 6.4; USSR, 4.4; China, 1.7; Japan, 0.80; and Federal Republic of Germany, 0.66. An estimated 95% of NO_x emissions from fossil fuel combustion originates in the northern hemisphere.

For oceanic regions, shipping is a source of NO_x emissions. Aircraft also emit nitrogen oxides and this may be significant for the upper troposphere and stratosphere.

3.2.1.2 Biomass burning

Table 3 includes a breakdown of estimates for release of NO_x from burning of biomass. In natural fires and the burning of wood, temperatures are rarely high enough to cause oxidation of nitrogen molecules of the air. The emissions are thereby more closely related to the fixed nitrogen content of the fuel. Logan (1983) reviewed a number of experimental determinations of nitrogen emission factors that indicate yields are highest for grass and agricultural refuse fires (1.3 g nitrogen/kg fuel), less for prescribed forest fires (0.6 g nitrogen/kg fuel), and still lower for burning of fuel wood in stoves and fireplaces (0.4 g nitrogen/kg fuel). The values roughly reflect differences in nitrogen content of the materials burned. Biomass burning is mainly associated with agricultural practices in the tropics, which include plant, slash, and shift practices as well as natural or intentional burning of savanna vegetation at the end of the dry season. Forest wildfires and use of wood as fuel make a lesser contribution.

3.2.1.3 Lightning

Thunderstorm activity has been viewed as a major NO_x source since 1827, when Von Liebig proposed it as a natural mechanism for fixation of atmospheric nitrogen. Electrical discharges in air generate NO_x by thermal dissociation of nitrogen molecules due to ohmic heating inside the discharge channel and shockwave heating of the surroundings. Laboratory studies by Chameides et al. (1977) and Levine et al. (1981) indicate an NO_x yield of 6×10^{16} molecules per joule of spent energy. Great uncertainties exist, however, about the total energy generated by lightning in the

atmosphere. Noxon (1976, 1978) first studied the increase of NO_x in the air during a thunderstorm. His results provide the basis for many of the estimates shown in Table 4. Reviews by Kowalczyk & Bauer (1981) Borucki & Chameides (1984) and Albritton et al. (1984) provide a best estimate of annual generation by lightning: 1 million tonnes of NO_x in North America and 13 million tonnes globally (Placet et al., 1991).

3.2.1.4 Soils

The biochemical release of NO_x from soils is poorly understood, and the flux estimates must be viewed with caution. Both rely on the observations by Galbally & Roy (1978), who used the flux box method in conjunction with chemiluminescence detection of NO_x . They found average fluxes of 5.7 and 12.6 μg nitrogen/ $\text{m}^2\cdot\text{h}$ on ungrazed and grazed pastures, respectively, where NO was the main product. More recent measurements of Slemr & Seiler (1984) indicate that the release of NO_x from soils depends critically on the temperature and moisture content of the soil, which in turn complicates the estimate of the global emissions. Slemr & Seiler (1984) also found an average release rate of 20 μg nitrogen/ m^2 per h for uncovered natural soils, evenly divided between NO and NO_2 . Grass coverage reduced the escape flux, whereas fertilization enhanced it. Ammonium fertilizers were about five times more effective than nitrate fertilizers. This suggests that nitrification as a source of NO_x is more important than denitrification. According to Slemr & Seiler (1984), an annual global flux of 10 million tonnes of nitrogen represents an upper limit to the release of NO_x from soils. Galbally et al. (1985) presented more detailed estimates for arid lands, and Table 4 provides a compilation of current literature used to develop the global budgets. Soil is also a source of N_2O and NH_3 emissions.

In the presence of low concentrations, plants can emit NH_3 , rather than absorb it. This is especially true with senescing and with highly fertilized plants (Grünhage et al., 1992; Holtan-Hartwig & Bockman 1994; Fangmeijer et al., 1994). Release to the atmosphere of N_2 and NO by plants has also been reported. In some cases this was part of the response following exposure to nitrogen-containing pollutants, but other mechanisms are involved (Wellburn, 1990). NO and N_2O are emitted in significant quantities by the soil. The reason why the deposition velocity of NO is relatively low see (see Table 5) is partly due to the fact that the downward flux (and uptake by the canopy) is "mathematically" compensated by soil emissions. In other words: a low deposition

Table 4. Global and North America natural emissions (average and range) of nitrogen oxides (NO_x) from lightning, soils and oceans

	Global (10 ⁶ tonnes/year)	North America (10 ⁶ tonnes/year)	Reference
Lightning	8.6 (2.6-26) 18 13 (7-26)	1.7 1 (0.3-2)	Borucki & Chameides (1984) Albritton et al. (1984) Kowalczyk & Bauer (1981); Placet et al. (1991)
Soils	50 (as NO ₂) 30 (as NO) 36		Lipschultz et al. (1981) Levine et al. (1984); Galbally & Roy (1978) Stemr & Seiler (1984) Placet et al. (1991)
Oceans	0.35	2	Zafirliou & McFarland (1981); Logan (1983)

Table 5. Deposition velocity of nitrogen-containing gases and aerosols

	Deposition velocity (mm/second)	Reference
NO ₂	0.1-10	Grennfelt et al. (1983); Anonymous (1991)
NO	0.2-1	Prinz (1982)
NH ₃	12 (-5 - +40)	Grünhage et al. (1992); Sutton et al. (1993); Fangmeijer et al. (1994); Holtan-Hartwig & Bockman (1994)
NH ₄ ⁺	1.4 (0.03-15)	Fangmeijer et al. (1994)

velocity does not always mean that the uptake by the vegetation is low. In the case of N₂O, soil emissions are mostly larger than deposition; this emission is the result of denitrification and is positively related to the nitrogen and water content and the temperature of the soil. This is why the release of nitrogen from the ecosystem in the form of N₂O is dependent on the ecosystem type, climate and land use (fertilization and water table height). Skiba et al. (1992) estimated for the United Kingdom the NO and N₂O emissions from agricultural land to be 2-6% of the nationwide NO_x emissions and 16-64% of the N₂O emissions, respectively.

Estimates of global emissions of N₂O and ammonia are summarized in Table 6.

3.2.1.5 Oceans

There have been few measurements of NO_x, N₂O or NH₃ fluxes over the ocean, and current literature suggests that the sea is a negligible source of NO. Zafiriou & McFarland (1981) observed a supersaturation of seawater with regard to NO in regions of relatively high concentrations of nitrite, owing to upwelling conditions. The excess NO must, in this case, arise from photochemical decomposition of nitrite by sunlight. Logan (1983) estimated a local source strength of 1.3×10^{12} molecules/m² per second under these conditions. Linear extrapolation results in an annual global flux estimate of 350 000 tonnes of nitrogen.

Table 6. Annual global estimates (average and range) of N₂O and NH₃ emissions to the troposphere (10⁶ tonnes of nitrogen)

Source	N ₂ O	NH ₃	Reference
Soils	10 (2-20)	15	Dawson (1977); Boettger et al. (1978)
Ocean	26 (12-38)		Hahn (1981)
Biomass burning	2	2-8	Crutzen et al. (1979); Crutzen (1983)
Fossil fuels	1.6	0.2	Weiss & Craig (1976); Boettger et al. (1978)
Fertilizer	0.1	3	Boettger et al. (1978); Crutzen et al. (1979); Crutzen (1983); Stedman & Shetter (1983)
Domestic animals		22	Soederlund & Svensson (1976) Boettger et al. (1978); Crutzen et al. (1979); Crutzen (1983); Stedman & Shetter (1983)

3.2.2 *Removal from the ambient environment*

Wet precipitation and dry deposition provide two of the major mechanisms for removal of NO_x from the atmosphere. The addition to the plant soil ecosystem of nitrate (and ammonium) by rainwater constitutes an important source of fixed nitrogen to the terrestrial biosphere, and until 1930 practically all studies of nitrate in rainwater were concerned with the input of fixed nitrogen into agricultural soils. Eriksson (1952) and Boettger et al. (1978) have compiled many of the available data. Despite the wealth of information, it remains difficult to derive a global average for the deposition of nitrate, because of an uneven global coverage of the data, unfavourably short measurement periods at many locations, and inadequate collection and handling techniques for rainwater samples. In addition, the concentration of nitrate in rainwater has increased in those parts of the world where the utilization of fossil fuels has led to a rise in the emissions of NO_x, i.e. primarily western Europe and the USA.

Dry deposition is important as a sink for those gases that are readily absorbed by materials covering the earth surface. In the budget of NO_x , the gases affected most by dry deposition are NO_2 and HNO_3 . The deposition velocity of NO is too small and the concentration of peroxyacetyl nitrates is not high enough for a significant contribution.

According to Grennfelt et al. (1983) and Wellburn (1990), NO_3^- and HNO_3 have a higher deposition velocity than NH_3 , but this was not quantified. HNO_2 is assumed to have a deposition velocity equal to SO_2 : 1-30 mm/second (Table 5).

There are several other nitrogen-containing air pollutants with relatively high deposition velocities. These generally add only small amounts to the total nitrogen deposition, because most of the time their ambient concentrations are relatively low.

Atmospheric nitrogen deposition can significantly change the chemical composition of the soil. In the rooting zone these changes have an impact on vegetation. The changes in deeper soil layers are particularly relevant if groundwater is used as a source of drinking-water. Groundwater under fertilized agricultural land can be heavily polluted with nitrate (and aluminium), but this is beyond the scope of this chapter. Due to atmospheric nitrogen deposition, the groundwater under forests and other non-fertilized vegetation can become polluted with nitrate. For instance, in 20% of the forested area of the Netherlands, the nitrate concentration in phreatic groundwater is higher than 50 mg/litre (the EC drinking-water standard); in 37% it is higher than 25 mg/litre (Boumans & Beltman, 1991). The average annual nitrogen deposition in the Netherlands is 45 kg/ha; approximately 10 kg/ha is from dry deposition of NO_x . The nitrate concentration in groundwater is strongly related to the soil type. With the same atmospheric deposition, the nitrate concentration increases as follows: peaty soils < moderately drained sandy soils < well-drained rich sandy soils (Boumans, 1994). A distinct relation also exists concerning the age of the trees: tree stands in Wales showed nitrate leaching (measured in the stream water draining the catchments), but only with stands older than 30 years. Younger trees used the nitrogen as nutrient, but the nitrogen demand of the older trees was lower. The annual nitrogen deposition in that region was estimated to be 20 kg/ha (Emmett et al., 1993).

3.2.3 Summary of global budgets for nitrogen oxides

The principal routes to the production of NO_x are combustion processes, nitrification and denitrification in soils, and lightning discharges. The major removal mechanism is oxidation to HNO_3 , followed by wet and dry deposition. In developing Table 7, the dry deposition velocities for NO_2 over bare soil, grass and agricultural crops were assumed to fall in the range of 3 to 8 mm/second. However, over water the velocities are significantly smaller, so that losses of NO_2 by deposition onto the ocean surface can be ignored. The absorption of nitric acid by soil, grass and water is rapid, and dry deposition correspondingly important, but the global flux is difficult to estimate because information on HNO_3 mixing ratios is still sparse. Logan (1983) adopted NO mixing ratios of 50 pptv over the oceans and 100 pptv over the continents. The mixing ratios assumed for NO_2 were 100 and 400 pptv, respectively. Allowance was made for higher mixing ratios in industrialized areas affected by pollution. Logan (1983) included the deposition of particulate nitrate over the oceans, using a settling velocity of 3 mm/second. This process contributes 2 million tonnes nitrogen/year to a total dry deposition rate of 12 to 22 million tonnes nitrogen/year.

Efforts by Boettger et al. (1978), Ehhalt & Drummond (1982), Galbally et al. (1985) and Warneck (1988) to quantify the sources and sinks have led to an improved understanding of the global budget of NO_x , in which the flux of NO_x into the troposphere and the rate of nitrate deposition are approximately balanced. Ehhalt & Drummond (1982) relied on the detailed evaluation of data by Boettger et al. (1978). Their analysis emphasized measurements from the period 1950 to 1977, and they prepared a world map for nitrate deposition rates, which were then integrated along 5° latitude belts. Logan (1983) considered recent network data from North America and Europe; Galloway et al. (1982) reported measurements of nitrate in precipitation at remote locations in Alaska, South America, Australia and the Indian Ocean. Both estimates gave wet nitrate deposition rates in the range of 2 to 14 million tonnes nitrogen/year for the marine environment and 8 to 30 million tonnes nitrogen/year on the continents. An earlier appraisal by Soederlund & Svensson (1976) led to rather similar values, i.e. 5 to 16 and 13 to 30 million tonnes nitrogen/year, respectively, although it was primarily based on Eriksson's (1952) compilation of data from the period 1880 to 1930.

On continents, one should also consider the interception of aerosol particulates by high growing vegetation. The interception of nitrate is expected to be particularly effective. Hoefken & Gravenhorst (1982) studied the enrichment of nitrate in rainwater collected underneath forest canopies compared to that collected in open areas outside forests. The effect is caused by the wash-off of dry-deposited material from foliage. Hoefken & Gravenhorst (1982) found that, in a beech forest, nitrate was enhanced by a factor of 1.4, whereas in a spruce forest enhancement by a factor of 4.1 occurred. Unfortunately, they were unable to differentiate between contributions of particulate nitrate versus gaseous nitrate to the total dry deposition.

If losses of NO_2 and HNO_3 by dry deposition are included in the total budget of NO_x , one obtains a reasonable balance between the sources and sinks, as Table 7 shows. Ehhalt & Drummond (1982) noted that an appreciable part of their dry deposition is already included in their wet deposition rates, because rain gauges frequently are left open continuously, so that the collection of nitrate occurs during both wet and dry periods. For NO_2 , they estimated a dry deposition rate of 7 million tonnes nitrogen/year. Because of the uncertainty, they chose to include it in the error bounds and not in the mean value of total NO_x -derived nitrogen deposition. Clearly, the total budget of NO_x is far from being well defined. Moreover, in view of the relatively short residence times of chemical species involved in the NO_x cycle, it is questionable whether a global budget gives an adequate description of the tropospheric behaviour of NO_x and its reaction products. Supplemental regional budgets could be more appropriate.

3.3 Ambient concentrations of nitrogen oxides

Because cities usually have an aggregation of emissions sources ambient concentrations of NO and NO_2 tend to be greatest in cities. High concentrations of NO are common in street canyons, owing to motor vehicle emissions. In rural areas the emissions may have spent considerable time in the atmosphere and have undergone reactions to produce significant concentrations of other species, such as HNO_3 and PAN.

3.3.1 International comparison studies of NO_x concentrations

Data for monthly average concentrations of NO_x collected by the World Meteorological Organization at five background locations in Europe for the period 1983 to 1985 are summarized in

Table 7. Global budget (average and range) of nitrogen oxides in the troposphere (from US EPA, 1993)^a

Type of source or sink	Global flux (10 ⁶ tonnes nitrogen/year)	
	Ehhalt & Drummond (1982)	Logan (1983)
Production		
Fossil-fuel combustion	13.5 (8.2-18.5)	21 (14-28)
Biomass burning	11.2 (5.6-16.4)	12 (4-24)
Release from soils	5.5 (1-10)	8 (4-16)
Lightning discharges	5.0 (2-8)	8 (2-20)
NH ₃ oxidation	3.1 (1.2-4.9)	uncertain (1-10)
Ocean surface (biologic)	-	< 1
High-flying aircraft	0.3 (0.2-0.4)	-
Stratosphere	0.6 (0.3-0.9)	= 0.5
Total production	39 (19-59)	50 (25-99)
Losses		
Wet deposition of NO ₃ ⁻ , land	17 (10-24)	19 (8-30)
Wet deposition of NO ₃ ⁻ , oceans	8 (2-14)	8 (4-12)
Wet deposition, combined	24 (15-33)	27 (12-42)
Dry deposition of NO _x	-	16 (12-22)
Total loss	24 (15-40)	43 (24-64)

^a Derived from estimates according to Ehhalt & Drummond (1982) and Logan (1983)

Fig. 3 (WMO, 1988, 1989). Fig. 4 presents published monthly averages of NO₂ in 1987 for 12 stations in a cooperative network under the Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) (Grennfelt et al., 1989). These two figures show that concentrations of both NO_x and NO₂ tend to be higher during winter months.

Measurements of NO₂ in several countries during the late 1970s and early 1980s are summarized in "Assessment of Urban Air Quality" (WHO, 1988). The trends in composite annual averages

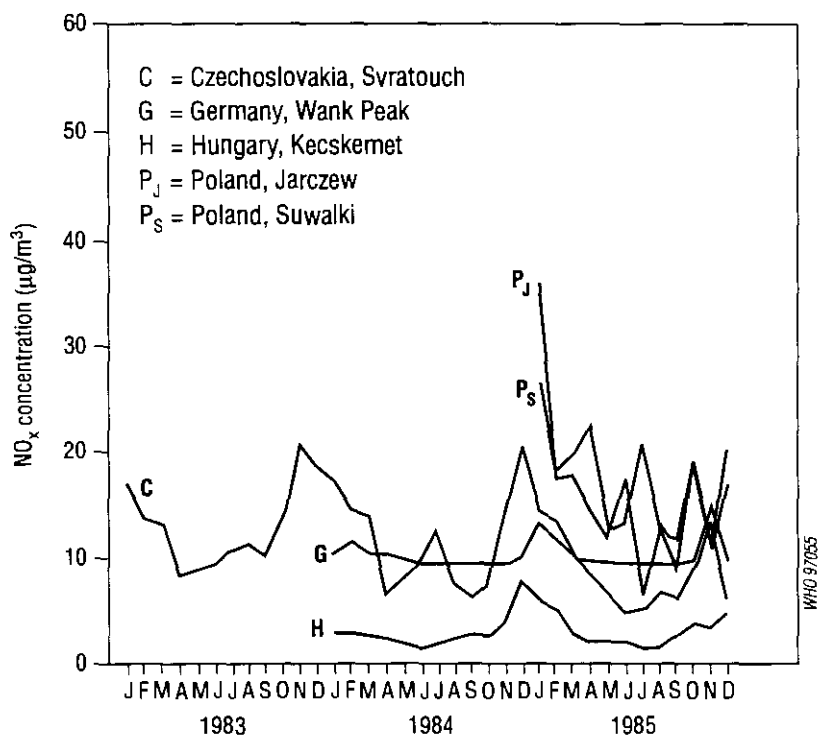


Fig. 3. Monthly average NO_x concentrations at five WMO background stations, 1983-1985 (data derived from: WMO, 1988, 1989)

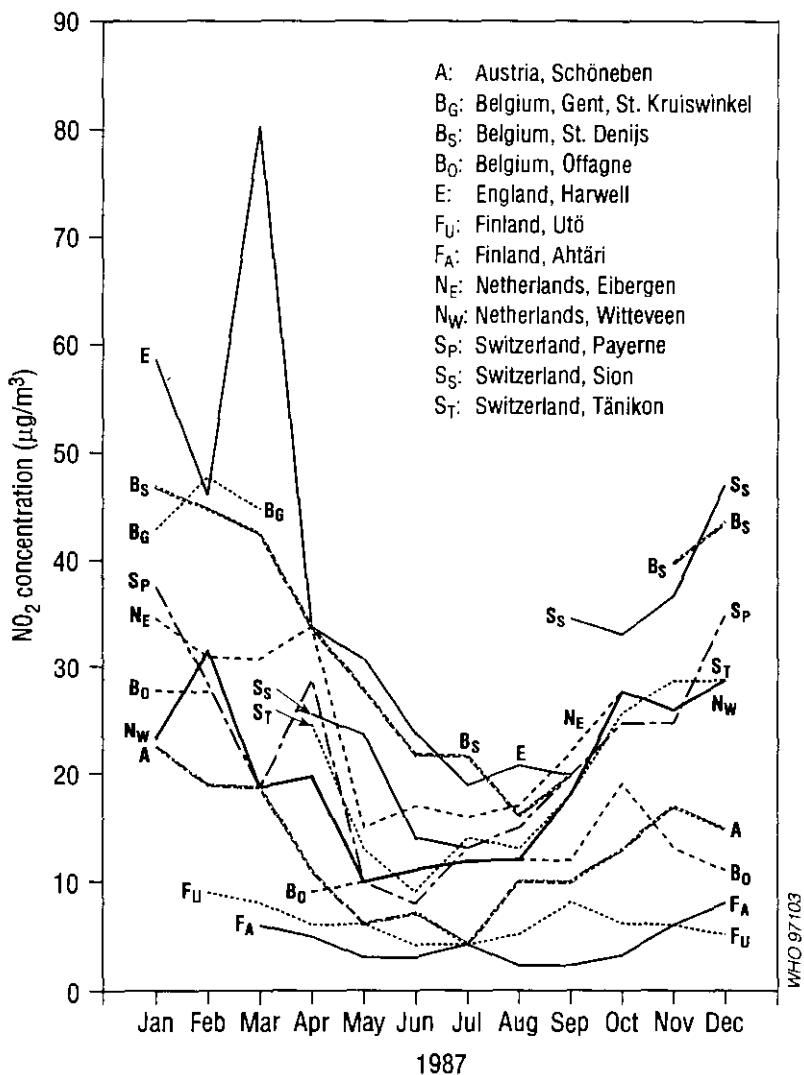


Fig. 4. Monthly average NO₂ concentrations at 12 OECD stations, 1987 (from: Grennfelt et al., 1989)

for urban NO₂ monitoring stations in five countries are portrayed in Fig. 5 for the period 1975 to 1985. The trend in the Canadian data appears to have been downward, but essentially stable trends were evident for data from the other countries. Annual averages in the 1980-1984 period for 42 cities around the world are summarized in the same report (WHO, 1988). During that period, only one city, Sao Paulo, reported an annual average greater than 0.053 ppm (100 µg/m³).

Short-term peak values (1-h or 30-min maxima, or 98th or 95th percentile values) have been reported for 18 cities during the 1980-1984 period (WHO, 1988). Ten of these cities (Amsterdam, Brussels, Hamilton, Hong Kong, Jerusalem, Montreal, Munich, Rotterdam, Tel Aviv and Toronto) reported values above the WHO 1-h guideline level of 400 µg/m³ (0.21 ppm) for at least one year during that 5-year period. For eleven cities in the WHO report, both the annual average and a "1-hour" peak statistic were reported for the 1980-1984 period. Fig. 6 compares these two statistics. It shows that three cities, Amsterdam, Jerusalem and Tel Aviv, reported an average peak value above the WHO 1-hour guideline value of 400 µg/m³ (0.21 ppm). It should be kept in mind that the peak-value statistic is more susceptible to undetected spurious measurements than is the annual average. Data from the remaining eight cities place them in the quadrant below the target levels for both the annual average and the 1-hour peak. A similar situation is seen in the majority of cities in the USA and is discussed in the next section.

More recent data on NO₂ trends in the world's largest cities have been reported by WHO/UNEP (1992) in the monograph "Urban Air Pollution in Megacities of the World". Such trends for six selected cities from various regions of the world are illustrated in Fig. 7, a composite of figures extracted directly from the WHO/UNEP (1992) report. In general, the overall trends appeared to be relatively stable for most of the cities (and/or specific neighbourhoods). However, there were a few exceptions, e.g., an apparent decrease in the late 1980s for Bombay and an apparent increase during the same period for some areas of Moscow. There are substantial differences in the concentrations reported for different cities.

Table 8 summarizes emissions of nitrogen oxides and ambient monitoring data from the WHO/UNEP (1992) report for the years indicated. Included are estimates for total emissions and percentages attributed to mobile sources, primarily private motor

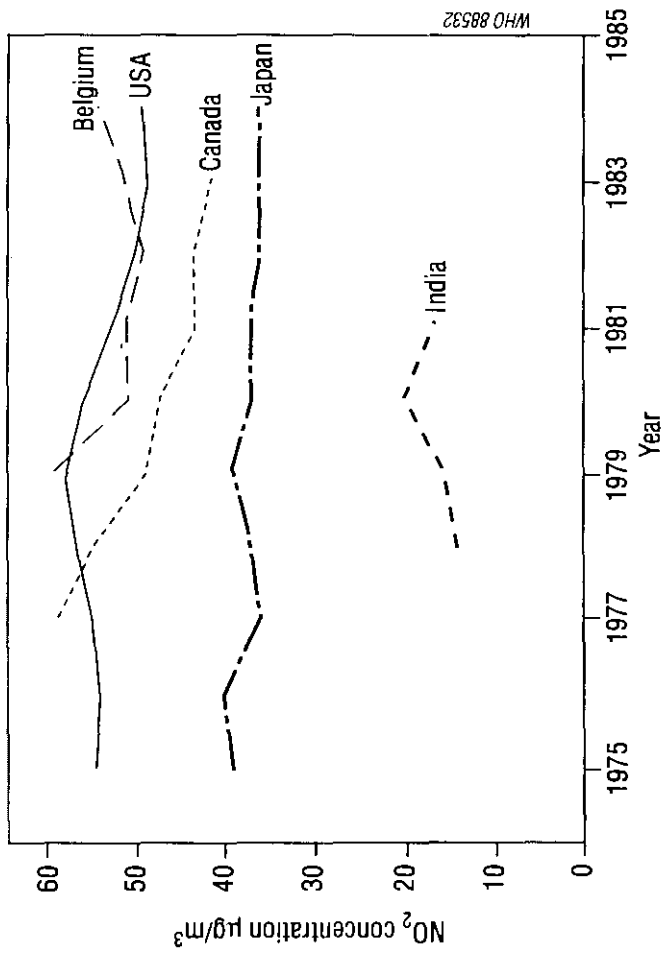


Fig. 5. Year-to-year composite annual NO_2 averages for urban stations in five countries (adapted from: WHO, 1988)

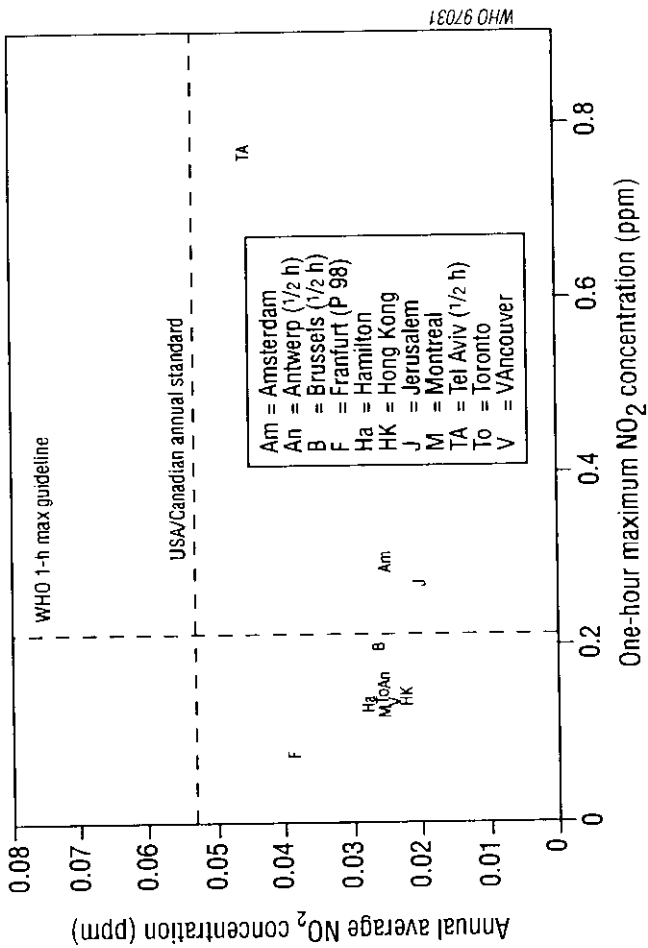
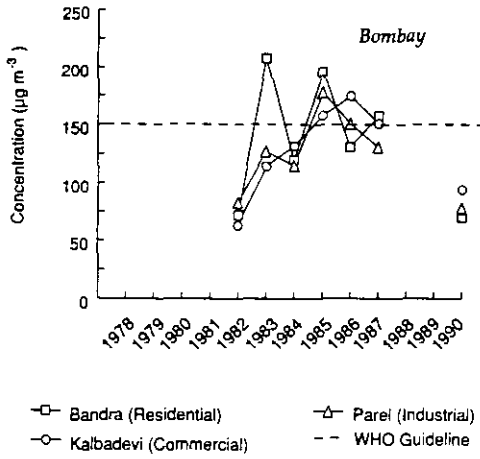
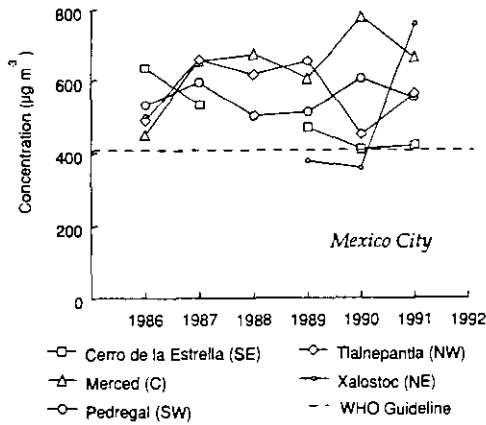


Fig. 6. Annual averages and peak values of NO₂ concentrations reported for 11 cities, 1960-1984 (adapted from: WHO, 1988)

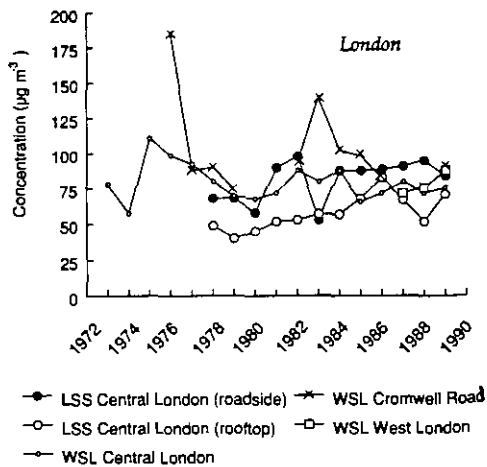


Annual 98 percentile nitrogen dioxide concentrations

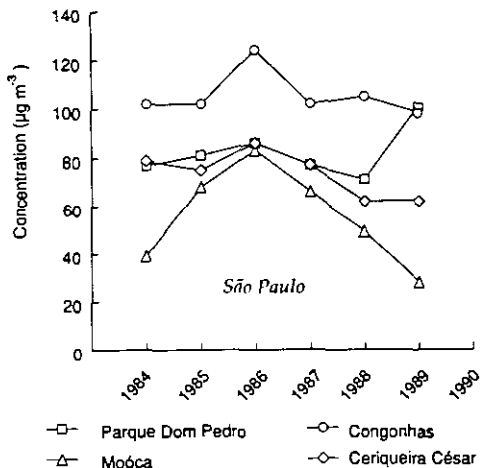


Maximum hourly nitrogen dioxide concentrations

Fig. 7. Graphs illustrating trends in NO₂ ambient air concentrations for representative major cities (from: WHO/UNEP, 1992)

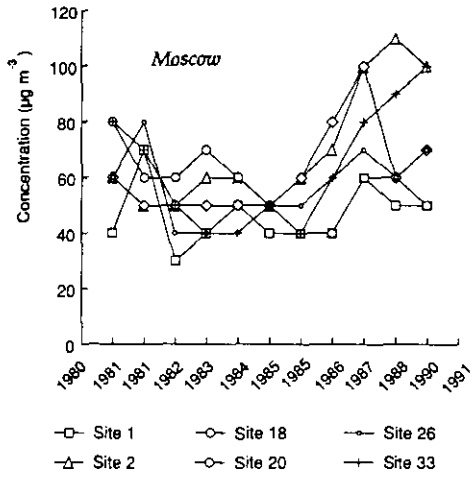


Annual mean nitrogen dioxide concentrations

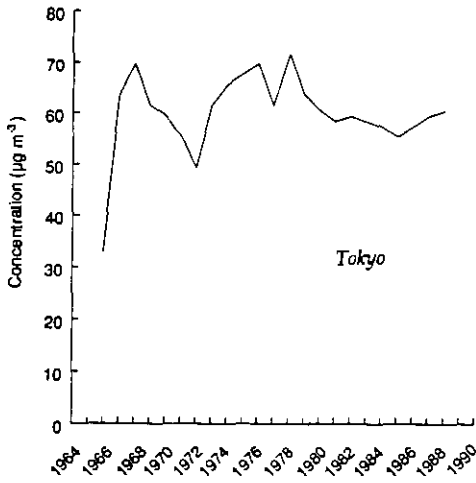


Annual mean nitrogen dioxide concentrations at selected sites

Fig. 7 (contd).



Annual mean nitrogen dioxide concentrations at selected sites



Annual average nitrogen dioxide concentrations

Fig. 7 (contd).

Sources, Emissions and Air Concentrations

Table 8. Estimated mobile and stationary source emissions of nitrogen oxides in megacities (from: WHO/UNEP, 1992)^a

City	Total emissions of nitrogen oxides (tonnes/year)	Mobile source contribution (%)	Ambient concentration ($\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$)
Bangkok	60 000 (1990)	30	max 1 h NO_x (as NO_2) 270 at one site; < 320 at three stations (1987)
Beijing	na		
Bombay	56 000 (1990)	52	NO_2 70-85 (annual 98th percentile, 1990)
Buenos Aires	27 000 (1989)	48	na
Cairo	24 700 (1989)	23	NO_x 380-1400 (1979, monthly means; single study)
Calcutta	36 550 (1990)	29	
Delhi	73 000 (1990)	20 (mostly diesel)	NO_2 500 (1990, 8 h)
Jakarta	20 500 (1989)	75	NO_x 28 (1990, annual mean)
Karachi	50 000 (1989)	38	38-544 (12-13 June 1988; single study)
London	79 000 (1983)	75 (1984)	NO_2 max 1 h 867; > 600 for 8 h; > 205 for 72 h (episode 12-15 Dec. 1991); 98th percentile > 135; 50th percentile > 50 (1989); NO recorded but not reported
Los Angeles	440 000 (1987)	76	NO_2 max 1 h 526; > 400 at 8 out of 24 stations (1990)
Manila	119 000 (1990 - dubious accuracy)	90	na
Mexico City	177 300 (1991)	75	NO_2 hourly maxima 301-714 (1986-91)
Moscow	210 000 (1990)	19	NO_2 max daily means 100-150

Table 8 (contd).

City	Total emissions of nitrogen oxides (tonnes/year)	Mobile source contribution (%)	Ambient concentration ($\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$)
New York	120 000 New York City; 513 000 New York metropolitan area (1985)	na	NO_2 1 h max 402; daily max 160; annual mean 87 (1990)
Rio de Janeiro	63 000 (1978)	92	na
Sao Paulo	245 000 (1988)	82	NO_2 max 1 h 600-1500 (1988)
Seoul	270 000 (1990)	78	NO_2 annual means only
Shanghai	127 000 (1983); 1991 emissions assumed 50% higher, i.e. \approx 190 000	na	NO_x annual mean 50; indoor level 90
Tokyo	52 700 (1985)	67% from motor vehicles; 5% from ship and aircraft	daily mean 98th percentile > 115 tolerable level at 25% of stations

* na = not available

vehicles and public land transport systems. However, the quality and type of information contained in the report is mixed, reflecting a variety of monitoring methods and reporting policies in different countries. Ambient data in some cities was reported as NO_x , and in others as NO_2 ; reporting periods varied from one hour to one year.

As shown in Table 8, of importance for air quality management is the large contribution of NO_x from motor vehicles reported for some cities and the continuing growth in this contribution. For example, emissions from vehicles in Bombay (about 29 000 tonnes per year in 1990) are expected to increase by an additional 14 600 tonnes/year by the year 2000 (WHO/UNEP, 1992).

Estimates for Jakarta attribute some three-quarters of NO_x emissions to motor vehicles, which is comparable with London,

Los Angeles and Mexico City. Data from Manila indicate that some 90% of NO_x originates from motor vehicles.

3.3.2 Example case studies of NO_x and NO_2 concentrations

Data from a range of countries and locations are given in Table 9 (Agra, India) and Tables 10 and 11 (various cities in China).

Table 9. Concentrations of NO_2 measured in the vicinity of the Taj Mahal, Agra India^a

Year	Mean monthly concentration range ($\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$)
1987	5.5 to 41.9
1988	6.3 to 33.1
1989	4.2 to 15.2

^a Highest concentrations tend to occur in winter
Personal communication from R.R. Khan, Ministry of Environment and Forests, New Delhi, India (1994)

In urban areas in the USA, hourly patterns at fixed-site ambient air monitors often follow a bimodal pattern of morning and evening peaks, related to motor vehicular traffic patterns. Sites affected by large stationary sources of NO_2 (or NO that reacts to produce NO_2) are often characterized by short episodes at relatively high concentrations, as the plume moves to downwind areas.

Since 1980, the annual average level among NO_2 -reporting stations in the USA has been below 0.03 ppm, with no significant trend evident. This is exemplified in Fig. 8 (US EPA, 1991) by annual averages for the period 1980 to 1989 for 60 metropolitan areas subdivided into three population categories: 16 areas with a population of 250 000 to 500 000, 14 with 500 000 to one million, and 30 with over one million. No group exhibited a time trend, but the areas with more than one million people clearly reported levels higher than the smaller metropolitan areas. For 103

Table 10. Annual average NO_x concentration ($\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) in China from 1981 to 1990^a

Year	Cities all over China		Southern cities		Northern cities	
	Concentration range	Annual average	Concentration range	Annual average	Concentration range	Annual average
1981	10-90	50	10-80	40	20-90	60
1982	10-110	45	10-90	40	30-110	50
1983	9-94	46	9-79	36	29-94	55
1984	10-95	42	13-75	37	10-95	46
1985	13-49	50	13-84	41	22-49	59
1986	14-108	48	14-98	41	18-108	55
1987	17-199	56	17-60	43	30-199	69
1988	9-110	45	9-110	42	8-120	48
1989	10-140	47	10-133	43	12-140	51
1990	7-130	43	12-71	38	7-130	47

^a General Environmental Monitoring Station of China (1991)

Table 11. Statistical data for the percentiles of ambient annual average NO_x concentrations ($\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) for Chinese cities (1986-1990)^a

Year	Number of cities	Percentile								Maximum value	Arithmetic		Geometric	
		Minimum value	5	10	25	50	75	90	95		Average	Standard deviation	Average	Standard deviation
1986	71	14	17	20	30	43	60	81	88	108	48	22	43	488
1987	71	13	16	21	33	46	60	74	80	105	48	20	44	478
1988	73	8	11	18	30	43	58	67	84	120	45	22	40	547
1989	63	10	14	19	30	44	58	64	87	140	47	26	41	546
1990	59	7	13	17	27	38	51	71	86	130	43	23	37	554

^a General Environmental Monitoring Station of China (1991)

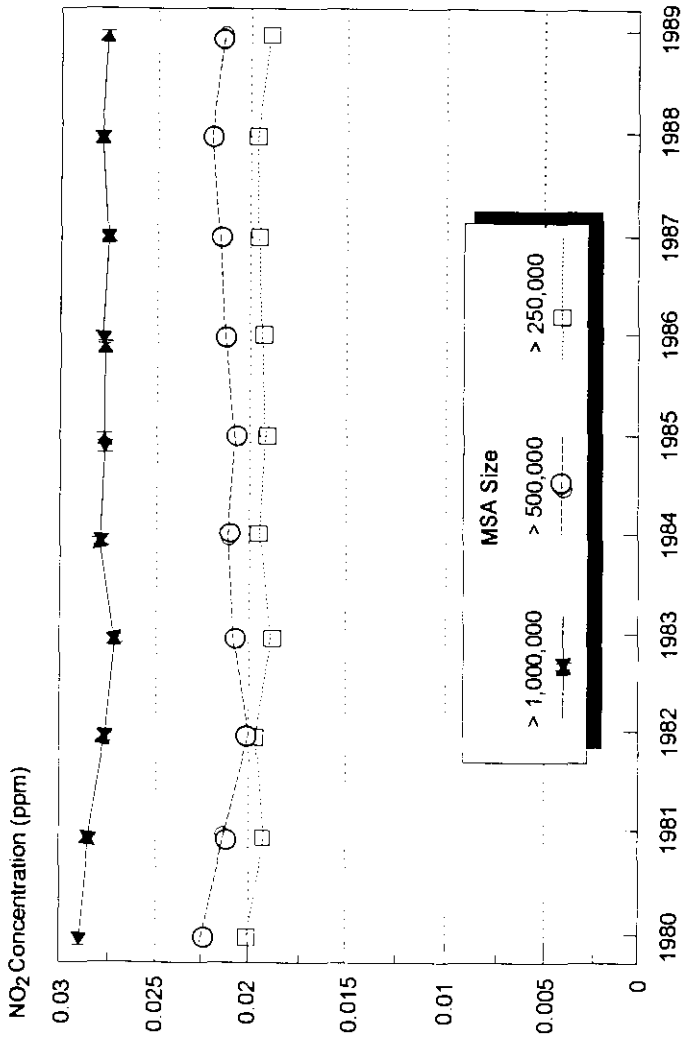


Fig. 8. Metropolitan area trends in the composite annual average NO₂ concentration for three population classes, 1980-1989 (US EPA, 1991) (MSA = Metropolitan Statistical Area)

Metropolitan Statistical Areas (MSA) reporting a valid year's data for at least one station in 1988 and/or 1989, peak annual averages ranged from 0.007 to 0.061 ppm (Fig. 9). The only recently measured concentrations exceeding the USA annual average standard (0.053 ppm) have occurred at stations in southern California.

The seasonal patterns at stations in California are usually quite marked and reach their highest levels through the autumn and winter months. Stations elsewhere in the USA usually have less prominent seasonal patterns and may peak in the winter or summer, or may contain little discernable variation (Fig. 10) (US EPA, 1991).

One-hour NO₂ values at stations in the USA can exceed 0.2 ppm, but in 1988 only 16 stations (12 of which are in California) reported an apparently credible second high 1-h value above 0.2 ppm (Fig. 11). Because at least 98% of 1-h values at most stations are below 0.1 ppm, these values above 0.2 ppm are quite rare excursions whose validity should be verified (US EPA, 1991).

3.4 Occurrence of nitrogen oxides indoors

This section summarizes emissions of NO_x from sources that affect indoor air quality and are commonly found in residential environments. There are several reasons for considering these emissions. Firstly, examining emissions from several types of sources and source categories can help identify the relative impact of each source on indoor air quality and thus its influence on human exposure. Secondly, such information is needed to understand the fundamental physical and chemical processes influencing emissions. This understanding can be used to help develop strategies for reducing emissions. Finally, studying emissions from indoor sources can provide source strength input data needed for indoor air quality modelling. Knowledge of indoor concentrations is an important component in estimating the total exposure of individuals to nitrogen oxides.

An important factor for indoor air quality is how (or if) the combustion products from appliances are vented outside the building. It should be noted that several common types of vented appliances usually emit NO_x to the outdoors; examples include gas-fired furnaces, water heaters and clothes dryers, as well as stoves and furnaces using wood, coal and other fuels. Under some circumstances even these vented emissions may filter back inside

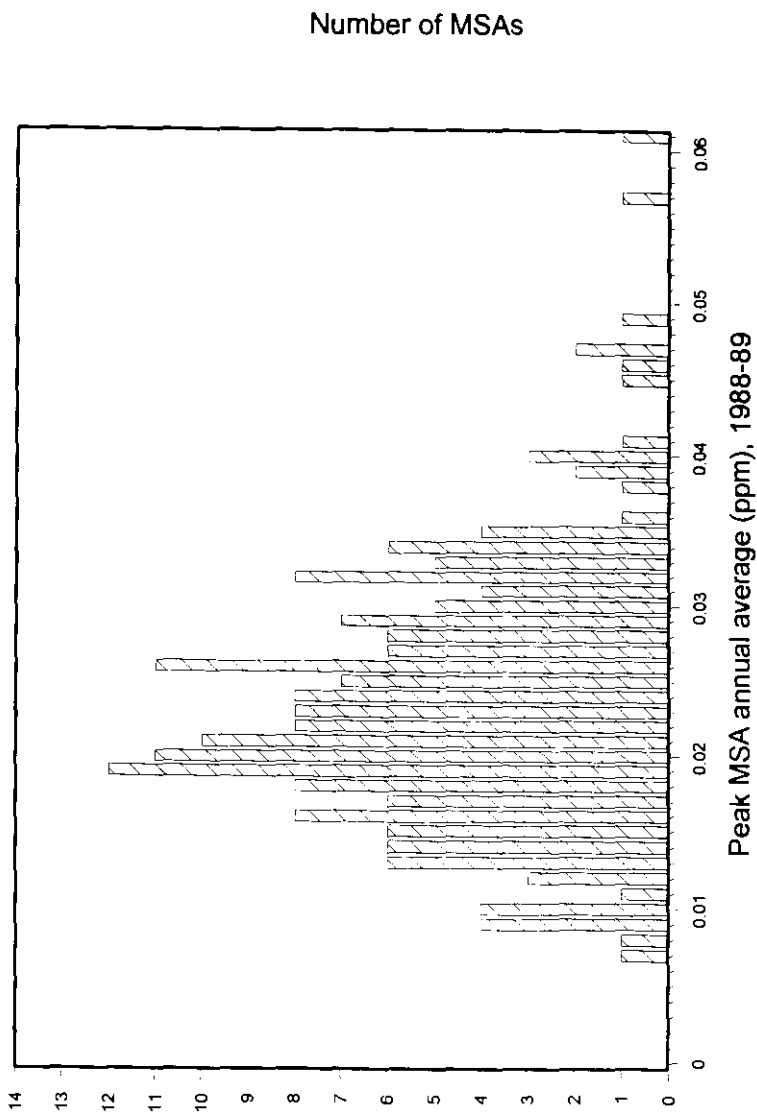


Fig. 9. Distribution of peak annual NO_2 averages in 103 Metropolitan Statistical Areas (MSAs) in the USA 1988-1989 (from: US EPA, 1993)

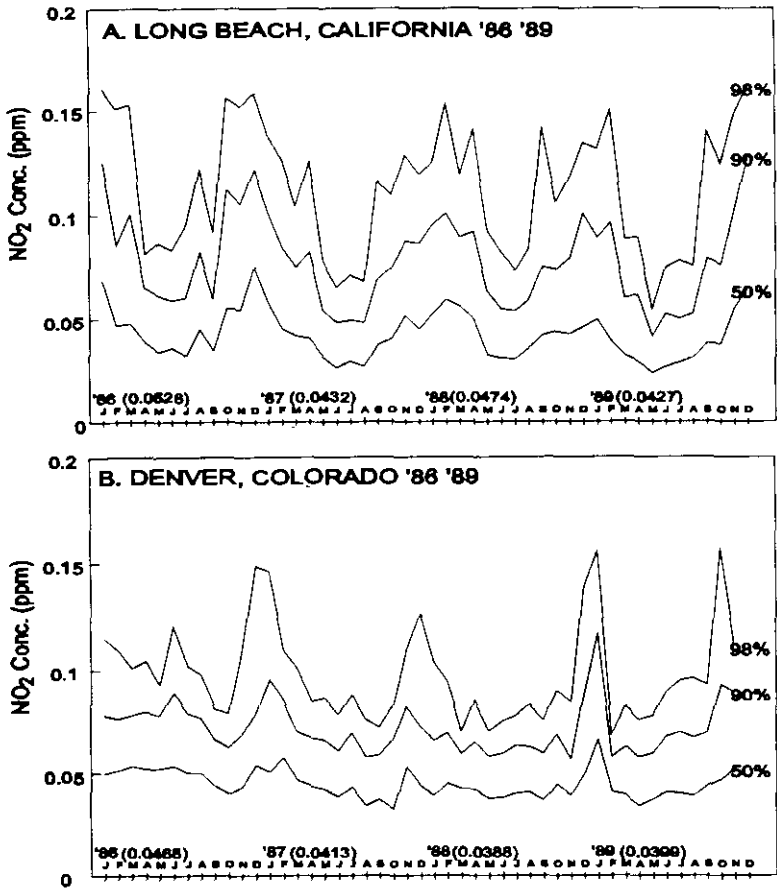


Fig. 10. Monthly 50th, 90th, and 98th percentiles of 1-h NO₂ concentrations at selected stations in the USA, 1986-1989 (annual averages are shown in parentheses) (from: US EPA, 1993)

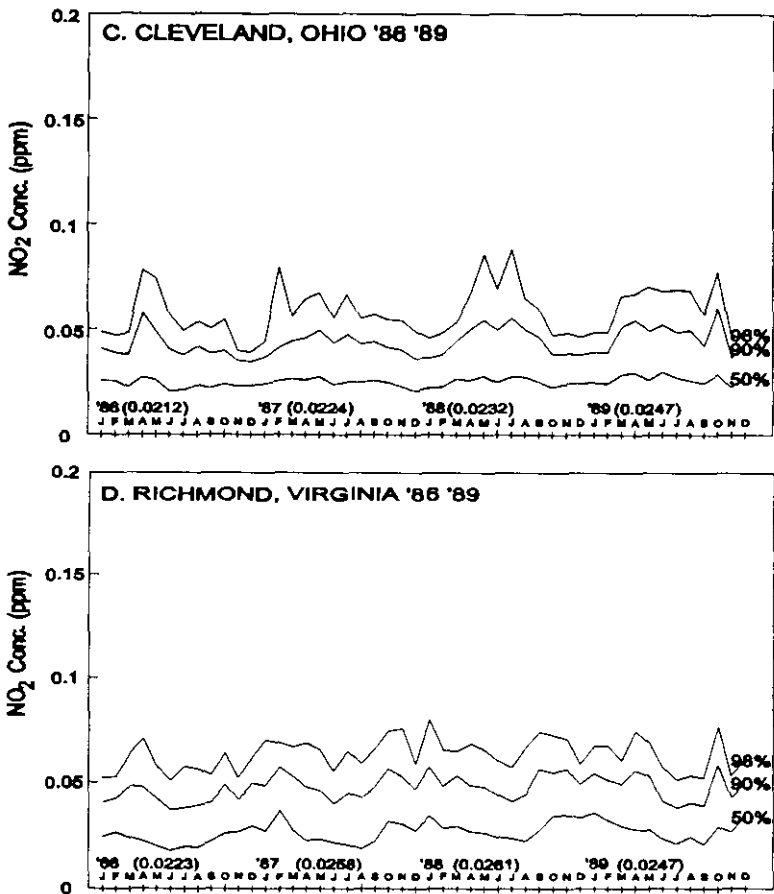


Fig. 10. (contd).

SECOND HIGH 1-H, ppm

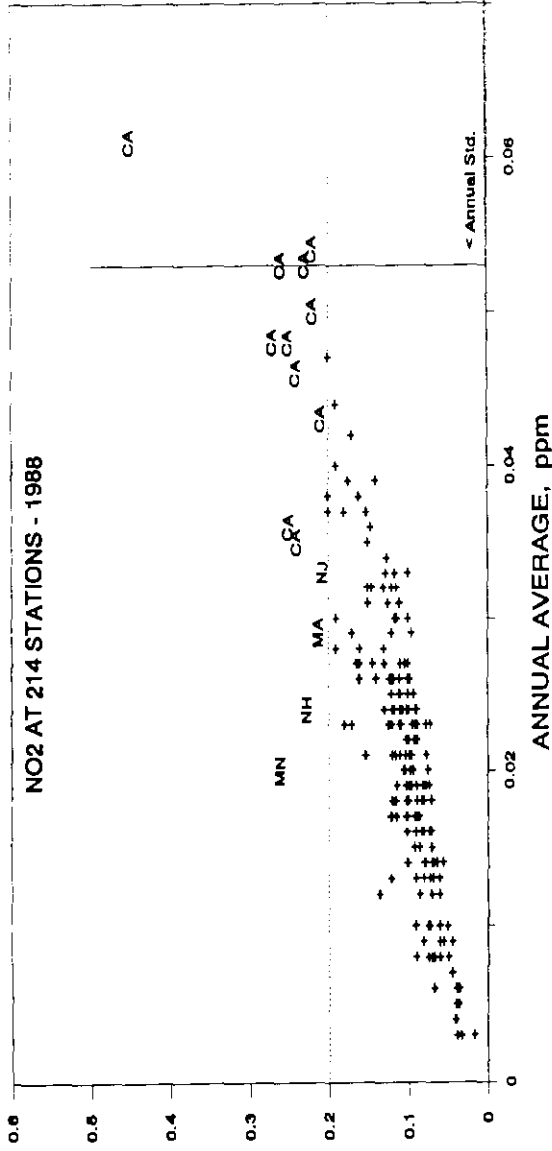


Fig. 11. Annual average NO₂ concentration versus second high 1-h concentration at 216 stations in the USA in 1988 (Second high 1-h values > 0.2 ppm are identified by state) CA = California; NY = New York; NJ = New Jersey; MA = Maine; NH = New Hampshire; OK = Oklahoma (US EPA, 1991)

and contribute to elevated NO_x levels indoors. For example, Hollowell et al. (1977) reported high NO and NO_2 concentrations in a house where a vented forced-air gas-fired heating system was used. Elevated concentrations may also be a problem with malfunctioning vented appliances. Other data (e.g., Fortmann et al., 1984), however, suggest that fugitive emissions of NO_x from vented appliances are small. The importance of unvented appliances to indoor NO_x levels is well documented; this section focuses on emissions from such appliances.

3.4.1 Indoor sources

3.4.1.1 Gas-fuelled cooking stoves

Several research programmes have investigated NO_x emissions from stoves fuelled with natural and liquid petroleum gas (Himmel & DeWerth, 1974; Cote et al., 1974; Massachusetts Institute of Technology, 1976; Yamanaka et al., 1979; Traynor et al., 1982b; Cole et al., 1983; Caceres et al., 1983; Fortmann et al., 1984; Moschandreas et al., 1985; Cole & Zawacki, 1985; Tikalsky et al., 1987; Borrazzo et al., 1987a). Most of these studies have included investigations of several other pollutants, including CO , aldehydes and unburned hydrocarbons. Table 12 lists average emission factors for range-top burners and for oven and broiler burners operated at maximum heat input rate. Data are shown for both well-adjusted blue flames and for poorly adjusted yellow flames. Each of the averages is based on the total number of stoves tested for that category, using data from the above studies. For top burners with blue flames, a total of 27 values are represented; for yellow flames, there are 23 values (24 for NO_x). Averages for the oven and broiler burners represent 20 blue flame and 16 yellow flame values. Values are generally very similar for emissions from these two types of burners on the same stove. Overall, the results show that well-adjusted blue flames emit more NO but less NO_2 than poorly adjusted yellow flames. Emission factors from range-top burners are comparable to those from oven and broiler burners.

3.4.1.2 Unvented gas space heaters and water heaters

The findings of several investigators (Thrasher & DeWerth, 1979; Traynor et al., 1983a, 1984b; Zawacki et al., 1986) are summarized in Table 13. The most significant result is the markedly lower emissions from heaters equipped with catalytic burners, radiant ceramic tile burners and improved-design steel

burners (radiant and Bunsen), compared to emissions from simpler convection designs using conventional cast-iron Bunsen burners. Equipping convective heaters with radiant tiles does not make much difference to emission levels, nor does the choice of natural gas or liquid petroleum gas fuel. Other studies by Billick et al. (1984), Zawacki et al. (1984) and Moschandreas et al. (1985) produced similar results.

Table 12. Average emission factors for nitric oxide (NO), nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) and nitrogen oxides (NO_x) from burners on gas stoves

	Flame type	Factor for NO (µg/kJ)	Factor for NO ₂ (µg/kJ)	Factor for NO _x (µg/kJ)
Top burners	blue	20.0 ± 4.5	10.2 ± 3.1	41.0 ± 8.2
Top burners	yellow	16.9 ± 4.5	15.0 ± 4.8	42.0 ± 9.1
Ovens and broilers	blue	21.9 ± 6.3	7.23 ± 3.01	40.9 ± 8.6
Ovens and broilers	yellow	19.8 ± 9.6	11.4 ± 5.7	39.0 ± 10.8

3.4.1.3 Kerosene space heaters

The data presented in Table 14 show that emission factors of NO and NO₂ for radiant kerosene heaters are generally much smaller than those for convective kerosene heaters. Emissions of NO from two-stage heaters are only slightly greater than those from radiant heaters, whereas emissions of NO₂ are the lowest of the three heater types. Most of the emissions from radiant heaters are in the form of NO₂; for convective heaters that are two-stage heaters, the emissions of NO and NO₂ are of comparable magnitude. There are insufficient data to evaluate changes in emissions as kerosene heaters age. Other products, including particles, present in these emissions may also be of concern for their possible health effects.

3.4.1.4 Wood stoves

A number of studies have examined pollutant emissions from wood stoves. Some of these studies have developed emission

Table 13. Summary of studies with unvented convective (C) and infrared (I) space heaters

Type of heater	Number	Heat input (kJ/min)	NO emission ($\mu\text{g}/\text{kJ}$)	NO ₂ emission ($\mu\text{g}/\text{kJ}$)	NO _x emission ($\mu\text{g}/\text{kJ}$)	Reference
Convective	5	86-661	24-47	2.2-7.3	39-77	Thrasher & DeWorth (1979)
Convective	8	188-830	9.5-22	9.5-20	34-47	Traynor et al. (1983a)
Infrared Convective	5	245-352	0.1-1	4.1-6.2	4.9-6.2	Traynor et al. (1984b)
	4	335-626	17.9-28.7	10-18.3	40.1-57.5	
Infrared Convective	5	264-334	0.005-1.7	1.6-4.8	2.7-5.7	Zawacki et al. (1986)
	5	176-703	5.3-44.4	7.6-23.3	27.1-76.4	

Table 14. Average emission factors for nitric oxide (NO), nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) and nitrogen oxides (NO_x) from kerosene heaters

Type of heater	Heat input rate (kJ/min)	Emission factor for NO (µg/kJ)	Emission factor for NO ₂ (µg/kJ)	Emission factor for NO _x (µg/kJ)	Reference
Radiant, new	144	0.45 ± 0.05	4.4 ± 0.2	5.1 ± 0.2	Leaderer (1982)
Radiant, new	113	0.08 ± 0.05	5.0 ± 0.2	5.1 ± 0.2	
Radiant, new	84.4	0	5.9 ± 0.3	5.9 ± 0.3	
Convective, new	158	17 ± 0.3	7.0 ± 0.4	33 ± 0.6	Traynor et al. (1983b)
Convective, new	97.9	12 ± 0.6	15 ± 0.3	33 ± 1.0	
Convective, new	37.3	11 ± 0.9	17 ± 1.0	34 ± 1.7	
Radiant, new	137	1.3 ± 0.7	4.6 ± 0.8	6.6 ± 1.3	
Radiant, 1 year old	111	2.1	5.1	8.3	
Convective, new	131	25 ± 0.7	13 ± 0.8	51 ± 1.3	
Convective, 5 years old	94.8	11 ± 0.1	32 ± 2.8	49 ± 2.8	
Radiant	110-200	-	-	13 ± 1.8	Yamanaka et al. (1979)
Convective	110-200	-	-	70 ± 6.8	

factors based on concentrations in the flue gases; such information would be useful for assessing the contribution of wood stove emissions to ambient air quality. Very little information is available, however, on fugitive emissions from wood stoves into the indoor living space.

In a detailed literature survey, Smith (1987) reported that emissions of pollutants from wood stoves are highly variable, depending on the type of wood used, stove design, the way the stove is used and other factors. He reported emission factors for NO_x and other pollutants for wood stoves used in developing countries. Many of these stoves are unvented, which results in excessive indoor concentrations as the combustion products are exhausted into the room. The major health concerns for wood fires without chimneys arise from pollutants other than NO_2 , such as particulate matter.

Traynor et al. (1984a) have studied wood stoves (three airtight and one non-airtight) used in a house. For each experiment, airborne concentrations of several pollutants were measured inside and outside the house during operation of one of the stoves. The results showed that all indoor and outdoor concentrations of NO and NO_2 were below 0.02 ppm. Moreover, indoor air concentrations of some other pollutants were high during use of the non-airtight stove. The airtight stoves had little influence on indoor concentrations of any pollutants. In another study, Traynor et al. (1982a) found elevated airborne concentrations of NO and NO_2 in three occupied houses during operation of wood stoves and a wood furnace. The concentrations were highly variable.

Because of the limited data, it is difficult to reach quantitative conclusions regarding the importance of wood stoves. However, the limited information available suggests that wood stoves are not a major contributor to indoor nitrogen oxide exposures. This is consistent with the small NO emission rates expected from the low temperature combustion processes characteristic of wood stoves.

3.4.1.5 Tobacco products

A number of studies have compared concentrations of NO_x and other pollutants in houses with smokers and houses without smokers. In general, these studies have shown that concentrations are somewhat greater in the homes of smokers.

A few studies have reported emissions of NO_x from cigarettes while sampling both sidestream and mainstream smoke together.

Woods (1983) reported 0.079 mg NO_x/cigarette, while Moschandreas et al. (1985) listed emissions of 2.78 mg/cigarette for NO and 0.73 mg/cigarette for NO₂. The National Research Council (1986) reported total NO_x emissions of 100 to 600 µg/cigarette for mainstream smoke, with values 4 to 10 times greater for sidestream smoke. According to the report, virtually all of the emitted NO_x is in the form of NO; once emitted, the NO is gradually oxidized to NO₂. Thus environments containing cigarette smoke may have higher concentrations of both NO and NO₂ than environments without such smoke. The NO₂ concentration on trains travelling between Changchun and Harbin, China, was found to be related to the amount of cigarette smoking, which was greater on daytime trains than on night-time ones. On a one-way daytime train the average NO₂ concentration was 54 ppb (range, 37-84 ppb), whereas on a two-way night-time train it was 40.6 ppb (range, 30-59 ppb) (Du et al., 1992).

3.4.2 Removal of nitrogen oxides from indoor environments

A number of field studies of NO₂ levels in residences have reported that NO₂ is removed more rapidly than can be accounted for by infiltration alone (Wade et al., 1975; Macriss & Elkins, 1977; Oezkaynak et al., 1982, Traynor et al., 1982a; Ryan et al., 1983; Leaderer et al., 1986). Indoors, NO₂ is removed by infiltration/ventilation and by interior surfaces and furnishings. The removal of NO₂ by interior surfaces and furnishings and reactions occurring in air is often referred to as the reactive decay rate of NO₂, and it can be a significant factor in the actual NO₂ levels measured in residences. Failure to account for the reactive decay rate can lead to a serious underestimation of emission rate measurements in chamber and test house studies and a serious overestimation of indoor concentrations when using emission rates to model indoor levels. The NO₂ reactive decay rate is typically determined by subtracting the decay of NO₂, after a source is shut off, from that of a relatively non-reactive gas (e.g., CO, CO₂, SF₆, NO), which can be related to ventilation rates, expressed in room air changes per hour. The measured reactive decay rates in the above-mentioned field studies ranged from 0.1 to 1.6 air change times/hour. All studies noted that the reactive decay of NO₂ is as important and in some cases more important than infiltration in removing NO₂ indoors. Leaderer et al. (1986) monitored NO₂, NO, CO and CO₂ continuously in seven houses over periods ranging from 2 to 8 days. They reported that the NO₂ decay rate was always greater than that due to infiltration alone and was highly variable among houses and among time periods within a house.

In an effort to identify the factors that control the NO₂ reactive decay rate, a number of small chamber (Miyazaki, 1984; Spicer et al., 1986), large chamber (Moschandreas et al., 1985; Leaderer et al., 1986) and test house studies (Yamanaka, 1984; Borrazzo et al., 1987b; Fortmann et al., 1987) have been conducted. The most extensive small chamber work was reported by Spicer et al. (1986), where 35 residential materials were screened for NO₂ reactivity in a 1.64-m³ chamber and a limited number of the materials were tested for the impact of relative humidity on the reactivity rate. Fig. 12 shows the relative rates of NO₂ removal for the materials screened. The figure indicates that many of the materials used for building construction and furnishings are significant sinks for NO₂ and that their removal rate is highly variable. Many of the materials were found to reduce a significant proportion of the removed NO₂ to NO. In no cases was NO₂ re-emitted, although some materials emitted NO. The authors noted that the materials that removed NO₂ most rapidly fall in two categories: (1) porous mineral materials of high surface area; and (2) cellulosic material derived from plant matter. Higher relative humidities were found to enhance the removal rate for some materials (e.g., wool carpet), reduce the removal rate for some (e.g., cement block), and have little effect on others (e.g., wallboard). In a series of small (0.69 m³) chamber studies (Miyazaki, 1984) reactive decay rates for NO₂ were found to vary as a function of material type and to increase with increasing surface area of the material, degree of stirring in the chamber, temperature and relative humidity. A saturation effect was noted on some of the carpets tested.

In a series of large chamber studies (34-m³ chamber), Leaderer et al. (1986) evaluated the reactive decay rate of NO₂ as a function of material type, surface area of material, relative humidity and air mixing. The reactive decay rate was found to vary as a function of material surface roughness and surface area. Carpeting was found to be most effective in removing NO₂, whereas painted wallboard was least effective. Increases in relative humidity were associated with increases in removal rates for all materials tested, but the slope was a shallow one. Of particular interest is the finding in this study that the degree of air mixing and turbulence was a dominant variable in determining the reactive decay rate for NO₂. Moschandreas et al. (1985) evaluated six materials in a 14.5-m³ chamber and found variations in decay rates according to material types and a positive impact of relative humidity on NO₂ decay rates in an empty chamber.

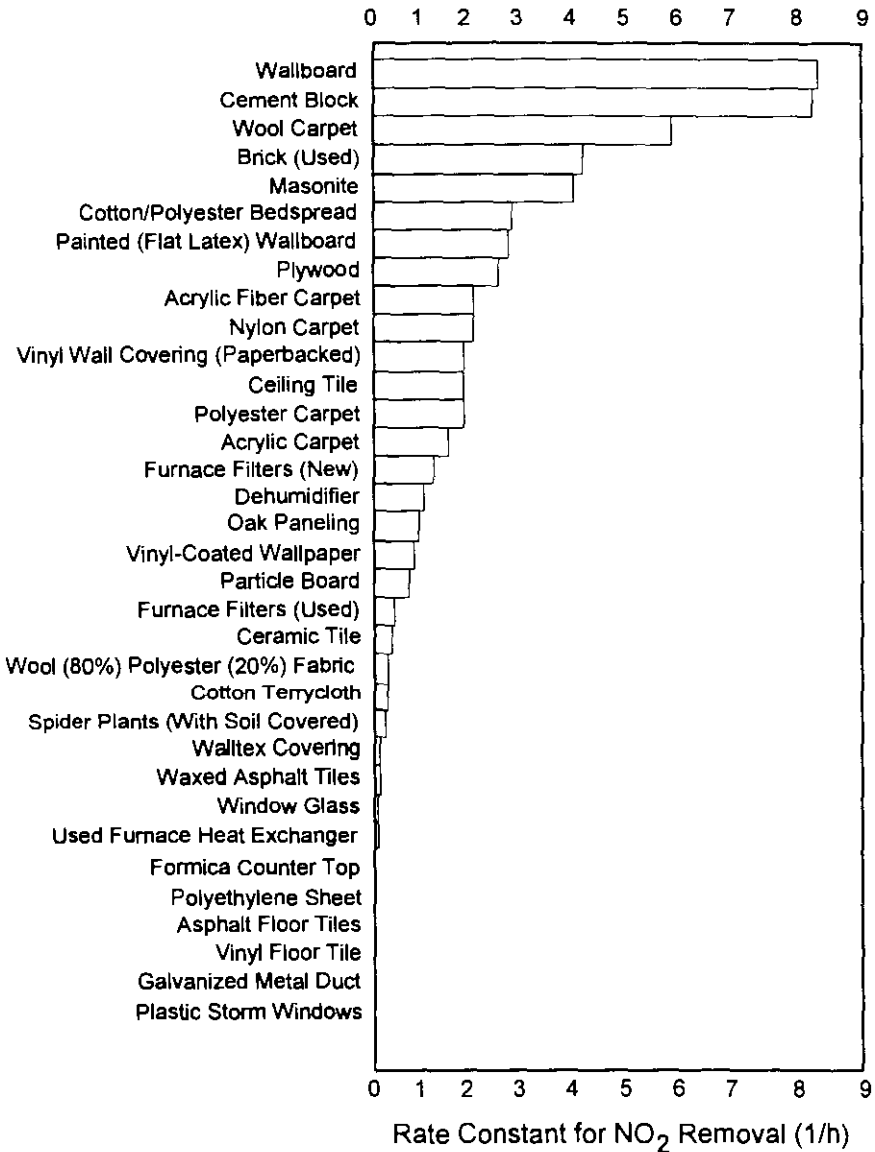


Fig. 12. Bar graph of NO₂ removal rate for various materials evaluated in a 1.64-m³ test chamber at 50% relative humidity (from: Spicer et al., 1986)

Yamanaka (1984), in assessing NO₂ reactive decay rates in a Japanese living room, found the decay to consist of both homogeneous and heterogeneous processes. The rates were found to vary as a function of surface property and sharply as a function of relative humidity. NO production during the decay was noted. In a test house study, Fortmann et al. (1987) noted that the NO₂ decay rate tends to decrease as the concentration increases. It is not clear whether this is due to surface saturation or second-order kinetics. This study also noted a sharp increase in NO levels during the NO₂ decay, indicating NO production as a result of the NO₂ decay. In a test house study conducted over a 7-month period, Borrazzo et al. (1987b) found that reaction rates for NO₂ in the test house were sensitive to the location in the house where they were measured. This indicates that reaction losses during transport of NO₂ from room to room in a house may be important.

Reactive decay of NO₂ associated with interior surface materials and furnishings is an important mechanism for removing NO₂ from the air within homes. Reactive decay rates for NO₂ vary as a function of the type and surface area of the material. The impact of relative humidity on the decay rate is unclear, with some studies showing a pronounced impact (Yamanaka, 1984), while others show only moderate or little impact (e.g., Spicer et al., 1986; Leaderer et al., 1986). The degree of air mixing or turbulence can have an important effect on the reactive decay rate. A by-product of NO₂ removal by materials may be NO production, and a saturation effect may occur for some materials. Reactive decay of NO₂ in residences is highly variable between residences, within rooms in a residence, and on a temporal basis within a residence. The large number of variables controlling the reactive decay rate make it very difficult to assess in large field studies through questionnaire or integrated air sampling.

3.5 Indoor concentrations of nitrogen oxides

Indoor concentrations of NO₂ are a function of outdoor concentrations, indoor sources (source type, condition of source, source use, etc.), infiltration/ventilation, air mixing within and between rooms, reactive decay by interior surfaces, and air cleaning or source venting.

3.5.1 Homes without indoor combustion sources

Typical studies in homes without indoor sources of NO₂, summarized in Table 15, have reported concentrations lower than

Table 15. Average outdoor concentrations of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) and average indoor/outdoor ratios in homes without gas appliances or unvented space heaters^a

Location	Housing type ^b	Averaging time	Seasons	Number of homes	Average outdoor NO ₂ concentration (µg/m ³)	Indoor/outdoor ratios			Reference
						Kitchen	Bedroom		
Southern California	Mixed	7 days	Summer	70	71.9	0.80	0.75	Southern California Gas Company (1986)	
			Spring	100	43.5	0.72	0.60		
			Winter	69	91.2	0.56	0.47		
New Haven, CT	Single family unattached	14 days	Winter	60	13.2	0.56	0.55	Leaderer et al. (1986)	
Albuquerque, NM	Mixed	14 days	Winter 1	60	14.1	-	0.50	Marbury et al. (1988)	
			Winter 2	56	19.6	-	0.32		
California	Mobile homes	7 days	Summer	46	25.9	0.61	0.54	Petreas et al. (1988)	
			Winter	23	44.6	0.27	0.26		
Portage, WI	Mixed	7 days	Summer	47	15.2	0.91	0.72	Quackenboss et al. (1986)	
			Winter	47	17.2	0.65	0.45		
Tucson, AZ	Mixed	14 days	Summer	56	19.9	0.86	0.76	Quackenboss et al. (1986)	
			Spring/Autumn	41	25.6	0.71	0.55		
			Winter	23	36.8	0.64	0.52		
Boston, MA	Mixed	14 days	Summer	117	31.7	0.76	0.75	Ryan et al. (1988)	
			Autumn	117	37.8	0.43	0.40		
			Winter/Spring	124	33.5	0.53	0.47		

Table 15 (contd).

Location	Housing type ^b	Averaging time	Seasons	Number of homes	Average outdoor NO ₂ concentration (µg/m ³)	Indoor/outdoor ratios			Reference
						Kitchen	Bedroom		
Northern Central Texas	Single family unattached	5 days	Winter	9	53.8				Koontz et al. (1966)
Suffolk County, NY	Single family unattached	7 days	Winter	49	35.5	0.47	-	-	Research Triangle Institute (1990)
Onondago County, NY	Single family unattached	7 days	Winter	66	21.7	0.70	-	-	
Portage, WI	Single family unattached	7 days	Average over all seasons	25	12.8	0.65	0.51		Spengler et al. (1983)
Watertown, MA	Not given	3-4 days	November	18	37.0	0.65	0.51		Clausing et al. (1984)
			December	10	46.0	0.39	0.30		
Middlesbrough, UK	Not given	7 days	Winter	87	35.0	0.97	0.75		Goldstein et al. (1979)
Middlesbrough, UK	Not given	7 days	Winter	15	34.7	-	0.75		Mella et al. (1982a,b)

^a Data from field studies of private residences in the USA and United Kingdom

^b "Mixed" indicates a single family in an attached or unattached dwelling, condominium or apartment

outdoor levels due to removal from the air of NO_x by the building envelope and interior surfaces. Thus indoor/outdoor concentration ratios are consistently less than unity. These homes provide some degree of protection from outdoor concentrations. Indoor/outdoor ratios vary considerably according to the season of the year, the lowest ratios occurring in the winter and highest occurring during the summer. Although urban concentrations are often highest in winter, this pattern in the indoor/outdoor ratio, attributed to seasonal differences in infiltration rates, NO_2 reactivity rates, the penetration factor and outdoor concentrations, can result in higher indoor concentrations in summer than in winter. The indoor-to-outdoor ratio for these homes does not appear to depend on geographical area, housing type or outdoor concentration. Results of monitoring in Portage, Wisconsin, USA, show that the presence of a gas stove contributes dramatically to the indoor NO_2 levels. Table 16, taken from the report of Quackenboss et al. (1986) and based on data collected in 1981 and 1982, clearly shows that gas stoves increase not only indoor concentrations but also the personal exposure of children.

Table 16. Nitrogen dioxide concentrations (ppm) according to season and stove type in Portage, Wisconsin, USA^a

Season	Stove	Indoor		Outdoor		Personal	
		Mean	SD	Mean	SD	Mean	SD
Summer	Gas	0.016	0.006	0.006	0.003	0.014	0.004
	Electric	0.007	0.003	0.008	0.003	0.009	0.003
Winter	Gas	0.027	0.013	0.008	0.003	0.023	0.009
	Electric	0.005	0.003	0.009	0.003	0.008	0.003

^a From: Quackenboss et al. (1986); SD = standard deviation

3.5.2 Homes with combustion appliances

It is estimated that gas (natural gas and liquid propane) is used for cooking, heating water or drying clothes in about 45% of all homes in the USA (US Bureau of the Census, 1982) and in nearly

100% of homes in some other countries (e.g., the Netherlands). Gas appliances (gas cooker/oven, water heater, etc.) are the major indoor source category for indoor residential NO_2 by virtue of the number of homes with such sources. NO_2 concentrations in homes with gas appliances are higher than those without such appliances. Within this category, the gas cooker/oven and unvented heaters are by far the major contributors. Cookers and ovens are especially important sources when used inappropriately as a supplementary room heater. Average indoor concentrations (based on a 1- to 2-week measurement period) in excess of $100 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ have been measured in some homes with gas cookers (Table 17). Homes where gas cookers with pilot lights are used have higher NO_2 levels than homes that have gas cookers without pilot lights. Average NO_2 concentrations in homes with gas cookers/ovens exhibit a spatial gradient within and between rooms. Kitchen concentrations of NO_2 are higher than other rooms and a steep vertical concentration gradient in the kitchen has been observed in some homes, concentrations being highest nearest the ceiling. Average NO_2 concentrations are highest during the winter months and lowest during the summer months. This seasonal temporal gradient is attributed to differences in infiltration, appliance use, NO_2 reactivity rates and indoors and outdoor concentrations. The impact of gas appliance use on indoor NO_2 levels may be superimposed upon the background level resulting from outdoor concentrations. Only very limited data exist on short-term average (3 h or less) indoor concentrations of NO_2 associated with gas appliance use. These data suggest that short-term average concentrations of NO_2 are several times the longer-term average concentrations measured.

A wide variety of fuel types can be used for cooking and heating in different localities. These can produce various effects on indoor air quality. As an example, Table 18 gives data for indoor NO_x concentrations measured at Lanzhou City, China, where coal and liquified gas were used in apartments and houses (Duan et al., 1992).

3.5.3 Homes with combustion space heaters

Unvented kerosene and gas space heaters are important sources of NO and NO_2 in homes, both because of the NO and NO_2 production rates of the heaters and the long periods of time that they are in use. The concentrations of NO emitted are usually several times higher than those of NO_2 . However, in the literature, indoor air concentrations of NO are frequently not reported.

Table 17. Indoor and outdoor concentrations of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) in homes with gas appliances, and the calculated average contribution of those appliances to indoor residential NO₂ levels

Location	Housing type ^a	Averaging time (days)	Type of appliance	Season	No. of homes	Average measured NO ₂ (µg/m ³)			Indoor NO ₂ due to source (µg/m ³)			Reference	
						Outdoors	Kit-chen	Bed-room	Other	Kit-chen	Bed-room		Other
USA Southern California	Mixed	7	Oven/range, ± pilot	Summer	147	75.3	91.6	68.4	-	31	12	-	1,2
				Spring	202	49.2	79.2	51.3	-	35	22	-	1,2
				Winter	141	104	101.5	69	-	48	20	-	1,2
	Mixed	7	Oven/range, no pilot	Winter	98	107	113	76	-	53	26	-	1,2
				Winter	38	97	74	53	-	20	7	-	1,2
				Winter	21	92	59	50	-	11	11	-	1,2,3
Mixed	7	Water heater in home	Winter	90	121	161	113	-	49	36	-	1,4	
			Summer	42	119	177	126	-	66	52	-	1,4	

Table 17 (contd).

Location	Housing type ^a	Averaging time (days)	Type of appli- ance	Season	No. of homes	Average measured NO ₂ (µg/m ³)				Indoor NO ₂ due to source (µg/m ³)				Reference
						Out- doors	Kit- chen	Bed- room	Other	Kit- chen	Bed- room	Other	Com- ment ^b	
New Haven, CT	Single family, unattached	14	Oven/range, ± pilot	Winter	42	14.8	44.7	27.6	30.4	36	20	22	1,5	Leadere et al. (1986)
Albuquerque, NM	Mixed	14	Oven/range, ± pilot	Winter	82	19.1	-	33.1	41.9	-	24	31	1,5,6	Marbury et al. (1988)
				Winter	75	20.3	-	30.9	39.3	-	24	32	-	
California	Mobile homes	7	Oven/range, ± pilot	Summer	265	21.1	43.1	30.2	- ¹	30	19	-	-	Petreas et al. (1988)
				Winter	231	42.1	53.7	37.5	-	42	27	-	1,7	
Portage, WI	Mixed	7	Oven/range, ± pilot	Summer	36	11.5	38.9	21.1	29.6	29	13	20	-	Quackenboss et al. (1986)
				Winter	34	15.4	69.6	31.2	50.7	60	15	42	1,8	
Tucson, AZ	Mixed	14	Oven/range, ± pilot	Summer	13	23.1	39.1	26.3	30.7	19	8	11	-	Quackenboss et al. (1986)
				Spring/ Autumn	11	36.3	45.8	31.9	42.4	20	12	17	-	
				Winter	10	45.2	60.6	43.4	50.7	32	20	25	1,9	

Table 17 (contd).

Boston, MA	Mixed	14	Over/range, ± pilot	Summer	301	41.6	65.9	45.6	50.9	33	15	19	Ryan et al. (1988)	
				Autumn	277	43.7	74.3	47.5	52.8	56	30	34		
				Winter/ Spring	298	40.5	73.5	48.6	55.1	52	30	34		1,9
				Winter	22	34.6	-	-	54.1	-	-	37		1,10
Central Texas	Single family, unattached	5	Over/range, ± pilot	Winter	22	34.6	-	-	54.1	-	-	Koontz et al. (1986)		
Suffolk Co., NY	Single family, unattached	7	Over/range, ± pilot	Winter	42	37.6	77.5	-	52.4	60	-	37	Research Triangle Institute (1990)	
				Winter	56	30.6	62.6	0	50	41	-	27		1,9
Onondago Co., NY	Single family, unattached	7	Over/range, ± pilot	Summer	14	109	122	98	106	30	6	13	Goldstein et al. (1985)	
				Autumn 1	15	61	96	65	71	53	22	18		
				Autumn 2	9	73	108	66	76	45	15	25		
				Winter 1	8	100	121	76	95	61	16	35		
New York, NY	Apart- ments	2	Over/range	Winter 2	18	75	126	63	82	81	18	37	9,11,12	
				Spring	13	95	121	82	99	55	16	33		

Table 17 (contd).

Location	Housing type ^a	Averaging time (days)	Type of appliance	Season	No. of homes	Average measured NO ₂ (µg/m ³)				Indoor NO ₂ due to source (µg/m ³)				Reference
						Out- doors	Kit- chen	Bed- room	Other	Kit- chen	Bed- room	Other	Com- ment ^b	
Portage, WI	Single family, unattached	7	Natural gas Oven/range, no pilot	All seasons	36	15.8	65.5	36.7	-	55	29	-	-	Spengler et al. (1983)
						76	11.6	65.6	37.6	-	58	31	-	
Watertown, MA	Not given	3-4	Gas cooking	Novemb.	60	37	74	45	51	50	26	33	1,9,14	Clausing et al. (1984)
				Decemb.	51	46	86	46	60	68	32	44		
Netherlands														
Arnet Enschede	Not given	7	Gas cooking no pilot Water heaters	Autumn/ Winter	294	35	118	-	97	97	-	37	-	Noy et al. (1984)

Table 17 (contd).

Ede	Not given	7	Gas cooking no pilot Water heaters	Autumn/ Winter	173	44	113	43	54	89	17	28	Noy et al. (1984)	
Viaghwedde	Rural area	7	Gas cooking no pilot Water heaters	Autumn/ Winter	162	28	107	24	51	90	7	34		
Rotterdam I,	Inner city	7	Gas cooking no pilot Water heaters	Autumn/ Winter	228	45	144	51	80	117	24	53		
Rotterdam II,	Inner city	7	Gas cooking no pilot Water heaters	Autumn/ Winter	102	45	143	64	73	117	37	46	9,17	
United Kingdom														
Middles- brough	Not given	7	Gas cooking no pilot	Winter	428	35	213	58	-	179	24	-	1,15	Goldstein et al. (1979)
Middles- brough	Not given	7	Gas cooking	Winter	183	34.7	-	60	82.7	-	39	61	1,16	Melia et al. (1982a,b)

Table 17 (contd).

- ^a "Mixed" indicates a single family in an attached or unattached dwelling, condominium or apartment
- ^b Background correction determined by multiplying: (a) the indoor/outdoor ratio for homes in the study with no indoor NO₂ sources for a given season; by (b) the outdoor NO₂ concentration measured for the home with sources; and subtracting the product from the indoor level measured in the house.
2. Homes containing forced air gas furnace. These homes are thought not to contribute significantly to indoor levels for this sample.
 3. Homes with electric cooker/oven, forced air gas furnace, and gas water heater in home. Comparison is made with electric cooker/oven, forced air gas furnace, and gas water heater located outside home.
 4. Homes have gas cooker/oven with source contribution calculated after correction of a gas cooker/oven. Values are background corrected with gas stove.
 5. Living room or activity room.
 6. Sampling was done over two different periods for the same houses within the same winter period.
 7. Outdoor values were obtained from five locations, housing type, mobile home.
 8. Other location in home; bedroom refers to average of levels in one or more bedrooms in house.
 9. Other location in the main living room.
 10. Other location is point nearest centre of home.
 11. 48-h samples over 30 consecutive days.
 12. Indoor/outdoor (I/O) ratio is assessed to be 0.6, 0.7, and 0.85 for the Winter, Spring/Autumn and Summer periods, respectively, for all locations, because no control home (no gas appliances) mean measurements were available. Using these I/O ratios, the impact of sources was calculated as footnote 1.
 13. Each home was sampled six times over a 1-year period.
 14. Outdoor levels are average for homes with or without gas appliances.
 15. Outdoor levels were recorded at 75 locations in the general sampling area and were not home-specific. Bedroom levels were obtained for 107 of the 428 homes.
 16. Outdoor levels were recorded at 82 locations in the general sampling areas and were not home-specific. Outdoor levels were recorded at the beginning and end of the study.
 17. Indoor/outdoor (I/O) ratio is assumed to be 0.6 for all locations, because no control home (no gas appliances) measurements were available. Using I/O ratio of 0.6, the impact of sources was calculated as in footnote 1.

Table 18. Indoor concentration of NO_x in Lanzhou city, China^a

Type of residence	Average NO _x concentration (mg/m ³)	
	Winter	Summer
Apartment building with central heating, liquified gas for cooking	0.141	0.059
Apartment building without central heating, coal for cooking and heating	0.136	0.059
One-storey house, coal for cooking and heating	0.106	0.046

^a From: Duan et al. (1992)

Field studies indicate that average residential concentrations (1- or 2-week average levels) exhibit a wide variation, depending primarily on the amount of heater use and the type of heater (Table 19). Under similar operating conditions, unvented gas space heaters appear to be associated with higher indoor NO₂ concentrations than kerosene heaters. Average concentrations in homes using unvented kerosene heaters have been found to be well in excess of 100 µg/m³. In one study (Leaderer et al., 1986), calculations of NO₂ concentrations in residences during kerosene heater use (in homes without gas appliances) indicate that approximately 50% of the homes have NO₂ concentrations above 100 µg/m³ and 8% above 480 µg/m³. A peak NO₂ concentration of 847 µg/m³ was measured over a 1-h period in a home during use of a kerosene heater.

A large field study (Koontz et al., 1986) of indoor NO₂ concentrations in Texas homes using unvented gas space heaters (most also had gas cookers) found that approximately 70% of the homes had average concentrations in excess of 100 µg/m³ and 20% had average concentrations in excess of 480 µg/m³. This study found that the indoor/outdoor temperature difference was the best indicator of average indoor NO₂ levels during the colder winter periods when heating demands are greatest.

Table 19. Two-week average nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) levels for homes in New Haven, Connecticut, USA, during winter, 1983^a

Source category: location	NO ₂ (µg/m ³)			
	n	Mean	SD ^b	% above 100 µg/m ³
No kerosene heater or gas stove				
Outdoors	144	13.2	5.3	0
House average	145	7.4	4.2	0
Kitchen	147	7.6	3.7	0
Living room	146	7.3	3.4	0
Bedroom	145	7.3	8.6	0
One kerosene heater, no gas stove				
Outdoors	95	12.9	4.6	0
House average	95	36.8	32.8	2.1
Kitchen	96	39.1	35.5	4.2
Living room	96	38.5	36.6	5.2
Bedroom	95	31.9	30.8	5.3
No kerosene heater, one gas stove				
Outdoors	42	14.8	4.2	0
House average	42	34.3	26.2	4.8
Kitchen	42	44.7	31.4	4.8
Living room	42	30.4	24.8	4.8
Bedroom	42	27.8	25.1	4.8
One kerosene heater, one gas stove				
Outdoors	18	14.5	5.2	0
House average	18	66.8	43.9	16.7
Kitchen	18	74.5	52.0	22.2
Living room	18	57.4	38.6	11.1
Bedroom	18	68.5	56.5	16.7
Two kerosene heaters, no gas stove				
Outdoors	13	16.5	9.4	0
House average	13	69.5	38.0	23.0
Kitchen	13	73.0	31.7	23.0
Living room	13	73.6	44.3	38.5
Bedroom	13	67.8	44.9	23.1

Table 19 (contd).

Source category; location	NO ₂ (µg/m ³)			
	n	Mean	SD ^b	% above 100 µg/m ³
Two kerosene heaters, one gas stove				
Outdoors	3	22.1	6.2	0
House average	3	85.8	24.4	33.3
Kitchen	3	94.0	22.7	66.6
Living room	3	77.6	38.4	33.3
Bedroom	3	85.8	19.5	33.3

^a From: Leaderer et al. (1986); repeat monitoring data (n = 19) are included

^b SD = standard deviation

Only limited data have so far been published on short-term peak indoor concentrations for homes with unvented gas space heaters, and no data are available on spatial variations or concentrations solely during the hours of heater operation.

No spatial gradient of NO₂ was found in homes with unvented kerosene space heaters, contrary to the strong spatial gradient noted for homes with gas appliances. This is probably due to the strong convective heat output and the long operating hours of the heaters, which result in rapid mixing within the homes.

Ferrari et al. (1988) conducted a study of air quality in homes with unvented space heaters in Sydney, Australia, over two winters. NO₂ concentrations were measured by both continuous (chemiluminescence with O₃ method) and passive monitors (badges and Palmes tubes). Concentrations of NO₂ exceeded 0.10 ppm (average concentration) in 85% of homes tested, and 0.16 ppm in 44% of homes. More than 10% of homes had average NO₂ concentrations exceeding 0.32 ppm, and the maximum recorded was greater than 0.5 ppm. Unvented gas space heaters are common in Sydney, and average use is about 3 h per night during the winter. As a result, an estimated 0.5 million residents are exposed to NO₂ concentrations exceeding 0.16 ppm for several hours per night during the colder months of the year.

Improper use of gas appliances (e.g., using a gas oven or stove to heat a living space) and improperly operating gas appliances or vented heating systems (e.g., out-of-repair gas cooker or improper operation of a gas wall or floor furnace) can be important contributors to indoor NO₂ concentrations, but few data are available to assess the magnitude of that contribution. Little or no field data exist that would allow for an assessment of the contributions of wood- or coal-burning stoves or fireplaces to indoor NO₂ concentrations, but such a contribution would be expected to be small. Cigarette smoking is expected to add relatively small amounts of NO₂ to homes (see also Tables 15 and 18).

In developing countries, biomass fuels (e.g., wood, biogas, animal dung, etc.) are much more widely used for home heating and/or cooking than in developed countries, these fuels often being burnt in open hearth fires or poorly vented appliances within indoor spaces of residential dwellings (WHO, 1992). As noted by Sims & Kjellström (1991), a very conservatively estimated 400 million people are affected by biomass smoke problems worldwide, mostly in rural areas of developing countries. A disproportionate number of women and young children are exposed, owing to the greater numbers of hours typically spent by them indoors and their involvement in cooking and other household chores. Increased NO_x concentrations, as well as greater concentrations of carbon monoxide, suspended particulate matter (SPM) and volatile organic compounds (VOCs) are normally found in biomass smoke (Chen et al., 1990). Reviews of field studies in rural areas of developing countries indicate that exposure levels to biomass smoke components are usually rather high. Indoor concentrations for NO₂, for example, were found to fall within the range of 0.1 to 0.3 mg/m³ in India, Nepal, Nigeria, Kenya, Guatemala and Papua New Guinea, as reported in reviews by WHO (1984) and Smith (1986, 1987). Similarly, Hong (1991) reported NO₂ concentrations in the range of 0.01 to 0.22 mg/m³ resulting from indoor combustion of biogas in homes in Chengdu, Szechuan Province, China. Hong (1991) also reported NO_x concentrations in the range of 0.02 to 0.16 mg/m³ in other houses in Gansu Province, China, where dried cow dung was used as a fuel. The above NO₂ indoor air concentrations from biomass smoke should be compared with the WHO Air Quality Guidelines recommendation of 0.15 mg/m³ for daily exposures to NO₂ (WHO, 1987).

3.5.4 Indoor nitrous acid concentrations

Recent studies have demonstrated that substantial concentrations of HNO_2 can be present inside residential buildings, especially when unvented combustion sources are used. HNO_2 is formed by the reaction of NO_2 with water on surfaces and the reaction is promoted by high humidity. HNO_2 may also be produced by other mechanisms, and this is the subject of active research. Brauer et al. (1993) found that HNO_2 can represent over 10% of the concentrations usually reported as NO_2 .

3.5.5 Predictive models for indoor NO_2 concentration

Efforts to model indoor NO_2 levels have employed two distinct approaches: physical/chemical and empirical/statistical models.

The physical/chemical modelling approach has been used by numerous investigators in chamber, test house and small field studies (involving a small number of homes) to estimate emission rates of NO_2 from combustion sources (e.g., Traynor et al., 1982a; Leaderer, 1982; Moschandreas et al., 1984), to estimate reactive decay rates (e.g., Oezkaynak et al., 1982; Yamanaka, 1984; Leaderer et al., 1986; Spicer et al., 1986; Borrazzo et al., 1987a), to estimate the impact of ventilation and mixing on the spatial and temporal distribution of NO_2 (e.g., Oezkaynak et al., 1982; Traynor et al., 1982b; Borrazzo et al., 1987a), and to evaluate the applicability of emission rates determined under controlled conditions in estimating indoor concentrations of NO_2 (e.g., Traynor et al., 1982b; Borrazzo et al., 1987a). More recently, studies have reported the use of distributions of the input variables to the mass balance equation (emission rates, source use, decay rates, ventilation rates, etc.), determined from the published literature, to estimate distributions of indoor NO_2 levels for specific sources and combinations of sources (Traynor et al., 1987; Hemphill et al., 1987).

Prediction of indoor concentrations or concentration distributions of NO_2 in homes with combustion sources using physical/chemical (mass-balance) models requires accurate information for input parameters (e.g., emission rates). Although data are available for some of the input parameters under controlled experimental conditions, there are very limited data available concerning either the variability of such input parameters in actual homes or the factors that control variability (e.g., variability of emission or decay rates). Obtaining field

measurements or estimates of the inputs in large numbers of homes would be expensive and time-consuming. Such modelling efforts do, however, help to identify the potential range of indoor NO₂ concentrations, factors that may result in high levels, and the potential effectiveness of mitigation efforts.

Empirical/statistical models have been developed from large field studies that have measured NO₂ concentrations in residences and associated outdoor levels for time periods of a week or more. These have typically used questionnaires to obtain information on sources in the residences, source use, building characteristics (house volume, number of rooms, etc.), building use, and meteorological conditions. In some cases, additional measurements, including temperature have been recorded. Several investigators have attempted to fit simple regression models to their field study databases in an effort to determine whether the variations in NO₂ levels seen among houses can be explained by variations in questionnaire responses. The goal has been to see how well questionnaire information or easily available information (meteorological data) can predict indoor NO₂ levels. In most cases a linear model has been used, but several investigators have used log transformations of variables. These employ questionnaire responses and measured physical data (house volume, etc.) as independent variables and have met with moderate success. Linear regression models, with the exception of the Petreas et al. (1988) model, explain from 40 to 70% of the variations in residential NO₂ levels and typically have large standard errors associated with their estimates. Although log transformations of variables have always produced a higher percentage of explained variation due to the skewed distribution of the original variables, interpretation of the coefficients in a nonlinear model can require special attention.

Regression models developed from field studies employing questionnaires to explain variations in indoor levels of NO₂ have met with only moderate success.

Better information, through additional measurements and better questionnaire design, is needed on a range of factors if the statistical/empirical models are to be used to estimate indoor concentrations of NO₂ in homes without measurements. Factors include source type and condition, source use, contaminant removal (infiltration and reactive decay) and between and within room mixing.

3.6 Human exposure

To assess the health impact of exposure to nitrogen oxides, it is essential to conduct an accurate exposure assessment. Such data are of paramount importance for the definition of dose-effect and dose-response relationships. In fact, the risk to human health is not simply determined by indoor and outdoor concentrations of nitrogen oxides, but rather by the personal exposure of every individual. The integrated exposure is the sum of the individual exposures to oxides of nitrogen over all possible time intervals for all settings or environments. It requires, thus, the consideration of long-term average concentration level, variations and short-term exposures, as well as the activity patterns and personal and home characteristics of individuals (Berglund et al., 1994).

Exposure is a function of concentration and time. People spend various periods in different types of micro-environments with various concentration levels. On average, people spend about 90% of their time indoors (at home, work, school, etc.), about 5% in transit (Chapin, 1974), and 7% (range 3-12%) near smokers (Quackenboss et al., 1982). These values vary with the season, day of the week, age, occupation and other factors but it is decidedly important to predict indoor pollutant levels when total exposure is being estimated.

Adequate exposure assessment for NO₂ is particularly critical in conducting and evaluating epidemiological studies. Failure to measure or estimate exposures adequately and address the uncertainty in the measured exposures can lead to misclassification errors (Shy et al., 1978; Gladen & Rogan, 1979; Oezkaynak et al., 1986; Willett, 1989; Dosemeci et al., 1990; Lebre, 1990). Early studies comparing the incidence of respiratory illness in children living in homes with and without gas stoves used a simple categorical variable of NO₂ exposure; the presence or absence of a gas cooker. Such a dichotomous grouping can result in a severe non-differential misclassification error in assigning exposure categories. This type of error is likely to underestimate the true relationship and could possibly result in a null finding.

In assessing human exposure to NO₂ (and other oxides of nitrogen), averaging times chosen should account for the type of effect to be expected. With regard to NO₂, the principal biological responses include (a) relatively transient effects on respiratory function associated with acute, short-term (< 1 h) exposures, and (b) the likelihood of increased risk for respiratory disease in

children associated with frequently repeated short-term peak exposures and/or lower level long-term exposures.

Indirect and direct methods for personal exposure assessment are available. Indirect methods combine measures of concentrations at fixed sites in various types of micro-environments with information on where people have spent their time (time-activity patterns). Time-weighted average (TWA) exposure models have been developed to estimate total personal exposure (Fugas, 1975; Duan, 1982; Duan, 1991). The NO₂ exposure levels predicted from TWA exposure models have been shown to correlate closely with the exposure levels obtained by direct measurements of personal exposure (Nitta & Maeda, 1982; Quackenboss et al., 1986; Segal & Fugas, 1991). However, the large variation in NO₂ concentrations (distribution) within each type of micro-environment (because of variability in, for example, stove use, emission rates, ventilation frequencies, and the day-to-day and person-to-person variations in the use of time) decreases the accuracy of the predicted exposure and increases the risk for misclassification of the exposure.

Direct measurements of concentrations in the breathing zone of a person using personal passive exposure monitors provide time-integrated measurements of exposure for a certain period across the various micro-environments where a person spends time. It is important to collect exposure data over time intervals consistent with the expected effects. Effects from long-term, low-level exposure may be different from effects from short periods of high concentration (intermittent peak exposure). Intermittent peak exposure, which occurs during cooking on a gas stove, may be significant to total exposure and adverse health effects. If effects from peak exposure are to be considered in the exposure assessment, the sampling time must be short enough to detect these peak exposures. Such a short sampling time is possible with the more sensitive passive samplers and with conventional air monitors, such as chemiluminescence NO_x monitors. However, direct methods of measuring personal exposure are relatively costly and time-consuming. Within-person and between-person variability, both in personal exposure and personal use of time, can be large.

Hence a sufficient number of personal exposure measurements must be collected for each person (repeated measurements), and a sufficient number of individuals must be sampled before the measurements can be considered to be representative. Personal

daily exposures have been shown to vary between individuals on the same day by a factor of up to about 15 in the urban area of Stockholm and between days for the same individual by a factor of up to 10 (Berglund et al., 1993).

A comparison of personal NO₂ exposures, as measured by Palmes diffusion tubes, and NO₂ exposures measured in residences had a correlation of 0.94 for a subsample of 23 individuals (Leaderer et al., 1986). Results of this comparison are depicted in Fig. 13 and show an excellent correlation between average household exposure and measured personal exposure.

It is important to note that indoor concentrations are strong predictors of personal exposure. In the case of homes with gas or electric stoves, personal exposure has been shown to be closely related to the household indoor average concentrations (Quackenboss et al., 1986; Harlos et al., 1987a).

Results of monitoring in Portage, Wisconsin, verify that the presence of a gas stove contributes dramatically to personal NO₂ exposure levels. Table 16, derived from the reports of Quackenboss et al. (1986) and based on data collected in 1981 and 1982, clearly shows that gas stoves increase not only indoor concentrations but also the personal exposure of children.

On the other hand, outdoor concentrations, even if measured outside each residence, have been found to be relatively poor predictors of personal exposure (Quackenboss et al., 1986; Leaderer et al., 1986). The association between personal exposure and outdoor levels of NO₂ is weakest during the winter for both gas and electric stove groups.

The only route of NO₂ exposure is inhalation. The dose is dependent on the inhalation volume and thus on physical activity, age, etc. Lung absorption of NO₂ is about 80-90% during rest and over 90% during physical activity (WHO, 1987).

Efforts have been made to find a sufficient biological marker for NO₂ exposure and dose. Increased urinary excretion of collagen and elastin (pulmonary connective tissue) breakdown products (including hydroxyproline, hydroxylysine and desmosine) has been suggested as a marker of diffuse pulmonary injury related to inhaled NO₂. A significant relationship between urinary hydroxyproline excretion and daily NO₂ exposure was found among housewives in Japan, but the hydroxyproline excretion fell

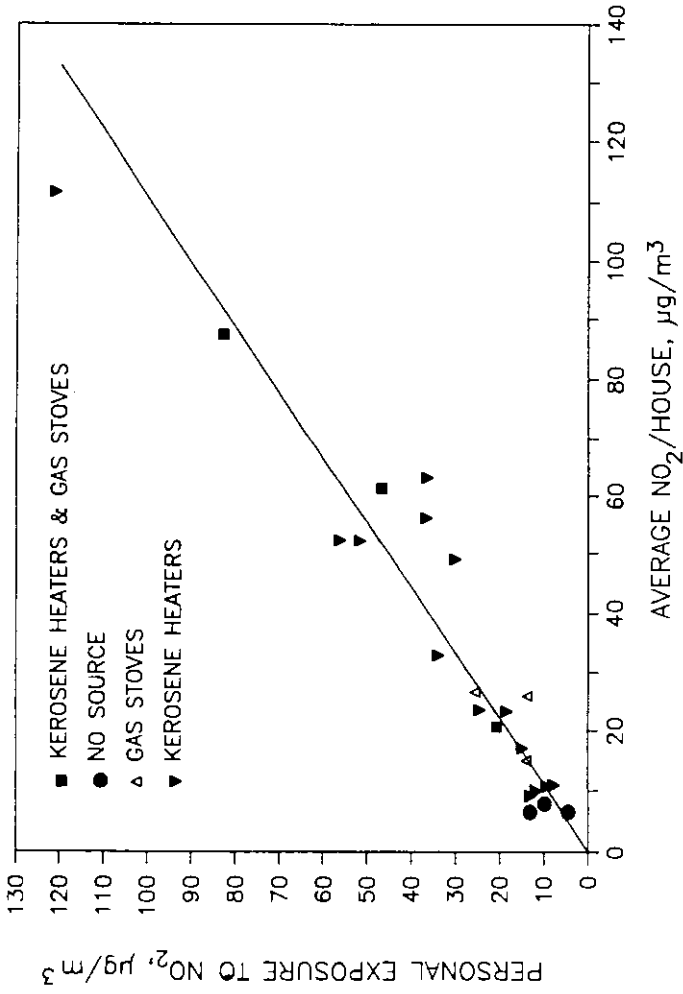


Fig. 13. Total personal exposure to NO₂ versus NO₂ levels in Connecticut (USA) residences (from: Leaderer et al., 1986)

within the normal distribution for healthy people (Yanagisawa et al., 1986). The majority of the housewives were exposed to active or passive cigarette smoke, and this exposure was independently related to the excretion of hydroxyproline. Other investigators have not been able to substantiate the relationship between urinary hydroxyproline excretion and NO₂ exposure (Muelenaer et al., 1987; Adgate et al., 1992).

Measurements of the NO-haem protein complex in broncho-alveolar lavage (Maples et al., 1991) and of 3-nitrotyrosine in urine (Oshima et al., 1990) have been suggested as biological markers for NO₂ exposure. The work in progress to find a suitable biological marker for NO₂ exposure at levels found in the general environment is promising; however, no metabolite has yet proved to be sensitive or specific enough.

Personal exposure to air pollutants can be assessed by direct or indirect measures. Direct measures include biomarkers and use of personal monitors. No validated biomarkers for exposure are presently available for NO₂.

Studies using passive monitors to measure NO₂ exposures lasting one day to one week have been conducted in the USA (Dockery et al., 1981; Clausing et al., 1986; Leaderer et al., 1986; Quackenboss et al., 1986; Harlos et al., 1987; Schwab et al., 1990), in the Netherlands (Hoek et al., 1984), in Japan (Nitta & Maeda, 1982; Yanagisawa et al., 1984), and in Hong Kong (Koo et al., 1990). These studies generally indicate that outdoor levels of NO₂, although related to both personal levels and indoor concentrations, are poor predictors of personal exposures for most populations. Average indoor air residential concentrations (e.g., whole-house average or bedroom level) tend to be the best predictor of personal exposure, typically explaining 50 to 80% of the variation in personal exposures.

Indirect measures of personal exposure to NO₂ employ various degrees of micro-environmental monitoring and questionnaires to estimate an individual's or population's total exposure. One such model (Billick et al., 1991), developed from an extensive monitoring and questionnaire database, can estimate population exposure distributions from easily obtained data on outdoor NO₂ concentrations, housing characteristics and time-activity patterns. This model is proposed for use in evaluating the impact of various NO₂ mitigation measures. The model is promising, but has not yet been validated nor has associated uncertainty been characterized.

3.7 Exposure of plants and ecosystems

The sensitivity of plants to nitrogen oxides is determined both by their genetic characteristics and by environmental conditions.

The relation between exposure and uptake by plants depends on aerodynamic and stomatal resistance and thus increases with increasing light intensity, wind velocity and air humidity. After uptake, the response of a plant depends on its metabolic activity, and thus increases with poorer nutritional supply and lower temperature.

Moreover, the sensitivity of plants depends on the general air pollution situation. Emission of SO₂ is often combined with NO_x, and these compounds act synergistically. Therefore, the impact of NO_x may be higher in regions with elevated SO₂ concentrations. NO_x forms part of photochemical smog. Although ozone is the most phytotoxic, the contribution of NO_x to adverse effects on plants is not negligible.

For vegetation and ecosystems the impact of NO_x is through its contribution to total nitrogen disposition rather than its direct toxicity. Thus, other nitrogen-containing pollutants have to be taken into consideration.

The dependencies of sensitivity, as summarized above, mean that wide variation exists in the vulnerability of different regions of the world.

4. EFFECTS OF ATMOSPHERIC NITROGEN COMPOUNDS (PARTICULARLY NITROGEN OXIDES) ON PLANTS

Effects of nitrogen on ecosystems are caused through deposition onto soil and foliar uptake of nitrogen in various forms. Total effects are often difficult to separate into component effects. This section, therefore, covers nitrogen inputs in all forms to ecosystems. Much of the research focuses on European ecosystems, where the majority of the research has been conducted. Here NH_y deposition either dominates or is a major constituent of total nitrogen input. However, this is not true for other parts of the world. All effects of atmospheric nitrogen input, in whatever form, are included as indicators of more globally relevant effects on ecosystems but the reader should bear in mind local conditions of nitrogen input when assessing likely local consequences.

NO_x , as used in this chapter, refers to the total nitrogen measured by chemiluminescence detectors; this is NO_2 following conversion to NO , and NO itself. Other nitrogen oxides may interfere to some extent in this method.

Elemental nitrogen (N_2) forms 80% of the atmosphere of the earth. This is equivalent to about 75×10^6 kg above each hectare of the earth's surface. In unpolluted conditions a small fraction (1-15 kg nitrogen per ha per year) is converted by nitrogen-fixing microorganisms to biologically more active forms of nitrogen: NH_4^+ and NO_3^- . The natural deposition of nitrogen-containing atmospheric compounds other than N_2 is much less. The soil contains 5 times more nitrogen than the atmosphere, but weathering of rock is a negligible source of biologically active nitrogen. By denitrification (reduction of NO_3^- to N_2 and to a lesser extent N_2O , NO and NH_3), 1-30 kg nitrogen per ha per year is recycled from the earth to the atmosphere.

Human activities, both industrial and agricultural, have greatly increased the amount of biologically active nitrogen compounds, thereby disturbing the natural nitrogen cycle. Various forms of nitrogen pollute the air, mainly NO , NO_2 and NH_3 as dry deposition and NO_3^- and NH_4^+ as wet deposition. Another contribution is from occult deposition (fog and clouds). There are many more nitrogen-containing air pollutants (e.g., N_2O_5 , PAN, N_2O , amines) but these have not been considered in this chapter, either because their contribution to the total nitrogen deposition is considered to

be small or because their concentrations are probably far below the effect thresholds.

Transformations of nitrogen, as it moves from the atmosphere, through ecosystems and back to the atmosphere, form the nitrogen cycle. This is illustrated, together with anthropogenic sources of nitrogen, in Fig. 14. The component processes affected by chronic nitrogen deposition are indicated in Fig. 15.

Nitrogen-containing air pollutants can affect vegetation indirectly, via chemical reactions in the atmosphere, or directly after being deposited on vegetation, soil or water surfaces. The indirect pathway is largely neglected in this chapter, although it includes very relevant processes, and should be taken into account when evaluating the entire impact of nitrogen-containing air pollutants: NO and NO₂ are precursors for tropospheric ozone (O₃), which acts both as a phytotoxin and a greenhouse gas. The effects of O₃ will be discussed in a forthcoming Environmental Health Criteria monograph. N₂O contributes to the depletion of stratospheric O₃, resulting in increasing ultraviolet radiation. This and other aspects of global climate change will be evaluated in a WHO/WMO/UNEP document entitled "Climate and Health: potential impacts of climate change". The direct impact of airborne nitrogen is due to toxic effects, eutrophication and soil acidification. One effect of soil acidification is that aluminum enters into solution, hence increasing its bioavailability. This result in root damage. Aluminum toxicity will be discussed in a further Environmental Health Criteria monograph.

Most biodiversity is found in (semi-)natural ecosystems, both aquatic and terrestrial. Nitrogen is the limiting nutrient for plant growth in many (semi-)natural ecosystems. Most of the plant species from these (semi-)natural habitats are adapted to nutrient-poor conditions, and can only compete successfully in soils with low nitrogen levels (Chapin, 1980; Tamm, 1991). Ellenberg (1988b) surveyed the nitrogen requirements of 1805 plant species from Germany and concluded that 50% can compete successfully only in habitats that are deficient in nitrogen. Furthermore, of the plants threatened by increased nitrogen deposition, 75-80% are indicator species for low-nitrogen habitats. When stratified by ecosystem type, it is also clear that the trend of rare species occurring with greater frequency in nitrogen-poor habitats is a common phenomenon across many ecosystems (Fig. 16 and Fig. 17). Plant species threatened by high nitrogen deposition are common across many ecosystem types (Ellenberg, 1988b). The

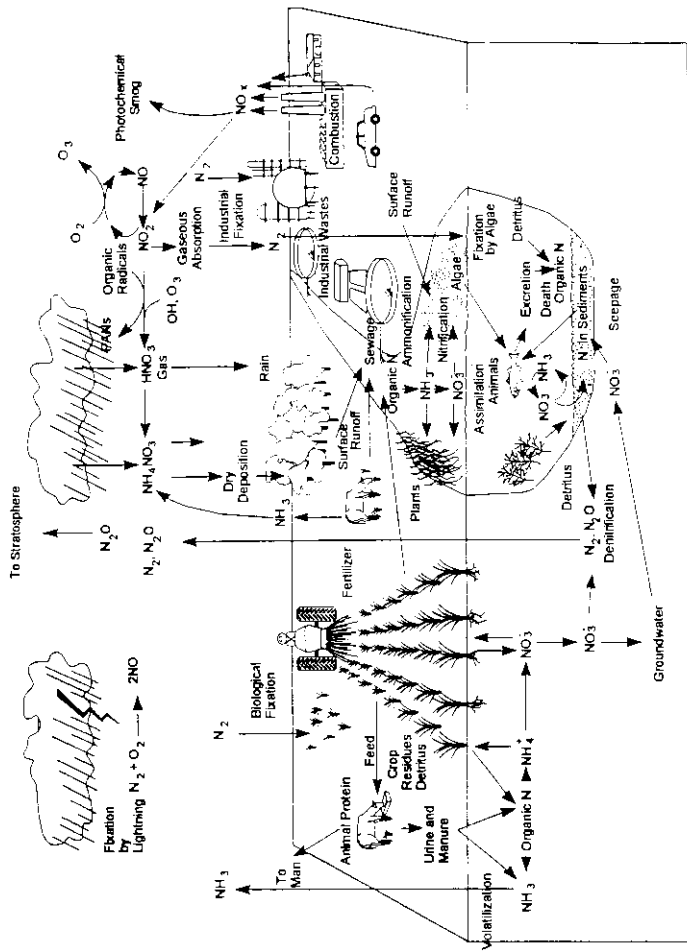


Fig. 14. Schematic representation of the nitrogen cycle, emphasizing human activities that affect fluxes of nitrogen (from: National Research Council, 1978)

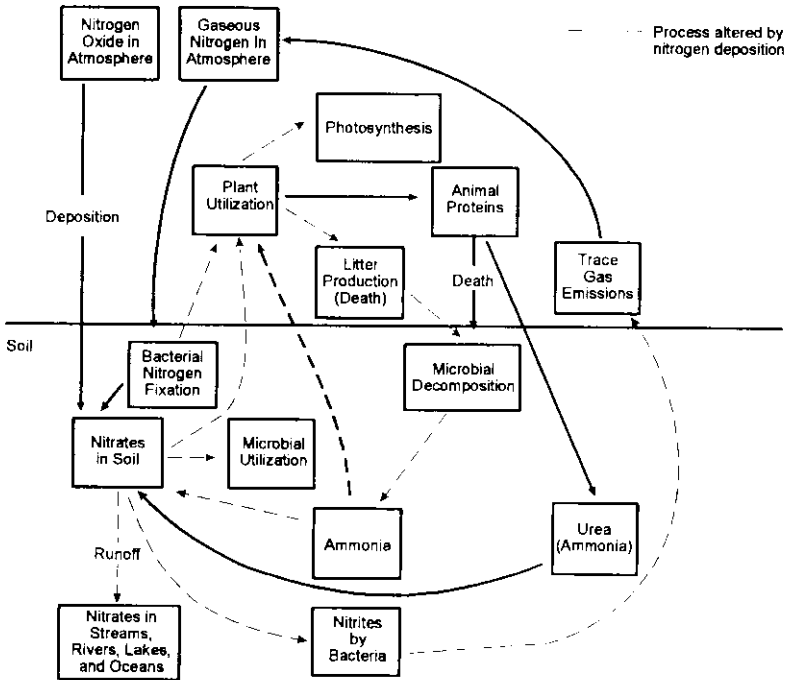


Fig. 15. Nitrogen cycle (dotted lines indicate processes altered by chronic nitrogen deposition) (From: Garner, 1992)

critical loads for nitrogen depend on (i) the type of ecosystem; (ii) the land use and management in the past and present; and (iii) the abiotic conditions (especially those which influence the nitrification potential and immobilization rate in the soil). The impact of increased nitrogen deposition upon biological systems can be the result of direct uptake by the foliage or uptake via the soil. The most relevant effects at the level of individual plants are injury to the tissue, changes in biomass production and increased

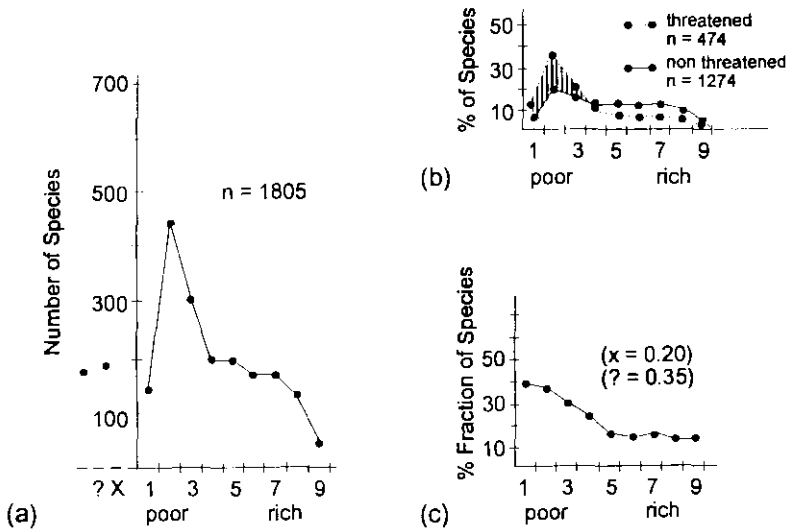


Fig. 16. Distribution of 2164 Central European plant species in the gradient of nitrogen indicator values (From: Ellenberg, 1988b)

- a) "2" not known; "x" indifferent
 "1" most pronounced nitrogen deficiency
 "3" poor in nitrogen
 "5" just sufficient in nitrogen
 "7" more often found at places rich in nitrogen
 "8" nitrogen indicator
 "9" surplus nitrogen to polluted with nitrogen
 "2", "4", "6" intermediate
- b) Most of the threatened species can only compete on nitrogen-deficient stands (57 "potentially threatened" species not regarded)
- c) The fraction of threatened species within the total of species in a given class of nitrogen indicator value diminishes with improved nitrogen supply. It remains constant from value "5" upwards (see above)

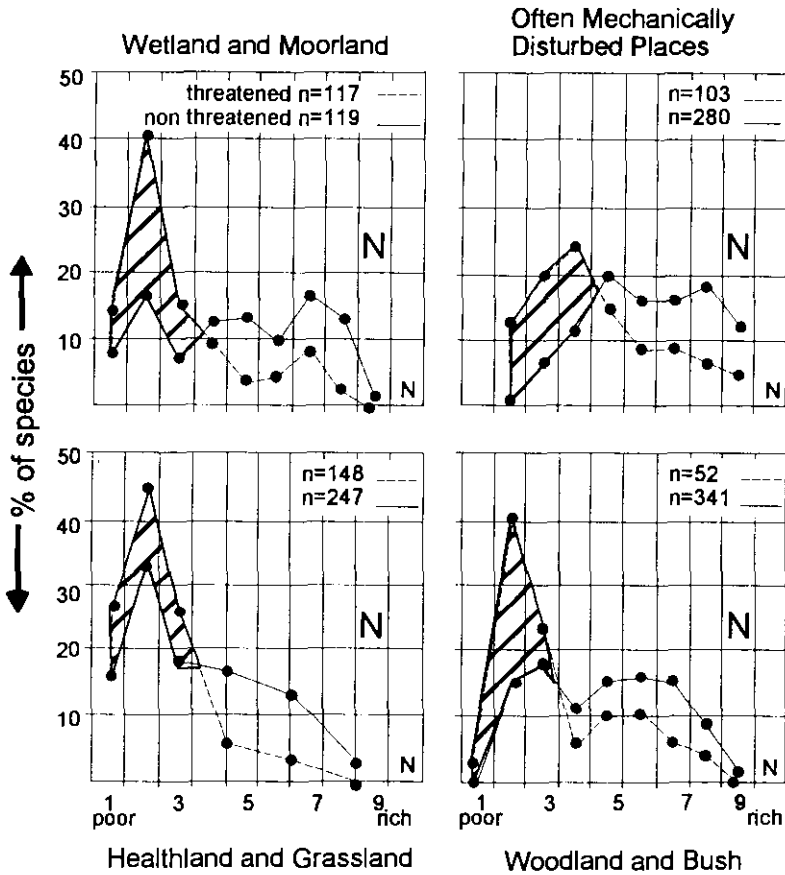


Fig. 17. Distribution of Central European plant species along a gradient of nitrogen indicator values across ecosystem types (From: Ellenberg, 1988b)

- n = number of species
- 1 = most pronounced nitrogen deficiency
- 9 = surplus nitrogen polluted with nitrogen

susceptibility to secondary stress factors. At the vegetation level, this results in changes in competitive relationships between species and loss of biodiversity.

Effects on individual plants are discussed in section 4.1. The following natural ecosystems are treated in detail in section 4.2: freshwater ecosystems (shallow soft-water bodies, lakes and streams) and terrestrial ecosystems (wetlands and bogs, species-rich grasslands, heathlands and forests). Estuarine and marine systems are also considered.

Air quality guidelines refer to thresholds for adverse effects. Two different types of effect thresholds exist: critical levels and critical loads.

The critical level is defined as:

the concentration in the atmosphere above which direct adverse effects on receptors, such as plants, ecosystems or materials, may occur according to present knowledge.

The critical load is defined as:

a quantitative estimate of an exposure (deposition) to one or more pollutants below which significant harmful effects on specified sensitive elements of the environment do not occur according to present knowledge.

Generally, critical levels for nitrogen-containing air pollutants are expressed in terms of exposure ($\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ and exposure duration), while critical loads are expressed in terms of deposition (kg nitrogen per ha per year). Both critical level and load are intended to be set so as to protect vegetation, and can be converted into each other knowing the deposition velocity. Thus, it might seem to be superfluous to assess both critical levels and loads. However, with the currently accepted approach, critical levels and loads are more or less complementary: critical levels focus on effect thresholds for short-term exposure (1 year or less), while critical loads focus on safe deposition quantities for long-term exposure (10-100 years): critical levels are not aimed to protect plants completely against adverse effects. No-observed-effect concentrations (NOECs) are usually lower than critical levels. For instance, a critical level can be set at 5% yield reduction. Thus, owing simply to differences in definition, the critical level is generally higher than the critical load (Fig. 18b).

In current practice there are other differences between critical levels and loads: critical levels give details on individual compounds and focus on responses on plant level, while critical

loads cover all nitrogen-containing compounds and focus on the vegetation or ecosystem level. In other words: critical loads focus on functioning of the ecosystem, while critical levels focus on protection of the relatively sensitive plant species.

In the critical level concept, the different nitrogen-containing compounds are evaluated separately, because of their differences in phytotoxic properties, even when their load in terms of kg nitrogen per ha per year is the same (Ashenden et al., 1993). Another difference between critical level and critical load is that critical level considers the possibility of more- or less-than-additive effects (Wellburn, 1990), while in the critical load concept additivity of nitrogen-containing or acidifying compounds is presumed. Moreover, nitrogen-containing air pollutants have their impact not only because of their contribution to the nitrogen supply. Sometimes other effects seem to dominate. For instance, although occult deposition is generally small in terms of nitrogen deposition, it may be of great significance because of its ability to affect plant surfaces.

It was concluded for these reasons that both critical levels and loads are necessary within the scope of air quality guidelines for nitrogen-containing compounds.

Assessing effect thresholds is relatively simple in the case of toxic compounds with an exposure/response relationship which follows the usual sigmoid curve: the lowest exposure level that results in a response that is significantly different from the control treatment is the effect threshold. However, this approach is essentially invalid for exposure of nitrogen-limited vegetation to nitrogen-containing air pollutants. Nitrogen is a macro-nutrient and so each addition of nitrogen can result in a physiological response: growth stimulation gradually increases with higher exposure levels and changes in growth inhibition at higher levels (Fig. 18a). Moreover, depending on the definition of adverse effects, the status of the vegetation may not be optimal at background levels (Fig. 18b). These features complicate the assessment of effect thresholds for nitrogen-containing compounds. Nevertheless, in this chapter effect thresholds are presented, according to current practice.

4.1 Properties of NO_x and NH₃

In this section general information is initially presented on uptake, detoxification, metabolism and growth aspects. In the

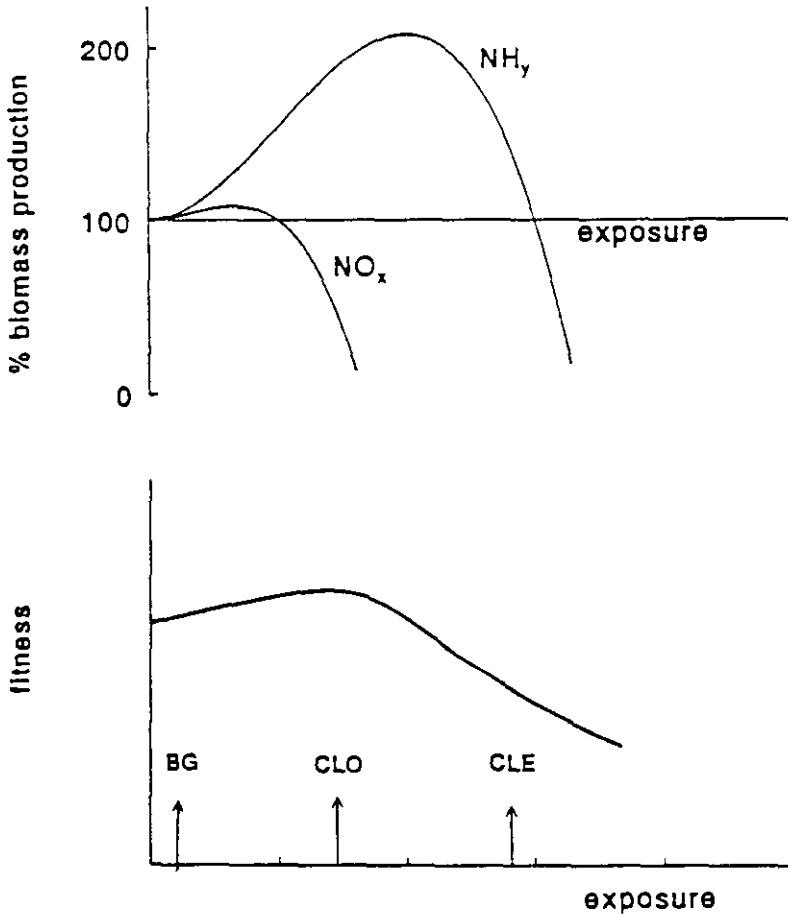


Fig. 18. Fictive exposure/response relationships for nitrogen-containing air pollutants. a) Biomass production related to exposure to NH_3 or NO_x . b) Fitness of a vegetation (e.g., expressed as health or species diversity) related to exposure (BG = natural background; CLE = critical level; CLO = critical load)

following subsections the data determining the critical levels for individual compounds and mixtures are discussed. The relevance of this information and possibilities for generalization are discussed in sections 4.1.8 and 4.1.9, where the critical levels are

estimated. Deposition on and emission from soils and vegetation is discussed in chapter 3.

4.1.1 Adsorption and uptake

The impact of a pollutant on plants is determined by its adsorption, rate of uptake (flux) and the reaction of the plants. Foliar uptake is probably dominant for NO, NO₂ (Wellburn, 1990) and NH₃ (Pérez-Soba & Van der Eerden, 1993), while the pathway via soil and roots is the major route for nitrogen-containing pollutants in wet deposition.

The flux of the compounds from the atmosphere into the plant is a complicated process, which is highly dependent on the properties of both plant and compound and on environmental conditions. This is why deposition velocities proved to be highly variable (chapter 3).

The flux from the atmosphere to the leaf surface (and soil) depends on the aerodynamic and boundary layer resistances, which are determined by meteorological conditions and plant and leaf architecture. The flux from the leaf surface to the final site of reaction in the cell is determined by stomatal, cuticular and mesophyll resistance. The reaction of the plant to the nitrogen that arrives at the target side is dependent on the intrinsic properties of the plant and on its nutritional status, and again on environmental conditions.

The flux of atmospheric nitrogen through the soil is conditioned by properties of soil and vegetation and by meteorological conditions. The chemical composition of soil water, the rate of nitrification (NH₄⁺ → NO₃⁻), the preference of the plant for either NH₄⁺ or NO₃⁻, the root architecture and the metabolic activity of the plants play major roles in this uptake (Schulze et al., 1989).

Adsorption on the outer surface of leaves certainly takes place. Exposure to relatively high concentrations of gaseous NH₃ (180 µg/m³) or NH₄⁺ in rainwater (5 mmol/litre) damages the crystalline structure of the epicuticular wax layer of the needles of *Pseudotsuga menziesii* (Van der Eerden & Pérez-Soba, 1992). NO₂ (Fowler et al., 1980) and NH₄⁺ and NO₃⁻ in wet and occult deposition can disturb leaf surfaces in several ways (Jacobson, 1991). The quantitative relevance of this effect for the field situations has not yet been shown in detail.

Uptake of NH_3 and NO_x is driven by the concentration gradient between atmosphere and mesophyll. It is generally directly determined by stomatal conductance and thus depends on factors influencing stomatal aperture. Although in higher plants uptake through the stomata strongly dominates, there are indications that penetration through the cuticle is not completely negligible. This has been demonstrated for NO and NO_2 (Wellburn, 1990). While stomata greatly influence the foliar uptake of aerial nitrogen compounds, many of these compounds subsequently alter stomatal aperture and the extent of further uptake. The nitrogen status of plants is also known to affect stomatal behaviour towards other environmental conditions such as drought (Ghashghaie & Saugier, 1989).

The flux of NH_3 into a plant appeared to be linearly related to the atmospheric concentration (Van der Eerden et al., 1991), there being no mesophyll resistance (Van Hove et al., 1989). This relation can become less than linear with high concentrations, e.g., some hundreds of $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (Wollenheber & Raven, 1993). Mesophyll resistance is, however, probably more significant for NO and NO_2 (Capron et al., 1994).

There is increasing evidence that foliar uptake of nitrogen reduces the uptake of nitrogen by the roots (Srivastava & Ormrod, 1986; Pérez-Soba & van der Eerden, 1993), although the driving mechanism is not yet clear.

In the presence of low concentrations plants can emit NH_3 , rather than absorb it (chapter 3). NO and N_2O are emitted in significant quantities by the soil (chapter 3).

Rain, clouds, fog and aerosols always contain significant amounts of ions including NH_4^+ and NO_3^- . In the past, foliar uptake of nitrogen from wet deposition was considered to be negligible, but recent research using ^{15}N and throughfall analysis shows that this path can contribute a high proportion of the total plant uptake (see Pearson & Stewart, 1993, and section 2.4). In general, cations (e.g., NH_4^+) are more easily taken up through the cuticle than anions (e.g., NO_3^-). A substantial foliar uptake of NH_4^+ from rainwater has been measured in several tree species (Garten & Hanson, 1989). Lower plants, such as bryophytes and lichens do not have stomata and a waxy waterproof cuticle, and thus the potential for direct uptake of pollutants in the form of wet or dry deposition is greater. Epiphytic lichens are active absorbers of both NH_4^+ and NO_3^- (Reiners & Olson, 1984). Uptake

and exchange of ions through the leaf surface is a relatively slow process, and thus is only relevant if the surface remains wet for long periods.

4.1.2 Toxicity, detoxification and assimilation

One would expect a positive relationship between the solubility of a compound and its biological impact. NO is only slightly soluble in water, but the presence of other substances can alter its solubility. NO₂ has a higher solubility, while that of NH₃ is much higher.

Much information exists on mechanisms of toxicity, although it is sometimes confusing. NO₂, NO, HNO₂ and HNO₃ can be incorporated into nitrogen metabolism using the pathway: NO₃⁻ → NO₂⁻ → (NH₃ ↔ NH₄⁺) ↔ glutamate → glutamine → other amino acids, amides, proteins, polyamines, etc. The enzymes involved include nitrate reductase (NR), nitrite reductase (NiR) and glutamine synthetase (GS). Glutamate dehydrogenase (GDH) plays a role in the internal cycling of NH₄⁺.

After exposure to NO₂, nitrate can accumulate for some weeks; accumulation of nitrite is rarely reported, although it is certainly an intermediate. Nitrite levels can be elevated for some hours due to the fact that NR activity is induced faster than that of NiR. In many cases storage of excess nitrogen has been found to be in the form of arginine (Van Dijk & Roelofs, 1988), which could last months or longer.

NO₂, NH₃ and NH₄⁺ are highly phytotoxic, and could well be the cause of adverse effects of nitrogen-containing air pollutants. Wellburn (1990) suggested that the free radical *N=O plays a role in the phytotoxicity of NO_x.

High concentrations can cause visible injury via lipid breakdown and cellular plasmolysis. At lower concentrations inhibition of lipid biosynthesis may dominate, rather than damage of existing lipids (Wellburn, 1990).

Raven (1988) assumed that the adverse effects of nitrogen-containing compounds are due to their interference with cellular acid/base regulation. They can influence cellular pH both before and after assimilation. Assimilation of most air pollutants, including NH₃, has been shown to result in production of protons (Wollenheber & Raven, 1993). Assimilation of nitrate and a high

buffer capacity can prevent the plant from being damaged by this acidification (Pearson & Stewart, 1993). If these adverse effects can effectively be counteracted, assimilation of nitrogen-containing compounds will result in growth stimulation.

Synergistic effects have been found in nearly all studies concerning SO₂ and NO₂ (Wellburn et al., 1981). Inhibition of NiR by SO₂, resulting in the inability of the plant to detoxify nitrite, might be the cause of this interaction.

4.1.3 *Physiology and growth aspects*

When climatic conditions and nutrient supply allow biomass production, both NO_x and NH_y result in growth stimulation at low concentrations and growth reduction at higher concentrations. However, the exposure level at which growth stimulation turns into growth inhibition is much lower for NO_x than for NH_y (see Fig. 18a).

Foliar uptake of NH₃ generally results in an increase in photosynthesis and dark respiration, and in the amount of RUBISCO (ribulose 1,5-biphosphate carboxylase oxygenase) and chlorophyll. Some authors have shown that stomatal conductance increases and the stomata remain open in the dark, resulting in enhanced transpiration and drought sensitivity (Van der Eerden & Pérez-Soba, 1992). Most experiments with NO and NO₂ have been conducted with relatively high concentration levels (> 200 µg/m³). These experiments show inhibition of photosynthesis by both NO and NO₂, possibly additively (Capron & Mansfield, 1976). Inhibition by NO may be stronger than that of NO₂ (Saxe, 1986). The threshold for this response is well below the threshold for visible injury (Wellburn, 1990) and transpiration (Saxe, 1986). With lower (nearer to ambient) NO_x concentrations, stimulation of photosynthesis may well occur. Both NO_x and NH_y generally cause an increase in shoot/root ratio. The specific root length and the amount of mycorrhizal infection can be reduced by both compounds. However, these alterations in root properties resemble general responses to increased nitrogen nutrient supply.

4.1.4 *Interactions with climatic conditions*

Evidence suggests that exposure of vegetation to NH₃ and to mixtures of NO₂ and SO₂ can influence the subsequent response to drought and frost stress. There is also evidence that environmental conditions can affect the response to NO_x and to NH₃.

The foliar uptake of nitrogenous compounds in the form of wet and occult deposition is largely via the cuticle. Uptake and exchange of ions through the leaf surface is a relatively slow process, and thus is especially relevant if the surface remains wet for longer periods, e.g., in regions where exposure to mist and clouds is frequent.

The solubility of most gases, including NO, NO₂ and NH₃, rises as temperature falls, while the metabolic activity of plants and thus their detoxification capacity is lower. On the other hand, stomatal conductivity and thus the influx of gases generally falls as temperature falls.

Guderian (1988) proposed a lower critical level in winter than for the whole year, in acknowledgement of several results that indicate greater toxicity of NO₂ during winter conditions. For example, exposure of *Poa pratensis* in outdoor chambers to 120 µg/m³ inhibited growth during winter but had little effect or even stimulated growth in summer and autumn (Whitmore & Freer-Smith, 1982). Mortensen (1986) found that low light and non-injurious low temperature conditions can enhance the toxicity of NO_x. Capron et al. (1991) found that the depression relative to the control of net photosynthesis by 1250 µg NO/m³ plus 575 µg NO₂/m³ at 10 °C was three times, and at 5 °C was almost five times, that recorded at 20 °C. An interaction between NO_x and temperature may also occur at lower realistic concentrations. This is suggested by the observation of nitrite accumulation at low temperatures during fumigation of *Picea rubra* with 38 µg NO₂/m³ plus 54 µg SO₂/m³ (Wolfenden et al., 1991). This temperature effect may play a role in combination with elevated concentrations of CO₂ as well: the stimulating effect of CO₂ on net photosynthesis was inhibited by NO_x to a larger extent when applied at lower temperature (Capron et al., 1994). Observation of NH₃ injury to plants also indicates that this is greatest in winter (Van der Eerden, 1982).

In contrast with the view that NO_x (and NH₃) injury is greater at low temperatures, Srivastava et al. (1975) found that inhibition by NO_x of photosynthesis was greatest under optimal temperature and high light conditions, when stomatal conductance to the gas would be highest.

The exposure of plants to NO_x and NH₃ may reduce their ability to withstand drought stress, owing to loss of control of transpiration by stomata and to an increase in the shoot/root ratio (Lucas, 1990; Atkinson et al., 1991; Fangmeijer et al., 1994).

4.1.5 Interactions with the habitat

Whether the atmospheric input of nitrogen has a positive or negative impact depends on the plant species and habitat. Based on experimental evidence, Pearson & Stewart (1993) hypothesized that species which are part of a climax vegetation on nutrient-poor acidic soils are often relatively sensitive to NO_x and NH_y . Morgan et al. (1992) found that NO_x disrupted the NR activity to a greater extent in calcifuge than calcicole moss species. Ombrotrophic mires and other strongly nitrogen-limited systems may be especially prone to detrimental effects from input of nitrogen-containing air pollutants.

The assimilation of low concentrations of NO_2 and the incorporation into amino acids by NR (Morgan et al., 1992; Table 20) are indicators that this pollutant can contribute to the nitrogen budget of plants (Pérez-Soba et al., 1994). The contribution of NO_x to the nitrogen supply increases as root-available nitrogen is lowered (Okano & Totsuka, 1986; Rowland et al., 1987). Srivastava & Ormrod (1986) observed reduced ability to respond to a supply of nitrate to the roots when *Hordeum vulgare* was fumigated with NO_2 . Similarly, Pérez-Soba & Van der Eerden (1993) found reduced uptake of NH_4^+ from the soil when *Pinus sylvestris* was fumigated with NH_3 . Although there is much evidence that nitrogen-containing air pollutants play a role in the nitrogen demand and nitrogen metabolism of the plant, Ashenden et al. (1993) found no obvious relationship between sensitivity to NO_2 and nitrogen preference, as indicated by Ellenberg (1985).

4.1.6 Increasing pest incidence

Any change in chemical composition of plants due to the uptake of nitrogenous air pollutants could alter the behaviour of pests and pathogens. Evidence indicates that, in general, NO_x and NH_y increase the growth rate of herbivorous insects (Dohmen et al., 1984; Flückiger & Braun, 1986; Houlden et al., 1990; Van der Eerden et al., 1991). This may also apply to fungal pathogens (van Dijk et al., 1992).

4.1.7 Conclusions for various atmospheric nitrogen species and mixtures

4.1.7.1 NO_2

In Table 20 the lowest effective exposure levels for NO_2 are given. Three different types of effects are considered:

- (bio)chemical: e.g., enzyme activity, consumption quality
- physiological: e.g., CO₂ assimilation, stomatal conductivity
- growth aspects: e.g., biomass, reproduction, stress sensitivity

Four exposure durations are used in this table. These are (including an indication of the exposure durations and the margins):

- short term (hours): < 8 h
- air pollution episodes (days): 8 h to 2 weeks
- growing season or winter season (months): 2 weeks to 6 months
- long term (years): > 6 months

To avoid the information being too selective, in each cell in this table a species is used only once. For each cell the three lowest effective concentrations and exposure durations are given; species and references are mentioned in footnotes. Exposure levels far higher than current levels measured in the field situation have not been considered.

The fact that not all cells in Table 20 are filled with information is because many of the experiments have been conducted with unrealistically high concentrations. The majority of observations mentioned in the table are on crops; several of these show growth stimulation. Most of the responses on a biochemical level deal with enhanced NR activity, which shows that the plants are capable of assimilating the NO₂. A general effect threshold as derived from Table 20 would be substantially higher if enhanced NR and biomass production of crops were not assumed to be an adverse effect. However, growth stimulation is often considered an adverse effect in most types of natural vegetation. Moreover, Pearson & Stewart (1993) assumed detoxification of NH_y and NO_x to be a potentially adverse effect, because it contributes to cellular acidification, which can not always be counteracted.

4.1.7.2 NO

In Table 21 the lowest effective exposure levels for NO are given.

Most research into the effects of nitric oxide has been based on glasshouse crops, particularly the tomato (*Lycopersicon esculentum*). Virtually all experiments deal with photosynthesis or enzymatic reactions and a few growth aspects were measured. The

Effects of Atmospheric Nitrogen Compounds on Plants

Table 20. Lowest exposure levels (in $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) and durations at which NO_2 caused significant effects^a

	(Bio)chemical	Physiological	Growth aspects
Long term			200 (130); 104 h/week; 7 months ^f 120-500; 9.5 months ^s 122; 37 weeks ^t
Growing season or winter	50; 39 days ^b 125; 140 days ^c 940; 19 days ^d	120; 22 days ^f 190 (65); 105 h in 15 days ^k	10-43; 130 days ^u 55-75; 62 days ^v 150-190 (28-33); 120 h in 40 days ^w
Air pollution episodes	140; 1 day ^e 160; 7 days ^f 65; 1 day ^g	375 (165); 35 h in 5 days ⁱ 190; 3 days ^m 375 (165); 35 h in 5 days ⁿ	375; 2 weeks ^x 100 (25); 20 h in 5 days ^y
Short term	7500; 6 h ^h 7500; 4 h ⁱ	940; 1 h ^o 850; 7 h ^p 1100; 1.5 h ^q	2000-3000; 3.5 h ^z

^a If the fumigation was not continuous an average value has been estimated and quoted in parentheses (calculated assuming $10 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ during the periods in which the fumigation was switched off).

^b *Pinus sylvestris*; changes in amino acid composition, with no physiological changes (Näsholm et al., 1991)

^c *Lolium perenne*; increase in GDH activity (Wellburn et al., 1981)

^d *Lycopersicum esculentum*; decrease in nitrate content of the leaves (Taylor & Eaton, 1966)

^e *Picea rubens*; increase in NR activity (Norby et al., 1989)

^f *Pinus sylvestris*; increase in NR activity (Wingsle et al., 1987)

^g Several bryophyte species; increase in NR activity (Morgan et al., 1992)

^h *Zea mais*; increase in NiR activity (Yoneyama et al., 1979)

ⁱ *Vicia faba*; change in amino acid composition (Ito et al., 1984)

^j *Betula sp*; increased water loss (Neighbour et al., 1988)

^k *Phaseolus vulgaris*; reversible increase in dark respiration (Sandhu & Gupta, 1989)

^l *Glycine max*; increase in photosynthesis (Sabarathnam et al., 1988a,b)

^m *Phaseolus vulgaris*; increase in transpiration (Ashenden, 1979)

ⁿ *Glycine max*; enhanced dark respiration (Sabarathnam et al., 1988b)

^o *Vicia faba*; reversible structural damage on cellular level (Wellburn et al., 1972)

^p *Pisum sativum*; emission of stress ethylene (Mehlhorn & Wellburn, 1987)

^q *Medicago sativa*, *Avena sativa*; inhibition of photosynthesis (Hill & Bennet, 1970)

^r Several grass species; reduction in shoot growth (Whitmore & Mansfield, 1983)

^s *Citrus sinensis*; increased fruit drop (Thompson et al., 1970)

^t *Polytrichum formosum* and 3 fern species; injury and changes in growth (Ashenden et al., 1990; Bell et al., 1992)

^u *Brassica napus* and *Hordeum vulgare*; growth stimulation (resp.: Adaros et al., 1991a,b)

Table 20 (contd).

- ^v *Phaseolus vulgaris*; increase in total dry matter, not in yield (Bender et al., 1991)
^w *Raphanus sativus*; growth stimulation (Runeckles & Palmer, 1987)
^x *Helianthus annuus*; reduction in net assimilation rate (Okano et al., 1985b)
^y *Pinus strobus*; slight needle necrosis in 2 of 8 clones (Yang et al., 1983)
^z *Nicotiana tabacum*; leaf necrosis (Bush et al., 1962)

Table 21. Lowest exposure levels (in $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) at which NO caused significant effects^a

	(Bio)chemical	Physiological	Growth aspects
Growing season	44; 21 days ^b 500; 28 days ^c		625; 16 days ⁿ 500; ^o
Air pollution episodes	375; 8 days ^d 44; 8-24 h ^e 1875; 18 h ^f	1250; 4 days ⁱ 125; 20 h ^j	1250; 5 days ^o
Short term	188; 7 h ^g 500; 3 h ⁿ	750; 1 h ^k 2500; 10 min ^l 1875; 20 min ^m	

- ^a If the fumigation was not continuous an average value has been estimated and quoted in parentheses (calculated assuming $10 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ during the periods in which the fumigation was switched off).
^b Four bryophyte species; inhibition of nitrate-induction of NR (Morgan et al., 1992)
^c *Lycopersicon esculentum*; induction of NiR (Wellburn et al., 1980)
^d *Lactuca sativa*; induction of NiR (Bestford & Hand, 1989)
^e *Otenidium molluscum* (bryophyte); inhibition of NR (Morgan et al., 1992)
^f *Capsicum annum*; reduction in NiR activity (Murray & Wellburn, 1980)
^g *Pisum sativum*; increase in ethylene release (Mehlhorn & Wellburn, 1987)
^h *Lycopersicon esculentum*; induction of NiR (Wellburn et al., 1980)
ⁱ Eight indoor ornamental species; inhibition of photosynthesis (Saxe, 1986)
^j *Lycopersicon esculentum*; inhibition of photosynthesis (Capron & Mansfield, 1989)
^k *Avena sativa* & *Medicago sativa*; inhibition of photosynthesis (Hill & Bennet, 1970)
^l *Lactuca sativa*; inhibition of photosynthesis (Capron, 1989)
^m *Lycopersicon esculentum*; inhibition of photosynthesis (Mortensen, 1986)
ⁿ *Lactuca sativa*; reduction in plant mass (Capron et al., 1991)
^o *Lycopersicon esculentum*; reduction in plant mass (Anderson & Mansfield, 1979)
^p *Lycopersicon esculentum*; reduction in plant mass (Bruggink et al., 1988)

existing data are rather difficult to interpret since controlled fumigation with NO inevitably results in some oxidation to NO₂. Thus atmospheres will contain a mixture of the oxides. There is growing interest in the distinct properties and effects of NO and NO₂, and the mechanisms of their cellular action probably differ (Wellburn, 1990). The exchange properties of NO and NO₂ over vegetation (personal communication by D. Fowler to the IPCS) and single plants (Saxe, 1986) appear quite different. Their effects are also contrasting, and there is clearly some dispute over which oxide is the most toxic. Earlier studies of the inhibition of photosynthesis found NO to act more rapidly than NO₂ (at several ppm) but to cause less overall depression of the photosynthetic rate (Hill & Bennet, 1970). More recent photosynthetic studies by Saxe (1986), using similar concentrations, found NO to be considerably more toxic than NO₂. There is very little information on contrasting effects of the two oxides at low concentrations, but this also adds weight to the suggestion that NO is biologically more toxic. In her studies of NR in bryophytes, Morgan et al. (1992) discovered that exposure to NO initially inhibited NR while NO₂ induced activity. At present, however, there is insufficient knowledge across a range of species to establish separate critical levels for NO and NO₂, and studies using a wider variety of vegetation are urgently required.

4.1.7.3 NH₃

The lowest effective exposure levels for NH₃ are given in Table 22.

The toxicity of NH₃ during very short exposure periods has been tested for the purpose of evaluating accidental releases during transport or industrial processes. The estimated critical level for 10 min is (100 ppm) (personal communication by Lee & Davison to the IPCS). This type of exposure is out of the context of this monograph. Several cells in Table 22 could not be filled; the majority of quoted effects are on biomass production and tissue injury. It is clear that the data in this table are not random; nearly all of the information originating from one Dutch research group. Only a few pollution climates were considered. The results may be representative for mild oceanic climates, but probably not for cold climates with dark winters: toxicity of NH₃ increases with lower temperature and lower light intensity. The effects of NH₃ need to be studied with more plant species and under more climatic conditions in order to obtain critical levels with sufficient potential for generalization.

Table 22. Lowest exposure levels (in $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) at which NH_3 caused significant effects^a

	(Bio)chemical	Physiological	Growth aspects
Long term	50; 8 months ^b	53; 9 months ^h	25; 1 year ^k 53; 8 months ^l 35; 16 months ^m
Growing season or winter	100; 6 weeks ^c 60; 14 weeks ^d 180; 13 weeks ^e	50; 6 weeks ⁱ	60; 2 months ⁿ 20; 90 days ^o 30; 23 days ^p
Air pollution episodes	2000; 24 h ^f 213; 5 days ^g	213; 5 days ^j	120; 11 days ^q 1000; 2 weeks ^r 300; 3 days ^s
Short term			30 000; 1 h ^t 2000 2 h ^u 2000 6 h ^v

^a If the fumigation was not continuous an average value has been estimated and quoted in parentheses (calculated assuming $10 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ during the periods in which the fumigation was switched off).

^b Species of *Viola canina* alliance; imbalanced nutrient status (Dueck & Elderson, 1992)

^c *Deschampsia flexuosa*; change in amino acid composition (Van der Eerden et al., 1990)

^d *Pinus sylvestris*; increased GS activity (Pérez-Soba et al., 1990)

^e *Pseudotsuga menziesii*; imbalanced nutrient status (Van der Eerden et al., 1992)

^f *Lycopersicon esculentum*; increase of NH_4^- in the dark (Van der Eerden, 1982)

^g *Lolium perenne*; 30% of N in the plant is derived from foliar uptake (Wollenheber & Raven, 1993)

^h *Pinus sylvestris*; increased loss of water after two weeks of desiccation (Dueck et al., 1990)

ⁱ *Populus sp.*; increase in stomatal conductance in leaves; increase in mesophyll conductance and maximum photosynthetic rate at a slightly higher exposure level (Van Hove et al., 1989)

^j *Lolium perenne*; significant impact acid/base regulation and nutrients status

^k *Pseudotsuga menziesii*; erosion of wax layer (Thijse & Baas, 1990; the authors have some doubts about the causality of this effect (personal communication)

^l *Calluna vulgaris*; reduction in survival rate after winter (Dueck, 1990)

^m *Arnica montana*; reduced survival after winter and flowering (Van der Eerden et al., 1991)

ⁿ Field exposure during winter; median concentration; severe injury of several conifer species (Van der Eerden, 1982)

^o *Viola canina*, *Agrostis capillaris*; 50% growth stimulation of the shoot (not of the roots) (Van der Eerden et al., 1991)

^p *Racomitrium lanuginosum*; chlorosis (Van der Eerden et al., 1991)

^q *Hypnum jutlandicum*; chlorosis (Van der Eerden et al., 1991)

Table 22 (contd).

'	<i>Lepidium sativum</i> ; reduction in dry weight (Van Haut & Prinz, 1979)
s	Several horticultural crops; leaf injury
†	Various deciduous trees; leaf injury (Ewert, 1979)
u	<i>Brassica sp.</i> , <i>Helianthus sp.</i> ; leaf injury (Benedict & Breen, 1955)
v	<i>Rosa sp.</i> ; leaf injury rose (Garber, 1935)

4.1.7.4 NH_4^+ and NO_3^- in wet and occult deposition

NH_4^+ , NO_3^- and H^+ make up about half of the ionic composition of rain, clouds, fog and aerosols. The impact of the acidity of rain and clouds has received much attention in recent years (Jacobson, 1991). This is not the case with other compounds in wet deposition, although their relevance is recognized. At the same pH, Cape et al. (1991) found a much greater effect of sulfuric acid than of nitric acid, indicating that the impact of acid rain is not only through protons, but also through anions.

There is an abundance of information on the effects of NH_4^+ in soil solution. However, threshold concentrations for NH_4^+ in the soil (e.g. Schenk & Wehrman, 1979) can not be considered a critical level for rain water quality, because the type of exposure and response is completely different.

Wet deposition containing NH_4^+ can reduce frost tolerance (Cape et al., 1990) and induce leaching of K^+ and other cations (Roelofs et al., 1985). It is not yet clear whether this type of ion exchange can have deleterious effects on its own in the field situation.

Currently, too few quantitative data on the effects of nitrogen-containing wet and occult deposition are available for critical levels for this group of compounds to be derived.

4.1.7.5 Mixtures

A polluted atmosphere generally consists of a cocktail of compounds, but certain combinations are more frequent. Because of their role in the formation of tropospheric O_3 , simultaneous co-occurrence of relatively high levels of O_3 and NO are rarely observed, while sequential co-occurrences are much more frequent

(Kosta-Rick & Manning, 1993). If burning of fossil fuels results in emission of SO_2 , this is often combined with emission of NO_x .

a) SO_2 plus NO_2

Synergism has been found in nearly all studies concerning this combination, with only few exceptions (Kuppers & Klump 1988; Murray et al., 1992). Based on data presented by Whitmore (1985), for *Poa pratensis* the effect threshold for combinations of SO_2 and NO_2 , in equal concentrations when expressed in ppm, is in the range of 1.2-2.0 ppm·days (Fig. 19). This threshold applies to effects by combinations of SO_2 and NO_2 ; the effects of single exposures were not assessed in this study. However, it is reasonable from other references to expect synergism, and thus to include this threshold in Table 23, in which combined effects are summarized. Another threshold for combinations of SO_2 and NO_2 was defined by Van der Eerden & Duym (1988) (Fig. 20; Table 23).

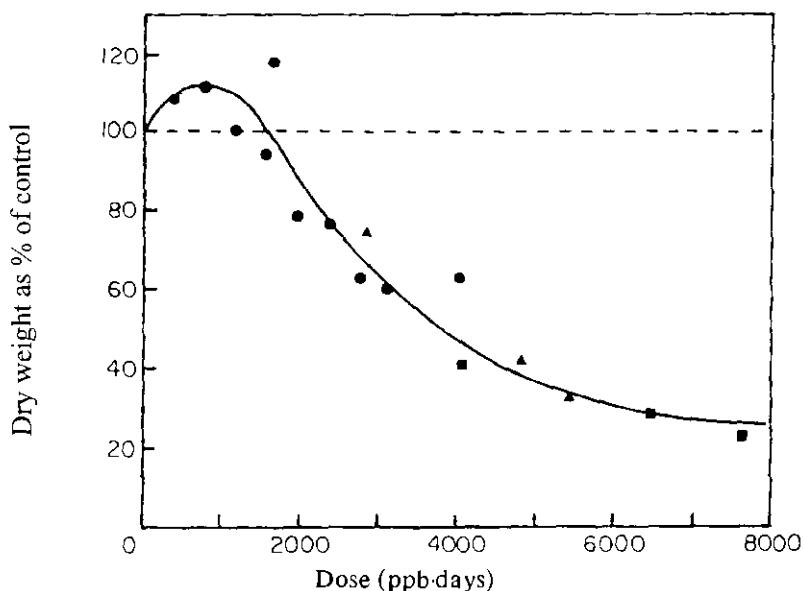


Fig. 19. Dose response curve, from combined results of two experiments, showing the effects of mixtures of SO_2 and NO_2 on growth of *Poa pratensis*. Plants were exposed to 7 ppb (control) 40 ppb (*), 70 ppb (▲) or 100 ppb (●) for periods of 4 to 50 days (Whitmore, 1985)

b) SO_2 plus NH_3

Adsorption of either NH_3 or SO_2 on leaf surfaces is enhanced by the presence of the other compound (Van Hove et al., 1989).

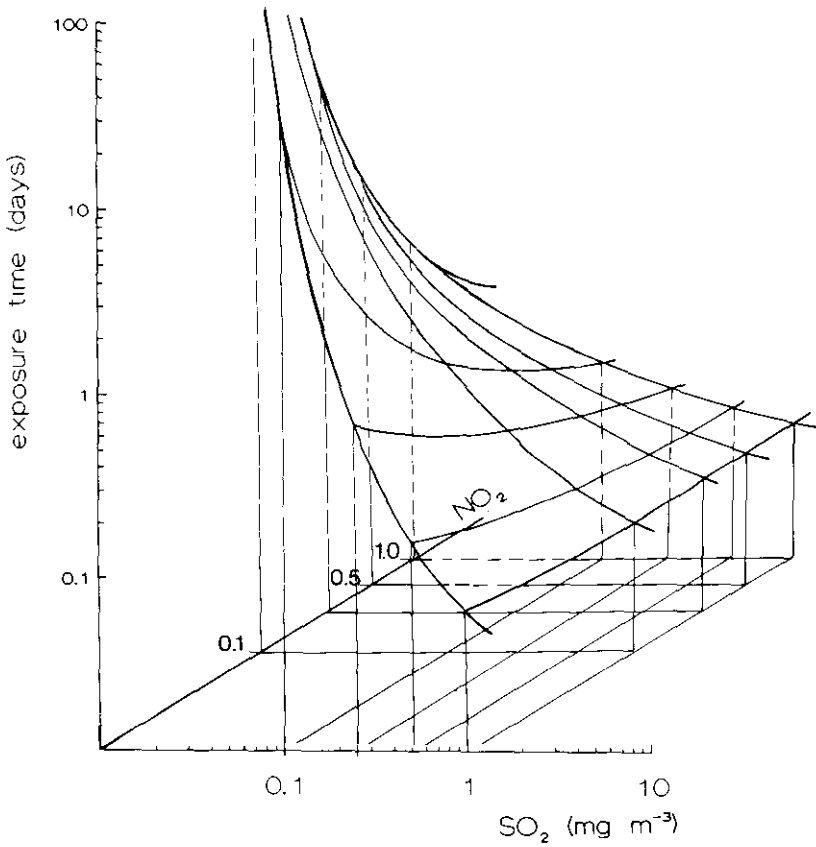


Fig. 20. Threshold surface for combined effects of SO_2 and NO_2 . Exposure levels above the surface are potentially toxic (Van der Eerden & Duym, 1988)

Table 23. Lowest exposure levels at which NO₂ increases the effect of SO₂, O₃, or SO₂ plus O₃

	(Bio)chemical	Physiological	Growth aspects
Long term			150-190; 9 months ^f 220; 60 weeks ^g 19; 10-41 weeks ^h
Growing season or winter	55-75; 34 days ^b 135; 28 days ^c	135; 28 days ^d	30; 38 days ⁱ 10-43; 130 days ^j 30; 43 days ^k
Air pollution episodes			80; 2 weeks ^l 75; 1 day ^m
Short term		153; 1 h ^e	325; 1 h ⁿ 400; 1 h ⁿ

^a If the fumigation was not continuous an average value has been estimated and quoted in parentheses (calculated assuming 10 µg/m³ during the periods in which the fumigation was switched off).

^b *Phaseolus vulgaris*; inhibition of parts of nitrogen metabolism, when exposed sequentially with O₃ (100-120 µg/m³; 8 h/day)

^c *Lolium perenne*; decrease in proline content during winter hardening when applied in combination with SO₂ at 188 µg/m³ (Davison et al., 1987)

^d *Lolium perenne*; less negative osmotic potential during winter hardening when applied in combination with SO₂ at 188 µg/m³ (Davison et al., 1987)

^e *Phaseolus vulgaris*; inhibition of photosynthesis when in combination with SO₂ (215 µg/m³); without SO₂ inhibition at 760 µg/m³ (Bennet et al., 1990)

^f Several crops; growth stimulation by NO₂ turns into a reduction in synergism with sequential treatment with O₃ (160-200 µg/m³; 6 h/day) (Runeckles & Palmer, 1987)

^g Six tree species; reduced plant growth in combination with SO₂ (280 µg/m³), both antagonism and synergism (Freer-Smith, 1984)

^h 10 grass species were tested in combination with SO₂ (27 µg/m³). Three species showed growth stimulation. Reduced growth was found at higher concentrations. Interactions with acidic mist and with O₃ were found (Ashenden et al., 1993).

ⁱ *Poa pratensis*; inhibition of biomass production; in combination with SO₂ (42 µg/m³) for 38 days; the longest exposure period used in the experiments. Calculated from data from Whitmore (1985), assuming synergism and a critical level for SO₂ plus NO₂ of 1.2 ppm·days (Whitmore, 1985).

^j *Brassica napus* and *Hordeum vulgare*; antagonism (and rarely synergism) with O₃ (6-44 µg/m³; 8 h/day) and SO₂ (9-33 µg/m³, continuously); enhanced yield turns into reduction (Adaros et al., 1991a,b)

^k *Plantago major*; reduced shoot dry weight synergism with SO₂ (60 µg/m³) and O₃ (60 µg/m³; 8 h/day) (Mooi, 1984)

^l *Poa pratensis*; inhibition of biomass production; in combination with SO₂ (110 µg/m³) for 2 weeks (the upper margin of the exposure period of this cell in the table; the shortest fumigation in this survey was 20 days. Calculated from data from Whitmore (1985), assuming synergism and a critical level for SO₂ plus NO₂ of 1.2 ppm·days (Whitmore, 1985).

Table 23 (contd).

-
- ^m Critical level for NO₂ assuming SO₂ to be present at 70 µg/m³; considered to be a critical level for a 24-h mean (UNECE, 1994) (Van der Eerden & Duym, 1988)
- ⁿ *Lycopersicon esculentum*; reduction in plant mass if in combination or preceded by O₃ (160 µg/m³; 1 h) (Goodyear & Ormrod, 1988).
-

Interactive physiological effects have been found as well (Dueck, 1990; Dueck et al., 1990; Dueck & Elderson, 1992). Currently, there is far too little information on this combination to quantify this interaction.

c) *NO plus NO₂*

When activated charcoal has been used as filter material in NO₂ fumigation experiments, NO must have been present as well, because activated charcoal has virtually no capacity to absorb NO. In those studies, responses must have been due to NO₂ plus NO. Although the toxicity of NO was often considered to be much less than that of NO₂, currently the two compounds are assumed to be equally toxic and to act additively. However, Wellburn (1990) and others have stated that NO is more toxic, and Saxe (1994) showed that the variation in sensitivity amongst species is different for the two compounds. This supports the suggestion of Wellburn that the mechanism of toxicity is different.

For the purpose of deriving critical levels, the assumption of additivity may result in an underestimation. However, there are not enough data to quantify this.

d) *Mixtures with O₃*

The combination NH₃ plus O₃ has rarely been studied. No statistically significant interactions have been found as yet, but in one study the threshold for leaf injury was higher in the presence of NH₃ (Van der Eerden et al., 1994). The combination NO₂ plus O₃ has been studied more frequently, but the responses differed considerably between experiments and species. Additivity or antagonism was found by Runeckles & Palmer (1987), Adaros et al. (1991a,b), and Bender et al. (1991). Synergism was reported by Ito et al. (1984), Runeckles & Palmer (1987) and Kosta-Rick & Manning (1993).

The combination of SO₂ plus O₃ plus NO₂ has also been studied. Again the responses varied between plant species and experiment. Antagonism, additivity and synergism have all been found (Kosta-Rick & Manning, 1993).

e) *Mixtures with elevated CO₂*

Generally, an increased supply of CO₂ to crops results in an enhanced biomass production. The responses of native species are more variable but are also frequently positive. This growth stimulation is limited by a deficiency of other nutrients. Nitrogen can be one such limiting factor, and for this reason a nitrogen fertilizer such as NH₃ and possibly low NO_x concentrations could be hypothesized to have a more-than-additive relationship with CO₂. However, as yet there is no experimental evidence for this. Van der Eerden et al. (1994) and Pérez-Soba et al. (1994) found stimulation of photosynthesis and growth by both NH₃ and CO₂, but not by a combination of these two compounds.

Effects of the combination of NO_x and CO₂ have not yet been studied within the scope of global climate change. But some relevant information could be gained from the literature dealing with CO₂ enrichment in glasshouses. When the flue gases of the heating system are used as a CO₂ source, NO_x (in which NO is dominant) becomes a major contaminant. The fertilizing effect of elevated CO₂ can largely disappear in the presence of NO_x (Anderson & Mansfield, 1979; Saxe & Voight Christensen, 1984; Mortensen, 1985; Bruggink et al., 1988; Capron et al., 1994).

The CO₂, NH₃ and NO_x concentrations used in combination in these experiments were relatively high and therefore cannot be used in the critical level assessment. More experiments with lower concentrations are required.

Table 23 indicates, surprisingly, that the effective long-term exposures are generally higher than those of shorter duration. However, long-term responses (more than half a year) have rarely been studied. Therefore, the information on effects over growing season periods may be much more representative of long-term effects.

A study included in a report by UNECE (1994) used 21 µg SO₂/m³ and 11 µg NO₂/m³, over the entire growing season and found synergism in reducing biomass production of *Pisum sativum* and *Spinacea oleracea*. Similar results were found for *Hordeum*

vulgare and *Brassica oleracea*, when fumigation was conducted for 120–190 days with 30–40 $\mu\text{g SO}_2/\text{m}^3$ and 30–50 $\mu\text{g NO}_2/\text{m}^3$. This study cannot be used for the assessment of critical levels because it has not yet been published, but it indicates that lower levels of the two pollutants than those quoted in Table 23 can influence plant responses.

4.1.8 Appraisal

Table 24 shows the former air quality guidelines for NO_2 and some other critical levels assessed in the same period. Fig. 21 summarizes the results given in Tables 20 to 23. In this figure curves are drawn to estimate critical levels according to current practice, known as the “envelope” approach. After having plotted all effective exposure levels in a graph of concentration and exposure time, a curve is drawn just below the lowest effective exposures. Critical levels can be derived from this curve. Fig. 21 shows that more experiments with exposure periods of 0.5 to 5 days are required to give a more solid basis for the estimation of critical levels of 24 h.

Table 24. Critical levels for NO_2

Concentration ($\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$)	Exposure time	Reference
95	4 h	WHO (1987)
30*	annual mean	WHO (1987)
800	1 h	Guderian (1988)
60	growing season	Guderian (1988)
40	winter	Guderian (1988)

* SO_2 and O_3 not higher than 30 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ and 60 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, respectively

A second approach to arrive at critical levels is the statistical model of Kooijman (1987). Based on the variation in sensitivity between species, critical levels are calculated taking into account the number of tested species and the level of uncertainty (Van der Eerden et al., 1991). The second approach is better, but only part of the available data is suitable for this approach.

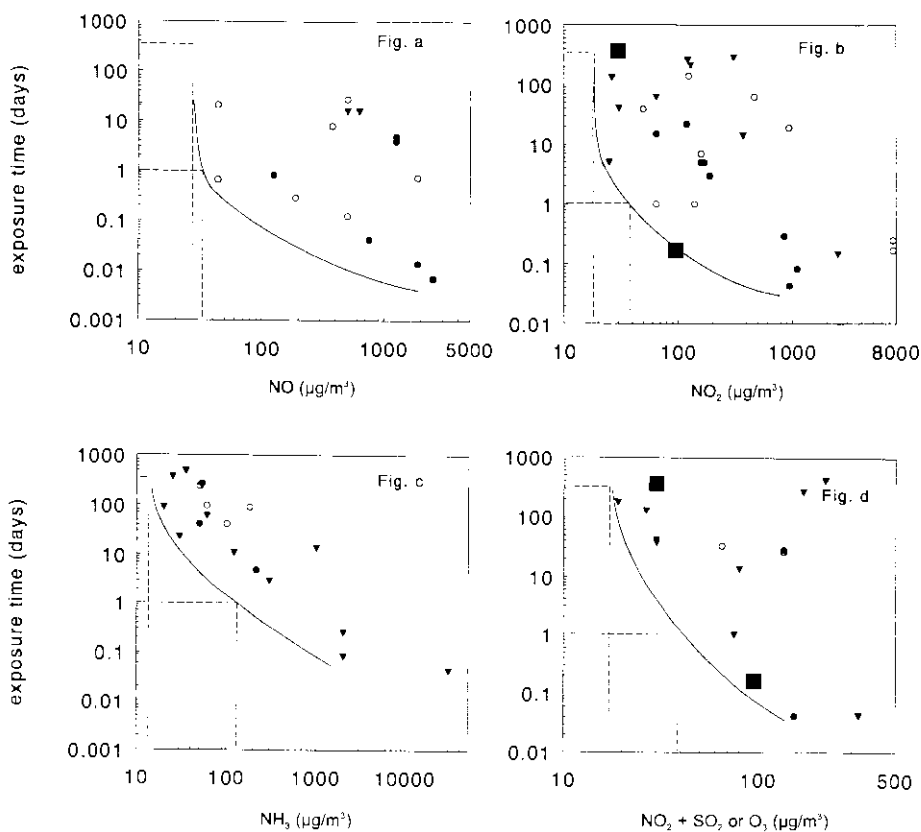


Fig. 21. Graphical presentation of the data presented in Tables 20 to 23. The curve in each graph is drawn below the lowest effective exposure levels. From this curve an annual mean and 1 day mean is estimated, indicated by dashed lines. Black triangles refer to growth aspects, black dots to physiological responses and open circles to biochemical effects. Black squares show the WHO air quality guidelines of 1987 (WHO, 1987). Fig. a: NO; Fig. b: NO₂; Fig. c: NH₃; Fig. d: NO₂ in combination with SO₂ or O₃.

Tables 20 to 23 show that some new relevant information has appeared. Comparing the data of Table 20 with those of Table 21 (Fig. 21a and 21b), it appears that NO_2 has slightly higher effect thresholds than NO . However, this probably reflects the separate attention paid to these compounds, rather than any difference in toxicity. It is now obvious that the toxicity of NO cannot be ignored, and it should be included in the guidance values. The consideration of NO and NO_2 together (leading to a guidance value for NO_x) seems the best way of evaluating the impact of NO . However, future research should evaluate the specific phytotoxic properties of the individual compounds and their combinations.

It is not yet possible to discriminate in the critical level assessment between separate types of vegetation, such as crops, plantation forests, natural forests and other natural vegetation. A 1-h average for NO_2 of $800 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ to prevent acute damage (Table 24) is probably too high. A critical level for NO_x of around $300 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ would be better. A critical level of $95 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ as a 4-h mean, as proposed in the previous WHO guidelines (WHO, 1987), is still realistic, but not very practical. If critical levels for short periods (e.g., 1 or 8 h) should be defined, it is probably necessary to separate day- and night-time exposures. A critical level for a 24-h mean is more practical, as this is relevant for both peak concentrations of several hours and air pollution episodes of several days.

For the growing season and winter half year, Guderian (1988) suggested critical levels of 60 and $40 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, respectively. From Table 20 it can be seen that the critical level of $60 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ can cause substantial growth stimulation rather than reduction. Within the context of air quality guidelines, this type of response must be regarded as potentially adverse because, for instance, of its influence on competition within the natural vegetation. From current knowledge it is evident that $60 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ is too high to prevent growth stimulation. In addition, the critical level of $30 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ for an annual mean, given in the 1987 WHO guidelines, will almost certainly not protect all plant species. However, for crops, where growth stimulation is rarely an adverse effect, this could be acceptable if secondary effects are negligible. The experimental basis for the WHO air quality guidelines of 1987 was relatively poor, but evidence is increasing that these are certainly not unrealistically low. Not even all direct adverse effects are eliminated by these levels (Adaros et al., 1991a,b; Bender et al., 1991; Ashenden et al., 1993). Thus, the updated guidelines/guidance values should be lower than the ones of 1987.

A long-term critical level for NO_2 of $10 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, especially to avoid eutrophication of nutrient-poor vegetation, was proposed by Guderian (1988) and Zierock et al. (1986). The basis for this proposal was the work of Lee et al. (1985) and Press et al. (1986), who found reduced growth of *Sphagnum cuspidatum* in regions with an annual mean concentration of 38 and $11 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, respectively, compared to the growth in another region with $4 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ after 140 days of exposure. However, Lee et al. (1985) also showed that the poor growth of *Sphagnum* was more closely related to the excessively high concentrations of nitrate and ammonium ions in bog water rather than to the concentration of NO_2 alone. Thus, this information could well be used to assess water quality guidelines, but is not very useful as a basis for air quality guidelines.

4.1.8.1 Representativity of the data

Critical levels for adverse effects of NH_3 on plants were estimated using the model of Kooijman (Van der Eerden et al., 1991). To protect 95% of the species at $P < 0.05$, a 24-h critical level of 270 and an annual mean critical level of $8 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ were estimated. With the graphical approach the 24-h average was a little lower and the annual mean somewhat higher (13 and $200 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, respectively; Fig. 21).

On the basis of a review by Cape (1994), critical levels for H^+ and NH_4^+ were adopted for locations where ground-level cloud is present for more than 10% of the time and where calcium and magnesium concentrations in rain or cloud do not exceed H^+ and NH_4^+ concentrations (mainly high elevation areas in cold climate zones): $300 \mu\text{mol NH}_4^+/\text{litre}$ as an annual mean (UNECE, 1994).

There remains considerable deficiency in the amount and scope of experimentally derived information on which to base air quality guidelines. This results from the fact that most experiments have been performed under conditions that cannot directly be compared to outdoor circumstances. In most experiments, only primary effects such as photosynthesis and biomass production were evaluated, and rarely secondary effects such as alteration of stress tolerance or competitive ability. The plant species chosen in most experiments were crops, although evidence suggests that some native species are relatively more sensitive. For instance, lower plants such as bryophytes and lichens are not protected by a waxy waterproof cuticle and do not have the potential to close stomata. Furthermore, Pearson & Stewart (1993) suggested that plants species from nutrient-poor acidic soils are more sensitive.

Further work, employing low concentrations of NH_3 and NO_x (especially NO) in different climates, is urgently required. It is not realistic to screen for all likely growth and physico-chemical effects in the majority of species in order to arrive at general effect thresholds. Selections must be made on the basis of an understanding of differences in sensitivity between species. However, an obvious mechanistic explanation for sensitivity differences is not yet available. For instance, there appears to be no relationship between the sensitivity to NO_2 and the nitrogen preference (Ellenberg, 1985; Ashenden et al., 1993). Sensitivity classifications for some tens of species have been made for NO_2 and NH_3 (e.g. US EPA, 1978; Taylor et al., 1987), but it appears difficult to extend predictions very far beyond those examined. The hypotheses of Raven (1988) and Pearson & Stewart (1993) should be studied in more detail in laboratory experiments and field studies, as they could result in an efficient selection criterium for further screening.

An attempt to determine the global situation regarding nitrogen-containing compounds is being made. The assumption that all deposited nitrogen-containing compounds (which is part of the critical load concept) act additionally in their impact on vegetation is poorly based on experimental results and is probably not valid for the short term.

Generalizations and simplifications have to be made to arrive at conclusions that are applicable in environmental policy making, but this should be done with great care. Mechanistic simulation models can become a powerful tool for making general predictions on the basis of various air pollution experiments (Van de Geijn et al., 1993). However, sufficient knowledge of biochemical and physiological mechanisms to incorporate the impact of air pollution on vegetation into these models is still lacking. This applies especially to natural vegetation where stress sensitivity and competition are key factors.

Many gaps in understanding the impact of nitrogen-containing air pollution on vegetation still exist, and this is a good reason to use a safety factor in determining critical levels and loads. However, currently there is still no broadly accepted approach to quantify such a safety factor.

4.1.9 General conclusions

The sum of information on gaseous NH_3 and on NH_4^+ in wet and occult deposition is still too limited to arrive at air quality

guidelines, as they should have a broad applicability. The critical levels for NH_3 and NH_4^+ are probably only valid for temperate oceanic climatic zones (see sections 4.1.7.3, 4.1.7.4 and 4.1.8).

In most studies with NO and NO_2 , no significant effects were found at levels below $100 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, but several relevant exceptions exist. NO_2 altered the response to O_3 generally with a less-than-additive interaction. In combination with SO_2 , NO_2 acted more-than-additively in most cases. With CO_2 and with NO , no interaction and thus additivity were generally found. The lowest effective concentration levels of NO_2 are about equal for NO_2 alone and in combination with O_3 or SO_2 , although, generally, at concentrations near to its effect threshold NO_2 causes growth stimulation if it is the only pollutant, while in combination with SO_2 and/or O_3 it results in growth inhibition.

To include the impact of NO , a critical level for NO_x instead of one for NO_2 is proposed, assuming that NO and NO_2 act in an additive manner. A strong case can be made for the provision of critical levels for short-term exposures, but currently there are insufficient data to provide these with sufficient confidence. Current evidence exists for a critical level of around $75 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ for NO_x as a 24-h mean.

The critical level for NO_x (NO and NO_2 , added in ppb and expressed as NO_2 in $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) is $30 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ as an annual mean. At concentrations slightly above this critical level, growth stimulation will be the dominant effect if the ambient conditions allow growth and NO_x is the only pollutant. This stimulation may be combined with a minor increase in sensitivity to biotic and abiotic stresses. In cases where biomass production is a positive effect, e.g., in agriculture and plantation forests, the critical level can be higher. Current knowledge is insufficient to arrive at critical levels for these systems.

The critical level can be converted into deposition quantities. With deposition velocities of 3 and 0.3 mm/second for NO_2 and NO , respectively (see section 3.2.2 and Table 5), the annual deposition corresponding to a NO_x concentration of $30 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ is 4.8 kg/ha when half of the NO_x is NO_2 and 8.3 kg/ha when all is NO_2 . This indicates that at a concentration near to its critical level the contribution of NO_x to the nitrogen demand is negligible for fertilized crops but not for natural vegetation (see section 4.2).

4.2 Effects on natural and semi-natural ecosystems

4.2.1 Effects on freshwater and intertidal ecosystems

In this section the effects of atmospheric nitrogen deposition on freshwater and intertidal ecosystems are evaluated. The effects of increased emissions of nitrogen compounds with respect to eutrophication are examined in order to establish ecosystem guidelines for nitrogen deposition. The ecological effects of nitrogen deposition are reviewed for (i) shallow softwater lakes and (ii) lakes and streams.

4.2.1.1 Effects of nitrogen deposition on shallow softwater lakes

In the lowlands of western Europe, soft water is often found on sandy soil which is poor in calcium carbonate or almost devoid of it. The water is poorly buffered and the concentrations of calcium in the water layer are very low. The water bodies are shallow and fully mixed, with periodically fluctuating water levels. They are mainly fed by rain water and thus are oligotrophic. These softwater ecosystems are characterized by plant communities from the phytosociological alliance Littorellion (Schoof-van Pelt, 1973; Wittig, 1982; Roelofs, 1986; Vöge, 1988; Arts, 1990). The stands of these communities are characterized by the presence of rare and endangered isoetids, such as *Littorella uniflora*, *Lobelia dortmanna*, *Isoetes lacustris*, *I. echinospora*, *Echinodorus* species, *Luronium natans* and many other softwater macrophytes. These softwater bodies are now almost all within nature reserves and have become very rare in western Europe. A strong decline in amphibians has also been observed in these water bodies (Leuven et al., 1986).

The effects of nitrogen pollutants on these softwater bodies have been intensively studied in the Netherlands both in field surveys and experimental studies. Field observations on about 70 softwater bodies (with well-developed isoetid vegetation in the 1950s) showed that the water, in which these macrophytes were still abundant in the early 1980s, was poorly buffered (alkalinity of 50–500 $\mu\text{eq/litre}$), slightly acidic ($\text{pH}=5\text{--}6$) and very poor in nitrogen (Roelofs, 1983; Arts et al., 1990). The softwater sites where these plant species had disappeared could be divided into two groups. In 12 of the 53 softwater sites, eutrophication, resulting from nutrient-enriched water, seemed to be the cause of the decline. In this group of non-acidified water bodies, plant species, such as *Myriophyllum alterniflorum*, *Lemna minor* or

Riccia fluitans had become dominant. High concentrations of phosphate and ammonium ions were measured in the sediment. In some of the larger water bodies no macrophytes were found, as a result of dense plankton bloom. In the second group of lakes and pools (41 out of 53) another development had taken place: the isoetid species were replaced by dense stands of *Juncus bulbosus* or aquatic mosses such as *Sphagnum cuspidatum* or *Drepanocladus fluitans*. This clearly indicates acidification of the water in recent decades, probably caused by enhanced atmospheric deposition. In the same field study it was shown that the nitrogen levels in the water were higher in ecosystems where the natural vegetation had disappeared, compared with ecosystems where the Littorellion stands were still present (Roelofs, 1983). This strongly suggests the detrimental effects of atmospheric nitrogen deposition in these softwater lakes.

Several ecophysiological studies have revealed the importance of (i) inorganic carbon status of the water as a result of intermediate levels of alkalinity, and (ii) low nitrogen concentrations for the growth of the endangered isoetid macrophytes. Furthermore, almost all of the typical softwater plants had a relatively low potential growth rate. Increased acidity and higher concentrations of ammonium ion in the water clearly stimulated the development of *Juncus bulbosus* and submerged mosses such as *Sphagnum* and *Drepanocladus* species (Roelofs et al., 1984; Den Hartog, 1986). Cultivation experiments confirmed that the nitrogen species involved (ammonium or nitrate ions) differentially influenced the growth of the studied species of water plants. Almost all of the characteristic softwater isoetids developed better when nitrate was added instead of ammonium, whereas *Juncus bulbosus* and aquatic mosses (*Sphagnum* & *Drepanocladus*) were clearly stimulated by ammonium (Schuurkes et al., 1986). The importance of ammonium for the growth of these aquatic mosses was also reported by Glime (1992).

The effects of atmospheric deposition have been studied in small-scale softwater systems during a 2-year treatment with different artificial rainwaters. Acidification, without airborne nitrogen input (using sulfuric acid), did not result in a mass growth of *Juncus bulbosus*, and a diverse isoetid vegetation remained present. However, after increasing the nitrogen concentration in the precipitation (as ammonium sulfate), similar changes to those seen in field conditions were observed, i.e. a dramatic increase in the dominance of *Juncus bulbosus*, of submerged aquatic mosses and of *Agrostis canina* (Schuurkes et al., 1987). It became obvious that the observed changes occurred

because of the effects of ammonium sulfate deposition, leading to both eutrophication and acidification. The increased levels of ammonium in the system directly stimulated the growth of plants such as *Juncus bulbosus*, whereas the surplus ammonium would be nitrified in this water ($\text{pH} \geq 4.0$). During this nitrification process, H^+ ions are produced, which increases the acidity of the system. The results of this study clearly demonstrated that the changes in composition of the vegetation had already occurred after a 2-year treatment with ≥ 19 kg nitrogen per ha per year. A reliable critical load for nitrogen deposition in these shallow softwater lakes is thus most likely to be below 19 kg nitrogen per ha per year and probably between 5 to 10 kg nitrogen per ha per year. This value is supported by the observation that the greatest decline in the species composition of the Dutch Litorellion communities has coincided with nitrogen loads of around 10-13 kg nitrogen per ha per year (Arts, 1990).

4.2.1.2 *Effects of nitrogen deposition on lakes and streams*

There is ample evidence that an increase of acidic and acidifying compounds in atmospheric deposition had resulted in recent acidification of lakes and streams in geologically sensitive regions of Scandinavia, western Europe, Canada and the USA (Hultberg, 1988; Muniz, 1991). This acidification is characterized by a decrease in pH and acid neutralizing capacity and by increases in concentrations of sulfate, aluminium, and sometimes nitrate and ammonium. It has been shown since the 1970s, using various approaches (field surveys, laboratory studies, whole-lake experiments), that these changes have had major consequences for plant and animal species (macrofauna, fishes) and for the functioning of these aquatic ecosystems.

The critical loads of acidity (from SO_y and NO_y) for aquatic ecosystems, based on steady-state water chemistry models, were published by the UN Economic Commission for Europe (UNECE) in 1988 and 1992. These models incorporate both sulfur and nitrogen acidity, and critical loads are calculated on the basis of: (i) base cation deposition; (ii) internal alkalinity production or base cation concentrations; and (iii) nitrate leaching from the water system. The calculated critical loads are thus site-specific (sensitive areas or not) and also depend on the local hydrology and precipitation (for full details, see Hultberg (1988), Henriksen (1988) and Kämäri et al. (1992)). The critical loads of nitrogen acidity (kg nitrogen per ha per year) for the most sensitive lakes and streams are:

Scandinavian waters	1.4-4.2	(Hultberg, 1988; Henriksen, 1988; Kämäri et al., 1992)
Alpine lakes	3.5-6.1	(Marchetto et al., 1994)
Humic moorland pools	3.5-4.5	(Schuurkes et al., 1987; van Dam & Buskens, 1993)

In many areas with high water alkalinity and/or high base cation deposition, the values of the critical load for nitrogen acidity are much higher than those for sensitive freshwaters. At present, the possible effects of nitrogen eutrophication by ammonia/ammonium or nitrate deposition are not incorporated in the establishment of critical loads for nitrogen, except for shallow softwater lakes (see section 4.2.1.1). This is because primary production in almost all aquatic ecosystems is limited by phosphorus availability, and thus nitrogen enrichment has been considered unimportant in this respect (Moss, 1988). This certainly holds for those aquatic ecosystems considered above, where the critical load with respect to acidifying effects are certainly more relevant than the effects of nitrogen eutrophication. It is, however, to be expected that the following aquatic ecosystems are sensitive to nitrogen enrichment: (i) alpine lakes; (ii) water with low background nitrogen; and (iii) humic lakes (Kämäri et al., 1992). The effects of nitrogen eutrophication (including ammonia/ammonium) in these water bodies need further research and should be taken into account in future critical loads determinations for nitrogen. At present it is not possible to present reliable critical loads for nitrogen eutrophication in these aquatic ecosystems. An overview of critical loads for nitrogen in aquatic ecosystems is given in section 8.2.2.

4.2.2 *Effects on ombrotrophic bogs and wetlands*

In this section the effects of atmospheric nitrogen deposition in (semi-)natural wetlands are evaluated. The effects of enhanced nitrogen inputs are considered for: (i) ombrotrophic (raised) bogs; (ii) fens; and (iii) intertidal fresh- and saltwater marshes. A common feature of all these systems is the anaerobic nature of their waterlogged soils, characterized by low redox potential, high concentrations of toxic reduced substances and high rates of denitrification (Gambrell & Patrick, 1978; Schlesinger, 1991).

4.2.2.1 Effects on ombrotrophic (raised) bogs

Ombrotrophic ("rain-nourished") bogs, which receive all their nutrients from the atmosphere, are particularly sensitive to airborne nitrogen loads. These bogs are systems of acidic wet areas and are very common in the boreal and temperate parts of Europe. Because of the anaerobic conditions, decomposition rates are slow, favouring the development of peat. In western Europe and high northern latitudes, typical plant species include bog-mosses (*Sphagnum* species), sedges (*Carex*; *Eriophorum*) and heathers (*Andromeda*, *Calluna* and *Erica*). Insectivorous plant species (e.g., *Drosera*) are especially characteristic of these bogs; they compensate for low nitrogen concentrations by trapping and digesting insects (Ellenberg, 1988b).

Clear effects of nitrogen eutrophication have been observed in Dutch ombrotrophic bogs. The composition of the moss layer in the small remnants of the formerly large bog areas has markedly changed in recent decades as nitrogen loads have increased to 20-40 kg nitrogen per ha per year (especially as $\text{NH}_4^+/\text{NH}_3$). The most characteristic species (*Sphagnum*) are replaced by the more nitrophilous mosses (Greven, 1992). A national survey of Danish ombrotrophic bogs has shown a decline of the original bog vegetation together with an increase of more nitrogen-dependent species in areas with high ammonia deposition (> 25 kg ammonium nitrogen per ha per year (Aaby, 1990).

The effects of atmospheric nitrogen deposition on ombrotrophic bogs have also been intensively studied in the United Kingdom (Lee et al., 1989; Lee & Studholme, 1992). Many characteristic *Sphagnum* species are now largely absent from affected ombrotrophic bog areas in the United Kingdom, such as the southern Pennines in England. Atmospheric nitrogen deposition has more than doubled in these areas to around 30 kg nitrogen per ha per year, compared with areas of healthy *Sphagnum* growth. In contrast to the situation in continental western Europe, most of the nitrogen deposition in the United Kingdom is of nitrogen oxides, although the importance of ammonia/ammonium deposition is also increasing in the United Kingdom (Fowler et al., 1980; Sutton et al., 1993). Several studies on bogs in the United Kingdom have shown that increased supplies of nitrogen are rapidly absorbed and utilized by bog-mosses (*Sphagnum*), reflecting the importance of nitrogen as a nutrient and its scarcity in unpolluted regions (Woodin et al., 1985; Woodin & Lee, 1987). The high nitrogen loadings are, however,

supraoptimal for the growth of many characteristic *Sphagnum* species, as demonstrated by restricted development in growth experiments and transplantation studies between clean and polluted locations. In areas with high nitrogen loads, such as the Pennines, the growth of *Sphagnum* is in general less than in unpolluted areas (Lee & Studholme, 1992). After transplantation of *Sphagnum* from an unpolluted site to a bog in the southern Pennines, a rapid increase in plant nitrogen content from around 12 to 20 mg/g dry weight was observed (Press et al., 1986). A large increase in arginine in the shoots of these bog-mosses was also found after application of nitrogen. In field experiments in northern and southern parts of Sweden, nitrogen was found to be the limiting factor for the growth of *Sphagnum*. However, other nutrients, especially phosphorus, may become secondarily limiting to plant growth when nitrogen inputs reach a threshold (Aerts et al., 1992).

A further possible effect of the increased nitrogen content of *Sphagnum* is an increased decay rate of the peat, as nitrogen content strongly influences decomposition rates (Swift et al., 1979). The decay rate of *Sphagnum* peat in Swedish ombrotrophic bogs has been studied along a gradient of nitrogen deposition (Hogg et al., 1994). The results of this short-term decay experiment indicated that the decomposition rate of *Sphagnum* peat is more influenced by the phosphorus content of the material than by its nitrogen content, although some relation with nitrogen supply has been observed. Further evidence is necessary to evaluate the long-term effects of enhanced nitrogen supply on the decay of peat.

All these studies strongly indicate the detrimental effects of atmospheric nitrogen on the development of the bog-forming *Sphagnum* species. However, enhanced nitrogen deposition can influence the competitive relationships in nutrient-deficient vegetation such as bogs. The effects of the supply of extra nitrogen on the population ecology of *Drosera rotundifolia* has been recently studied in a 4-year experiment in Swedish ombrotrophic bogs (Redbo-Torstensson, 1994). It was demonstrated that experimental applications of more than 10 kg nitrogen (as NH_4NO_3) per ha per year clearly affected the population of this insectivorous species: the establishment of new individuals and the survival of the plants significantly decreased in the vegetation treated with extra nitrogen. This decrease in the total population density of the characteristic bog species *Drosera* was not caused by toxic effects of nitrogen, but by enhanced

competition for light with tall species such as *Eriophorum* and *Andromeda*, which responded positively to the increased nitrogen inputs.

On the basis of the United Kingdom and Scandinavian studies, it has become clear that increased nitrogen loads strongly affect ombrotrophic bog ecosystems, especially because of the high nitrogen retention capacity and closed nitrogen cycling. The growth of bog-mosses is reduced, directly by nitrogen and indirectly by a changed competitive relationship between the prostrate dominants (e.g. *Eriophorum*) and the subordinate plant species. A reliable critical load for nitrogen in these ombrotrophic bogs is 5–10 kg nitrogen per ha per year, although additional long-term studies with enhanced nitrogen (both nitrogen oxides and ammonia/ammonium) are necessary to validate this figure.

4.2.2.2 *Effects on mesotrophic fens*

Fens are wetland ecosystems that are typical of alkaline to slightly acidic habitats in many countries. The alkalinity is due to groundwater draining from surrounding rocks or sediments that are relatively rich in calcium carbonate. Most of these fen ecosystems are characterized by rare and endangered plants species. The effects of nitrogen enrichment upon mesotrophic fens have been intensively studied in the Netherlands (Verhoeven & Schmitz 1991; Koerselman & Verhoeven, 1992). These fen ecosystems are characterised by many *Carex* species and are rich in forbs (e.g., *Pedicularis palustris*; orchids). Most of these Dutch fen ecosystems are managed as hay meadows, with removal of the plant material further restricting nutrient levels, and are now nature reserves.

A considerable increase of tall graminoids (grass or *Carex* species), with a somewhat higher potential growth rate, was observed after experimentally adding nitrogen to three Dutch fen ecosystems (Vermeer, 1986; Verhoeven & Schmitz, 1991). This increase caused a significant decrease in the diversity of subordinate plant species. In one of the Dutch fen sites investigated, which had a long history of hay making, it has been shown that phosphorus deficiency was also a major factor in the productivity of the system, since there was a high output of phosphorus from the ecosystem with the hay (Verhoeven & Schmitz, 1991; Koerselman & Verhoeven, 1992). Using the results of fertilization trials and nutrient budget studies in these fen ecosystems (Koerselman et al., 1990; Koerselman & Verhoeven, 1992), with their relatively closed nitrogen cycle, it seems

reasonable to establish a critical load of 20-35 kg nitrogen per ha per year, based upon the output of the nitrogen from the fen system via normal management. In some fen ecosystems, the critical nitrogen load based on the change in diversity may be substantially higher, because of the limitation of productivity by phosphorus (Egloff, 1987; Verhoeven & Schmitz, 1991). In this situation, however, the risks of nitrogen losses to surface water or groundwater will increase because of phosphorus limitation, and this effect should be taken into account in critical load evaluation. High rates of denitrification could also influence the establishment of critical loads for these fen ecosystems, and this aspect needs further investigation.

4.2.2.3 Effects on fresh- and saltwater marshes

In the wetland ecosystems discussed above, the nitrogen cycle is more closed than that of intertidal marshes. The data on atmospheric nitrogen inputs to the nitrogen cycling in intertidal fresh- and saltwater marshes (with large prostrate graminoids as species of *Spartina*, *Typha* and *Carex*) have been reviewed by Morris (1991). It has become evident that nitrogen inputs to these marsh ecosystems via surface water (well above 100 kg nitrogen per ha per year) are much higher than the atmospheric loading. In non-tidal freshwater marshes, it has been demonstrated in many studies that denitrification is very high with a very large output of nitrogen from the ecosystem (Morris, 1991). Because of the combined effect of these processes, atmospheric nitrogen deposition is of only minor importance for these marshes, and it is not useful to establish a critical load for airborne nitrogen to these systems. In his review Morris (1991) formulated a critical load for atmospheric nitrogen in wetland ecosystems of around 20 kg nitrogen per ha per year. It is more appropriate to make a distinction for different types of wetlands, as shown above. An overview of the critical loads for wetlands is given in chapter 8.

4.2.3 Effects on species-rich grasslands

Almost all of the research on the effects of atmospheric deposition on terrestrial vegetation has focused on ecosystems (e.g., forest, heathland and bogs) involving poorly buffered acidic soils. Semi-natural grasslands with traditional agricultural use have also been an important part of the landscape in western and central Europe, and contain, or used to contain, many rare and endangered plant and animal species. A number of these grasslands have been set aside as nature reserves in several European

countries (Ellenberg, 1988b; Woodin & Farmer, 1993). These semi-natural grasslands, which are of conservation interest, are generally nutrient-poor because of long agricultural use with low levels of manure and the removal of plant growth by grazing or hay making. The vegetation is characterized by many low growing species and is of nutrient-poor soil status (Ellenberg, 1988b). Although these grasslands are nowadays rare, the proportion of endangered plant and animal species in these communities is very high (Van Dijk, 1992). Many experiments have shown that application of artificial fertilizer (nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium) changes these grasslands into tall, species-poor stands, dominated by a few highly productive crop grasses (Van Den Bergh, 1979; Willems, 1980; Van Hecke et al., 1981). To maintain a large diversity of species, addition of fertilizer has to be avoided. It is thus to be expected that these species-rich grasslands will be affected by increased atmospheric nitrogen input (Wellburn, 1988; Liljelund & Torstensson, 1988; Ellenberg, 1988b).

Many semi-natural grassland types are present in western and central Europe. Most of these grasslands belong to the so-called neutral grasslands (Molinio-Arrhenateretea; moist to moderately dry), to the dry calcareous grasslands (Festuca-Brometea) or to the acid grasslands on very poor soils (Nardetalia). Detailed descriptions have been given by Ellenberg (1988b) and Van Dijk (1992). To obtain critical loads for nitrogen for all these grasslands, it would be essential to study the effects of nitrogen eutrophication in a representative range within these communities. Detailed data are, however, scarce. Therefore, the results of an integrated research programme on nitrogen eutrophication in Dutch calcareous grasslands are used as a target study in this chapter to obtain (i) information on observed changes in this type of grassland caused by enhanced nitrogen input, and (ii) a reliable estimation of the critical load for nitrogen in these well-buffered non-acidic grasslands. The results of this calcareous grassland study will be discussed in respect to other semi-natural grasslands.

4.2.3.1 Effects of nitrogen on calcareous grasslands

Calcareous grasslands are communities on limestone. The subsoils consist of various kinds of limestone with high contents of calcium carbonate (> 90%), covered by shallow well-buffered rendzina soils (A/C-profiles; pH of the top soil is 7-8 with a calcium carbonate content of around 10%). The depth of the soil varies between 10 and 50 cm and the availability of nitrogen and phosphorus is low. The grasslands are generally found on slopes

with limestone in the subsoil and a deep groundwater table. Plant productivity is low, and the peak standing crop is in general between 150 and 400 g/m². The canopy of the vegetation is open and low (10–20 cm). Calcareous grasslands are among the most species-rich plant communities in Europe and contain a large number of rare and endangered species. The area of these semi-natural grasslands has decreased substantially in Europe during the second half of this century (Wolking & Plank, 1981; Ratcliffe, 1984). Some remnants have become nature reserves in several European countries. To maintain the characteristic calcareous vegetation a specific management is needed to prevent their natural succession towards woodland (Wells, 1974; Dierschke, 1985). The calcareous grasslands in the Netherlands are mown in autumn with removal of the hay (Bobbink & Willems, 1987).

a) *Nitrogen enrichment and vegetation composition*

The effects of nitrogen enrichment in Dutch calcareous grasslands on vegetation composition have been investigated in two field experiments (Bobbink et al., 1988; Bobbink, 1991). Either potassium (100 kg per ha per year), phosphorus (30 kg per ha per year) or nitrogen (100 kg per ha per year), as well as a complete fertilization (nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium), were applied for 3 years to study the long-term effects on vegetation composition. Nitrogen was given as ammonium nitrate and was applied to two nature reserves with opposite aspects (north and south). Total above-ground biomass increased considerably, as expected, after three years of nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium fertilization. In the experiments where the nutrients were applied individually, a moderate increase in above-ground dry weight was only seen with nitrogen addition: (about 330 g/m² compared with about 210 g/m² in the untreated plots). The dry weight distribution of the species was significantly affected by nutrient treatments. In the nitrogen-treated vegetation, the dry weight of the grass species *Brachypodium pinnatum* was about 3 times higher than in the control plots. Nitrogen application also resulted in a drastic reduction of the biomass of forb species (including several Dutch Red List species) and of the total number of species. The observed decrease in species diversity in the nitrogen-treated vegetation was not caused by nitrogen toxicity, but by the change in vertical structure of the grassland vegetation. The growth of *Brachypodium* was strongly stimulated and its overtopping leaves reduced the light within the vegetation. It overshadowed the other characteristic species and growth of these species declined rapidly (Bobbink et al., 1988; Bobbink, 1991). Stimulation of *Brachypodium* growth

and a substantial reduction in species diversity were observed following application of nitrogen to a 5-year permanent plot study using a factorial design (Willems et al., 1993).

Many characteristic lichens and mosses have also disappeared in recent years from European calcareous grasslands (During & Willen, 1986). This has been caused partly by the indirect effects of extra nitrogen inputs, as shown experimentally by Van Tooren et al. (1990). Data on the effects of nitrogen eutrophication on the species-rich fauna of calcareous grassland are not available. However, it is very likely that the diversity of animals, especially of insects, will also be reduced when tall grasses are strongly dominating the vegetation, because of the decreasing abundance of many herbaceous flowering species which act as host or forage plants.

b) *Nitrogen enrichment and nutrient storage in calcareous grasslands*

The seasonal distribution of nutrients after nitrogen fertilization in spring (120 kg nitrogen as ammonium nitrate) has been studied with the repeated harvest approach (Bobbink et al., 1989). It resulted in a significantly increased peak standing crop of *Brachypodium*. This grass proves to have very efficient nitrogen uptake and very efficient withdrawal from its senescent shoots into its well-developed rhizome system. *Brachypodium* can benefit from the extra nitrogen redistributed to the below-ground rhizomes by enhanced growth in the next spring. The distribution of nitrogen has also been quantified in 3-year fertilization experiments. *Brachypodium* greatly monopolized (> 75%) the nitrogen storage in both the above-ground and below-ground compartments of the vegetation with increasing nitrogen availability (Bobbink et al., 1988; Bobbink, 1991).

Nitrogen cycling and accumulation in calcareous grassland can be significantly influenced by two major outputs from the system: (i) leaching from the soil; and (ii) removal with management regimes. Nitrogen losses by denitrification in dry calcareous grasslands are low (< 1 kg nitrogen per ha per year), owing to the well-drained soil conditions (Mosier et al., 1981). Ammonium and nitrate leaching has been studied in Dutch calcareous grasslands by Van Dam et al. (1992). Both the water fluxes and the solute fluxes at different soil depths have been measured over 2 years in untreated vegetation and in calcareous grassland vegetation sprayed at 2-weekly intervals with ammonium sulfate (50 kg nitrogen per ha per year). The nitrogen leaching from the untreated vegetation was very low (0.7 kg nitrogen per ha per

year) and amounted to only 2% of the total atmospheric deposition of nitrogen. After the spraying with ammonium sulfate, nitrogen leaching increased significantly to 3.5 kg nitrogen per ha per year, although this figure was also a very small proportion (4%) of the nitrogen input in this vegetation (Van Dam et al., 1992). It is thus evident that calcareous grassland ecosystems retain nitrogen almost completely in the system. This is caused by a combination of enhanced plant uptake (Bobbink et al., 1988; Bobbink, 1991) and increased immobilization in the soil organic matter (Van Dam et al., 1992).

4.2.3.2 Critical loads for nitrogen in calcareous grasslands

The most important output of nitrogen from calcareous grassland is via exploitation or management. The annual nitrogen removal in the hay varies slightly between years and sites, but in general between 17 and 22 kg nitrogen per ha is removed from the system under normal management conditions in the Netherlands (Bobbink, 1991; Bobbink & Willems, 1991). The ambient nitrogen deposition in Dutch calcareous grasslands, as determined by Van Dam (1990), is high (35-40 kg nitrogen per ha per year) and is nowadays the major nitrogen input to the system. Legume species (*Leguminosae*) also occur in calcareous vegetation, and form an additional nitrogen input owing to the nitrogen-fixing micro-organisms in their root nodules (about 5 kg nitrogen per ha per year).

The nitrogen mass balance of Dutch calcareous grasslands is summarized in Table 25. It is obvious that calcareous grasslands now significantly accumulate nitrogen (16-26 kg per ha per year) in the Netherlands. A critical nitrogen load has been determined with a mass balance model, because of the lack of long-term addition experiments with low nitrogen loads. Assuming a critical long-term immobilization rate for nitrogen of 0-6 kg nitrogen per ha per year, the critical nitrogen load can be derived by adding the nitrogen fluxes due to net uptake, denitrification and leaching, corrected for the nitrogen input by fixation. In this way, 15-25 kg nitrogen per ha per year is considered as nitrogen critical load for this ecosystem. Nitrogen cycling within the system (between plants and soil) is not used for this calculation.

In calcareous grassland in England, addition of nitrogen stimulated the dominance of grasses in most cases (Smith et al., 1971; Jeffrey & Pigott, 1973). In these studies, the application of 50-100 kg nitrogen per ha per year resulted in a strong dominance

Table 25. Nitrogen mass balance (kg nitrogen per ha per year) for dry calcareous grassland in the Netherlands

Input		Output	
Atmospheric deposition	35-40	Harvest	17-22
Nitrogen fixation	5	Denitrification	1
		Soil leaching	1
Total	40-45	Total	19-24

of the grasses *Festuca rubra*, *F. ovina* or *Agrostis stolonifera*. However, *Brachypodium* and *Bromus erectus*, the most frequent species in calcareous grassland in continental Europe, were absent from these sites. Following a survey of data from a number of conservation sites in southern England, Pitcairn et al. (1991) concluded that *Brachypodium* had expanded in the United Kingdom during the last 100 years. They considered that much of the early spread could be attributed to a decline in grazing pressure but that the more recent spread had, in some cases, taken place despite grazing or mowing, and could be related to nitrogen inputs. However, a study of chalk grassland at Parsonage Downs (United Kingdom) showed no substantial change in species composition over the twenty years between 1970 and 1990, a period when nitrogen deposition is thought to have increased significantly (Wells et al., 1993). *Brachypodium* was present in the sward but had not expanded as in the Dutch grasslands. In a linked experimental study, applications of nitrogen to eight forbs and one grass (*Brachypodium*) at levels of 20, 40 and 80 kg nitrogen per ha per year for two years did not result in *Brachypodium* becoming dominant.

Apart from the Dutch studies, the effects of enhanced nitrogen inputs have been little investigated in continental European calcareous grasslands. Some data from a recent fertilization experiment at the alvar grasslands, a thin-soiled vegetation over flat limestone, on the Swedish island Öland, suggest that the vegetation hardly responds to applications of nitrogen or phosphorus (Sykes & Van der Maarel, 1991; personal communication by Van der Maarel). Only irrigation in combination with

nutrients has caused an increase in grasses. This is probably due to the low annual precipitation in this area (400–500 mm).

Increased nitrogen availability is probably of major importance in many European calcareous grasslands. An increased availability of nitrogen is indicated by enhanced growth of some tall grasses, especially stress-tolerant species, which have a slightly higher potential growth rate and efficient nitrogen utilization. It clearly depends on the original species composition, as to which of the grass species will increase following enhanced nitrogen inputs. Furthermore, the difference between the Dutch and United Kingdom results may reflect differences in management; the impacts of grazing in the United Kingdom grasslands could offset any competitive advantage the grasses may have obtained from additional nitrogen inputs. The critical load for nitrogen in these calcareous grasslands could be influenced by management; long-term studies involving additional nitrogen input with various management schemes are needed to quantify these aspects.

4.2.3.3 Comparison with other semi-natural grasslands

Productivity in grasslands is strongly influenced by nutrients, as shown in many agricultural studies (e.g. Chapin, 1980). It is also well-known that large amounts of fertilizer (nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium) alter almost all grassland types into tall, species-poor swards dominated by a few highly productive crop grasses (e.g. Bakelaar & Odum, 1978; Van Den Bergh, 1979; Willems, 1980; Van Hecke et al., 1981). Most of these species-rich grasslands are deficient in nitrogen or phosphorous, and thus characterized by plant species of nutrient-poor habitats. It is thus likely that these grasslands are sensitive to nitrogen eutrophication from the atmosphere (Wellburn, 1988; Ellenberg, 1988b). Thus, it is also important to establish critical loads for nitrogen in the species-rich grasslands, although data from experiments with nitrogen application in these semi-natural grasslands are scarce.

Increased nitrogen availability can also affect other semi-natural grasslands, although experimental evidence is quite scarce. A classical study into the effects of nutrients on neutral grasslands is the Park Grass experiment at Rothamsted, England, which has been running since 1856 (Williams, 1978). After application of nitrogen as ammonium sulfate or sodium nitrate (48 kg nitrogen per ha per year), the vegetation became very poor in species and dominated by grasses such as *Holcus lanatus* or *Agrostis* sp. The effects of nutrients in dry and wet dune grasslands (1% calcium

carbonate) on sandy soils have been studied at Braunton Burrows (Devon, England) by Willis (1963). Nutrients were applied over 2 years (6×40 kg nitrogen per ha per year) using a factorial design for nitrogen and phosphorus. Nitrogen proved to be the most important nutrient in stimulating the growth of some grass species (*Festuca rubra* and *Poa pratensis*). This enhanced growth reduced significantly the abundance of many small plants such as prostrate phanerogamic species, mosses and lichens (Willis, 1963). In this coastal area with low nitrogen deposition (currently about 10 kg nitrogen per ha per year) the vegetation of dune grasslands is at present still species-rich, whereas in many Dutch dune grasslands with higher nitrogen loading (20-30 kg nitrogen per ha per year) certain grasses have increased and it has become a problem to maintain diversity. Recent studies of the response of mesotrophic grasslands in the United Kingdom have shown that additions as small as 25 kg per ha per year can lead to changes in species diversity after several years of fertilizer additions and that changes take place more rapidly at higher rates of addition (Mountford et al., 1994). This indicates that many of these semi-natural grasslands are also sensitive to nitrogen eutrophication and that the critical loads are likely to be of the same magnitude or slightly higher (20-30 kg nitrogen per ha per year) than in calcareous grasslands.

Many other semi-natural grassland types occur, especially in the montane-subalpine regions, containing a large proportion of the biodiversity of the area. However, data are too scarce to establish reliable load for these grasslands, although it may be expected that: (i) most of these grassland are sensitive to nitrogen; and (ii) the critical load for nitrogen is probably lower than for lowland (calcareous) grasslands. The presented critical loads for species-rich grasslands are summarized in section 8.2.2.

4.2.4 Effects on heathlands

Various types of plant communities have been described as heath, but the term is applied here to plant communities where the dominant vegetation is small-leaved dwarf-shrubs forming a canopy of 1 m or less above soil surface. Grasses and forbs may form discontinuous strata, and there is frequently a ground layer of mosses or lichens (Gimingham et al., 1979; De Smidt, 1979). Dwarf-shrub heathlands occur in various parts of the world, especially in montane habitats, but are widespread in the atlantic and sub-atlantic parts of Europe. In these parts of the European continent, natural heathland is limited to a narrow coastal zone.

Inland lowland heathlands are man-made (semi-natural), although they have existed for several centuries. Lowland heathlands are widely dominated by the *Ericaceae*, especially *Calluna vulgaris* in the dry heathlands and *Erica tetralix* in the wet heathlands (Gimingham et al., 1979). In these heaths, development towards woodland has been prevented by mowing, burning, sheep grazing and sod removal.

Until the beginning of this century, the balance of nutrient input and output was in equilibrium in the lowland heathlands of western Europe (De Smidt, 1979; Gimingham & De Smidt, 1983). The original land use implied a regular, periodic removal of nutrients from the ecosystems via grazing and sod removal (Heil & Aerts, 1993). Sod removal was practised less systematically in many Scandinavian and Scottish heathlands (Gimingham & De Smidt, 1983). Here *Calluna* has been renewed by burning at regular intervals, varying from 4-6 years in southern Sweden to 15-20 years in western Norway (Nilsson, 1978; Skogen, 1979). The original land use of the lowland heathland ceased in the early 1900s and the area occupied by this community decreased markedly all over its distribution area (Gimingham, 1972; De Smidt, 1979; Ellenberg, 1988b). Dwarf-shrub heathlands may be divided into four categories according to broad differences in habitat: (1) dry heathlands; (2) wet heathlands; (3) montane and (4) arctic-alpine heathlands.

4.2.4.1 Effects on inland dry heathlands

During recent decades many lowland heathlands in western Europe have become dominated by grass species. An evaluation, using aerial photographs, has shown that more than 35% of Dutch heathland has been altered into grassland (Van Kootwijk & Van der Voet, 1989). In recent years, similar changes have been observed in SW Norway, which has the largest local emission of ammonia as well as the heaviest nitrogen input through long-range deposition in Norway (Anonymous, 1991). It has been suggested that nitrogen eutrophication might be a significant factor in this transition to grasslands. Field and laboratory experiments confirm the importance of nutrients, especially in the early phase of heathland development (Heil & Diemont, 1983; Roelofs 1986; Heil & Bruggink, 1987; Aerts et al., 1990). However, *Calluna* can compete successfully with the grasses, even at high nitrogen loading, if its canopy remains closed (Aerts et al., 1990). Apart from the changes in competitive interactions between *Calluna* and the grasses, heather beetle plagues and nitrogen accumulation in

the soil are important factors in the changing lowland heaths. Furthermore, evidence is growing that frost sensitivity of the dominant dwarf-shrubs may also be affected by increasing nitrogen inputs.

Heathland canopies have a strong filtering effect on air pollutants, a varying canopy structure being an important factor. For sulfur and nitrogen it has been shown that bulk deposition accounts for only about 35–40% of total atmospheric input (Heil et al., 1987; Bobbink et al., 1992b). Total atmospheric deposition of nitrogen is 30–45 kg nitrogen per ha per year in the heathland sites in the eastern part of the Netherlands. More than 70% of the total nitrogen input is deposited as ammonium or ammonia (Bobbink et al., 1992b; Bobbink & Heil, 1993). Although data for nitrogen inputs in other European lowland heathlands are missing, it is very likely that in many European agricultural regions nitrogen deposition has increased in recent years (Asman, 1987; Buijsman et al., 1987).

In *Calluna* heathland, outbreaks of the chrysomelid heather beetle (*Lochmaea suturalis*) occur frequently. These beetles feed exclusively on the green parts of *Calluna*. The closed *Calluna* canopy is opened over large areas and the interception of light by *Calluna* decreases strongly (Berdowski, 1987, 1993). Thus the growth of the under-storey grasses (*Deschampsia* or *Molinia*) is enhanced significantly. In general insect grazing is affected by the nutritive value of the plant material, and the nitrogen content is especially important in this respect (Crawley, 1983). Experimental applications of nitrogen to heathland vegetation cause the concentrations of this element in the green parts of *Calluna* to increase (Heil & Bruggink, 1987; Bobbink & Heil, 1993). It is, therefore, very likely that the frequency and intensity of heather beetle outbreaks are stimulated by increased atmospheric nitrogen input in Dutch heathland. This hypothesis is supported by the observations of Blankwaardt (1977), who reported that from 1915 onwards heather beetle outbreaks were observed in the Netherlands with an interval of about 20 years, whereas in the last 15 years the outbreaks have occurred with a periodicity of less than 8 years. It has also been observed that during a heather beetle outbreak *Calluna* plants are more severely damaged in nitrogen-fertilized vegetation (Heil & Diemont, 1983). In a rearing experiment with larvae of the heather beetle, Brunsting & Heil (1985) demonstrated that the growth of the larvae was increased by higher nitrogen concentrations in the leaves of *Calluna*. Van der Eerden et al. (1990) studied the effects of ammonium sulfate

on the growth of heather beetle after a outbreak of the beetle in vegetation artificially sprayed under a cover. They found no significant effect of the treatments on total number or on biomass of the first stage larvae. However, the development of subsequent larval stages was accelerated by the application of ammonium sulfate in the artificial rain: the percentage of third stage larvae increased by 20%, compared with larvae in the control treatment. Furthermore, heather beetle larvae were put on *Calluna* shoots taken from plants which had been fumigated with ammonia in open-top chambers (12 months; 4 to 105 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) (Van der Eerden et al., 1991). After 7 days the larvae were counted and weighed. Both the mass and the development rate of the larvae clearly increased with increasing concentrations of ammonia. The heather beetle has recently been found in SW Norway and it is expanding its territory. It is probably an important cause of *Calluna* death in this region (Hansen, 1991). It can be concluded that nitrogen inputs influence outbreaks of heather beetle, although the exact relationship between both processes needs further research.

In the past Dutch inland heathlands were grazed by flocks of sheep and sods were generally removed at intervals of 25-50 years (De Smidt, 1979). Nowadays these heathlands are mostly managed by mechanical sod removal, which can restore the heathland vegetation if a seed bank of the original heathland species is still present (Bruggink, 1993). The increase in organic matter and in the amounts of nitrogen in the system during secondary succession is well known (Begon et al., 1990). It was shown in the 1970s that during secondary heathland succession the above-ground and below-ground biomass and the amount of litter increase (Chapman et al., 1975; Gimingham et al., 1979). It is likely that changes in nitrogen accumulation will have occurred due to the increase in atmospheric deposition.

Berendse (1990) performed a detailed study on the accumulation of organic matter and of nitrogen during the secondary succession after sod removal in the Netherlands. He found a large increase in plant biomass, soil organic matter and total nitrogen storage in the first 20 to 30 years after sod removal. Furthermore, it was demonstrated that nitrogen mineralization was low during the first 10 years (about 10 kg nitrogen per ha per year), but increased considerably over the next 20 years to 50-110 kg nitrogen per ha per year. Regression analysis of the total nitrogen storage versus the years after sod removal revealed an annual nitrogen increase in the system of about 33 kg nitrogen per ha per year (probably somewhat lower in the early years and higher in

later years) (Berendse, 1990). These values are in good agreement with measured nitrogen deposition in Dutch heathlands in the late 1980s (Bobbink et al., 1992b).

Thus, the organic matter in the soil increases rapidly after sod removal, which removes almost all of the soil organic matter. However, this process is accelerated by the enhanced dry matter production and litter production of the dwarf shrubs caused by the extra nitrogen inputs. Nitrogen accumulation in the system also increases. Hardly any nitrogen disappears from the system because nitrate leaching to deeper layers is only of minor importance in Dutch heathlands, as shown by De Boer (1989) and Van Der Maas (1990). Nitrogen availability from atmospheric inputs, in addition to mineralization, is within a relatively short period (about 10 years) high enough to stimulate the transition of heathland to grassland, especially after the opening of the heather canopy by secondary causes.

It has been demonstrated that frost sensitivity of some tree species increases with increasing concentrations of air pollutants (e.g. Aronsson, 1980; Dueck et al., 1991). This increase in frost sensitivity is sometimes correlated with enhanced nitrogen concentrations in the foliage of the trees. Long-term effects of air pollutants on the frost sensitivity of *Calluna* and *Erica* are to be expected because of (i) the evergreen growth form of these species and (ii) the increasing content of nitrogen in the leaves of *Calluna*, associated with increased nitrogen deposition in the Netherlands and Norway (Heil & Bruggink, 1987; Hansen, 1991). It has been suggested that damage to *Calluna* shoots in the successive severe winters of the mid-1980s was at least partly caused by the increased frost sensitivity. Investigations into the effects of air pollutants on the frost sensitivity of heathland species outside the Netherlands started in the early 1990s (Hansen, 1991; Uren, 1992).

The effects of sulfur dioxide, ammonium sulfate and ammonia upon frost sensitivity in *Calluna* have been studied by Van der Eerden et al. (1990). After fumigation with sulfur dioxide ($90 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ for 3 months), increased frost injury in *Calluna* was only found at temperatures that seldom occur in the Netherlands (lower than -20°C). Fumigation with ammonia of *Calluna* plants in open-top chambers over a 4-7 month period ($100 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) revealed that frost sensitivity was not affected in autumn (September or November), whereas in February, just before growth started, frost injury increased significantly at -12°C (Van der Eerden et al., 1991). These authors also studied the frost

sensitivity of *Calluna* vegetation sprayed with six different levels of ammonium sulfate (3–91 kg nitrogen per ha per year). The frost sensitivity increased slightly, although significantly, after 5 months in vegetation treated with the highest level of ammonium sulfate (400 $\mu\text{mol/litre}$; 91 kg nitrogen per ha per year), compared with the control treatments. However, frost sensitivity of *Calluna* decreased again two months later and no significant effects of the ammonium sulfate application upon frost hardiness were seen at that time. Thus, high levels of ammonia or ammonium sulfate seem to increase the frost sensitivity of *Calluna* plants, although the significance of this phenomenon is still uncertain at ambient nitrogen inputs. The relation between frost sensitivity and nitrogen input has not yet been sufficiently quantified to use it for a precise assessment of critical loads in this respect.

It has been shown above that atmospheric nitrogen is the trigger for changes of lowland dry heathlands into grass swards in the Netherlands. Lowland dry heathlands in the United Kingdom do not show consistent patterns over the past 10 to 40 years. Pitcairn et al. (1991) assessed changes in abundance of *Calluna* in three heaths in East Anglia (eastern England) over recent decades. All three heaths showed a decline in *Calluna* and an increase in grasses. The authors concluded that increases in nitrogen deposition was at least partly responsible for the changes, but also noted that the management had changed. A wider assessment of heathlands in SE England showed that in some cases *Calluna* had declined and subsequently been invaded by grasses while other areas were still dominated by dwarf shrubs (Marrs, 1993). This clearly stresses the importance of management for the maintenance of dwarf shrubs in heathlands. A simulation model, which integrates processes such as atmospheric nitrogen input, heather beetle outbreak, soil nitrogen accumulation, sod removal and competition between species, has been used to establish the critical loads of nitrogen deposition in lowland dry heathlands (Heil & Bobbink, 1993a,b). The model has been calibrated with data from field and laboratory experiments in the Netherlands. As an indicator of the effects of atmospheric nitrogen, the proportion and increase of grasses in the heathland system are used. Atmospheric nitrogen deposition has varied between 5 and 75 kg nitrogen per ha per year in steps of 5–10 kg nitrogen during different simulations. From these simulations, the value for the critical load of nitrogen for the changes from dwarf shrubs to grasses was 15–20 kg nitrogen per ha per year.

4.2.4.2 Effects of nitrogen on inland wet heathlands

The western European lowland heathlands of wet habitats are dominated by the dwarf shrub *Erica tetralix* (Ellenberg, 1988b) and are generally richer in plant species than the dry heathlands. In recent decades a drastic change in species composition of Dutch wet heathlands has been observed. Nowadays, many wet heathlands that were originally dominated by *Erica* have become monospecific stands of the grass *Molinia*. Together with *Erica* almost all of the rare plant species have disappeared from the system. It has been hypothesized that this change has been caused by atmospheric nitrogen eutrophication.

Competition experiments using micro-ecosystems have clearly shown that *Molinia* is a better competitor than *Erica* at high nitrogen availability. After 2 years of application of nitrogen (150 kg per ha per year), the relative competitive strength of *Molinia* compared with *Erica* doubled (Berendse & Aerts, 1984). A 3-year field experiment with nitrogen application in Dutch lowland wet heathland (around 160 kg nitrogen per ha per year) also indicated that *Molinia* is able to outdo *Erica* at high nitrogen availability (Aerts & Berendse, 1988). In contrast to the competitive relations between *Calluna* and the grasses, *Molinia* can outdo *Erica* without opening of the dwarf shrub canopy. This difference is caused by the lower canopy of *Erica* (25–35 cm), compared with *Calluna*, and the tall growth form of *Molinia*, which can overgrow and shade *Erica* if enough nitrogen is available. It is in this respect also important that heather beetle plagues do not occur in wet heathlands and that no frost damage has been observed in this community.

It has been demonstrated that in many Dutch wet heathlands the accumulation of litter and humus has led to increased nitrogen mineralization (100–130 kg nitrogen per ha per year) (Berendse et al., 1987). In the first 10 years after sod removal the annual nitrogen mineralization is very low, but afterwards it increases rapidly. The leaching of accumulated nitrogen from wet heathlands is extremely low (Berendse, 1990). The observed nitrogen availabilities are high enough to change *Erica*-dominated wet heathlands into monostands of *Molinia*.

Berendse (1988) developed a wet heathland model to simulate carbon and nitrogen dynamics during secondary succession. He incorporated in this model the competitive relationships between *Erica* and *Molinia*, the litter production from both species, soil

nitrogen accumulation and mineralization, leaching, atmospheric nitrogen deposition and sheep grazing. He simulated the development of lowland wet heathland after sod removal, because almost all of the Dutch communities are already strongly dominated by *Molinia* and it is impossible to expect changes in this situation without drastic management. Using the biomass of *Molinia* with respect to *Erica* as an indicator, his results suggested 17–22 kg nitrogen per ha per year as the critical load for the transition of lowland wet heathland into a grass-dominated sward (Berendse, 1988). The decrease in endangered wet heathland forbs is partly caused by the overshadowing by *Molinia*, but some species had already disappeared from wet heathlands before the increase of *Molinia* started. The critical load for this decline is probably lower than the given values and is discussed in section 4.2.4.4.

4.2.4.3 Effects of nitrogen on arctic and alpine heathlands

Semi-natural *Calluna* heathlands are found in the lowlands along the Norwegian coast to 68°N and show distinct plant gradients in the south–north direction, from coast to inland and from lowland to upland areas (Fremstad et al., 1991). In central parts of western Norway the plant composition changes at an altitude of about 400 m, above which alpine species occur regularly in the heaths. At this altitude oceanic upland *Calluna* and *Erica* heaths merge into alpine heaths, which are naturally occurring, non-anthropogenic communities. Some oligotrophic alpine heaths also contain *Calluna*, but most heaths in Fennoscandia and in European parts of Russia are dominated by other ericoid species (*Vaccinium* spp., *Empetrum nigrum* s. lat., *Arctostaphylos* spp., *Loiseleuria procumbens*, *Phyllodoce caerulea*, *Betula nana*, *Juniperus communis* and *Salix* spp.). Many heath types have a more or less continuous layer of mosses and lichens. Related heaths are found in alpine regions in the British Isles, in Iceland, in southernmost Greenland, in northern Russia, and on siliceous rocks in the Alps (Grabherr, 1979; Elvebakk, 1985; Ellenberg, 1988b).

Alpine and arctic habitats have many ecological characteristics in common, although the climatic conditions are more severe in the arctic regions than in most alpine regions. The growing season is short (3–3.5 months in the low arctic zone), air and soil temperatures are low, winds are frequent and strong, and the distribution of plant communities depends on the distribution of snow during winter and spring. Most alpine and all arctic zones are influenced by frost activity or solifluction, except for soils in

the low alpine and hemiarctic zones, where podzolic soils are found. Decomposition of organic matter and nutrient cycling are slow, and a large amount of the nitrogen input is stored in the soil in forms which can not be used by plants (Chapin, 1980). The low nutrient availability limits primary production. Most species are adapted to a strict nitrogen economy and their nitrogen indicator values are generally low (Ellenberg, 1979).

Barsdate & Alexander (1975) investigated the nitrogen balance of an arctic area in Alaska. The most important sources of nitrogen were nitrogen fixation (75%) and ammonia in precipitation (22%). Most of the nitrogen input is retained in living biomass, and very little is leached from the soil. Denitrification is also low, partly due to nutrient deficiency. Nitrogen metabolism as such does not seem to be inhibited by low soil temperatures (Haag, 1974). Nitrogen fixation in arctic habitats has been studied in bacteria, soil algae, lichens and legume species (*Leguminosae*) (Novichkova-Ivanova, 1971). Blue-green algae (cyanobacteria) are especially important in this respect, either as free-living species, species associated with mosses or phycobionts in lichens (e.g. *Peltigera*, *Nephroma* and *Stereocaulon*). The rate of nitrogen fixation depends on temperature and moisture, and thus varies through the year (Alexander & Schnell, 1973).

It is to be expected that arctic and alpine communities are sensitive to increased atmospheric nitrogen input, because nitrogen retention is very efficient, although primary production is also strongly regulated by factors other than nitrogen (temperature, moisture) (Tamm, 1991). The effects of increased nitrogen availability on alpine/tundra vegetation have been studied in several fertilizer experiments. In most experiments full nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium fertilizer was used, although sometimes nitrogen was applied separately. The following effects of nitrogen addition have been observed:

- In alpine and arctic vegetation, nitrogen is quickly absorbed by phanerogamic species and incorporated into their tissues. The increase in nitrogen contents differs for graminoids, deciduous and evergreen species (Summers, 1978; Shaver & Chapin, 1980; Lechowicz & Shaver, 1982; Karlsson, 1987).
- Phanerogamic plant species respond to nitrogen application in different ways: increased growth and biomass, enhanced number of tillers, more flowers and changes in phenology (Henry et al., 1986).

- Some phanerogamic plant species are damaged or even killed at high doses of nitrogen fertilizer (Henry et al., 1986).
- Changes in species cover and composition are likely when nitrogen is applied for a longer period of time (5-10 years).

All these studies concentrated on effects on phanerogamic plant species; little information is available on the effects of nitrogen on cryptogams. Many authors, however, stress that nitrogen fixation probably will decrease when atmospheric deposition increases in arctic and alpine ecosystems. In forest studies it has already been shown that *Cladonia* spp. and some mosses are very sensitive to nitrogen addition. The suggested critical load for arctic and alpine heaths (5-15 kg nitrogen per ha per year) is lower than that for lowland heathland (15-20 kg nitrogen per ha per year).

4.2.4.4 Effects on herbs of matgrass swards

In recent decades, in addition to the transition from dwarf-shrub-dominated to grass-dominated heathlands, a reduced species diversity in these ecosystems has been observed. Species of the acidic Nardetalia grasslands and related dry and wet heathlands seem to be especially sensitive. Many of these herbaceous species (e.g., *Arnica montana*, *Antennaria dioica*, *Dactylorhiza maculata*, *Gentiana pneumonanthe*, *Genista pilosa*, *Genista tinctoria*, *Lycopodium inundatum*, *Narthecium ossifragum*, *Pedicularis sylvatica*, *Polygala serpyllifolia* and *Thymus serpyllum*) are declining or have even become locally extinct in the Netherlands. The distribution of these species is related to small-scale, spatial variability of the heathland soils. It has been suggested that atmospheric deposition has caused such changes (Van Dam et al., 1986). Dwarf shrubs as well as grass species are nowadays dominant in the former habitats of these endangered species.

Enhanced nitrogen fluxes into nutrient-poor heathland soil leads to an increased nitrogen availability in the soil. However, most of the deposited nitrogen in western Europe originates from ammonia/ammonium deposition and may also cause acidification as a result of nitrification. Whether eutrophication or acidification or a combination of both processes is important depends on pH, buffer capacity and nitrification rates of the soil. Roelofs et al. (1985) found that, in dwarf-shrub-dominated heathland soils, nitrification is inhibited at pH 4.0-4.2 and that ammonium accumulates while nitrate decreases to almost zero at these or lower pH values. Furthermore, nitrification has been observed in

the soils from the habitats of the endangered species, owing to its somewhat higher pH and higher buffer capacity. In soils within the pH range of 4.1-5.9, the acidity produced is buffered by cation exchange processes (Ulrich, 1983). The pH will drop when calcium is depleted, and this may cause the decline of those species that are generally found on soils with somewhat higher pH. To study the pH effects on root growth and survival rate, hydroculture experiments have been conducted over 4-week periods with several of the endangered species (*Arnica*, *Antennaria*, *Viola*, *Hieracium pilosella* and *Gentiana*) and with the dominant species (*Molinia* and *Deschampsia*) (Van Dobben, 1991). The dominant species indeed have a lower pH optimum (3.5 and 4.0, respectively) than the endangered species (4.2-6.0). However, the endangered species could survive very low pH without visible injuries during this short experimental period.

The pH decrease may indirectly result in an increased leaching of base cations, increased aluminium mobilization and thus enhanced aluminium/calcium (Al/Ca) ratios of the soil (Van Breemen et al., 1982). Furthermore, the reduction of the soil pH may inhibit nitrification and result in ammonium accumulation and consequently increased NH_4/NO_3 ratios. In a recent field study the characteristics of the soil of several of these threatened heathland species have been compared with the soil characteristics of the dominant species (*Calluna vulgaris*, *Erica tetralix* and *Molinia caerulea*) (Houdijk et al., 1993). Generally the endangered species grow on soil with higher pH, lower nitrogen content, and lower Al/Ca ratios than the dominant species. The $\text{NH}_4^+/\text{NO}_3^-$ ratios were higher in the dwarf-shrub-dominated soils than in the soil of the endangered species. Fennema (1990, 1992) has demonstrated that soil from locations where *Arnica* is still present had a higher pH and lower Al/Ca ratio than soil of former *Arnica* stands. However, he found no differences in total soil nitrogen or NH_4/NO_3 ratios. Both these studies indicate that high Al/Ca ratios or even increased NH_4/NO_3 ratios are associated with the decline of these species. However, no significant effects of Al and Al/Ca on growth rates have been observed in hydroculture experiments in which the effects of Al and Al/Ca ratios on root growth and survival rate were studied (Van Dobben, 1991). Comparable experiments of Pegtel (1987) with *Arnica* and *Deschampsia* and Kroeze et al. (1989) with *Antennaria*, *Viola*, *Filago minima*, and *Deschampsia* showed similar results. However, results of a hydroculture experiment with *Arnica* showed that this species is very sensitive to enhanced Al/Ca ratios at intermediate or low nutrient levels (De Graaf, 1994). Pot experiments have indicated

that increased NH_4/NO_3 ratios lead to decreased health of *Thymus*. Hydroculture experiments with this plant species confirmed that increased NH_4/NO_3 ratios affected the cation uptake (Houdijk, 1993). In a pot experiment *Thymus*, planted on acid heathland soil and on artificially buffered heathland soil, was sprayed with 0, 15 and 150 kg nitrogen (as ammonium) per ha per year during 6 months (Houdijk et al., 1993). In this relatively short period, a deposition of 15 kg nitrogen (as ammonium) per ha per year on the acid soil did not lead to ammonium accumulation in the soil. As a result of nitrification, soil pH decreased faster than in the absence of ammonium deposition. At the highest deposition (150 kg nitrogen (as ammonium) per ha per year), nitrification rates in the acid heathland soils were too low to prevent ammonium accumulation, and increased NH_4/NO_3 ratios probably caused the decline of *Thymus*. Only in the artificially buffered soils with higher pH were nitrification rates high enough to balance ammonium and nitrate. *Thymus* plants on these soils were healthy despite very high total nitrogen contents.

At present, however, there is too little information available on these rare heathland and acidic grassland species to formulate a critical load for nitrogen. The observation that these heathland species generally disappear before dwarf shrubs are replaced by grasses leads to the assumption that their critical load is lower than the critical load for the transition to grasses (< 15–20 kg nitrogen per ha per year) and probably between 10 and 15 kg nitrogen per ha per year. An overview of the critical loads in heathlands is given in section 8.2.2.

4.2.5 Effects of nitrogen deposition on forests

4.2.5.1 Effects on forest tree species

The growth of the vast majority of the forest tree species in the Northern hemisphere was until recently limited by nitrogen. In forestry, nitrogen fertilizers were used to increase wood production (Tamm, 1991). An increase in the supply of an essential nutrient, including nitrogen, will stimulate tree growth; the initial impact of enhanced nitrogen deposition will, therefore, be a fertilizer effect. However, continued high inputs of nitrogen produces negative effects on tree growth (Chapin, 1980). Until the mid-1980s, almost all of the research on forest decline focused on acidification, but it has now become evident that enhanced nitrogen deposition may also be important in recent forest decline.

The effects of high atmospheric nitrogen input are very complex (Wellburn, 1988; Pitelka & Raynal, 1989; Heij et al., 1991; Pearson & Stewart, 1993). Chronic nitrogen deposition may result in nitrogen saturation, when enhanced nitrogen inputs no longer stimulate tree growth, but start to disrupt ecosystem structure and function, and increased amounts of nitrogen are lost from the ecosystem in leachate (Agren, 1983; Aber et al., 1989; Tamm, 1991). The nitrogen input at which saturation occurs depends on a number of factors including the amount of deposition, vegetation type and age (see chapter 3), soil type and management history. The following indirect processes, besides the direct effect of gaseous pollutants on the shoots, are important:

- *Soil acidification. due to nitrification of ammonium.* This process leads to accelerating leaching of base cations and, in poorly buffered soils, to increased dissolution of aluminium, which can damage fine roots development and mycorrhizas, and thus reduce nutrient uptake (Ulrich, 1983; Ritter, 1990).
- *Eutrophication.* Whether ammonium will accumulate in soil or not is strongly dependent upon the nitrification rate and the deposition levels (Boxman et al., 1988). In addition to an initial growth stimulation and changes in root/shoot ratio, ammonium accumulation will lead to an imbalance of the nutritional state of the soil and concomitantly of the trees (Roelofs et al., 1985; Van Dijk & Roelofs, 1988; Schulze et al., 1989; Boxman et al., 1991). Accumulation of nitrates in the ecosystem may also lead to eutrophication. As a consequence of all these processes, the health of the trees declines and their sensitivity to drought, frost, insect pests and to pathogens can increase markedly (Wellburn, 1988). These phenomena may also play a secondary, but certainly not unimportant, role in the dieback of forest trees and have also been reviewed.

Although many tree species occur in natural forest ecosystems, almost all studies on air pollution have concentrated on a few forestry tree species from acidic, nutrient-poor soils. Most of these species are conifers (*Picea*, *Pinus* and *Pseudotsuga* spp.) and the following section concentrates on the long-term soil-mediated effects on these trees. Available data on broad-leaved species (*Fagus*, *Quercus*) are also considered. Long-term effects of nitrogen eutrophication on the composition of the tree layer in natural forests may be expected but have not yet been quantified. Soil acidification *per se* has only been briefly reviewed, because

the critical load for acidity and tree growth is well established (Nilsson & Grennfelt, 1988; Downing et al., 1993).

a) *Soil-mediated changes in nutritional status of forest tree species*

It has been shown that in areas with high ammonia/ammonium deposition, ammonium accumulates in acid forest soils with little or no nitrification. Van Dijk & Roelofs (1988) found ammonium ion accumulation in damaged *Pinus* and *Pseudotsuga* stands receiving 60-100 kg nitrogen per ha per year, although the pH of the soil was the same as that in healthy stands. This build-up of ammonium ion leads to increased ratios of ammonium to base cations (Roelofs et al., 1985; Boxman et al., 1988), a reduction of base cation uptake and, eventually, nutritional problems. Using soil columns with different ammonium sulfate spraying treatments, critical ratios of excess ammonium to base cations have been determined (Boxman et al., 1988). The nutritional problems of the coniferous species studied have been found above values of 5, 10 and 1, respectively, for the NH_4/K , NH_4/Mg and Al/Ca ratios in soil solution. In soil with zero or a low nitrification rate, 10-15 kg nitrogen per ha per year is a reliable critical load to prevent critical ammonium to cation ratios, whereas in base-cation-rich soil with moderate to high nitrification rates the critical loads obtained are higher (20-30 kg nitrogen per ha per year).

The nutritional status of the coniferous trees studied, after enhanced nitrogen inputs, is affected by both ammonium accumulation and soil acidification. Base cation concentrations in the soil are reduced by leaching, whereas base cation uptake by plants is reduced by excess of ammonium and of aluminium. Furthermore, root growth is decreased (see later). Laboratory, greenhouse and field measurements in the Netherlands, Germany and southern Sweden (Van Dijk & Roelofs, 1988; Van Dijk et al., 1989, 1990, 1992a; Hofmann et al., 1990; Schulze & Freer-Smith, 1991; Boxman et al., 1991, 1994; Ericsson et al., 1993) have shown that the complex of factors just noted produce severe deficiencies of magnesium and potassium in coniferous trees. Most of these studies were in areas, or involved experiments, with large inputs (> 40-100 kg nitrogen per ha per year).

The magnesium and phosphorus concentrations in leaves of oak trees (*Fagus sylvatica*), a common deciduous tree in Europe, decreased significantly from 1984 to 1992 in permanent plots in NW Switzerland. Furthermore, the magnesium concentrations in

the leaves of young *Fagus sylvatica* decreased significantly within a 4-year period of fertilizer application at ≥ 25 kg nitrogen per ha per year (Flückiger & Braun, 1994). In Sweden, suboptimal concentrations of magnesium and potassium in *Fagus* leaves were found in areas with the highest nitrogen deposition (Balsberg-Påhlsson, 1989) and addition of nitrogen enhanced nutritional imbalance in a 120-year-old *Fagus* stand (Balsberg-Påhlsson, 1992). It is thus clear that this deciduous tree species is also sensitive to nutritional imbalance induced by enhanced nitrogen supply.

Base cations are also lost from the canopy by increased leaching, linked to high amounts of atmospheric deposition (Wood & Bormann, 1975; Roelofs et al., 1985; Bobbink et al., 1992b). As a result of high nitrogen inputs, the organic nitrogen concentration in the needles of conifers has increased significantly to supra-optimal levels (Van Dijk & Roelofs, 1988; De Kam et al., 1991). Concentrations of nitrogen-rich free amino acids, especially arginine, have significantly increased in the needles with high nitrogen concentration ($> 1.5\%$ nitrogen in *Picea abies*) (Hällgren & Näsholm, 1988; Pietila et al., 1991; Van Dijk et al., 1992) and in *Fagus* leaves (Balsberg-Påhlsson, 1992).

Although there is clear evidence that high NH_3/NH_4 loads produce adverse changes in the nutritional status and the growth of the investigated coniferous and broad-leaved trees, it is difficult to obtain a critical load for nitrogen from these studies, because of the complexity of the ecosystem. A quite reliable critical load for nitrogen deposition on beech tree health is around 15-20 kg nitrogen per ha per year, as demonstrated in the Swiss studies (Flückiger & Braun, 1994).

The results of the EC nitrogen saturation study (NITREX), which incorporates long-term experiments in both clean and nitrogen-polluted areas and whole ecosystem manipulation of nitrogen inputs, are providing important evidence on the effects of nitrogen deposition on tree health and ecosystem health. Atmospheric deposition of nitrogen was reduced from 40 to 2 kg nitrogen per ha per year in a nitrogen-saturated *Pinus sylvestris* stand in the Netherlands (Boxman et al., 1994, 1995). Throughfall water was intercepted with a roof and replaced by clean throughfall water from 1989 onwards. In the clean plot a quick response of the soil solution chemistry was observed. The nitrogen concentrations in the upper soil and the fluxes of this element through the soil profile decreased. As a result, base cation

leaching and the ratios of ammonium to various cations also decreased; potassium and magnesium concentrations in the needles increased significantly. The needle nitrogen concentrations were only slightly reduced in the "clean" situation, but they were significantly lower than in the needles of the control plots. The concentration of arginine decreased significantly in the needles of the trees from the clean throughfall plot. Furthermore, tree growth became higher after 4 years of clean throughfall than in control plots with high nitrogen deposition. No changes in the mycorrhizal status or in the undergrowth have so far been observed (Boxman et al., 1994, 1995). This study clearly demonstrates the detrimental effects of enhanced atmospheric nitrogen deposition on the nutritional balance of coniferous trees.

b) *Nitrogen deposition and tree susceptibility to frost, drought and pathogens*

It has been suggested by several authors that sensitivity of trees to secondary stress factors is increased by high nitrogen loading (Wellburn, 1988; Pitelka & Raynal, 1989). In field fertilizer applications it is often observed that tree growth starts earlier in the season, which may increase damage by late frost. Furthermore, it has been shown, after nutrient applications, that frost damage to *Pinus sylvestris* increases considerably at needle nitrogen concentrations above 1.8% (Aronsson, 1980), although other fertilizer studies have demonstrated reverse effects, i.e. improved nitrogen status of the plants diminishes frost damage (De Hayes et al., 1989; Klein et al., 1989; Cape et al., 1991).

Only few data are available with respect to frost damage in direct relation to airborne nitrogen deposition. After exposure to NH_3 and SO_2 , *Pinus sylvestris* saplings became more frost sensitive ($< -10^\circ\text{C}$) than control plants (Dueck et al., 1990). Dueck et al. (1990) also determined the frost sensitivity of *Pinus sylvestris* growing in areas with low ammonia/ammonium pollution (approximately $4 \mu\text{g NH}_3/\text{m}^3$) and in highly polluted areas ($40 \mu\text{g NH}_3/\text{m}^3$). Surprisingly, the frost sensitivity was not higher in the polluted area than in the other investigated sites, and was sometimes even lower. After experimental treatment with ammonia ($53 \mu\text{g NH}_3/\text{m}^3$) the growth of the trees had increased, indicating that the observed change in frost sensitivity might have occurred as a result of changes in physiology and nutrient imbalance.

The effects of simulated acid mist containing sulfate, ammonium, nitrate and H⁺ on the frost sensitivity of *Picea rubens* has been studied (Sheppard et al., 1993; Sheppard, 1994). There was a strong correlation between the application of sulfate-containing mist and an increase in frost sensitivity, but no such correlation was seen after treatment with ammonium or nitrate ions. Sulfur compounds clearly affect the frost sensitivity of coniferous trees, but this effect may be a consequence of the nutritional status (nitrogen, base cations) of the trees (Sheppard, 1994). It is concluded that the effects of increased nitrogen inputs on frost sensitivity remain uncertain. Insufficient research has been carried out to use the results for assessment of a critical load.

The water uptake of coniferous trees species may be affected by increasing nitrogen deposition, owing to an increase in shoot-to-root ratio and a reduction in fine-root length. Indeed, the health of many tree species in the regions of the Netherlands with high nitrogen deposition was particularly poor in the dry years in the mid-1980s, but improved again during the subsequent normal years (Heij et al., 1991). Many authors have mentioned a negative impact of high nitrogen supply on the development of fine roots and mycorrhiza, although positive effects have also been described (Persson & Ahlstrom, 1991).

Van Dijk et al. (1990) applied 0, 48, 480 kg nitrogen (as ammonium sulfate) per ha per year to young *Pinus sylvestris*, *Pinus nigra* and *Pseudotsuga menziesii* in a pot experiment. After seven months the coarse root biomass had not changed, but the fine root biomass decreased by 36% at the highest nitrogen application. In parallel, a 63% decrease in mycorrhizal infection at the highest nitrogen application was found. In the Dutch EC nitrogen saturation study, the fine root biomass and the number of root tips of *Pinus sylvestris* increased after reduction of the current nitrogen deposition to pre-industrial levels, indicating restricted root growth and nutrient uptake capacity at the ambient nitrogen load of about 40 kg nitrogen per ha per year (Boxman et al., 1994, 1995).

In a hydroculture experiment with *Pinus nigra* at pH=4.0, Boxman et al. (1991) found an increase in coarse/fine root ratio after increasing the ammonium concentration to 5000 μ M. Furthermore, a clear relation was found between the nitrogen content of the fine roots and mycorrhizal infection (as measured as the number of dichotomously branched roots). In a hydroculture experiment Jentschke et al. (1991) found, however, that 2700 μ M

nitrate had hardly any effect on the mycorrhizal development of *Picea abies* seedlings inoculated with *Lactarius rufus*. Ammonium at 2700 μM only had a slight negative effect on mycorrhizal development, whereas a reduction in root growth was recorded. In a pot experiment with *Picea abies*, Meyer (1988) found optimal mycorrhizal development when the mineral nitrogen content of the soil was 40 mg nitrogen/kg dry soil, while at 350 mg nitrogen/kg dry soil a 95% reduction in mycorrhizal development was found. In this study no correlation was found with the soil pH. Alexander & Fairly (1983) found, after fertilizer application to a 35-year-old *Picea sitchensis* stand with 300 kg nitrogen (as ammonium sulfate) per ha, a 15% reduction in mycorrhizal development in the second year after application. Termorshuizen (1990) applied 0 to 400 kg nitrogen ha per year either as ammonium or nitrate to young *Pinus sylvestris* inoculated with *Paxillus involutus* in a pot experiment. Above application rates of 10 kg nitrogen per ha per year there was a decrease in the amount of mycorrhizal root tips and the number of sclerotia.

In addition to the above-mentioned data for coniferous trees, it had been shown that the shoot-to-root ratios of young *Fagus sylvatica* trees, grown in containers with acid forest soil, increased significantly from about 1 to between 2 and 3 after a 4-year experimental application of nitrogen (25 kg nitrogen per ha per year or more) (Flückiger & Braun, 1994).

It is thus likely that enhanced nitrogen inputs affect drought sensitivity through changes in shoot to root ratios, number of fine roots and the ectomycorrhizal infection of the roots. However, the data are too few to use for the assessment of a critical load of nitrogen, based upon this aspect of reduced tree health.

There may also be significant effects of fungal pathogens or insect pests associated with increasing nitrogen deposition. The foliar concentrations of nitrogen increased markedly in tree needles or leaves in experiments with nitrogen additions, and also in forest sites with high atmospheric nitrogen loading (Roelofs et al., 1985; Van Dijk & Roelofs, 1988; Balsberg-Påhlsson, 1992). Animal grazing generally increases with increasing palatability of the leaves or shoots. Nitrogen is of major importance for the palatability of plant material, and this certainly holds for insect grazing (Crowley, 1983). Secondary plant chemicals, e.g., phenolics, are important for increased resistance of plants. The total amount of phenolics in *Fagus* leaves in a 120-year stand decreased by more than 30% after fertilizer application of about

45 kg nitrogen per ha per year, compared with the control treatment (Balsberg-Pählsson, 1992). An ecologically important relation between nitrogen enrichment and insect pests has been quantified for lowland heathland (Brunsting & Heil, 1985; Berdowski, 1993, see section 4.1) but not, so far, for forest ecosystems.

From 1982 to 1985 an epidemic outbreak of the pathogenic fungus *Sphaeropsis sapinea* was observed in coniferous forest (mainly *Pinus nigra*) in the Netherlands. This greatly affected whole stands, and was especially severe in the south-east part of the Netherlands, where there was high airborne nitrogen deposition (Roelofs et al., 1985). Van Dijk et al. (1992) showed that there was a significantly higher foliar nitrogen concentration in the infected stands, together with higher soil ammonium levels, than in the uninfected stands. Most of the additional nitrogen in the needles of the affected stands was stored as nitrogen-rich free amino acids, especially arginine. Proline concentrations were also higher in the infected trees, indicting a relation with water stress (Van Dijk et al., 1992).

The effects of *Sphaeropsis* have also been studied by De Kam et al. (1991). Two-year-old plants of *Pinus nigra* were grown for 3 years in pots and given five treatments of ammonium sulfate (very low to about 300 kg nitrogen per ha per year), in combination with two levels of potassium sulfate. The 5-year-old plants were then inoculated with *Sphaeropsis*. The bark necroses were much more frequent in the plants treated with ammonium sulfate than in the controls. Effects of ammonium sulfate upon fungal damage were even observed at an addition of 75 kg nitrogen per ha per year, but were very significant in the plants treated with 150 kg nitrogen per ha per year. After potassium addition the number of necroses caused by the fungus was greatly reduced (De Kam et al., 1991).

In beech forests in NW Switzerland, a significant positive correlation has been found between the nitrogen/potassium ratios in the leaves and necroses caused by the beech cancer *Nectria ditissima* (Flückiger & Braun, 1994). These authors also experimentally inoculated *Fagus sylvatica* trees at different applications of nitrogen with this beech cancer and observed increased dieback of new leaves and shoots. Furthermore, the infestation of *Fagus sylvatica* with beech aphids (*Phyllaphis fagi*) was also affected by the nitrogen availabilities. The degree of infestation with the aphid increased significantly with enhanced

leaf nitrogen/potassium ratios (Flückiger & Braun, 1994). Although evidence for nitrogen-mediated changes in susceptibility to fungal pests and insect attacks has until now been based upon observations of only few species, it is obvious that trees became more susceptible to these attacks with increasing nitrogen enrichment and this may play a crucial role in the dieback of some forest stands.

A critical load for nitrogen had been established at 10-15 kg nitrogen (at no or low nitrification) to 20-30 kg nitrogen per ha per year in highly nitrifying soils, based upon nutritional imbalance of coniferous species (Boxman et al., 1988). Recent evidence of *Fagus sylvatica* tree health in acidic forests indicated a critical load of 15-20 kg nitrogen per ha per year, based upon both field and experimental observations. Elevated nitrogen deposition can seriously affect tree health via a complex web of interactions (e.g. susceptibility to frost and drought). Pathogens may play an important role in tree decline, but at this moment it is not possible to combine the observed processes and effects to an overall value for a critical load of nitrogen for tree health.

4.2.5.2 Effects on tree epiphytes, ground vegetation and ground fauna of forests

a) Effects on ground-living and epiphytic lichens and algae

The effects of SO_y as an acidifier on epiphytic lichens have been extensively studied (Insarova et al., 1992; Van Dobben, 1993). SO_y was previously the dominant airborne pollutant, and it has been shown that most (epiphytic) lichens are more negatively affected by acidity than by nitrogen compounds (except NO_y). Most lichens have green algae as photobionts and are affected by acidity but not by nitrogen. Some of them even react positively to nitrogen (Insarova et al., 1992). However, 10% of all lichen species in the world have cyanobacteria (blue-green algae) as the photobiont. These cyanobacterial lichens are negatively affected by acidity, and also by nitrogen. Most of the NW European lichens with cyanobacteria live on the soil surface or are tree epiphytes. The most pollution-sensitive lichens are among them and they are threatened by extinction in NW Europe. This is probably the result of increased nitrogen deposition, which inhibits the functioning of the cyanobacteria. In the Netherlands, for example, all cyanobacterial lichens that were present at the end of the 19th century are now absent. In Denmark, 96% of the lichens with cyanobacteria are extinct or threatened. Furthermore,

the cyanobacterial lichens appear frequently on the Red List of the European Union countries (Hallingbäck, 1991).

Very few data exist to establish a critical load for nitrogen for these lichens with blue-green algae. Nohrstedt et al. (1988) investigated the effects of nitrogen application (as ammonium nitrate or calcium nitrate) on ground-living lichens (*Peltigera aptosa* and *Nephroma arcticum*) with blue-green algae as photobionts. The plots were treated once or three or four times with 120, 240 or 360 kg nitrogen per ha. After a short period all *Peltigera* and *Nephroma* lichens were eliminated and even 19 years later no recolonization had occurred. However, it is impossible to transform these very high doses to critical loads. The effects of air pollutants on lichens are usually related to concentrations in the air or in the precipitation. It is probably more relevant to relate the effects of nitrogen on cyanobacterial lichens to deposition than to concentrations. For tree epiphytes stemflow is most relevant, whereas for ground-living lichens throughfall will be more important. Although much research is still needed, it has been suggested that a load of 5-15 kg nitrogen per ha per year is already critical for the growth of these cyanobacterial lichens (Hallingbäck, 1991). These lichens may be the most sensitive components of some forest ecosystems and thus determine the critical load for these systems.

Free-living green algae, especially of the genus *Pleurococcus* (*Protococcus* and *Demococcus* are synonyms), are strongly stimulated by enhanced nitrogen deposition. They cover practically all outdoor surfaces which are not subject to frequent desiccation in regions with high nitrogen deposition, such as in the Netherlands and in Denmark. The thickness and the colonization rate of spruce needles by green algae has been investigated in the Swedish Environmental Monitoring Programme (Brakenhielm, 1991). The Swedish data show that these algae do not colonize spruce needles in regions with a total deposition (throughfall) lower than about 5 kg nitrogen per ha per year. In areas with deposition above 20 kg nitrogen per ha per year, the green algal cover of the needles is so thick and the algae colonize so early that they may impede the photosynthesis of the spruce trees.

b) *Effects on forest ground vegetation*

In the Netherlands the forest vegetation of a site in the central part of the country was investigated in 1958 (with about 20 kg nitrogen per ha per year) and in 1981 (with about 40 kg nitrogen

per ha per year). All lichens had disappeared during this period and a considerable increase in *Deschampsia flexuosa* and *Corydalis claviculata* was found. A large representative sample test (n=2000), covering about 90% of the Dutch forests, revealed in the mid-1980s that among the 40 most common forest plants were: *Galeopsis tetrahit*, *Rubus* species, *Deschampsia flexuosa*, *Dryopteris cathusiana*, *Molinia caerulea*, *Poa trivialis*, and *Urtica dioica* (Dirkse & Van Dobben, 1989; Dirkse, 1993). In Sweden, *Quercus robur* stands in two geographical areas with different nitrogen deposition were compared with special emphasis on nitrogen indicator species (Tyler, 1987). The stands were quite comparable except for the nitrogen inputs: 6-8 kg nitrogen per ha per year and 12-15 kg nitrogen per ha per year, respectively. In the stand with the highest deposition, the soil solution was more acidic, probably due to acidic deposition as well (± 10 kg sulfur per ha per year), and it was estimated that acidification of the soil has accelerated during the last 30 to 50 years. The following species were more common in the most polluted site: *Urtica dioica*, *Epilobium augustifolium*, *Rubus idaeus*, *Stellaria media*, *Galium aparine*, *Aegopodium podagraria* and *Sambucus* spp. Thus, both in Sweden and the Netherlands, species indicative of nitrogen enrichment became common (Ellenberg, 1988b).

Comparable observations were reported by Falkengren-Grerup (1986) and by Falkengren-Grerup & Eriksson (1990), who examined the changes in soil and vegetation in *Quercus* and *Fagus* stands in southern Sweden. They concluded that the exchangeable base cations were reduced and that aluminium had doubled over the past 35 years. They also found a decrease in soil pH, with a disappearance of several species when pH dropped below a threshold. In spite of soil acidification some species had increased in cover, and the most plausible explanation seemed to be increased nitrogen deposition, which was about 15-20 kg nitrogen per ha per year in southern Sweden and which had doubled since 1955. A marked increase in cover was found for *Lactuca muralis*, *Dryopteris filix-max*, *Epilobium augustifolium*, *Rubus idaeus*, *Melica uniflora*, *Aegopodium podagraria*, *Stellaria holostea* and *S. nemorum*, some of these species being nitrogen indicators. Despite soil acidification, acid-tolerant species (*Deschampsia flexuosa*, *Maianthemum bifolium* and *Luzula pilosa*) did not increase. A distinct decrease was observed for *Dentaria bulbifera*, *Pulmonaria officinalis* and *Polygonatum multiflorum*. Furthermore, Rosen et al. (1992) found a significant positive correlation between the increase of *Deschampsia flexuosa* cover in the last 20 years in the Swedish forests and the pattern of nitrogen deposition.

In a large semi-natural *Fagus-Quercus* forest in NE France, about 50 permanent vegetation plots were investigated in 1972 and 1991. The changes in species composition on calcareous soils and in moderately acidic habitats were followed. During the study period a significant increase in nitrophilous ground flora was observed in the high-pH (6.9) stands. This indicated that at this location (with ambient deposition of 15–20 kg nitrogen per ha per year) there was a distinct effect of increasing nitrogen availability (Thimonier et al., 1994).

From 1968 to 1985, three sites in a 30-year-old *Pinus sylvestris* forest in Lisselbo (central Sweden) were annually fertilized with 0, 20, 40 and 60 kg nitrogen per ha per year (as NH_4NO_3 plus ambient deposition of 10 kg nitrogen per ha per year). The original ground vegetation consisted of *Calluna vulgaris*, *Vaccinium vitis-idea*, *V. myrtillus*, *Cladonia* spp., *Cladina* spp., and the mosses *Dicranum* spp., *Pleurozium* spp. and *Hylocomium* spp. The first changes were observed within 8 to 15 years and after about 20 years the experimental plots were compared and statistically analysed. The original species disappeared at nitrogen applications above 20 kg (plus ambient deposition) nitrogen per ha per year and were replaced by *Epilobium augustifolium*, *Rubus idaeus*, *Deschampsia flexuosa*, *Dryopteris carthusiana* and the moss *Brachythecium oedipodium* (Dirkse et al., 1991; Van Dobben, 1993). In another experiment at Lisselbo the combined effects of acidification (addition of H_2SO_4 , pH=2.0) and nitrogen addition (0 and 40 kg nitrogen per ha per year) were investigated. The increased nitrogen level seemed to be the more important factor. Acidification was the next most discriminating factor: all species disappeared, except for the moss *Pohlia nutans* at high additions of acidity (Dirkse & Van Dobben, 1989; Dirkse et al., 1991).

In southern Sweden, Tyler et al. (1992) studied the effects of the application of ammonium nitrate (60–180 kg nitrogen per ha per year) over a 5-year period on stands of *Fagus sylvatica*. They observed a large reduction in biomass of the ground vegetation with the application of nitrogen, and the frequency of most herb layer species declined significantly. Soil measurements revealed that, in addition to eutrophication effects, the acidification of the soil solution was also important for the decline of the original ground vegetation. In an experiment on the effects of nitrogen fertilizer application on bryophytes, it appeared that *Brachythecium oedipodium*, *B. reflexum* and *B. starkei* increased significantly at levels up to 60 kg nitrogen per ha per year. At higher doses these species tended to decline, however. *Hylocomium*

splendens and *Pleurozium schreberi* declined considerably at doses of 30 to 60 kg nitrogen per ha per year (Dirkse & Martaki, 1992).

c) *Effects on macrofungi and mycorrhizas*

During the last two decades many reports have described a decrease in species diversity and abundance of macrofungi. These changes can probably be attributed to indirect effects of air pollution, in particular to increases in the amount of available nitrogen (possibly in combination with acidification), and/or to decreased health of trees with concomitant reduction of transport to the roots (Arnolds, 1991).

When comparing sites over time, the number of fruiting bodies of macrofungi showed marked differences. Most studies in western Europe, however, have revealed that the number of ectomycorrhizal fungi species has declined (Arnolds, 1991). In the Netherlands the average number of ectomycorrhizal species per foray declined significantly from 71 in 1912-1954 to 38 in 1973-1982. Similar changes have been observed in Germany: 94 ectomycorrhizal species found in 1950-1979 in the Völklinger area (Saarland) have not been recorded recently. From the 236 species found in 1918-1942 in the Darmstadt area (Germany), only 137 were recorded in the early 1970s, a loss of 99 species, including many mycorrhizal fungi (Arnolds, 1991). In contrast to the decline in mycorrhizal fungi, the number of saprotrophic species remained practically unchanged, while the number of lignicolous species increased. This may be related to soil acidification with an increase in aluminium, since the proportion of forest areas in western Europe with a soil pH below 4.2 increased from less than 1% in 1960 to 15% in 1988 (Schneider & Bresser, 1988).

Arnolds (1988, 1991) concluded that acidification has very little effect on the diversity of ectomycorrhizal fungi, but rather triggers changes in species composition. He regarded the increased nitrogen flux to the forest floor as the most important factor in the decline of mycorrhizal fungi. Termorshuizen & Schaffers (1987) found a negative correlation between the total nitrogen input in mature *Pinus sylvestris* stands and the abundance of fruit bodies of ectomycorrhizal fungi. Similar results were obtained by Schlechte (1986) who compared two sites with *Picea abies* in the Göttingen area of Germany. An obvious negative relation was found between nitrogen input (23 versus 42 kg nitrogen per ha per year) and ectomycorrhizal species: 85 basidiomycetes including 21 ectomycorrhizas (25%) at the less polluted site compared with 55

basidiomycetes including 3 ectomycorrhizas (5%) at the most polluted site. Environmental factors other than nitrogen did not differ significantly. The negative impact of nitrogen seems only to hold true for mature forests (Termorshuizen & Schaffers, 1987). Jansen & de Vries (1988) found a maximum in fruit-body production in > 20-year-old *Pseudotsuga menziesii* stands at about 25 kg nitrogen per ha per year. Meyer (1988) found a similar optimum when *Picea abies* was planted in soil mixed with different amounts of sawdust having a high carbon/nitrogen ratio.

Experiments with nitrogen fertilizer have produced similar results. In a fertilizer trial with simulated nitrogen deposition in a *Fagus* forest in southern Sweden (ambient deposition 15-20 kg nitrogen per ha per year), Ruhling & Tyler (1991) found, after applying NH_4NO_3 (60 and 180 kg nitrogen per ha per year), that within 3 to 4 years almost all mycorrhizal species ceased fruit-body production. In contrast, several decomposer species increased fruit-body production. Wood decomposers showed no obvious reaction to the treatment. No fruit-bodies were recovered when 300 kg nitrogen per ha was applied to *Pinus sylvestris* stands as liquid manure (Ritter & Tölle, 1978). The mycorrhizal frequency of the roots, however, was still 55% as compared to 87% in the controls. Application of 112 kg nitrogen (as NH_4NO_3) per ha to 11-year-old *Pinus taeda* stands revealed an 88% reduction in the number of fruit-bodies and a 14% decrease in the number of mycorrhizas per unit of soil volume (Menge & Grand, 1978). In the Lisselbo study the number of fruit-bodies decreased considerably at each nitrogen fertilizer dose (Wasterlund, 1982). Termorshuizen (1990) applied 0, 30 and 60 kg nitrogen (as ammonium sulfate or nitrate) per ha per year to young *Pinus sylvestris* stands. In general fruit-body production was more negatively influenced by the higher ammonium levels than nitrate levels. The mycorrhizal frequency and the number of mycorrhizas per unit of soil volume were not influenced. It was concluded by Termorshuizen (1990) that fruit-body production is much more sensitive to nitrogen enrichment than mycorrhizal formation. Branderud (1995) found after only 1.5 year a decrease in fruit-body production of mycorrhizal species at a nitrogen application of 35 kg nitrogen (as NH_4NO_3) per ha in a *Picea abies* stand at the Swedish Nitrex stand.

In contrast, some studies have shown an increase in the number of fruit-bodies of insensitive mycorrhizal fungi after nitrogen fertilizer application, e.g., *Paxillus involutes* (Hora, 1959), *Laccaria bicolor* (Ohenoja, 1988) and *Lactarius rufus* (Hora, 1959).

d) *Effects on soil fauna of forests*

Almost all studies of changes in faunal species composition due to nitrogen enrichment have been conducted in arable fields or agricultural grasslands using complete fertilization and thus cannot be used to substantiate critical loads for semi-natural forest ecosystems (Marshall, 1977). The relationship between acidity and soil fauna has also been studied in northern coniferous forests, but only very few studies have incorporated the effects of nitrogenous compounds (Gårdenfors, 1987). The abundance of *Nematoda*, *Oligochaeta* and microarthropods (especially *Collembola*) had increased in some studies, but decreased in others, after application of high doses of nitrogen fertilizers (> 150 kg nitrogen per ha per year) (Abrahamsen & Thompson, 1979; Huhta et al., 1983; Vilkkamaa & Huhta, 1986). A reduction in the nitrogen deposition in a *Pinus sylvestris* stand (Nitrex site Ysselstein) to pre-industrial levels increased the species diversity of microarthropods due to a decreased dominance of some species (Boxman et al., 1995). However, it is not possible to use these few data to formulate a critical load for changes in forest soil fauna due to increased nitrogen deposition.

On the basis of the results presented in this overview, the critical load for changes in the ground vegetation of both coniferous and deciduous acidic forest may be 15 to 20 kg nitrogen per ha per year. The critical load for changes in the fruit-body production of ectomycorrhizal fungi is probably about 30 kg nitrogen per ha per year, while the critical load for changes in mycorrhizal frequency of tree roots is hard to estimate, but certainly considerably higher. There is insufficient data on the effects of enhanced nitrogen deposition on faunal components of forest ecosystems to allow critical loads to be set. Epiphytic or ground-living lichens with cyanobacteria as the photobiont probably form a sensitive part of forest ecosystems and have an estimated critical load of 10-15 kg nitrogen per ha per year. A summary of the critical loads for forests is given in chapter 8.

4.2.6 *Effects on estuarine and marine ecosystems*

Few topics in aquatic biology have received as much attention over the past decade as the debate over whether estuarine and coastal ecosystems are limited by nitrogen, phosphorus or some other factor (Hecky & Kilham, 1988). Numerous geochemical and experimental studies have suggested that nitrogen limitation is much more common in estuarine and coastal waters than in

freshwater systems. Taken as a whole, the productivity of estuarine waters in the USA correlates more closely with supply rates of nitrogen than with those of other nutrients (Nixon & Pilson, 1983).

Estimation of the contribution of nitrogen deposition to the eutrophication of estuarine and coastal waters is made difficult by the multiple direct anthropogenic sources (e.g., from agriculture and sewage) of nitrogen against which the importance of atmospheric sources must be weighed. Estuaries and coastal areas are common locations for cities and ports. The crux of any assessment of the importance of nitrogen deposition to estuarine eutrophication lies in establishing the relative importance of direct anthropogenic exposure (e.g., sewage and agricultural run-off) and indirect effects (e.g., atmospheric deposition).

The effects of nitrogen deposition in certain estuarine systems have been investigated. Complete nitrogen budgets, as well as information on nutrient limitation and seasonal nutrient dynamics, have been compiled for two large "estuaries", the Baltic Sea (Scandinavia) and the Chesapeake Bay (USA), and for the Mediterranean Sea. In the case of the Mediterranean, Loye-Pilot et al. (1990) suggest that 50% of the nitrogen load originates as deposition falling directly on the water surface. In the case of the Baltic and Chesapeake, deposition of atmospheric nitrogen has been suggested as a major contributor to eutrophication. Data for other coastal and estuarine systems are less complete, but similarities between these two systems and other estuarine systems suggest that their results may be more widely applicable. Discussion in this monograph is limited to these two case studies, with some speculation about how other estuaries may be related.

The Baltic Sea is perhaps the best-documented case study of the effects of nitrogen additions in causing estuarine eutrophication. Like many other coastal waters, the Baltic Sea has experienced a rapidly increasing anthropogenic nutrient load. It has been estimated that the supply of nitrogen has increased by a factor of 4, and phosphorus by a factor of 8, since the beginning of the 20th century (Larsson et al., 1985). The first observable changes attributable to eutrophication of the Baltic were declines in the concentration of dissolved oxygen in the 1960s (Rosenberg et al., 1990). Decreased dissolved oxygen concentrations result when decomposition in deeper waters is enhanced by the increased supply of sedimenting algal cells from the surface water layers to the sediment. In the case of the Baltic, the spring algal blooms

that now result from nutrient enrichment consist of large, rapidly sedimenting algal cells, which supply large amounts of organic matter to the sediment for decomposition (Enoksson et al., 1990). Since the 1960s, researchers in the Baltic have documented increases in algal productivity, increased incidence of nuisance algal blooms, and periodic failures and unpredictability in fish and Norway Lobster catches (Fleischer & Stibe, 1989; Rosenberg et al., 1990). It has now been shown by a number of methods that algal productivity in nearly all areas of the Baltic Sea is limited by nitrogen. Nitrogen-to-phosphorus ratios range from 6:1 to 60:1 (Rosenberg et al., 1990), but the higher ratios are only found in the remote and relatively unaffected area of the Bothnian Bay (between Sweden and Finland). Productivity in the spring (the season of highest algal biomass) is fuelled by nutrients supplied from deeper waters during spring overturn (Graneli et al., 1990); deep waters are low in nitrogen and high in phosphorus, resulting in nitrogen-to-phosphorus ratios near 5 (Rosenberg et al., 1990), suggesting potential nitrogen limitation when deep waters are mixed with surface waters. Low nitrogen-to-phosphorus ratios in deep water result from denitrification in the deep sediments (Shaffer & Rönner, 1984). Primary productivity measurements in the Kattegat (the portion of the Baltic between Denmark and Sweden) correlate closely with uptake of NO_3^- , but not of PO_4^{3-} (Rydberg et al., 1990). Level II and III nutrient enrichment experiments conducted in coastal areas of the Baltic, as well as in the Kattegat, indicate nitrogen limitation at most seasons of the year (Graneli et al., 1990). Growth stimulation of algae has also been produced by addition of rain water to experimental enclosures, in amounts as small as 10% of the total volume (Graneli et al., 1990); rain water in the Baltic is rich in nitrogen but poor in phosphorus. In portions of the Baltic where freshwater inputs keep the salinity low, blooms of the nitrogen-fixing cyanobacterium *Aphanizomenon flos-aquae* are common (Graneli et al., 1990); cyanobacterial blooms are common features of nitrogen-limited freshwater lakes but are usually absent from marine waters.

Nitrogen budget estimates indicate that the Baltic Sea as a whole receives 7.6×10^{10} eq of nitrogen per year, of which 2.8×10^{10} eq per year (37%) comes directly from atmospheric deposition (Rosenberg et al., 1990). Fleischer & Stibe (1989) reported that the nitrogen flux from agricultural watersheds feeding the Baltic has been decreasing since about 1980 but that the nitrogen contribution from forested watersheds is increasing. They cite both increases in nitrogen deposition and the spread of

modern forestry practices as causes for the increase. It should be noted, however, that the Baltic also experiences a substantial phosphorus load from agricultural and urban lands, and that phosphorus inputs may help to maintain nitrogen-limited conditions (Graneli et al., 1990). If the Baltic had received consistent nitrogen additions (e.g., from the atmosphere or from agricultural run-off) in the absence of phosphorus additions, it might well have evolved into a phosphorus-limited system some time ago.

The physical structure of the Baltic Sea, with a shallow sill limiting exchange of water with the North Sea contributes to the eutrophication of the basin, by trapping nutrients in the basin once they reach the deeper waters. Because the larger algal cells that result from nutrient enrichment in the basin provide more nutrients to the deep water through sedimentation, and because only shallow waters have the ability to exchange with the North Sea, it is estimated that less than 10% of nutrients added to the Baltic are exported over the sill to the North Sea (Wulff et al., 1990). Throughout much of the year (i.e., especially during the dry months) productivity in the Baltic is maintained by nutrients recycled within the water column (Enoksson et al., 1990). The trapping of nutrients within the basin and recycling of nutrients from deeper water by circulation patterns suggest that eutrophication of the Baltic is a self-accelerating process (Enoksson et al., 1990) and has a long time-lag between reductions of inputs and improvements in water quality.

In the USA, a large effort has been made to establish the relative importance of sources of nitrogen to Chesapeake Bay (D'Elia et al., 1982; Smullen et al., 1982; Fisher et al., 1988; Tyler, 1988). Estimates of the contribution of nitrogen to Chesapeake Bay from each individual source are very uncertain; estimating the proportion of nitrogen deposition exported from forested watersheds is especially problematic but critical to the analysis, because about 80% of the Chesapeake Bay basin is forested. Nonetheless, three attempts at determining the proportion of the total nitrate load to the Bay attributable to nitrogen deposition all produce estimates in the range of 18 to 31%. Supplies of nitrogen from deposition exceed supplies from all other non-point sources to the Bay (e.g., agricultural run-off, pastureland run-off, urban run-off), and only point source inputs represent a greater input than deposition.

It is considered that the data from these studies are indicators of the impact of anthropogenic nitrogen. Nevertheless, they are insufficient to estimate critical loads for estuarine/marine systems. It may well be that critical loads for these systems differ for different climatic regions.

4.2.7 Appraisal and conclusions

Atmospheric deposition of nitrogen-containing and acidifying compounds have an impact on soil and groundwater quality and on the health and species composition of vegetation. Critical loads for these effects are given in Table 26. Critical loads have been derived using empirical data that relate loads directly to effects and steady-state soil models that calculate critical loads from critical chemical values for ion concentrations or ratios in foliage, soil solution and groundwater (De Vries, 1993). Information on the effects which occur when critical loads are exceeded is given in Table 27. The values given in Tables 26 and 27 apply to forest vegetation in a temperate climate. Whether they are representative of other climates is uncertain. An overview of the critical loads for atmospheric nitrogen deposition in a range of natural and semi-natural ecosystems is given in chapter 8.

Effects of nitrogen and acidifying deposition on soil and groundwater chemistry are most evident. Field studies showed that deposited nitrogen is partly retained in the forest soil. Even at high nitrogen deposition rates, as in the Netherlands, soil acidification (which is mainly manifested by leaching of aluminium and nitrate) is mainly caused by sulfur deposition. A relatively small contribution of nitrogen to acidification does not imply that sulfur has a larger impact on the health of forests, since the relationship between soil acidification and forest health is not very clear. The eutrophying impact of nitrogen is probably more important than the acidifying impact at present.

There is substantial evidence from field surveys in several countries of Europe that exceeding critical loads does not imply dieback of the forest trees in the short term (one or two decades). However, it does increase the risk of damage due to secondary stress factors and it affects the long-term sustainability of forests. These risks increase with the extent to which present loads exceed critical loads and with the duration.

Effects of Atmospheric Nitrogen Compounds on Plants

Table 26. Critical loads for acidity and nitrogen for forest ecosystems in temperate climates (From: De Vries, 1993)

	Effects	Criteria ^a	Critical loads (kg per ha per year) (H for acidity; N for eutrophication)	
			Coniferous forests	Deciduous forests
Acidity	root damage;	Al < 0.2 mol/m ³	1.1 ^b	1.4 ^b
	inhibition of uptake;	Al/Ca < 1.0 mol/mol	1.4 ^b	1.1 ^b
	Al depletion;	$\Delta\text{Al}(\text{OH})_3 = 0 \text{ mmol/m}^3$	1.2 ^b	1.3 ^b
	Al pollution	Al < 0.02 mol/m ³	0.5 ^b	0.3 ^b
Eutrophication	inhibition of uptake of K;	NH ₄ /K < 5 mol/mol	17-70 ^c	
	increased susceptibility;	N < 1.8%	21-42 ^d	
	vegetation changes;	NO ₃ < 0.1 mol/m ³	7-20 ^e	11-20 ^e
	nitrate pollution	NO ₃ < 0.4-0.8 mol/m ³	13-21 ^f	24-41 ^f

^a Background information on the various criteria is given in De Vries (1993). Critical Al and NO₃⁻ concentrations and critical Al/Ca and NH₄/K ratios related to root damage, inhibition of nutrient uptake and vegetation changes refer to the soil solution. Critical Al and NO₃⁻ concentrations related to pollution refer to phreatic groundwater. Critical nitrogen contents related to an increased risk for frost damage and diseases refer to the foliage.

^b Derived by a steady-state model. Al pollution refers to phreatic groundwater. For groundwater used for the preparation of drinking-water, a critical acid load of 1600 mol/ha per year was derived (De Vries, 1993).

^c Derived by a steady-state model assuming 50% nitrification in the mineral topsoil (second value).

^d Empirical data on the relation between nitrogen deposition and foliar nitrogen contents.

^e The first value is derived by a steady-state model (worst case) and the second value is based on empirical data.

^f Derived by a steady-state model using critical NO₃⁻ concentrations of 0.4 and 0.8 mol/m³, respectively. NO₃⁻ pollution refers to phreatic groundwater. For deep groundwater, the critical load will be higher because of denitrification.

Table 27. Possible and observed effects when critical loads are exceeded

Possible effects	Average critical load (kg per ha per year) ^a	Observed effects in the field
Root damage	1.1-1.4 H	critical Al concentrations exceeded greatly
Inhibition of uptake	1.1-1.4 H	critical Al/Ca ratios exceeded greatly
	17-70 N	critical NH ₄ /K ratios exceeded slightly
Aluminium depletion	1.2-1.3 H	depletion of secondary Al compounds
Groundwater pollution	0.3-0.5 H	critical Al concentrations exceeded greatly
	13-21 N	critical NO ₃ concentrations exceeded substantially
Increased susceptibility	21-42 N	critical N contents exceeded substantially; nutrient imbalances; increased shoot/root ratios
Vegetation changes	7-20 N	strong increase in nitrophilous species

^a H = acidity; N = total nitrogen

5. STUDIES OF THE EFFECTS OF NITROGEN OXIDES ON EXPERIMENTAL ANIMALS

5.1 Introduction

Most of the data reviewed in this chapter concerns the effects of NO_2 , since the bulk of the NO_x literature is on NO_2 . The results of the few comparative NO_x studies suggest that NO_2 is the most toxic species studied so far. Most of the reports describe the effects of NO_2 on the respiratory tract, but extrapulmonary effects are also briefly discussed. A broad range of NO_2 concentrations has been evaluated, but emphasis has been placed primarily on those studies with exposure concentrations of $9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) or less, with the exception of studies on dosimetry and emphysema. Discussions of available literature on the effects of other nitrogen compounds, e.g., NO , HNO_3 , and mixtures containing NO_2 , also are included. WHO (1987), Berglund et al. (1993) and US EPA (1993) comprise other reviews of the animal toxicological literature concerning NO_x effects.

5.2 Nitrogen dioxide

5.2.1 *Dosimetry*

It is generally agreed that effects of NO_2 observed in several laboratory animal species can be qualitatively extrapolated to humans. However, to extrapolate animal data quantitatively to humans, knowledge of both dosimetry and species sensitivity must be considered. Dosimetry refers to estimating the quantity of NO_2 absorbed by target sites within the respiratory tract. Even when two species receive an identical local tissue/cellular dose, cellular sensitivity to that dose is likely to show interspecies variability due to differences in defence and repair mechanisms and other physiological/metabolic parameters. Current knowledge of dosimetry is more advanced than that of species sensitivity, impeding quantitative animal-to-human extrapolation of effective NO_2 concentrations. Nevertheless, information on dosimetry alone can be crucial to interpretation of the data base. Both theoretical (modelling) and experimental dosimetry studies are discussed below.

5.2.1.1 *Respiratory tract dosimetry*

The uptake of NO₂ in the upper respiratory tract (above the larynx) has been experimentally studied in dogs, rats and rabbits. The upper airways of dogs and rabbits exposed to 7520 to 77 080 µg/m³ (4.0 to 41.0 ppm) NO₂ removed 42.1% of the NO₂ drawn through the nose (Yokoyama, 1968). The uptake of NO₂ by isolated upper respiratory tracts of naive and previously exposed rats (76 000 µg/m³, 40.4 ppm NO₂) was 28% and 25%, respectively (Cavanagh & Morris, 1987). Kleinman & Mautz (1987) exposed dogs to 1880 or 9400 µg/m³ (1.0 or 5.0 ppm) NO₂ and found that more NO₂ was absorbed in the upper respiratory tract with nasal breathing than with oral breathing. In addition, the percentage uptake of NO₂ by the upper respiratory tract decreased with increasing ventilation rates. As ventilation increased up to four times resting values, NO₂ uptake during nasal breathing decreased from approximately 85% to less than 80% and during oral breathing decreased from about 60% to approximately 45%. At rest, about 85% of the inhaled NO₂ entering the lungs was absorbed by the lower respiratory tract; this increased to 100% with high ventilation rates.

Miller et al. (1982) and Overton (1984) modelled NO₂ uptake in the lower respiratory tract using the same dosimetry model described by Miller et al. (1978) for ozone (O₃), but with the diffusion coefficient and Henry's law constant appropriate to NO₂; however, values of the latter constant and reaction chemistry were considered uncertain. For all species modelled (i.e., rat, guinea-pig, rabbit and humans), the results indicate that NO₂ is absorbed throughout the lower respiratory tract, but the major dose to tissue is delivered in the centriacinar region (i.e., junction between the conducting and respiratory airways), findings consistent with the site of morphological effects (see section 5.2.2.4).

Total respiratory tract uptake has been measured in healthy and diseased humans. In healthy humans exposed to an NO/NO₂ mixture containing 545 to 13 500 µg/m³ (0.29 to 7.2 ppm) NO₂ for brief (but unspecified) periods, 81 to 90% of the NO₂ was absorbed during normal respiration; this increased to 91 to 92% with maximal ventilation (Wagner, 1970). Bauer et al. (1986) exposed adult asthmatics to 564 µg/m³ (0.3 ppm) NO₂ via a mouth-piece for 30 min, including 10 min of exercise (30 litres/min) and measured inspired and expired NO₂ concentrations. At rest, the average uptake was 72%; during exercise, the average uptake was 87%, a statistically significant increase. Because of the large

increase in minute ventilation, the deposition was 3.1 $\mu\text{g}/\text{min}$ at rest and 14.8 $\mu\text{g}/\text{min}$ during exercise.

As discussed above, increased ventilation increases the quantity of NO_2 delivered to the respiratory tract and shifts the site of deposition. Typically, the percentage uptake of NO_2 in the upper respiratory tract decreases, with a consequent increase in uptake by the lower respiratory tract owing to the deeper penetration of the inspired gas with increased tidal volume. These experimental results are qualitatively similar to conclusions for the modelled effects of ventilation on O_3 dosimetry (Miller et al., 1985; Overton et al., 1987a,b).

5.2.1.2 Systemic dosimetry

Once deposited, NO_2 dissolves in lung fluids and various chemical reactions occur, giving rise to products that are found in the blood and other body fluids. Labeled $^{13}\text{NO}_2$ (564 to 1710 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3 to 0.91 ppm)) inhaled for 7 to 9 min by rhesus monkeys was distributed throughout the lungs (Goldstein et al., 1977b). These investigators also concluded that NO_2 probably reacts with water in the fluids of the respiratory tract to form nitrous and nitric acids. Saul & Archer (1983) provided support for this pathway using rats inhaling NO_2 . This study subsequently led to the discovery of endogenous NO (Moncada et al., 1988, 1991).

The current database indicates that once NO_2 is absorbed in lung fluids, the subsequent reaction products are rapidly taken up and then translocated via the bloodstream. For example, Oda et al. (1981) reported a concentration-dependent increase in both NO_2^- and NO_3^- levels in the blood of mice during 1-h exposures to 9400 to 75 200 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 to 40.0 ppm) NO_2 . The blood levels of NO_2^- and NO_3^- declined rapidly after exposures ended, with decay half-times of a few minutes for NO_2^- and about 1 h for NO_3^- .

5.2.2 Respiratory tract effects

5.2.2.1 Host defence mechanisms

Respiratory tract defences encompass many interrelated responses; however, for simplicity, they can be divided into physical and cellular defence mechanisms. Physical defence mechanisms include the mucociliary system of the conducting airways. Ciliary action moves particles and dissolved gases within

the mucous layer towards the pharynx, where the mucus is swallowed or expectorated. Both nasal and tracheobronchial regions are immunologically active (e.g., nasal-associated lymphoid tissue and bronchial-associated lymphoid tissue), but this function has not been studied following NO₂ exposure. Cellular defence mechanisms (phagocytic and immunological reactions) operate in the pulmonary region of the lung. Alveolar macrophages (AMs) are the first line of cellular defence. The AMs perform such activities as detoxifying and/or removing inhaled particles, maintaining sterility against inhaled microorganisms, interacting with lymphoid cells in a variety of immunological reactions, and removing damaged or dying cells from the alveoli through phagocytosis. Polymorphonuclear leukocytes (PMNs), another group of phagocytic cells, are present in relatively small numbers (i.e., a small percentage of cells obtained from bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL) fluid) from normal lungs, but in response to a variety of insults, there can be an influx of PMNs from blood into the lung tissues and onto the surface of the airways. Once recruited to the lung, PMNs then ingest and kill opsonized microbes and other foreign substances by mechanisms similar to those for AMs.

The responses of PMNs and AMs are frequently studied using BAL, the washing of the airways and alveolar spaces with saline. Cells and fluid obtained from this procedure can be used in a variety of ways to assess immune responses.

Humoral and cell-mediated immunity are also active in the respiratory tract. The humoral part of this system primarily involves the B cells that function in the synthesis and secretion of antibodies into the blood and body fluids. The cell-mediated component primarily involves T lymphocytes, which are involved in delayed hypersensitivity and defences against viral, fungal, bacterial and neoplastic disease.

a) *Mucociliary clearance*

Exposure to NO₂ can cause loss of cilia and ciliated epithelial cells, as discussed in section 5.2.2.4 on morphological changes. Such changes are reflected in the functional impairment of mucociliary clearance at high levels of NO₂ ($\geq 9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 5.0 ppm) (Giordano & Morrow, 1972; Kita & Omichi, 1974). At lower exposures (2 h/day for 2, 7 and 14 days to 564 and 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 0.3 and 1.0 ppm NO₂), the mucociliary clearance of inhaled tracer particles deposited in the tracheobronchial tree of rabbits was not altered (Schlesinger et al., 1987).

b) *Alveolar macrophages*

Structural, biochemical, and functional changes in AMs observed in experimental animal studies to be caused by NO₂ exposure are summarized in Table 28. The adversity of these effects is not clearly understood at present, but they are taken as hallmarks of adverse reactions. Studies of AMs in humans are discussed in chapter 6.

Alveolar macrophages isolated from mice continuously exposed to 3760 µg/m³ (2.0 ppm) NO₂ or to 940 µg/m³ (0.5 ppm) NO₂ continuously with a 1-h peak to 3760 µg/m³ (2.0 ppm) for 5 days/week showed distinctive morphological changes after 21 weeks of exposure, compared to controls (Aranyi et al., 1976). Structural changes included the loss of surface processes, appearance of fenestrae, bleb formation and denuded surface areas. Continuous exposure to a lower NO₂ level did not result in any significant morphological changes. Numerous morphological studies have shown that NO₂ exposure increases the number of AMs (see section 5.2.2.4).

BAL methods have also been used to study AMs. Mochitate et al. (1986) reported a significant increase in the total number of AMs isolated from rats during 10 days of exposure to 7520 µg/m³ (4.0 ppm) NO₂, but the number of PMNs did not increase. The AMs from exposed animals also exhibited increased metabolic activity, as measured by the activities of glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase, glutathione peroxidase and pyruvate kinase. The AMs also showed an increase in the rate of synthesis of protein and DNA. All responses peaked on day 4 and returned to control levels by the tenth day. Suzuki et al. (1986) made similar observations and, in addition, found that the viability of AMs was decreased on day 1 and remained depressed for the remainder of the exposure period. Increased numbers and metabolic activity of AMs would be expected to have a positive influence on host defences. However, AMs are rich in proteolytic enzymes, and increased numbers could result in some tissue destruction when the enzymes are released. Furthermore, as discussed below, although more AMs may be present, they often have a decreased phagocytic ability.

Schlesinger (1987a,b) found no significant changes in the number or the viability of AMs in BAL from rabbits exposed to 564 or 1880 µg/m³ (0.3 or 1.0 ppm) NO₂, 2 h/day, for 13 days. Although there were no effects on the numbers of AMs that

Table 28. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on alveolar macrophages^a

NO ₂ Concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
564	0.3	2 h/day, 14 days	Rabbits	Increase in alveolar clearance.	Schlesinger & Gearhart (1987)
1880	1.0				
564	0.3	2 h/day, 13 days	Rabbit	Decreased AM phagocytic capacity at 564 µg/m ³ ; increase at 1880 µg/m ³ after 2 days of exposure. No effect on cell number or viability; random mobility reduced at 564 µg/m ³ only. No effects from 6 days of exposure on.	Schlesinger (1987a,b)
1880	1.0				
564	0.3	2 h/day, 1 or 14 days	Rabbit	Acceleration in alveolar clearance at ≤ 1880 µg/m ³ .	Vollmuth et al. (1986)
1880	1.0				
5640	3.0				
940 or 188 base; 1880 peak	0.5 or 0.1 base; 1.0 peak	Continuous base with 2-h/day peak (5 days/week), 24 weeks	Mouse	No observable effects on AM morphology.	Aranyi et al. (1976)
3760 or 940 base; 3760 peak	2.0 or 0.5 base; 2.0 peak	Continuous base with 7 h/day peak (5 days/week), 21 weeks	Mouse	Morphological changes, such as loss of surface processes, appearance of fenestrae, bleb formation, and denuded surface areas.	Aranyi et al. (1976)

Table 28 (contd).

1880	1.0	17 h	Mouse	Bactericidal activity significantly decreased by 6 and 35% at 4320 and 12 400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, respectively; no effect at 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$.	Goldstein et al. (1974)
4320	2.3				
12 400	6.6				
1880 base; 9400 peak	1.0 base; 5.0 peak	7 h/day, 5 days per week base with one 1.5-h peak/day, 15 weeks	Rat	Accumulation of AMs. Superimposed spikes produced changes that may persist with continued exposures.	Gregory et al. (1983)
2444- 31 960	1.3-17.0		Rat	Decreased production of superoxide anion radical.	Amoruso et al. (1981)
3760	2.0	8 h/day, 5 days/week, 6 months	Baboon	Impaired AM responsiveness to migration inhibitory factor.	Greene & Schneider (1978)
5640	3.0	3 h	Rabbit	Increased swelling of AMs.	Dowell et al. (1971)
6768	3.6	2 h	Rat	Enhanced AM agglutination with concanavalin A.	Goldstein et al. (1977a)
7520	4.0	6 h/day, 7, 14, or 21 days	Rat	Changes in AM morphology; no change in numbers of AMs or phagocytic capacity.	Hoofman et al. (1988)

Table 28 (contd).

NO ₂ Concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
7520	4.0	10 days	Rat	Increase in number of AMs; no increase in PMNs; increased metabolic activity; protein and DNA synthesis; all responses peaked on day 4 and returned to normal on day 10.	Mochitate et al. (1986)
7520	4.0	Up to 10 days	Rat	Increase in number of AMs, reaching a peak on days 3 and 5; no increase in number of PMNs; decrease in AM viability throughout exposure period. Suppression of phagocytic activity on day 7 that returned to normal value at day 10. Decrease in superoxide radical production on days 3, 5 and 10.	Suzuki et al. (1986)
9400	5.0	7 days	Mouse	No effect on phagocytic activity.	Lefkowitz et al. (1986)
9400	5.0	3 h	Rabbit	No change in AM resistance to pox virus.	Action & Myrvik (1972)

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

^b AM = alveolar macrophage; PMN = polymorphonuclear leukocyte

phagocytosed latex spheres, 2 days of exposure to $564 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3 ppm) decreased the phagocytic capacity (i.e., number of spheres per cell); the higher level of NO_2 increased phagocytosis. Longer exposures had no effect. The phagocytic activity of rat AMs was significantly depressed after 7 days of exposure to $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 ppm) but returned to the control value at 10 days of exposure (Suzuki et al., 1986). There may be a species difference in responsiveness because Lefkowitz et al. (1986) did not observe a depression in phagocytosis in mice exposed for 7 days to $9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) NO_2 . Suzuki et al. (1986) proposed that the inhibition of phagocytosis might be due to NO_2 effects on membrane lipid peroxidation. Studies by Dowell et al. (1971) and Goldstein et al. (1977a) add support to this hypothesis. Acute exposure to 5640 – $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (3.0–4.0 ppm) caused swelling of AMs (Dowell et al., 1971) and increased AM agglutination with concanavalin A (Goldstein et al., 1977a), suggesting damage to the membrane function.

Two independent studies have shown that NO_2 exposure decreases the ability of rat AMs to produce superoxide anion involved in antibacterial activity. Amoruso et al. (1981) presented evidence of such an effect at NO_2 concentrations ranging from 2440 to 32 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.3 to 17.0 ppm). The duration of the NO_2 exposure was not given; all exposures were expressed in terms of parts per million \times hours. A 50% decrease of superoxide anion production began after exposure to 54 700 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3 \times \text{h}$ (29.1 ppm \times h) NO_2 . Suzuki et al. (1986) reported a marked decrease in the ability of rat AMs to produce superoxide anion following a 10-day exposure to either 7520 or 15 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 or 8.0 ppm) NO_2 . At the highest concentration, the effect was significant each day, but at the lower concentration, the depression was significant only on exposure days 3, 5 and 10.

Alveolar macrophages obtained by BAL from baboons exposed to 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) NO_2 for 8 h/day, 5 days/week, for 6 months had impaired responsiveness to migration inhibitory factor produced by sensitized lymphocytes (Greene & Schneider, 1978). This substance affects the behaviour of AMs by inhibiting free migration, which, in turn, interferes with the functional capacity of these defence cells. In addition, the random mobility of AMs was significantly depressed in rabbits following a 2 h/day exposure for 13 days to 564 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3 ppm), but not to 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) (Schlesinger, 1987b).

Vollmuth et al. (1986) studied the clearance of strontium-85-tagged polystyrene latex spheres from the lungs of rabbits following a single 2-h exposure to 564, 1880, 5640 or 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3, 1.0, 3.0 or 10.0 ppm) NO_2 . An acceleration in clearance occurred immediately after exposure to the two lowest NO_2 concentrations; a similar effect was found by Schlesinger & Gearhart (1987). At the higher levels of NO_2 , an acceleration in clearance was not evident until midway through the 14-day post-exposure period. Repeated exposure for 14 days (2 h/day) to 1880 or 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 or 10.0 ppm) NO_2 produced a response similar to a single exposure at the same concentration.

c) *Humoral and cell-mediated immunity*

Various humoral and cell-mediated effects are summarized in Table 29.

Exposing sheep to 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) NO_2 , 1.5 h/day for 10 to 11 days showed that intermittent short-term exposure may temporarily alter the pulmonary immune responsiveness (Joel et al., 1982). One technique commonly used in determining the production of specific antibody-forming cells is to measure the number of plaque-forming cells (PFCs) in the blood or tissues of immunized animals. In this study, the authors assessed immunological response by monitoring the daily output of PFCs in the efferent lymph of caudal mediastinal lymph nodes of sheep immunized with horse erythrocytes (a T-cell dependent antigen). Although the number of animals used was small and the data were not analysed statistically, it would appear that, in the animals that were immunized 2 days (but not 4 days) after NO_2 exposure started, the output of PFC was below control values. Blastogenic responses of T cells from the efferent pulmonary lymph and venous blood also appeared to be decreased.

Hillam et al. (1983) examined the effects of a 24-h exposure to 9400, 18 800 and 48 900 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0, 10.0 and 26.0 ppm) NO_2 on cellular immunity in rats after intratracheal immunization with sheep erythrocytes (SRBCs). Cellular immunity was evaluated by antigen-specific lymphocyte stimulation assays of pooled lymphoid cell suspensions from either the thoracic lymph nodes or the spleen. Concentration-related elevation of cellular immunity in thoracic lymph nodes and spleen were reported after immunizing the lung with SRBCs.

Fujimaki et al. (1982) investigated the effect of a 4-week exposure to 752 and 3000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.4 and 1.6 ppm) NO_2 in mice (i.e., primary and secondary antibody response to SRBCs, using the splenic PFC response as the end-point). The primary PFC response was decreased by both NO_2 concentrations. Secondary antibody response was not affected at 752 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.4 ppm), but was slightly enhanced at 3000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 . Acute exposure (12 h) of mice to 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) NO_2 caused no such effects (Fujimaki & Shimizu, 1981; Fujimaki et al., 1981).

The effect of exposure pattern was examined by Maigetter et al. (1978) by exposing mice for up to 1 year to 940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) continuously or to three regimens having a continuous baseline of 188 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.1 ppm) with 3-h peaks (5 days/week) of either 470, 940 or 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.25, 0.5 or 1.0 ppm). General mitogenic responses of splenic lymphocytes to phytohaemagglutinin (PHA) (a T cell dependent mitogen) and lipopolysaccharide (a B-cell dependent mitogen) decreased, but this was not related to the concentration or duration of exposure, with a single exception. The decrease in PHA-induced mitogenesis was linearly related to the increased duration of NO_2 exposure to 940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm).

Shorter exposure (6 days) to 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) NO_2 did not affect mitogenesis of T cells (Lefkowitz et al., 1986). Although NO_2 did not affect haemagglutination antibody titres, it did reduce the number of splenic PFCs to SRBCs. The authors stated (data were not shown) that mice exposed to 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) NO_2 for 14 or 21 days showed a 33 and 50% decrease, respectively, in the number of PFCs.

Kosmider et al. (1973) exposed guinea-pigs to 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) NO_2 for 6 months and reported a significant reduction in all serum immunoglobulin (Ig) fractions and complement. Decreased levels of these substances may lead to an increase in the frequency, duration and severity of an infectious disease. Mice exposed to NO_2 had decreased serum levels of IgA and exhibited nonspecific increases in serum IgM, IgG and IgG₂ (Ehrlich et al., 1975).

These effects on lymphocyte function may reflect changes in lymphocyte populations. Richters & Damji (1988) found that the percentage of the total T lymphocyte population was reduced in the spleens of AKR/cum mice exposed for 7 weeks (7 h/day, 5 days/week) to 470 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.25 ppm) NO_2 . The percentages of

Table 29. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on the immune system^a

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
188 base; 470, 940, or 1880 peak	0.1 base; 0.25, 0.5, or 1.0 peak	Continuous base with 3-h/day peak (5 days/week), 1, 3, 6, 9, 12 months	Mouse	Suppression of splenic T and B cell responsiveness to mitogens variable and not related to concentration or duration, except for the 940 µg/m ³ continuous group, which had a linear decrease in PHA-induced mitogenesis with NO ₂ duration.	Maigetter et al. (1978)
940	0.5	Continuous			
470	0.25	7 h/day, 5 days/week, 7 weeks	Mouse (AKR/ cum)	Reduced percentage of total T-cell population and trend towards reduced percentage of certain T-cell subpopulations; no reduction of mature T cells or natural killer cells.	Richters & Damji (1988)
470	0.25	7 h/day, 5 days/week, 36 weeks	Mouse (AKR/ cum)	Reduced percentage of total T-cell population and percentages of T helper/inducer cells on days 37 and 181.	Richters & Damji (1990)
658	0.35	7 h/day, 5 days/week, 12 weeks	Mouse (C57BL/ &J)	Trend towards suppression in total percentage of T-cells. No effects on percentages of other T-cell subpopulations.	Richters & Damji (1988)

Table 29 (contd).

752 3010	0.4 1.6	24 h/day 4 weeks	Mouse	Decrease in primary PFC response at $\geq 752 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$. Increase in secondary PFC response at $3010 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$.	Fujimaki et al. (1982)
940 base; 2820 peak	0.5 base; 1.5 peak	22-h/day base (7 days/week); 6-h ramped peak (5 days/week) 1, 3, 13, 52, 78 weeks	Rat	No effect on splenic or circulatory B or T cell response to mitogens. After 3 weeks of exposure only, decrease in splenic natural killer cell activity. No histological changes in lymphoid tissues	Selgrade et al. (1991)
940 base, 3760 peak	0.5 base, 2.0 peak	Continuous base with 1 h/day (5 days/week) peak, 3 months	Mouse	Vaccination with influenza A2/Taiwan virus after exposure. Decrease in serum neutralizing antibody; haemagglutination inhibition titres unchanged. Before virus challenge, NO_2 exposure decreased serum IgA and increased IgG ₁ , IgM, and IgG ₂ ; after virus, serum IgA unchanged and IgM increased.	Einfich et al. (1975)
1680	1.0	493 days	Monkey	Monkeys challenged five times with monkey-adapted influenza virus during NO_2 exposure. Haemagglutination inhibition antibody titres not altered. Compared to controls, NO_2 caused an earlier and greater increase in serum neutralization antibody titres to the virus.	Fenters et al. (1973)

Table 29 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
1880	1.0	6 months	Guinea-pig	Intranasal challenge with <i>K. pneumoniae</i> after exposure. Decreased haemolytic activity of complement; decrease in all immunoelectrophoretic fractions.	Kosmider et al. (1973)
2820 9400	1.5 5.0	24 h/day, 6, 14, or 21 days	Mouse	Reduction in number of splenic PFCs; lowering concentration to 2820 µg/m ³ and extending the length to 14 or 21 days decreased PFCs by 33 and 50%, respectively; no effect on cell-mediated immune system or haemagglutination titres.	Lefkowitz et al. (1966)
9400	5.0	1.5 h/day, 10-11 days	Sheep	Reduction in PFCs from pulmonary lymph and in mitogenesis of T cells from pulmonary lymph and blood.	Joel et al. (1962)
9400 28 200	5.0 15.0	4 h/day, 5 days/week, 5.52 months	Guinea-pig	Serum antibodies against lung tissue increased with concentration and duration of exposure.	Balchum et al. (1965)

Table 29 (contd).

9400	5.0	Continuous, 169 days, challenged 4 x with mouse-adapted influenza virus	Monkey	Initial depression in serum neutralization titres with return to normal by day 133; no effect on secondary response on haemagglutinin inhibition titre.	Fenters et al. (1971)
9400 47 000	5.0 25.0	3-7 days	Mouse	No effect on serum interferon levels.	Leikowitz et al. (1983, 1984)
9400 18 800 48 900	5.0 10.0 26.0	24 h	Rat	Concentration-related elevation of cellular immunity in thoracic lymph nodes and spleen after immunizing the lung with sheep RBCs.	Hillam et al. (1983)
9400	5.0	Continuous, 6 months	Monkey	Depressed postvaccination serum neutralizing antibody formation.	Ehrlich & Fenters (1973)
9400	5.0	12 h	Mouse	No effect on primary and secondary splenic PFC response.	Fujimaki & Shimizu (1981); Fujimaki et al. (1981)

^a Source: Modified from US EPA (1993)

^b PFC = plaque-forming cell; PHA = phytohaemagglutinin; Ig = immunoglobulin; RBCs = red blood cells

mature helper/inducer T and T cytotoxic/suppressor lymphocytes were also lower in the spleens of exposed animals. There were no changes in the percentages of natural killer cells or mature T cells. Upon a longer (36-week) exposure, Richters & Damji (1990) found that the numbers of T-helper/inducer (CD4⁺) lymphocytes (spleen) were reduced, but no effects were observed on T cytotoxic/suppressor cells. Spontaneously developing lymphomas in NO₂-exposed animals progressed more slowly than those in control animals. This was attributed to the NO₂-induced reduction in the T-helper/inducer lymphocytes. C57BL/6J mice exposed to 658 µg/m³ (0.35 ppm) for 7 h/day, 5 days/week for 12 weeks, also showed a suppression in the percentage of total matured T lymphocytes, but no effect on any specific subpopulation upon longer exposure (36 weeks) to 470 µg/m³ (0.25 ppm) (Richters & Damji, 1988). Selgrade et al. (1991) found that chronic exposure (up to 78 weeks) to an urban pattern of NO₂ (baseline of 940 µg/m³ (0.5 ppm) with a ramped 6-h peak to 2820 µg/m³ (1.5 ppm)) had no effect on splenic or circulating B or T cell mitogenic response. However, there was a transient decrease in splenic natural killer cell activity (at 3 weeks only).

Few studies have been undertaken to assess the effects of NO₂ on interferon production. Mice exposed to either 9400 or 47 000 µg/m³ (5.0 or 25.0 ppm) NO₂ for 3 to 7 days had serum levels of interferon similar to those of controls (Lefkowitz et al., 1983, 1984).

Induction of autoimmunity was suggested by the work of Balchum et al. (1965). Guinea-pigs exposed to 9400 µg/m³ (5.0 ppm) and 28 200 µg/m³ (15.0 ppm) NO₂ had an increase in the titre of serum antibodies against lung tissue, starting after 160 h of NO₂ exposure. These antibody titres continued to increase with NO₂ concentration and duration of exposure.

The impact of NO₂ on the humoral immune response of squirrel monkeys to intratracheally delivered influenza vaccine was studied by Fenters et al. (1971, 1973) and Ehrlich & Fenters (1973). In monkeys exposed for 493 days to 1880 µg/m³ (1.0 ppm) NO₂ and immunized with monkey-adapted virus (A/PR/8/34), the serum neutralizing antibody titres were significantly increased earlier and to a greater degree than those of controls (Fenters et al., 1973; Ehrlich & Fenters, 1973). In monkeys exposed to 9400 µg/m³ (5.0 ppm) NO₂ for a total of 169 days and immunized with mouse-adapted influenza virus (A/PR/8), serum neutralization titres were lower than controls initially; no significant difference was observed by 133 days of exposure (Fenters et al., 1971;

Ehrlich & Fenters, 1973). In all of these studies, the haemagglutination inhibition antibody titres were not affected. Differences between studies might be due to the difference in the virus used for immunization, along with exposure differences. Also, exposure to $1880 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) NO_2 may have increased the establishment of infection and the survival of the monkey-adapted virus within the respiratory tract, resulting in an increase in antibody production.

Mice that were vaccinated with influenza virus (A-2/Taiwan/1/64) after 3 months of continuous exposure to $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) or to $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 with a 1-h daily (5 days/week) spike exposure to $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) had mean serum neutralizing antibody titres that were four-fold lower than those of clean air controls (Ehrlich et al., 1975). The haemagglutination inhibition antibody titres in these animals were unchanged. This agrees with the Fenters et al. (1973) findings in monkeys exposed to $1880 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) for over 1 year.

d) *Interaction with infectious agents*

Various experimental approaches have been employed using animals in an effort to determine the overall functional efficiency of the host's pulmonary defences following NO_2 exposure. In the most commonly used infectivity model, animals are exposed to either NO_2 or filtered air. After NO_2 exposure, the treatment groups are combined and exposed briefly to an aerosol of a viable agent, such as *Streptococcus* sp., *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, *Diplococcus pneumoniae* or influenza virus. The animals are then returned to clean air for a holding period (usually 15 days), and the mortality in the NO_2 -exposed and the control groups are compared. If host defences are compromised by the NO_2 exposure, mortality rates will be higher (Ehrlich, 1966; Henry et al., 1970; Coffin & Gardner, 1972; Ehrlich et al., 1979; Gardner, 1982). Although the end-point is mortality, it is a sensitive indicator of the depression of the defence mechanisms used to control infection. Because these specific defence mechanisms are common to laboratory animals and humans, the increased susceptibility to infection can be qualitatively extrapolated to humans, even though mortality would not be an expected outcome in humans receiving appropriate medical treatment. However, different exposure levels of NO_2 and infectious agents may be required to produce changes in human host defences. Effects of NO_2 on pulmonary infectious disease in humans are discussed in chapters 6 and 7. Table 30 summarizes effects of exposure to NO_2 and infectious agents observed in animals.

Table 30. Interaction of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) with infectious agents^a

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Infective agent	Effects	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm					
100 base, 188 peak	0.05 base, 0.1 peak	Continuous, with 1 h peak, twice/day (5 days/week), 15 days	Mouse	Streptococcus sp.	No effect	Gardner (1980); Gardner et al. (1982); Graham et al. (1987)
940 + 1680 peak	0.5 + 1.0 peak				Increased mortality	
2260 + 4700 peak	1.2 + 2.5 peak				Increased mortality	
376 base, 1500 peak	0.2 base, 0.8 peak	Continuous base with 1-h peak twice/day (5 days/week), 1 year	Mouse	Streptococcus sp.	Spike plus baseline caused significantly greater mortality than baseline.	Miller et al. (1987)
564-940	0.3-0.5	Continuous, 3 months	Mouse	A/PR/8 virus	High incidence of adenomatous proliferation of peripheral and bronchial epithelial cells; NO ₂ alone and virus alone caused less severe alterations.	Motomiya et al. (1973)

Table 30 (contd).

940	0.5	Continuous, 6 months 3 h/day, 3 months	Mouse	<i>Streptococcus</i> sp.	No enhancement of effect of NO ₂ and virus. Increase in mortality with reduction in mean survival time.	Ehrlich et al. (1979)
940	0.5	Intermittent, 6 or 18 h/day, up to 12 months Continuous, 24 h/day up to 12 months	Mouse	<i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i>	Increased mortality after 6 months intermittent exposure or after 3, 6, 9 or 12 months continuous exposure; following 12 months exposure, increased mortality was significant only in continuously exposed mice.	Ehrlich & Henry (1968)
940-1880 18 800	0.5-1.0 10.0	Continuous, 39 days 2 h/day, 1, 3, and 5 days	Mouse (female)	A/PR/8 virus	Increased susceptibility to infection	Ho (1971)
940-52 600	0.5-28.0	Varied	Mouse	<i>Streptococcus</i> sp.	Increased mortality with increased time and concentration; concentration is more important than time.	Gardner et al. (1977a,b); Coffin et al. (1977)
940 1880 2820 9400	0.5 1.0 1.5 5.0	24 h/day, 7 days/week, 3 months 3 days	Mouse	<i>K. pneumoniae</i>	Significant increase in mortality after 3-day exposure to 9400 µg/m ³ ; no effect at other concentrations, but control mortality was very high.	McGrath & Oyvendes (1985)

Table 30 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Infective agent	Effects	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm					
1880	1.0	17 h	Mouse	<i>Staphylococcus aureus</i> after NO ₂ exposure	No difference in number of bacteria deposited, but at 4320 and 12 400 µg/m ³ , there was a decrease in pulmonary bactericidal activity of 6 and 35%, respectively; no effect at 1880 µg/m ³ .	Goldstein et al. (1974)
4320	2.3					
12 400	6.6					
1880-4700	1.0-2.5	4 h	Mouse	<i>S. aureus</i>	Impaired bactericidal activity between 1800 and 4700 µg/m ³ in animals injected with corticosteroids	Jakab (1988)
4320	2.3				6% decrease in bactericidal activity	
12 400	6.6				35% decrease in bactericidal activity	
1880	1.0	48 h	Mouse	<i>Streptococcus</i> sp.; <i>S. aureus</i>	Increase proliferation of <i>Streptococcus</i> sp., but not <i>S. aureus</i> , in lung	Sherwood et al. (1981)
1880	1.0	3 h	Mouse	<i>Streptococcus</i> sp.	Exercise on continuously moving wheels during exposure; increased mortality at 5640 µg/m ³	Illing et al. (1980)
5640	3.0					

Table 30 (contd).

2820	1.5	Continuous or intermittent (7 h/day), 7 days per week, 2 weeks	Mouse	<i>Streptococcus</i> sp.	After 1 week, mortality with continuous exposure was greater than that for intermittent; after 2 weeks, no significant difference between continuous and intermittent exposure.	Gardner et al. (1979)
6580	3.5				Increased mortality with increased duration of exposure; no significant difference between continuous and intermittent exposure, with data adjusted for total difference in the production of concentration and time, mortality essentially the same.	
2820 base, 8460 peak	1.5 base, 4.5 peak	Continuous 60 h then peak for 1, 3.5 or 7 h, then continuous 18 h	Mouse	<i>Streptococcus</i> sp.	Mortality increased with 3.5- and 7-h single spike when bacterial challenge was immediate, and 18 h after the spike	Gardner (1980); Gardner et al. (1982); Graham et al. (1987)
8460	4.5	1, 3.5, or 7 h			Mortality proportional to duration when bacterial challenge was immediate, but not 18 h post-exposure.	
2820	1.5	7 h/day, 4, 5, and 7 days	Mouse	<i>Streptococcus</i> sp.	Elevated temperature (32 °C) increased mortality after 7 days.	Gardner et al. (1982)

Table 30 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Infective agent	Effects	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm					
2820	1.5	2 h	Mouse	<i>K. pneumoniae</i>	Increased mortality only at ≥ 6580 µg/m ³ . Increase in mortality when <i>K. pneumoniae</i> challenge 1 and 6 h after 9400 or 18 800 µg/m ³ , when <i>K. pneumoniae</i> challenge 27 h following NO ₂ exposure, effect only at 28 200 µg/m ³ .	Purvis & Ehrlich (1966); Ehrlich (1979)
4700	2.5					
6580	3.5					
9400	5.0					
18 800	10.0					
28 200	15.0					
3570	1.9	4 h	Mouse	<i>S. aureus</i> prior to NO ₂ exposure	Physical removal of bacteria unchanged at 3570 to 27 800 µg/m ³ .	Goldstein et al. (1973)
7140	3.8					
13 160	7.0				7% lower bactericidal activity	
17 300	9.2				14% lower bactericidal activity	
27 800	14.8				50% lower bactericidal activity	
3760	2.0	3 h	Mouse	<i>Streptococcus</i> sp.	Increased mortality	Ehrlich et al. (1977); Ehrlich (1980)

Table 30 (contd).

4700 56 400	2.5-30.0	4 h	Mouse	<i>S. aureus</i> , <i>Pasteurella</i> and <i>Proteus</i>	Concentration-related decrease in bactericidal activity, starting at $\geq 7500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ with <i>S. aureus</i> when NO_2 exposure was after bacterial challenge; when NO_2 was before bacterial challenge, effect at $18\ 800 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$. Higher concentration required to affect other organisms.	Jakab (1987)
6580	3.5	2 h	Mouse	<i>K. pneumoniae</i>	Increased mortality of all species	Ehrlich (1975)
65 830 94 050	35.0 50.0	2 h 2 h	Hamster Squirrel monkey			
9400	5.0	6 h/day, 6 days	Mouse	Cytomegalovirus	Increase in virus susceptibility	Rose et al. (1988)
9400	5.0	Continuous, 2 months	Squirrel monkey	<i>K. pneumoniae</i> or A/PR/8 influenza virus	Increased viral-induced mortality (1/3). Increase in <i>Klebsiella</i> -induced mortality (2/7); no control deaths.	Henny et al. (1970)
19 000	10.0	Continuous, 1 month			Increased virus-induced mortality (6/6) within 2-3 days after infection; no control deaths. Increase in <i>Klebsiella</i> -induced mortality (1/4); no control deaths.	

Table 30 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Infective agent	Effects	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm					
9400	5.0	4 h	Mouse	<i>Mycoplasma pulmonis</i>	NO ₂ increased incidence and severity of pneumonia lesions and decreased the number of organisms needed to induce pneumonia; no effect on physical clearance, decreased mycoplasmal killing and increased growth; no effect on specific IgM in serum; C57Bl/6N mice generally more sensitive than C3H/HeN mice. At 19 000 µg/m ³ , one strain (C57BL/6N) of mice had increased mortality.	Parker et al. (1989)
19 000	10.0					
9400	5.0	2 months	Squirrel monkey	<i>K. pneumoniae</i>	Mortality 2/7; bacteria present in lung of survivors at autopsy.	Henry et al. (1969)
65 800	35.0	1 month			Mortality 1/4; bacteria present in lungs of survivors at autopsy.	
94 000	50.0	2 h			Mortality 3/3	

* Modified from US EPA (1993)

An enhancement in mortality following exposure to NO₂ in combination with a pathogenic microorganism could be due to several factors. Goldstein et al. (1973) showed decreases in pulmonary bactericidal activity following NO₂ exposure. In their first experiments, mice breathed aerosols of *Staphylococcus aureus* (*S. aureus*) labelled with radioactive phosphorus and were then exposed to NO₂ for 4 h. Physical removal of the bacteria was not affected by any of the NO₂ concentrations used up to 27 800 µg/m³ (14.8 ppm). Concentrations ≥ 13 200 µg/m³ (7.0 ppm) NO₂ lowered the bactericidal activity by ≥ 7%. Lower concentrations (3570 and 7140 µg/m³ (1.9 and 3.8 ppm)) had no significant effect. In another experiment (Goldstein et al., 1974), mice breathed 1800, 4320 and 12 400 (1.0, 2.3 and 6.6 ppm) NO₂ for 17 h and then were exposed to an aerosol of *S. aureus*. Four hours later, the animals were examined for the number of organisms present in the lungs. No difference in the number of bacteria inhaled was found in the NO₂-exposed animals. Concentrations of 4320 and 12 400 µg/m³ (2.3 and 6.6 ppm) NO₂ decreased pulmonary bactericidal activity by 6 and 35%, respectively, compared to controls. Exposure to 1880 µg/m³ (1.0 ppm) NO₂ had no significant effect. Goldstein et al. (1974) hypothesized that the decreased bactericidal activity was due to defects in AM function. Jakab (1987) confirmed these findings and found that the concentration of NO₂ required to suppress pulmonary bactericidal activity in mice depended on the specific organism. For example, exposure to ≥ 7520 µg/m³ (≥ 4.0 ppm) NO₂ for 4 h after bacterial challenge depressed bactericidal activity against *S. aureus*, but it required a concentration of 18 800 to 37 600 µg/m³ (10.0 to 20.0 ppm) before the lung's ability to kill deposited *Pasteurella* and *Proteus* was impaired. Parker et al. (1989) made similar observations in mice exposed for 4 h to 9400 or 18 800 µg/m³ (5.0 or 10.0 ppm) NO₂ and infected with *Mycoplasma pulmonis*. The higher concentration of NO₂ increased mortality. Both concentrations: (1) reduced lung bactericidal activity and increased bacterial growth, without affecting deposition or physical clearance; and (2) increased the incidence of lung lesions as well as their severity. Davis et al. (1991) found no effects of lower NO₂ concentrations on bactericidal activity using the same model system.

Differences in species susceptibility to NO₂ or to a pathogen may play a role in the enhancement of mortality seen in experimental animals. An enhancement in mortality was noted in mice, hamsters and monkeys acutely exposed to NO₂ for 2 h followed by a challenge of *K. pneumonia* (Ehrlich, 1975). However, differences in susceptibility were noted between the

species. Ehrlich found increased mortality occurred in monkeys only at $94\,000\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (50.0 ppm), whereas, lower NO_2 levels increased mortality in mice ($6580\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 3.5 ppm) and hamsters ($65\,800\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 35.0 ppm). The mouse model was the most sensitive to NO_2 exposure, as shown by enhanced mortality from *K. pneumoniae* following exposure to $6580\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (3.5 ppm) but not to $2820\text{--}4700\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5–2.5 ppm) NO_2 for 2 h (Purvis & Ehrlich, 1963; Ehrlich, 1975). With prolonged (2 month) exposure, Henry et al. (1969) found that lower levels of NO_2 ($9400\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 5.0 ppm) increased susceptibility to bacterial infections in monkeys than the 50.0 ppm concentration found to be effective by Ehrlich (1975) with acute (2 h) exposure. The sensitivity is also affected by the test organism. For example, when *Streptococcus* sp. was the infectious agent, a 3-h exposure to $3760\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) NO_2 caused an increased in mortality in mice (Ehrlich et al., 1977). Sherwood et al. (1981) illustrated that exposure to $1880\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) NO_2 for 48 h increased the propensity of virulent group-C streptococci, but not *S. aureus*, to proliferate within mouse lungs and cause earlier mortality.

Additional factors can influence the interaction of NO_2 and infectious agents. Mice placed on continuously moving exercise wheels during exposure to $5640\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (3.0 ppm) NO_2 , but not $1880\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm), for 3 h showed enhanced mortality over non-exercised NO_2 -exposed mice using the streptococcal infectivity model (Illing et al., 1980). The presence of other environmental factors, such as O_3 (Ehrlich et al., 1977; Gardner, 1980; Gardner et al., 1982; Graham et al., 1987) or elevated temperatures (Gardner et al., 1982), also exacerbated the effects of NO_2 .

The influence of a wide variety of exposure regimens has been evaluated using the infectivity model. For example, Gardner et al. (1977b) examined the effect of varying durations of continuous exposure on the mortality of mice exposed to six concentrations of NO_2 (940 to $52\,600\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 to 28.0 ppm)) for durations ranging from 15 min to 1 year. *Streptococcus* sp. was used for all concentrations, except $940\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, in which case *K. pneumoniae* was used. Mortality increased linearly with increasing duration of exposure to a given concentration of NO_2 . Mortality also increased with increasing concentration of NO_2 as indicated by the steeper slopes with higher concentrations. When the product of concentration and time ($C \times T$) was held constant, the relationship between concentration and time produced significantly different mortality responses. At a constant $C \times T$ of approximately

21 ppm-h, a 14-h exposure to 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) NO_2 increased mortality by 12.5%, whereas a 1.5-h exposure to 27 300 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (14.0 ppm) NO_2 enhanced mortality by 58.5%. These findings demonstrate that concentration is more important than time in determining the degree of injury induced by NO_2 in this model, and they were confirmed at additional C \times T values (Gardner et al., 1977a,b, 1982; Coffin et al., 1977).

Gardner et al. (1979) also compared the effect of continuous versus intermittent exposure to NO_2 followed by bacterial challenge with *Streptococcus* sp. Mice were exposed either continuously or intermittently (7 h/day, 7 days/week) to 2820 or 6580 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 or 3.5 ppm) NO_2 . The continuous exposure of mice to 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 increased mortality after 24 h of exposure. During the first week of exposure, the mortality was significantly higher in mice exposed continuously to NO_2 than in those exposed intermittently. By the 14th day of exposure, the difference between intermittent and continuous exposure became indistinguishable. At the higher concentration, there was essentially no difference between continuous and intermittent regimens. This suggests that fluctuating levels of NO_2 may ultimately be as toxic as sustained high levels (Gardner et al., 1979).

Mice were exposed continuously or intermittently (6 or 18 h/day) to 940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 for up to 12 months (Ehrlich & Henry, 1968). None of the exposure regimens affected resistance to *K. pneumoniae* infection during the first month. Those exposed continuously exhibited decreased resistance to the infectious agent, as demonstrated by a significant enhancement in mortality at 3, 6, 9 and 12 months. In another experiment, a significant enhancement did not occur at 3 months, but was observed after 6 months of exposure. After 6 months, mice exposed intermittently (6 or 18 h/day) to NO_2 showed significant increases in mortality over controls (18%). Only the continuously exposed animals showed increased mortality (23%) over controls following 12 months of exposure. After 12 months of exposure, mice in the three experimental groups showed a reduced capacity to clear viable bacteria from their lungs. This was first observed after 6 months in the continuously exposed group and after 9 months in the intermittently exposed groups. These changes, however, were not statistically tested for significance. Although it is not possible to compare directly the results of the studies using *Streptococcus* sp. to those using *K. pneumoniae*, the data suggest that, as the concentration of NO_2 is decreased, a longer

exposure time is necessary for the intermittent exposure regimen to produce a level of effect equivalent to that of a continuous exposure. McGrath & Oyervides (1985) did not confirm these findings in mice exposed to 940, 1880 and 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5, 1.0 and 1.5 ppm) NO_2 for 3 months. The inconsistency may be attributed to the fact that the McGrath & Oyervides (1985) study had 95% mortality in the control groups, making it virtually impossible to detect a further enhancement in mortality due to NO_2 .

Gardner (1980), Gardner et al. (1982) and Graham et al. (1987) reported extensive investigations on the response to airborne infections in mice breathing NO_2 spike exposures superimposed on a lower continuous background level of NO_2 , which simulated the pattern (although not the NO_2 concentrations) of exposure in the urban environment in the USA. Mice were exposed to spikes of 8460 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.5 ppm) for 1, 3.5 or 7 h and then were challenged with *Streptococcus* sp. either immediately or 18 h after exposure. Mortality was proportional to the duration of the spike when the mice were challenged with bacteria immediately after exposure, but mice had recovered from the exposure by 18 h. Similar findings were reported by Purvis & Ehrlich (1963) using *K. pneumoniae*. When a spike of 8460 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.5 ppm) was superimposed on a continuous background of 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) for 62 h preceding and 18 h following the spike, mortality was significantly enhanced by a spike lasting 3.5 or 7 h when the infectious agent was administered 18 h after the spike (Gardner, 1980; Gardner et al., 1982; Graham et al., 1987). Possible explanations for these differences due to the presence or absence of a background exposure are that mice continuously exposed are not capable of recovery or that new AMs or PMNs recruited to the site of infection are impaired by the continuous exposure to NO_2 . The effect of multiple spikes was examined by exposing mice for 2 weeks to two daily 1-h spikes (morning and afternoon, 5 days/week) of 8460 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.5 ppm) superimposed on a continuous background of 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) NO_2 . Mice were challenged with the infectious agent either immediately before or after the morning spike. When the infectious agent was given before the morning spike, the increase in mortality did not closely approach that of a continuous exposure to 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) NO_2 . However, in mice challenged after the morning spike, by 2 weeks of exposure, the increased mortality over controls approached that equivalent to continuous exposure to 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) NO_2 . Thus, the magnitude of the effect of the base-plus-spike group, which had a higher $C \times T$ than the continuous

groups, did not exceed the effect of the continuous group. These findings demonstrate that the pattern of exposure determines the response and that the response is not predictable based on a simple $C \times T$ relationship.

Further investigations into the effects of chronic exposure to NO_2 spikes on murine antibacterial lung defences have been conducted using a spike-to-baseline ratio of 4:1, which is not uncommon in the urban environment in the USA (Miller et al., 1987). For 1 year, mice were exposed 23 h/day, 7 days/week, to a baseline of $376 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.2 ppm) or to this baseline level on which was superimposed a 1-h spike of $1500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.8 ppm) NO_2 , twice a day, 5 days/week. The animals exposed to the baseline level did not exhibit any significant effects; however, the streptococcal-induced mortality of the mice exposed to the baseline plus spike regimen was significantly greater than that of either the NO_2 -background-exposed mice or the control mice. Human epidemiological studies in chapter 7 indicate increased risk of respiratory infection. Data from experimental animals support the epidemiological responses in humans.

Antiviral defences are also compromised by NO_2 . Squirrel monkeys exposed to 9400 or 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 or 10.0 ppm) NO_2 for 2 or 1 month, respectively, had an increased susceptibility to a laboratory-induced viral influenza infection (Henry et al., 1970). All six animals exposed to the highest concentration died within 2 to 3 days of infection with the influenza virus; at the lower concentration, one out of three monkeys died.

Mice exposed continuously for 3 months to 564-940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3-0.5 ppm) NO_2 followed by a challenge with A/PR/8 influenza virus exhibited significant pulmonary pathological responses (Motomiya et al., 1973). A greater incidence of adenomatous proliferation of bronchial epithelial cells resulted from the combined exposures of virus plus NO_2 than with either the viral or NO_2 exposures alone. Continuous NO_2 exposure for an additional 3 months did not enhance the effect of NO_2 or the subsequent virus challenge.

Ito (1971) challenged mice with influenza A/PR/8 virus after continuous exposure to 940 to 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 to 1.0 ppm) NO_2 for 39 days and to 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (10.0 ppm) NO_2 , 2 h daily for 1, 3 and 5 days. Acute and intermittent exposure to 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (10.0 ppm) NO_2 as well as continuous exposure to 940 to 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 to 1.0 ppm) NO_2 increased the susceptibility of mice to influenza virus as demonstrated by increased mortality.

The lower respiratory tract of mice became significantly more susceptible to murine cytomegalovirus infection after 6-h exposures for 6 days to 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) NO_2 (Rose et al., 1988). No effects occurred at levels $\leq 4700 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.5 ppm). Exposure to 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) NO_2 did not significantly alter the course of a parainfluenza (murine sendai virus) infection in mice as measured by the infectious pulmonary virus titres in the lungs. However, this concentration of NO_2 , when combined with the virus exposure, did increase the severity of the pulmonary disease process (viral pneumonitis) (Jakab, 1988).

5.2.2.2 Lung biochemistry

Studies of lung biochemistry in animals exposed to NO_2 have focused on either the putative mechanisms of toxic action of NO_2 or on detection of indicators of tissue and cell damage. One theory of the mechanism underlying NO_2 toxicity is that NO_2 initiates lipid peroxidation in unsaturated fatty acids in membranes of target cells, thereby causing cell injury or death (Menzel, 1976). Another theory is that NO_2 oxidizes water-soluble, low molecular weight reducing substances and proteins, resulting in a metabolic dysfunction that manifests itself in toxicity (Freeman & Mudd, 1981). It is likely that NO_2 acts by both means. Several potential biochemical mechanisms related to detoxification of NO_2 or to responses to NO_2 intoxication have been proposed and summarized below according to impacts on lipids, proteins, and antioxidant metabolism and antioxidants. The following discussion focuses on inhalation studies because they are more interpretable for risk assessment purposes; *in vitro* exposure studies have been reviewed elsewhere (US EPA, 1993).

a) Lipid peroxidation

Animal toxicology studies evaluating effects of NO_2 on lipid peroxidation are summarized in Table 31.

Lipid peroxidation induced by NO_2 exposure has been detected at exposure levels as low as 75 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.04 ppm). Lipid peroxidation, measured as ethane exhalation, was detected after 9 months of exposure of rats to 75-750 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.04-0.4 ppm) (Sagai et al., 1984). Lipid peroxidation has also been evaluated by measuring the content of lipid peroxides or substances reactive to thiobarbituric acid in alveolar lavage fluid and lung tissue after exposure to similar NO_2 concentrations (Ichinose & Sagai, 1982; Ichinose et al., 1983). Acute or subacute exposure to higher

Table 31. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on lung lipid metabolism^a

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
75	0.04	Continuous, 9, 18 or 27 months	Rat	Increased TBA products at 7520 µg/m ³ after 9 months and at ≥ 752 µg/m ³ after 18 months; increased ethane exhalation at all levels. No changes in total lipid, phospholipid, total cholesterol or triglyceride contents.	Sagai et al. (1984)
752	0.4				
7520	4.0				
75	0.04	Continuous, 6, 9 and 18 months	Rat	Increased ethane exhalation after 9 and 18 months.	
225	0.12				
752	0.4				
752	0.4	2 weeks 1-16 weeks	Rat	Changes in TBA-reactive substances, exhaled ethane and enzyme activities in lung homogenates, dependent on con- centration and duration of exposure.	Ichinose et al. (1983)
2260	1.2				
7520	4.0				
18 800	10.0				
75	0.04	9, 18, 27 months	Rat		
752	0.4				
7520	4.0				

Table 31 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
752	0.4	4 months	Rat	Duration-dependent increase in ethane exhalation and TBA-reactive substances; peak increase in early weeks of exposure, return towards control in mid-exposure, and increase late in exposure.	Ichinose & Sagai (1982)
2260	1.2				
7520	4.0				
752	0.4	72 h	Guinea-pig	No effect at 752 µg/m ³ ; increase in lung lipid content in BAL of vitamin C-depleted, but not normal, animals at 1880 µg/m ³ or more.	Selgrade et al. (1981)
1880	1.0				
5640	3.0				
9400	5.0				
9400	5.0	3 h		Increased lung lipid content in vitamin C-depleted guinea-pigs 18-h after exposure.	
752	0.4	1 week		No effects in normal or vitamin C-depleted animals.	
1880	1.0	Continuous, 2 weeks	Rabbit	Decrease in lecithin synthesis after 1 week; less marked depression after 2 weeks.	Seto et al. (1975)

Table 31 (contd).

1880	1.0	4 h/day, 6 days	Rat	Vitamin E supplement reduced the lipid peroxidation.	Thomas et al. (1967)
5450	2.9	Continuous, 5 days/week 9 months	Rat	Increase in lung wet weight (12.7%) and decrease in total lipid (8.7%); decrease in saturated fatty acid content of lung lavage fluid and tissue; increase in surface tension of lung lavage fluid; and decrease in lung compliance.	Arner & Phoades (1973)
1880	1.0	2 h	Rabbit	1800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$: elevated thromboxane B_2 ; 5640 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$: depressed thromboxane B_2 ; 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$: depressed 6-keto-prostaglandin $\text{F}_{1\alpha}$ and thromboxane B_2 .	Schlesinger et al. (1990)
5640 18 800	3.0 10.0				
5640	3.0	Continuous, 17 days	Rat	Decrease in linoleic and linolenic acid content of BAL.	Menzel et al. (1972)
5640	3.0	7 days	Rat	Increased TBA reactants with vitamin E deficiency.	Sevastian et al. (1982)

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

^b TBA = Thiobarbituric acid; BAL = Bronchoalveolar lavage

concentrations of NO₂ has also been shown to cause a rapid increase in lung peroxide levels in several species.

Lipid peroxidation results in an alteration in phospholipid composition. Exposure of either mice or guinea-pigs to an NO₂ level of 750 µg/m³ (0.4 ppm) for a week resulted in a decreased concentration of phosphatidyl ethanolamine and a relative increase in the phosphatidyl choline concentration (Sagai et al., 1987).

Several investigators have also demonstrated NO₂-induced lipid peroxidation in *in vitro* systems. The cell type most commonly used is the endothelial cell from either pig arteries or aorta. Studies using these cell types have recently attempted to relate the effect on lipid metabolism to functional parameters such as membrane fluidity and enzyme activation or inactivation.

Membrane fluidity changes are related to lipid peroxidation. NO₂-induced changes in membrane fluidity have been demonstrated in alveolar macrophages and endothelial cells in culture. Endothelial cells exposed to a NO₂ level of 9400 µg/m³ (5 ppm), for instance, exhibit decreased membrane fluidity after 3 h. Thus, NO₂ changes the physical state of the membrane lipids, perhaps through initiating lipid peroxidation, and hence impairs membrane functions (Patel et al., 1988).

Lipid peroxidation can also activate phospholipase activities. Activation of phospholipase A₁ in cultured endothelial cells by NO₂ has been demonstrated. This activation, which is specific for phospholipase A₁, occurs at an NO₂ concentration of 9400 µg/m³ (5 ppm) after 40 h of exposure and is speculated to depend on a specific NO₂-induced increase in phosphatidyl serine in the plasma membranes (Sekharam et al., 1991).

One function of phospholipases is the release of arachidonic acid. The effect of NO₂ on the release and metabolism of arachidonic acid has been studied both *in vivo* and *in vitro*. Both an increase and a decrease in the metabolism of arachidonic acid has been observed in several species. *In vivo* exposure of rats to 18 800 µg/m³ (10 ppm) for 2 h resulted in decreased levels of prostaglandins E₂ and F_{2α}, as well as thromboxane B₂, in lavage fluid. On the other hand, at an exposure level of 1880 µg/m³ (1 ppm), the concentrations of thromboxane B₂ were increased (Schlesinger et al., 1990).

b) *Effects on lung proteins and enzymes*

Nitrogen dioxide can cause lung inflammation (associated with concomitant infiltration of serum protein, enzymes and inflammatory cells) and hyperplasia of Type 2 cells. Thus, some changes in lung enzyme activity and protein content may reflect inflammation and/or changes in cell types, rather than direct effects of NO₂ on lung cell enzymes. Some direct effects of NO₂ on enzymes are possible because NO₂ can oxidize various reducible amino acids or side chains of proteins in aqueous solution (Freeman & Mudd, 1981). These effects are summarized in Table 32.

Nitrogen dioxide can increase the protein content of BAL in vitamin-C-deficient guinea-pigs (Sherwin & Carlson, 1973; Selgrade et al., 1981; Hatch et al., 1986; Slade et al., 1989). Selgrade et al. (1981) found effects at NO₂ levels as low as 1880 µg/m³ (1.0 ppm) after a 72-h exposure, but a 1-week exposure to 752 µg/m³ (0.4 ppm) did not increase protein levels. The results of the 1-week exposure apparently conflict with those of Sherwin & Carlson (1973), who found increased protein content of BAL from vitamin-C-deficient guinea-pigs exposed to 752 µg/m³ (0.4 ppm) NO₂ for 1 week. Differences in exposure techniques, protein measurement methods, and/or degree of vitamin C deficiencies may explain the difference between the two studies. Hatch et al. (1986) found that the NO₂-induced increase in BAL protein in vitamin-C-deficient guinea-pigs was accompanied by an increase in lung content of non-protein sulfhydryls and ascorbic acid and a decrease in vitamin E content. The increased susceptibility to NO₂ was observed when lung vitamin C was reduced (by diet) to levels below 50% of normal. A depletion of lung non-protein sulfhydryls also enhances susceptibility to a high level (18 800 µg/m³, 10.0 ppm) of NO₂ (Slade et al., 1989).

The effects of NO₂ on structural proteins of the lungs has been of major interest because elastic recoil is lost after exposure (section 5.2.2.3). Last et al. (1983) examined collagen synthesis rates by lung minces from animals exposed to NO₂. In rats continuously exposed to 9400 to 47 000 µg/m³ (5.0 to 25.0 ppm) NO₂ for 7 days, there was a linear concentration-related increase in collagen synthesis rate. In a subsequent paper, Last & Warren (1987) confirmed that 9400 µg/m³ (5.0 ppm) increased collagen synthesis. Such biochemical changes are typically interpreted as reflecting increases in total lung collagen, which, if sufficient, could result in pulmonary fibrosis after longer periods of exposure. However, such correlations have not been made directly after NO₂ exposure.

Table 32. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on lung proteins and enzymes^a

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
75	0.04	Continuous, 9 and 18 months	Rat	NPSHs increased at the 2 higher NO ₂ levels after 9 or 18 months; GSH peroxidase activity decreased at 752 µg/m ³ after 18 months and at 7520 µg/m ³ after 9 or 18 months; GSH reductase activity increased after a 9-month exposure to 7520 µg/m ³ ; G-6-PD was increased after a 9- or 18-month exposure to 7520 µg/m ³ ; no effects on 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase, superoxide dismutase, or disulfide reductase; some GSH S-transferases had decreased activities after an 18-month exposure to 752 or 7520 µg/m ³ .	Sagai et al. (1984)
752	0.4				
7520	4.0				
752	0.4	72 h	Guinea-pig	No effect at 752 µg/m ³ ; increase in BAL protein in vitamin-C-depleted but not normal animals at ≥ 1880 µg/m ³ .	Selgrade et al. (1981)
1880	1.0				
5640	3.0				
9400	5.0				
9400	5.0	3 h		Increased BAL protein in vitamin-C-depleted guinea-pigs 15-h post-exposure.	

Table 32 (contd).

752	0.4	Continuous, 1 week	Guinea-pig	No effect on BAL protein in vitamin-C-depleted guinea-pigs.	Shenwin & Carlson (1973)
752	0.4	Continuous, 1 week	Guinea-pig	Increase in BAL protein content of guinea-pigs with an unquantified vitamin C deficiency.	
752	0.4	1 to 14 weeks	Rat	Complex concentration and duration dependence of effects. Example: at 752 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, cytochrome P-450 levels decreased at 2 weeks, returned to control level by 5 weeks. At 2260 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, cytochrome P-450 levels decreased initially, increased at 5 weeks, and decreased at 10 weeks. Effects on succinate-cytochrome c reductase also.	Takahashi et al. (1986)
2260	1.2				
7520	4.0				
752	0.4	4 months	Rat	Duration-dependent pattern for increase in activities of antioxidant enzymes; increase, peaking at week 4, and then decreasing; concentration-dependent effects.	Ichinose & Sagai (1982)
2260	1.2				
7520	4.0				
752	0.4	2 weeks	Rat Guinea-pig	No effect on TBA reactants, antioxidants or antioxidant enzyme activities.	Ichinose & Sagai (1989)
752	0.4	7 days	Rat	Decrease in cytochrome P-450 level at $\geq 2260 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$.	Mochitate et al. (1984)
2260	1.2				
7520	4.0				

Table 32 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
846	0.45	7 h/day 4 weeks	Mouse	No changes in lung serotonin levels.	Sherwin et al. (1986)
884	0.47	Continuous, 10, 12, 14 days	Mouse	Increased content of serum proteins in homogenized whole lung tissue.	Sherwin & Layfield (1974)
940	0.5	Continuous, 17 months	Mouse	Decrease in lung GSH peroxidase activity at 1880 µg/m ³ in vitamin-E-deficient mice. Increased activity in vitamin-E-supplemented mice at ≥ 940 µg/m ³ .	Ayaz & Csallany (1978)
1880	1.0	Continuous, 4 days	Rat	Activities of GSH reductase and G-6-PD increased at 11 700 µg/m ³ proportional to duration of exposure; no effect on GSH peroxidase. No effects at ≤ 4320 µg/m ³ .	Chow et al. (1974)
1880	1.0	15 weeks	Rat	Changes in BAL fluid and lung tissue levels of enzymes early in exposure; resolved by 15 weeks.	Gregory et al. (1983)
3760	2.0	3 days	Rat	Decreased superoxide dismutase activity.	Azoulay-Dupuis et al. (1983)
18 800	10.0		Guinea-pig		

Table 32 (contd).

3760	2.0	Continuous, 7, 10, 14 days	Rat	Increased activities of several glycolytic enzymes. At $\leq 7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, pyruvate kinase increased on days 4 and 7; recovery occurred by day 14. G-6-PD increased at all levels; at $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 14 days of exposure needed.	Mochitate et al. (1985)
7520	4.0				
18 800	10.0				
3760	2.0	1-7 days	Rat	Increased lung protein content; increase in microsomal succinate cytochrome c reductase activity.	Mochitate et al. (1984)
7520	4.0				
18 800	10.0				
5640	3.0	7 days	Rat	Various changes in lung homogenate protein and DNA content and enzyme activities; changes more severe in vitamin-E-deficient rats.	Elsayed & Mustafa (1982)
5640	3.0	7 days	Rat	No effects on antioxidant metabolism or oxygen consumption enzymes at $\leq 9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$.	Mustafa et al. (1979)
9400	5.0				
7520	4.0	7, 14 and 21 days	Rat	Increased gamma-glutamyl transferase on days 14 and 21; no consistent effect on alkaline phosphatase, lactate dehydrogenase or total protein.	Hooftman et al. (1988)
18 800	10.0				
47 000	25.0				
9020	4.8	3 h	Guinea-pig	Increased BAL protein content in vitamin-C-deficient guinea-pigs.	Hatch et al. (1986)
8460	4.5	16 h		Increased lung wet weight, alterations in lung antioxidant levels in vitamin-C-deficient guinea-pigs.	

Table 32 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
9020	4.8	7 days	Mouse	No significant changes in lung homogenate parameters.	Mustafa et al. (1984)
9400	5.0	14-72 h	Mouse	Increase in lung protein (14 to 58 h) by radioactive label incorporation.	Csallany (1975)
9400-47 000	5.0-25.0	Continuous, 7 days	Rat	Concentration-related increase in rate of collagen synthesis; 125% increase at 9400 µg/m ³ .	Leat et al. (1983)
9400	5.0	3 h	Rabbit	Benz[a]pyrene hydroxylase activity of tracheal mucosa not affected.	Palmer et al. (1972)
37 600	20.0				
94 000	50.0				

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

^b NPSHs = Non-protein sulfhydryls; GSH = Glutathione; G-6-PD = Glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase; BAL = Bronchoalveolar lavage

Alterations in lung xenobiotic metabolism follow a complex duration of exposure pattern in rats exposed to 752, 2260 and 7520 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.4, 1.2 and 4.0 ppm) NO_2 (Takahashi et al., 1986). At the lowest NO_2 concentration tested, cytochrome P-450 levels decreased initially (at 2 weeks) and then returned to control levels by 5 weeks, where they remained throughout exposure. At 2260 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.2 ppm), cytochrome P-450 levels decreased initially, then increased after 5 weeks of exposure and decreased again by 10 weeks. A similar pattern of response occurred at the highest concentration. Only 7520 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 ppm) NO_2 affected other microsomal electron-transport systems. The activity of succinate-cytochrome c reductase was decreased by 14 weeks of exposure to 752 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.4 ppm), but at the higher NO_2 levels, the activity was decreased sooner. In contrast, Mochitate et al. (1984) also found a decrease in levels of cytochrome P-450 at $\geq 2260 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.2 ppm) in rats exposed for 7 days.

Glycolytic pathways are also increased by NO_2 exposure, apparently due to a concurrent increase in Type 2 cells (Mochitate et al., 1985). The most sensitive enzyme was pyruvate kinase, exhibiting an increased activity after a 14-day exposure to 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) NO_2 . At higher NO_2 concentrations (e.g., 7520 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 4.0 ppm), pyruvate kinase activity increased sooner (4 and 7 days) and then decreased to control levels by 14 days.

c) *Antioxidant defence systems*

Since NO_2 is an oxidant and lipid peroxidation is believed to be a major molecular event responsible for the toxic effects of NO_2 , much attention has been focused on the effect of the antioxidant defence system in the epithelial lining fluid and in pulmonary cells. Investigations with subacute and chronic NO_2 exposure levels of 75 to 62 040 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.04–33 ppm) have been performed both *in vivo* and *in vitro* and focussed on effects on low molecular weight antioxidants such as glutathione, vitamin E and vitamin C, as well as on some enzymes involved in the synthesis and catabolism of glutathione. Experiments made *in vitro* using human plasma have shown a rapid depletion of vitamin C and glutathione and a loss of vitamin E. This result was achieved with a concentration of 26 320 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (14 ppm) (Halliwell et al., 1992).

Menzel (1970) proposed that antioxidants might protect the lung from NO_2 damage by inhibiting lipid peroxidation. Data related to this hypothesis have been reported (Thomas et al., 1968; Menzel et al., 1972; Fletcher & Tappel, 1973; Csallany, 1975; Ayaz

& Csallany, 1978; Slade et al., 1989). Several laboratories have observed changes in the activity of enzymes in the lungs of NO₂-exposed animals that regulate levels of glutathione (GSH), the major water-soluble reductant in the lung. Chow et al. (1974) exposed rats to 1880, 4320 or 11 700 µg/m³ (1.0, 2.3 or 6.2 ppm) NO₂ continuously for 4 days to examine the effect on activities of GSH reductase, glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase and GSH peroxidase in the soluble fraction of exposed rat lungs. Linear regression analysis of the correlation between the NO₂ concentration and enzymatic activity showed a significant positive correlation coefficient of 0.63 for GSH reductase and of 0.84 for glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase. No correlation was found between the GSH peroxidase activity and the NO₂ concentration. The activities of GSH reductase and glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase were significantly increased during exposure to 11 700 µg/m³ (6.2 ppm) NO₂; GSH peroxidase activity was not affected. The possible role of oedema and cellular inflammation in these findings was not examined. These researchers concluded that after a slightly longer exposure (14 days), 3760 µg/m³ (2.0 ppm) NO₂ increased the activity of glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase in rats (Mochitate et al., 1985). There is evidence from recent studies that glutathione and vitamins C and E are all involved in normal protection of the lung from NO₂ (Rietjens et al., 1986; Hatch et al., 1986; Slade et al., 1989).

Sagai et al. (1984) studied the effects of prolonged (9 and 18 months) exposure to 75, 752 and 7520 µg/m³ (0.04, 0.4 and 4.0 ppm) NO₂ on rats. After both exposure durations, non-protein sulfhydryl levels were increased at ≥ 752 µg/m³; exposure to 7520 µg/m³ (4.0 ppm) decreased the activity of GSH peroxidase and increased glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase activity. Glutathione peroxidase activity was also decreased in rats exposed to 752 µg/m³ NO₂ for 18 months. Three GSH *S*-transferases were also studied, two of which (aryl *S*-transferase and aralkyl *S*-transferase) exhibited decreased activities after 18 months of exposure to ≥ 752 µg/m³ NO₂. No effects were observed on the activities of 6-phosphogluconate dehydrogenase, superoxide dismutase or disulfide reductase. When effects were observed, they followed a concentration and exposure-duration response function. The decreases in antioxidant metabolism were inversely related to the apparent formation of lipid peroxides (see lipid peroxidation subsection). Shorter exposures (4 months) to NO₂ between 752 and 7520 µg/m³ (0.4 and 4.0 ppm) also caused concentration- and duration-dependent effects on antioxidant enzyme activities (Ichinose & Sagai, 1982). For example,

glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase increased, reaching a peak at 1 month, and then decreased towards the control value. Briefer (2-week) exposures to $752 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.4 ppm) NO_2 caused no such effects in rats or guinea-pigs (Ichinose & Sagai, 1989).

Ayaz & Csallany (1978) exposed vitamin-E-deficient and vitamin-E-supplemented mice continuously for 17 months to 940 or $1880 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 or 1.0 ppm) NO_2 and assayed them for GSH peroxidase activity. Exposure to $1880 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) NO_2 decreased enzyme activity in the vitamin-E-deficient mice. However, in vitamin-E-supplemented mice, GSH peroxidase activity increased at $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 .

5.2.2.3 Pulmonary function

Animal studies of NO_2 effects on pulmonary function are summarized in Table 33. NO_2 concentrations in many urban areas of the USA and elsewhere consist of spikes superimposed on a relatively constant background level. Miller et al. (1987) evaluated this urban pattern of NO_2 exposure in mice using continuous 7 days/week, 23 h/day exposures to $376 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.2 ppm) NO_2 with twice daily (5 days/week) 1-h spike exposures to $1500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.8 ppm) NO_2 for 32 and 52 weeks. Mice exposed to clean air and to the constant background concentration of $376 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.2 ppm) served as controls. Vital capacity tended to be lower ($p = 0.054$) in mice exposed to NO_2 with diurnal spikes than in mice exposed to air. Lung distensibility, measured as respiratory system compliance, also tended to be lower in mice exposed to diurnal spikes of NO_2 compared with constant NO_2 exposure or air exposure. These changes suggest that up to 52 weeks of low-level NO_2 exposure with diurnal spikes may produce a subtle decrease in lung distensibility, although part of this loss in compliance may be a reflection of the reduced vital capacity. Vital capacity appeared to remain suppressed for at least 30 days after exposure. Lung morphology in these mice was evaluated only by light microscopy (a relatively insensitive method) and showed no exposure-related lesions. The decrease in lung distensibility suggested by this study is consistent with the thickening of collagen fibrils in monkeys (Bils, 1976) and the increase in lung collagen synthesis rates of rats (Last et al., 1983) after exposure to higher levels of NO_2 .

Tepper et al. (1993) exposed 60-day-old rats to $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 , 22 h/day, 7 days/week, with a 2-h spike of $2820 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) NO_2 , 5 days/week for up to 78 weeks. There

Table 33. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on pulmonary function^a

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
μg/m ³	ppm				
376	0.2	23 h/day base (7 days/week), 1-h peaks twice/day, 32 and 52 weeks	Mouse	Decreased vital capacity following base + spike NO ₂ exposures compared with control and base NO ₂ exposures. Tendency toward decreased respiratory system compliance following spike NO ₂ exposures compared and control and base NO ₂ exposures.	Miller et al. (1987)
376 base, 1500 peak	0.2 base, 0.8 peak				
940 base, 2820 peak	0.5 base, 1.5 peak	23 h/day (7 days/week) base, 1-h peaks twice/day (5 days/week); 1, 3 and 6 weeks	Rat (1-day and 7-weeks old)	Increased lung volume and compliance in neonates following 3-week, but not 6-week, exposure to the two higher exposure levels. Decreased body weight and lung compliance in adult rats following 6-week exposure to 3760 μg/m ³ + spike. Adults recovered 3 weeks after exposure.	Stevens et al. (1988)
1880 base, 5640 peak	1.0 base, 3.0 peak				
3760 base, 11 300 peak	2.0 base, 6.0 peak				

Table 33 (contd).

940 base, 2820 peak	0.5 base, 1.5 peak	22 h/day (7 days per week), 2-h peak (5 days/week); 1, 3, 12, 52 and 78 weeks	Rat	Decreased ΔFE_{25} and frequency of breathing following 78-week NO_2 exposure.	Tepper et al. (1993)
3760	2.0	8 h/day, 5 days/week, 8 weeks	Hamster	No change in vital capacity or lung compliance following NO_2 exposures in both normal and elastase-treated animals.	Lafuma et al. (1987)
10 200	5.4	3 h/day for 7, 14 or 30 days	Rat	Tendency toward increased lung volume at low inflation pressures.	Yokoyama et al. (1980)

^a Modified from: US EPA (1993)

^b PaO_2 = Arterial oxygen tension; ΔFE_{25} = Change in forced expiratory flow at 25% of forced vital capacity;
 $PaCO_2$ = Arterial carbon dioxide tension

were no effects on pulmonary function between 1 and 52 weeks of exposure. Following 78 weeks of exposure, flow at 25% forced vital capacity was decreased, perhaps indicating airway obstruction. A significant decrease in the frequency of breathing was also observed at 78 weeks that was paralleled by a trend toward increased expiratory resistance and expiratory time. Taken together, these results suggest that few, if any, significant effects were seen that suggest incipient lung degeneration.

The age sensitivity to exposure to diurnal spikes of NO₂ was studied by Stevens et al. (1988), who exposed 1-day- and 7-week-old rats to continuous baselines of 940, 1880 and 3760 µg/m³ (0.5, 1.0 and 2.0 ppm) NO₂ with twice daily 1-h spikes at 3 times these baseline concentrations for 1, 3 and 7 weeks. In neonatal rats, vital capacity and respiratory system compliance increased following 3 weeks, but not 6 weeks, of exposure to the 1880 and 3760 µg/m³ NO₂ baselines with spikes. In young adult rats, respiratory system compliance decreased following 6 weeks of exposure, and body weight decreased following 3 and 6 weeks of exposure to the 3760 µg/m³ baseline with spike. In the young adult rats, pulmonary function changes returned to normal values 3 weeks after exposure ceased. A correlated morphometric study (Chang et al., 1986) is summarized in section 5.2.2.4.

Lafuma et al. (1987) exposed 12-week-old hamsters with and without laboratory-induced (elastase) emphysema to 3760 µg/m³ (2.0 ppm) NO₂, 8 h/day, 5 days/week for 8 weeks. Vital capacity and pulmonary compliance were not affected by NO₂ exposure.

5.2.2.4 Morphological studies

Inhalation of NO₂ produces morphological alterations in the respiratory tract, as summarized in Tables 34 and 35. This discussion is generally limited to those studies using NO₂ levels ≤ 9400 µg/m³ (5.0 ppm), but results of studies of emphysema conducted at higher concentrations are also discussed. Examination of the tables shows variability in responses at similar exposure levels in different studies. This may be due to differences in animal species or strain, age, diet, microbiological status of the animals, or aspects of experimental protocol. The latter includes the methodology used to evaluate the morphological response. For example, simple light microscopic examination may reveal no effect, whereas other techniques, such as quantitative morphological (morphometric) procedures with electron microscopy, can detect more subtle structural changes.

There is a large degree of interspecies variability in responsiveness to NO₂; this is clearly evident from those few studies where different species were exposed under identical conditions (Wagner et al., 1965; Furiosi et al., 1973; Azoulay-Dupuis et al., 1983). Variability in response may be due to differences in effective dose of NO₂ reaching target sites, but other species differences are likely to play a role. Guinea-pigs, hamsters and monkeys all appear to be more severely affected morphologically by equivalent exposure to NO₂ than are rats, the most commonly used experimental animal. However, in most cases, similar types of histological lesions are produced when similar effective concentrations are used.

a) *Sites affected and time course of effects*

The anatomic region most sensitive to NO₂ and within which injury is first noted is the centriacinar region. This region includes the terminal conducting airways (terminal bronchioles), respiratory bronchioles, and adjacent alveolar ducts and alveoli. Within this region, those cells that are most sensitive to NO₂-induced injury are the ciliated cells of the bronchiolar epithelium and the Type 1 cells of the alveolar epithelium, which are then replaced with non-ciliated bronchiolar (Clara) cells and Type 2 cells, respectively. In addition to these dynamic changes, permanent alterations resembling emphysema-like disease may result from chronic exposure.

The temporal progression of early events due to NO₂ exposure has been described best in the rat (e.g., Freeman et al., 1966, 1968c, 1972; Stephens et al., 1971a, 1972; Evans et al., 1972, 1973a,b, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977; Cabral-Anderson et al., 1977; Rombout et al., 1986) and guinea-pig (Sherwin et al., 1973). The earliest alterations resulting from exposure to concentrations of $\geq 3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) are seen within 24 to 72 h of exposure and include increased AM aggregation, desquamation of Type 1 cells and ciliated bronchiolar cells, and accumulation of fibrin in small airways. However, repair of injured tissue and replacement of destroyed cells can begin within 24 to 48 h of continuous exposure. Hyperplasia of nonciliated bronchiolar (Clara) cells occurs in the bronchioli, whereas in the alveoli, the damaged Type 1 cells are replaced with Type 2 cells. These new cells are relatively resistant to effects of continued NO₂ exposure.

The time course of alveolar lesions over a chronic exposure was examined by Kubota et al. (1987) in small groups of rats exposed

Table 34. Effects of acute and subchronic exposure to nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on lung morphology*

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
μg/m ³	ppm				
207	0.11	Continuous, 1 month	Rat (1, 3, 12, 21 months old)	Various morphometric changes, depending on age and exposure level. Multiphasic pattern (e.g., decrease in air-blood barrier thickness from 1 to 12 months of age, and increase in 21-month-old rats).	Kyono & Kawai (1982)
865	0.46				
5260	2.8				
16 500	8.8				
639	0.34	6 h/day, 5 days per week, 6 weeks	Mouse	Type 2 cell hypertrophy and hyperplasia; increase in mean linear intercept and amount of alveolar wall area.	Sherwin & Richters (1982)
940	0.5	4 h	Rat	Loss of cytoplasmic granules in and rupture of mast cells.	Thomas et al. (1967)
940	0.5	Continuous, up to 6 days	Rat	Increased number of mast cells in trachea as exposure duration increased.	Hayashi et al. (1987)

Table 34 (contd).

940 base, 2820 peak	0.5 base, 1.5 peak	23 h/day (7 days per week) base, 1-h peaks twice/day (5 days/week); 6 weeks	Fat (1 day and 6 weeks old)	In proximal alveolar region: base (940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) + peak caused Type 2 cells to become spread over more surface area in neonates and adults; Type 2 cell hypertrophy and increase in number of AMs in adults; Type 2 cells thinner in neonates. Base (3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) + peak (only adults studied) caused similar changes plus an increase in numbers of Type 1 cells, which were smaller than normal Type 1 cells. In terminal bronchiolar region: base (940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) + peak caused no effects on percentage distribution of ciliated cells and Clara cells in neonates or adults, but neonates (only) had a increase in ciliated cell surface area and mean luminal surface area of Clara cells. Base (3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) + peak (only adults studied) had fewer ciliated cells with a reduced surface area and alterations in the shape of Clara cells.	Crapo et al. (1984); Chang et al. (1986, 1988)
1000 2500 5000	0.53 1.33 2.66	Continuous (24 h/day) 28 days	Rat	At $\leq 2500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$: no pathology. At 5000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$: focal thickening of centriacinar septa by 2 days; progressive loss of cilia and abnormal cilia in trachea and main bronchi at ≥ 4 days; hypertrophy of bronchiolar epi- thelium at ≥ 8 days. At days 16 and 28, all epithelial cells hypertrophied.	Rombout et al. (1986)

Table 34 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
1000	0.53	24 h/day, 90 days	Guinea-pig, rabbit, dog, monkey, rat	No pathology	Steadman et al. (1966)
1320-1500	0.7-0.8	Continuous, 1 month	Mouse	Mucous hypersecretion; focal degeneration and desquamation of mucous membrane; terminal bronchiolar epithelial hyperplasia; some alveolar enlargement; shortening of cilia.	Nakajima et al. (1980)
1880 2820	1-1.5	Continuous, 1 month	Mouse	Terminal bronchiolar epithelial hyperplasia; some alveolar enlargement.	Nakajima et al. (1980)
1880	1.0	1 h	Rat	Degranulation and decreased number of mast cells.	Thomas et al. (1967)
3760	2.0	3 days	Rat	No historical changes	Azoulay-Dupuis et al. (1983)

Table 34 (contd).

3760	2.0	3 days	Guinea-pig	Thickening of alveolar walls; oedema; increase in AM numbers; loss of bronchiolar cilia; inflammation.	Azoulay-Dupuis et al. (1983)
3760	2.0	8 h/day, 5 days/week, 8 weeks	Hamster	Moderate alveolar enlargement, primarily at bronchiolar-alveolar duct junction; increase in mean linear intercept; decrease internal surface area of lung; no lesions in bronchial, bronchiolar, alveolar duct, or alveolar epithelium; no change in macrophage number.	Lafuma et al. (1987)
3760	2.0	Continuous, 7-21 days	Guinea-pig	Type 2 cell hypertrophy at 7 or 21 days.	Sherwin et al. (1973)
3760	2.0	Continuous, 1-3 weeks	Guinea-pig	Increase in number of LDH-positive cells with time of exposure. Correlated to increase in Type 2 cells (LDH positive).	Sherwin et al. (1973)
3760	2.0	Continuous, 6 weeks	Rat	Minimal effect; some cilia loss in terminal bronchioles; some distended or disrupted alveolar walls.	Azoulay et al. (1978)
9400 18 800	5.0 10.0	Continuous, 90 days	Cynomolgus monkey	Bronchiolar epithelia hyperplasia; some focal pulmonary odema.	Busey et al. (1974)

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

^b AMs = Alveolar macrophages; LDH = Lactate dehydrogenase

Table 35. Effects of chronic exposure to nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on lung morphology^a

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
75	0.04	Continuous, 9-27 months	Rat	At 75 µg/m ³ : no significant change, but some tendency towards increase in arithmetic mean thickness of air-blood barrier. At 752 µg/m ³ : slight increase in arithmetic mean thickness of air-blood barrier by 18 months, becoming significant by 27 months; some interstitial oedema and slight change in bronchiolar and alveolar epithelium by 27 months. At 7520 µg/m ³ : hypertrophy and hyperplasia of bronchiolar epithelium and increase in arithmetic mean thickness of air-blood barrier by 9 months, which became significant at 18 months and decreased slightly by 27 months; Clara cell hyperplasia. By 27 months: interstitial fibrosis and hypertrophy of Type 1 and Type 2 cells.	Kubota et al. (1987)
752	0.4				
7520	4.0				
168 base; 1680 peak	0.1 base; 1.0 peak	Continuous baseline; 2-h daily peak; 6 months	Mouse	Dilated airspaces and alveolar wall destruction (small sample size).	Port et al. (1977)

Table 35 (contd).

940	0.5	Continuous, 7 months	Rat	At 940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$: swelling of terminal bronchiolar cilia and hyperplasia of Type 2 cells. At 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$: cilia loss in terminal bronchioles; hyperplasia of Type 2 cells; and interstitial oedema. At 7520 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$: cilia loss in terminal bronchioles; hyperplasia of Type 2 cells, interstitial oedema; decrease in number of lamellar bodies in Type 2 cells; lysosomes with osmiophilic lamellar structure in ciliated cells of terminal bronchioles.	Yamamoto & Takahashi (1984)
1880	1.0				
7520	4.0				
940	0.5	Continuous, up to 19 months	Rat	Type 2 cell hypertrophy and interstitial oedema by 4 months; increased thickness of alveolar septa by 6 months; fibrous pleural thickening by 19 months.	Hayashi et al. (1967)
940	0.5	6-24 h/day, 3-12 months	Mouse	3 months: pneumonitis and alveolar size increase; loss of cilia in respiratory bronchioles and bronchiolar inflammation with 24 h/day. 6-12 months: pneumonitis; cilia loss; bronchial and bronchiolar inflammation; alveolar size increase.	Blair et al. (1969)
1500	0.8	Continuous, lifetime (up to 33 months)	Rat	Minimal changes: slight enlargement of alveoli and alveolar ducts; some rounding of bronchial and bronchiolar epithelial cells; increase in elastic fibers around alveolar ducts.	Freeman et al. (1966)
1880	1.0	Continuous, 16 months	Squirrel monkey	No pathology	Fenters et al. (1973)

Table 35 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects	Reference
$\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$	ppm				
1880	1.0	6 h/day, 5 days/week, up to 18 months	Dog	At 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ - 6 months: no pathology; 12 months: dilated alveoli and alveolar ducts; 18 months: dilated alveoli, oedema, thickening alveolar septa due to inflammation. At 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ - 6 months: no pathology; 12 months: dilated alveolar ducts; 18 months: oedema, congestion, and thickened alveolar septa due to inflammatory cells.	Wagner et al. (1965)
1880	1.0	6 h/day 5 days/week, 18 months	Guinea-pig	Mild thickening of alveolar septa due to inflammation; some alveolar dilatation.	Wagner et al. (1965)
1880	1.0	7 h/day, 5 days/week, 15 weeks	Rat	No pathology	Gregory et al. (1983)
3760	2.0	Continuous, 2 years	Rat	Loss of cilia in terminal bronchioles; abnormal cillogenesis; crystalloid inclusions in bronchiolar epithelial cells; increased thickness of collagen fibrils and basement membrane in terminal bronchioles.	Stephens et al. (1971a,b)

Table 35 (contd).

3760	2.0	Rat	Continuous, up to 12 months	Hypertrophy of ciliated cells and cilia loss by 72 h; decreased number of ciliated cells by 7 days; normal ciliated cells from 21 days-12 months.	Stephens et al. (1972)
3760	2.0	Rat	Continuous, up to 360 days	No change in turnover of terminal bronchiolar epithelial cells; increase in turnover of Type 2 cells in peripheral alveoli by 1 day, but normal by 7 days.	Evans et al. (1972)
3760	2.0	Monkey (<i>Macaca peciosa</i>)	Continuous, 14 months	Bronchiolar epithelial hypertrophy, especially adjacent to alveolar ducts; change to cuboidal cells in proximal bronchiolar epithelium.	Furiosi et al. (1973)
3760	2.0	Rat	Continuous, 14 months	Minimal effect; some terminal bronchiolar epithelial hypertrophy.	Furiosi et al. (1973)
3760	2.0	Rat	Continuous, lifetime (up to 763 days); 1500 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ for 1st 69 days, then 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$	Alveolar distension, especially near alveolar duct level; increased variability in alveolar size; loss of cilia and hypertrophy in terminal bronchiolar cells; no inflammation.	Freeman et al. (1968b)

Table 35 (cont'd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects	Reference
μg/m ³	ppm				
7520	4.0	Continuous, 16 months	Rat	Bronchial epithelial hyperplasia	Haydon et al. (1965)
9400	5.0	6 h/day, 5 days/week, 14 months	Mouse	No pathology	Wiegner et al. (1965)
9400	5.0	4-7.5 h/day, 5 days/week, 5.5 months	Guinea-pig	Some dilatation of terminal bronchioles; tracheal inflammation; pneumonitis.	Balchum et al. (1965)
9400	5.0	7 h/day, 5 days/week, 15 weeks	Rat	Focal hyperinflation and areas of subpleural accumulation of macrophages.	Gregory et al. (1963)

* Modified from US EPA (1983)

to 7520 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 ppm) NO_2 , 24 h/day for up to 27 months. One phase, which lasted for 9 to 18 months of exposure, consisted of a decrease in number and an increase in cell volume of Type 1 epithelium, an increase in the relative ratio of Type 2 to Type 1 cells, and an increase in the number and volume of Type 2 cells. A second phase, between 18 to 27 months of exposure, showed some recovery of the alveolar epithelium, but the total volume of interstitial tissue decreased and collagen fibres in the interstitium increased. Thus, some lesions resolved with continued exposure, whereas others progressed. At 752 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.4 ppm), Kubota et al. (1987) found that the lesion typically was milder and its initiation delayed, compared to the higher concentration. In general, most NO_2 -induced lesions were resolved following a recovery period. This period may be as short as 30 days for exposures at $\leq 9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm). With continuous exposure, early morphological damage may also be resolved. For example, in rats exposed continuously for 7 months to 940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 , resolution of epithelial lesions occurred by 4 to 6 months of exposure (Yamamoto & Takahashi, 1984).

b) Effects of nitrogen dioxide as a function of exposure pattern

Several morphological studies were designed to evaluate ambient NO_2 patterns consisting of a low baseline level with transient spikes of NO_2 . However, in some cases, there was no group at the baseline exposure only, preventing evaluation of the contribution of peaks to the responses. Gregory et al. (1983) exposed rats (14 to 16 weeks old) for 7 h/day, 5 days/week for up to 15 weeks to atmospheres consisting of the following concentrations of NO_2 : (1) 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm), (2) 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm), or (3) 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) with two 1.5-h spikes of 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) per day. After 15 weeks of exposure, histopathology was minimal, with focal hyperinflation and areas of subpleural accumulation of macrophages found in some of the animals exposed either to the baseline of 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) or to 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) with the 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.0 ppm) spikes.

Port et al. (1977) observed dilated respiratory bronchioles and alveolar ducts in mice exposed to 188 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.1 ppm) NO_2 with daily 2-h peaks to 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm), for 6 months. Miller et al. (1987) found no morphological effects in mice exposed for 1 year, although host defence and functional changes were noted (see sections 5.2.2.1 and 5.2.2.3).

Crapo et al. (1984) and Chang et al. (1986) used quantitative morphometric analyses to examine the proximal alveolar and terminal bronchiolar regions of rats exposed for 6 weeks to a baseline concentration of 940 or 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 or 2.0 ppm) NO_2 , 23 h/day for 7 days/week, onto which were superimposed two daily 30 min spikes of 3 times the baseline concentration for 5 days/week. At the lower exposure level, the volumes of the Type 2 epithelium, interstitial matrix, and AMs increased, whereas the volume of the fibroblasts decreased. The surface area of Type 2 cells increased. Most of these changes also occurred at the higher exposure level, and in some cases the change was greater than that at the lower level (i.e., increase in Type 1 and Type 2 epithelial volume). At both levels of exposure, the volume of Type 2 cells and interstitial fibroblasts increased, with no significant changes in their numbers, and the number of AMs decreased. The number of Type 1 cells decreased and their average surface area increased in the highest exposure group. Generally, there was a spreading and hypertrophy of Type 2 cells. A correlation between decreased compliance (Stevens et al., 1988) and thickening of the alveolar interstitium was found (see section 5.2.2.3 for details of the pulmonary function portion of the study). Examination of the terminal bronchiolar region revealed no effects at the lower exposure level. At the higher level, there was a 19% decrease in ciliated cells per unit area of the epithelial basement membrane and a reduction in the mean ciliated surface area. The size of the dome protrusions of non-ciliated bronchiolar (Clara) cells was decreased, giving the bronchial epithelium a flattened appearance, but there was no change in the number of cells.

c) Factors affecting susceptibility to morphological changes

Age-related responsiveness to an urban pattern of NO_2 was evaluated by Chang et al. (1986, 1988) using 1-day- or 6-week-old rats exposed for 6 weeks to a baseline of 940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 for 23 h/day, 7 days/week, with two 1-h spikes (given in the morning and afternoon) of 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) 5 days/week. Electron microscopic morphometric procedures were used. In the proximal alveolar region, only the older animals showed an increase in the surface density of the alveolar basement membrane. The increase in the mean cellular volume of Type 2 cells was greater in the young adult animals, although the neonates also exhibited this effect. Although there was no qualitative evidence of morphological injury in the terminal bronchioles of the neonatal rats, there was a 19% increase in the average ciliated cell surface and a 13% increase of the mean luminal surface area of

non-ciliated bronchiolar (Clara) cells that was not evident in the young adult rats. Generally, the neonatal rats were as sensitive or more susceptible than young adults, depending upon the end-point. However, the terminal bronchioles of the neonatal rats were more susceptible than those of young adults (Chang et al., 1988). For example, the lower exposure altered ciliated cells and non-ciliated bronchiolar (Clara) cells in the neonates but not the young adults. Other indices were unaffected. Pulmonary function was also altered in similarly exposed rats (Stevens et al., 1988) (see section 5.2.2.3). Interpretation of the neonatal effects is difficult. Assuming that rats prior to weaning are more resistant to NO₂ (Stephens et al., 1978) (see below), effects observed after a 6-week exposure from birth may have resulted from the last 3 weeks of exposure, as the first 3 weeks may constitute a more resistant period. In contrast, effects observed in young adults probably reflect the impact of the entire 6-week exposure.

In one of the more extensive studies, Kyono & Kawai (1982) exposed rats at 1, 3, 12, and 21 months of age continuously for 1 month to 207 µg/m³, 865 µg/m³, 5260 µg/m³ or 16 500 µg/m³ (0.11, 0.46, 2.8 or 8.8 ppm) NO₂. Various morphometric parameters were assessed, including arithmetic mean thickness of the air-blood barrier and the volume density of various alveolar wall components. Quantitative estimations deliberately excluded the site of main damage (i.e., the peripheral alveolar wall was examined). Analysis of individual results was complex, but depending upon the animal's age and the specified end-point, exposure levels as low as 207 µg/m³ (0.11 ppm) changed specific morphometric parameters. There was a trend towards a concentration-dependent increase in air-blood barrier thickness in all age groups, with evidence of age-related differences in response. At any concentration, the response of this end-point decreased in rats from 1 to 12 months old, but increased again in 21-month-old animals. Type 1 and 2 cells showed various degrees of response, depending on both age at onset of exposure and exposure concentration. The response of each lung component did not always show a simple concentration-dependent increase or decrease, but suggested a multiphasic reaction pattern.

The above studies with rats may not have used the most susceptible animal model, as demonstrated by Azoulay-Dupuis et al. (1983), who exposed both rats and guinea-pigs aged 5 to ≥ 60 days old to 3760 (2.0 ppm) for 3 days. Rats at all ages and guinea-pigs < 45 days old were not affected. The 45-day-old guinea-pigs showed thickening of alveolar walls, alveolar oedema,

and inflammation, whereas animals older than 45 days showed similar, but more frequent, alterations that seemed to increase with age. Adults also had focal loss of cilia in bronchioli.

In general, it appears that neonates, prior to weaning, are relatively resistant to NO₂, and that responsiveness then increases (Stephens et al., 1978). Furthermore, the responsiveness of mature animals appears to decline somewhat with age, until an increase in responsiveness occurs at some point in senescence. However, the morphological response to NO₂ in animals of different ages involves similarities in the cell types affected and in the nature of the damage incurred. Age-related differences occur in the extent of damage and in the time required for repair, the latter taking longer in older animals. The reasons for age differences in susceptibility are not known, but may involve differences in doses to the target cells and variable sensitivity of target cells during different growth phases.

The database regarding the effects of levels of NO₂ ≤ 9400 µg/m³ (5.0 ppm) on animals with pre-existing respiratory disease is very limited and only includes animals with laboratory-induced emphysema or infections. Lafuma et al. (1987) exposed both normal and elastase-induced emphysematous hamsters (2 months old) to 3760 µg/m³ (2.0 ppm) NO₂ for 8 h/day, 5 days/week, for 8 weeks. Morphometric analyses indicated that emphysematous lesions were exacerbated by NO₂ (i.e., NO₂ increased pulmonary volume and decreased internal alveolar surface area). The investigators suggested that these results may imply a role for NO₂ in enhancing pre-existing emphysema. Acute infectious (influenza) lung disease enhanced the morphological effects of NO₂ in squirrel monkeys exposed continuously to 1880 µg/m³ (1.0 ppm) NO₂ for 16 months (Fenters et al., 1973).

d) Emphysema following nitrogen dioxide exposure

Numerous investigators have observed morphological lesions that led them to the diagnosis of NO₂-induced emphysema. However, to evaluate these reports independently, it is necessary to apply the current definition of emphysema, especially because the definition changed after several of the reports were published. Such an evaluation is described in detail by the US EPA (1993), based upon the most recent definition of emphysema from the report of the US National Heart, Lung and Blood Institute (NHLBI), Division of Lung Diseases Workshop (National Institutes of Health, 1985). According to this document, in human lungs:

“Emphysema is defined as a condition of the lung characterized by abnormal, permanent enlargement of airspaces distal to the terminal bronchiole, accompanied by destruction of their walls, and without obvious fibrosis”. Destruction in emphysema is further defined as “non-uniformity in the pattern of respiratory airspace enlargement so that the orderly appearance of the acinus and its components is disturbed and may be lost”. The report further indicates: “Destruction...may be recognized by subgross examination of an inflation-fixed lung slice...”. However, emphysema in animal models was defined differently. An animal model of emphysema is defined as “an abnormal state of the lungs in which there is enlargement of the airspaces distal to the terminal bronchiole. Airspace enlargement should be determined qualitatively in appropriate specimens and quantitatively by stereologic methods”. Thus, in animal models of emphysema, airspace wall destruction need not be present. “Appropriate specimens” presumably refers to lungs fixed in the inflated state.

When reports of emphysema following NO₂ exposures of animals are to be extrapolated to potential hazards for humans, the definition of human emphysema, rather than that for emphysema in experimental animals, should be used. The presence of airspace wall destruction, critical to the definition of human emphysema, can only be determined independently in published reports by careful review of the authors' description of the lesions or by examining the micrographs that the author selected for publication. Because descriptions in some reports are inadequate for independent evaluation, more evidence may exist for emphysema than is summarized here. All reports reviewed are summarized in Table 36, but only those showing emphysema of the type seen in human lungs are discussed in the text that follows.

Haydon et al. (1967) reported emphysema in rabbits exposed continuously (presumably 24 h/day) for 3 to 4 months to 15 000 or 22 600 µg/m³ (8.0 or 12.0 ppm) NO₂. They reported enlarged lungs that failed to collapse when the thorax was opened. The lungs were fixed in an expanded state via the trachea. In 100-µm thick sections from formaldehyde-fixed dried lungs they reported “dilated” airspaces with “distorted architecture.” In those and other tissue preparations, they reported that the airspaces appeared “grossly enlarged and irregular, which appears to be due to disrupted alveoli ... and the absence of adjacent alveolar collapse.” Thus, in appropriately fixed lungs, they reported evidence of enlarged airspaces with destructive changes in alveolar walls. Although no stereology was performed, this appears to be emphysema of the type seen in human lungs.

Table 36. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on the development of emphysema^a

µg/m ³	NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Emphysema ^b	Reference
	µg/m ³	ppm				
188 with 2-h peaks to 1880	0.1 with peaks to 1.0		Daily, 6 months	Mouse	±	Port et al. (1977)
263 plus 2050 µg/m ³ NO	0.14		16 h/day, 68 months	Beagle dog	-	Hyde et al. (1978)
1200 plus 310 µg/m ³ NO	0.64				+	
940	0.5		6, 18 or 24 h/day, 1-12 months	Mouse	-	Blair et al. (1969)
1500	0.8		51-813 days	Rat	-	Haydon et al. (1965)
7520	4.0					
1880 (with and without viral challenge)	1.0		16 months	Squirrel monkey	±	Ehrlich & Fenters (1973)
3760	2.0		Continuous, 112-763 days	Rat	-	Freeman et al. (1968c)
3760	2.0		8 h/day, 5 days/week for 8 weeks	Hamster	-	Latuma et al. (1987)

Table 36 (contd).

9400	5.0	3 months	Squirrel monkey	±	Ehrlich & Fenters (1973)
18 800	10.0				
9400	5.0	Up to 18 months	Dog, rabbit, guinea-pig, rat, hamster, mouse	-	Wagner et al. (1965)
15 000	8.0	3-4 months (presumably	Rabbit	+	Haydon et al. (1967)
22 560	12.0	24 h/day)			
28 200	15.0	3-5 months	Rat	-	Stephens et al. (1976)
28 200	15.0	Continuously for 35 days then intermittently for at least 2 years	Rat	±	Port et al. (1977)
33 800	18.0	24 h/day for 1-6 days or 4 weeks	Rat	±	Freeman et al. (1968a)
37 600 reduced to 28 200 or 18 800	20.0 reduced to 15.0 or 10.0	Up to 33 months	Rat	+	Freeman et al. (1972)
47 000	25.0	32-65 days	Rat	-	Freeman & Haydon (1964)
56 400	30.0	22 h/day, 12 months	Hamster	-	Kleinerman et al. (1985)
56 400	30.0	Continuous, up to 140 days	Rat	±	Glasgow et al. (1987)

Table 36 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		ppm	Exposure	Species	Emphysema ^b	Reference
µg/m ³						
56 400	30.0	Continuous, up to 8 weeks	Rat	-	Blank et al. (1978)	
56 400 to 65 800	30.0-35.0	23 h/day for 7 days	Hamster	-	Lam et al. (1983)	
65 800	35.0	6 h/day for 25 days	Rat	-	Stavert et al. (1986)	
75 200	40.0	6 or 8 weeks	Mouse	-	Buckley & Loosli (1969)	
94 000 to 169 200 for 4 weeks, reduced to 56 400 to 94 000	50-90 reduced to 30-50	2 h/day, 5 days/week, 12 months	Hamster, guinea-pig	±	Gross et al. (1968)	
84 600 to 103 400	45-55	22-23 h/day, 10 weeks	Hamster	-	Kleinerman & Cowdrey (1968)	

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

^b + = emphysema; - = no emphysema; ± = equivocal

Emphysema is defined according to the 1985 US National Heart, Lung, and Blood Institute Workshop criteria for human emphysema. Although many of the papers reviewed (US EPA, 1993) reported finding emphysema, some of these studies were reported according to previous, different criteria; some reports did not fully describe the methods used; and/or the results obtained were not in sufficient detail to allow independent confirmation of the presence of emphysema. Thus, a "-" (i.e. no emphysema) should only be interpreted as lack of proof of emphysema, because it is conceivable that if the study were repeated with current methods and the current criteria applied, it might be judged to be positive.

Freeman et al. (1972) exposed rats to 37 600 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (20.0 ppm) NO_2 , which was reduced during the exposure to 28 200 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (15.0 ppm) or to 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (10.0 ppm), for varying periods up to 33 months. Following removal at necropsy, the lungs were fixed via the trachea at 25 cm of fixative pressure. Morphometry of lung and alveolar size was performed in a suitable, although unconventional, manner. The morphometry indicated enlargement of alveoli and reduction in alveolar surface area. The authors also both reported alveolar destruction and illustrated alveolar destruction in their figures. They correctly concluded that they had demonstrated emphysema in their NO_2 -exposed rats. However, it is not entirely clear whether both experimental groups or only the group exposed to 28 200 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (15.0 ppm) had emphysema.

Hyde et al. (1978) studied beagle dogs that had been exposed 16 h daily for 68 months to either filtered air or to 1200 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.64 ppm) NO_2 with 310 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.25 ppm) NO or to 263 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.14 ppm) NO_2 with 2050 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.67 ppm) NO. The dogs then breathed clean air during a 32- to 36-month post-exposure period. The right lungs were fixed via the trachea at 30-cm fixative pressure in a distended state. Semiautomated image analysis was used for morphometry of air spaces. The dogs exposed to 1200 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 with 310 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO had significantly larger lungs with enlarged air spaces and evidence of destruction of alveolar walls. These effects were not observed in dogs exposed to 270 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 with 2050 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO, implying a significant role of the NO_2 in the production of the lesions. The lesions in dogs exposed to the higher NO_2 concentration meet the criteria of the 1985 NHLBI workshop for emphysema of the type seen in human lungs.

5.2.3 Genotoxicity, potential carcinogenic or co-carcinogenic effects

NO_2 forms nitrous and nitric acids in aqueous solutions, which are in equilibrium with the nitrite (NO_2^-) and nitrate (NO_3^-) ions that constitute the main metabolites of NO_2 . Nitrous acid/ NO_2^- is mutagenic *in vitro*, causing deamination of bases in DNA. The formation of *N*-nitroso compounds from secondary amines and amides is another mechanism for indirect mutagenic activity (Zimmermann, 1977).

In vitro studies with NO_2 have demonstrated mutations in bacteria (Salmonella strain TA100) (Isomura et al., 1984; Victorin & Stahlberg, 1988) but not in a mammalian cell culture (Isomura et al., 1984). Other experiments using cell cultures were positive

concerning chromatid-type chromosome aberrations, sister chromatid exchanges (SCE) and DNA single strand breaks (Tsuda et al., 1981; Shiraishi & Bandow, 1985; Gorsdorf et al., 1990).

NO₂ did not induce recessive lethal mutations or somatic mutations in *Drosophila* (Inoue et al., 1981; Victorin et al., 1990) and was negative in *in vivo* studies with mice concerning chromosome aberrations in peripheral lymphocytes or spermatozoa (Gooch et al., 1977) and micronuclei in bone marrow cells in mice (Victorin et al., 1990).

Two studies have dealt with genotoxic effects in the relevant target organ, i.e. the lung, and both were positive at high concentrations. In the first one, Isomura et al. (1984) demonstrated the induction of mutations and chromosome aberrations in lung cells of rats exposed to 27 ppm (50 000 µg/m³) for 3 h. In the other (Wallis et al., 1995), DNA single strand breaks were induced in lung cells of mice exposed to 54 000 µg/m³ (30 ppm) for 16 h or 94 000 µg/m³ (50 ppm) for 5 h.

Several studies have evaluated the issue of carcinogenesis and co-carcinogenesis, but results are often unclear or conflicting (Table 37). However, there do not appear to be any published reports on studies using classical carcinogenesis whole-animal bioassays. An excellent critical review and discussion of some of the important theoretical issues in interpreting these types of studies has been published (Witschi, 1988). Although lung epithelial hyperplasia (section 5.2.2.4) and enhancement of endogenous retrovirus expression (Roy-Burman et al., 1982) have been thought by some to suggest increased carcinogenic potential, such findings are not conclusive (see US EPA, 1993).

Wagner et al. (1965) suggested that NO₂ may accelerate the production of tumours in CAF₁/Jax mice (a strain that has spontaneously high pulmonary tumour rates) after continuous exposure to 9400 µg/m³ (5.0 ppm) NO₂. After 12 months of exposure, 7 out of 10 mice in the exposed group had tumours, compared to 4 of 10 in the controls. No differences in tumour production were observed after 14 and 16 months of exposure. A statistical evaluation of the data was not presented. The frequency and incidence of spontaneously occurring pulmonary adenomas was increased in strain A/J mice (with spontaneously high tumour rates) after exposure to 18 800 µg/m³ (10.0 ppm) NO₂ for 6 h/day, 5 days/week, for 6 months (Adkins et al., 1986). These small, but statistically significant, increases were only detectable when the

Table 37. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on carcinogenesis or co-carcinogenesis^a

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
#g/m ³	ppm				
188-18 800	0.1-10.0	0.5-4 h	Mouse	Mice exposed to DMA had whole-body concentration-related increase in DMN.	Iqbal et al. (1981)
470	0.25	7 h/day, 5 days/week, up to 26 weeks	Mouse	NO ₂ slowed progression of spontaneous T cell lymphomas in AKR/ <i>cur</i> mice, increased survival, and decreased number of splenic CD4 ⁺ T cells.	Richters & Damji (1990)
752 940 1500	0.4 0.5 0.6	7-8 h/day, 5 days/week, 12 weeks	Mouse	Increased lung tumors and mortality in mice injected with melanoma cells after NO ₂ exposure.	Richters & Kuraitis (1981, 1983); Richters et al. (1985)
940-1500	0.5-0.8	Continuous, 30 days	Mouse	Hyperplastic foci identical to that observed after exposure to known carcinogens.	Nakajima et al. (1972)
1500	0.6	8 h/day, 5 days/week, 18 weeks	Mouse	Enhanced retrovirus expression in two strains of mice.	Roy-Burman et al. (1982)

Table 37 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
1880	1.0	6 h/day,	Mouse	No effect at 1880 or 9400 µg/m ³ . At 18 800 µg/m ³ , spontaneous adenomas in strain A/J mice increased only when compared to pooled control group.	Adkins et al. (1966)
9400	5.0	5 days/week,			
18 800	10.0	6 weeks			
2000	1.1	Continuous,	Rat	DMA plus NO ₂ did not produce tumors. Design and statistical analyses not appropriate; exposure methods not described.	Benemansky et al. (1981)
3010	1.6	lifetime			
9400-18 800	5.0-10.0	2 h/day, 5 days/week, 50 weeks	Mouse	Mice given 4-nitroquinoline-1-oxide during NO ₂ exposure; NO ₂ had no effect on tumor production.	Ide & Otsu (1973)
18 800	10.0	2 h/day, 5 days/week, 50 weeks	Mouse	Mice given 4-nitroquinoline-1-oxide and NO ₂ ; NO ₂ decreased incidence of lung tumors.	Otsu & Ide (1975)

Table 37 (contd).

28 200- 94 000	15.0-50.0	1-4 h	Mouse	Mice gavaged with morpholine had concentration-dependent increase in whole-body content of NMOR.	Iqbal et al. (1980)
31 020- 38 500	16.5- 20.5	5-6 h/day, 4 days; plus 3 h on 5th day	Mouse	<i>In vivo</i> production of NMOR when 1 g/kg of morpholine was administered each day prior to exposure.	Van Stee et al. (1983)
84 600	45.0	2 h	Mouse	Mice gavaged with morpholine had an <i>in vivo</i> increase in NMOR production.	Norkus et al. (1984)
199 000	106.0	0.5-4 h	Rat Mouse	Rats given morpholine in their diets or by gavage had no NMOR detected in their bodies. In mice morpholine, by gavage, yielded no significant <i>in vivo</i> NMOR production.	Mirvish et al. (1981)

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

^b DMA = Dimethylamine; DMN = Dimethylnitrosamine; NMOR = *N*-nitrosomorpholine

control response from nine groups ($n = 400$) were pooled. Exposure to 1880 and 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 and 5.0 ppm) NO_2 had no effect. In contrast, Richters & Damji (1990) found that an intermittent exposure to 470 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.25 ppm) NO_2 for up to 26 weeks decreased the progression of a spontaneous T cell lymphoma in AKR/*cum* mice and increased survival rates. The investigators attribute this effect to an NO_2 -induced decrease in the proliferation of T cell subpopulation (especially T-helper/inducer lymphocytes) that produce growth factors for the lymphoma.

Whether NO_2 facilitates metastases has been the subject of several experiments by Richters & Kuraitis (1981, 1983), Richters & Richters (1983) and Richters et al. (1985). Mice were exposed to several concentrations and durations of NO_2 and were injected intravenously with a cultured-derived melanoma cell line (B16) after exposure; subsequent tumours in the lung were counted. Although some of the experiments showed an increased number of lung tumours, statistical methods were inappropriate. Furthermore, the experimental technique used in these studies probably did not evaluate metastases formation, as the term is generally understood, but more correctly, colonization of the lung by tumour cells.

Ide & Otsu (1973) did not find that chronic exposure to high concentrations of NO_2 (somewhere between 9400 and 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 5.0 and 10.0 ppm) enhanced tumour production in conventional mice receiving five weekly injections of 0.25 mg 4-nitroquinoline-1-oxide (a lung-tumour-specific carcinogen). Benemansky et al. (1981) used a known carcinogen, nitroso-dimethylamine or its precursor dimethylamine (DMA) to test for interactions with a chronic exposure to NO_2 . However, appropriate statistical techniques and control groups were not employed and the methods of exposure and monitoring of NO_2 were not reported, thus precluding accurate evaluation. In another study, rats were injected with *N*-bis (2-hydroxy-propyl)nitrosamine (BHPN) and continuously exposed to 75, 750 or 7500 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.04, 0.4 or 4.0 ppm) NO_2 for 17 months. Although the data indicated five times as many lung adenomas or adenocarcinomas in the rats injected with BHPN and exposed to 7500 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 (5/40 compared to 1/10), the results failed to achieve statistical significance (Ichinose et al., 1991).

Because of evidence that NO_2 could produce NO_2^- and NO_3^- in the blood and the fact that NO_2^- is known to react with amines to produce animal carcinogens (nitrosamines), the possibility that

NO₂ could produce cancer via nitrosamine formation has been investigated. Iqbal et al. (1980) was the first to demonstrate a linear time-dependent and concentration-dependent relationship between the amount of *N*-nitrosomorpholine (NMOR) (an animal carcinogen) found in whole-mouse homogenates after the mice were gavaged with 2 mg of morpholine (an exogenous amine that is rapidly nitrosated) and exposure to 28 200 to 94 000 µg/m³ (15.0 to 50.0 ppm) NO₂ for between 1 and 4 h. In a follow-up study, Iqbal et al. (1981) used DMA, an amine that is slowly nitrosated to dimethylnitrosamine (DMN). They reported a concentration-related increase in biosynthesis of DMN at NO₂ concentrations as low as 188 µg/m³ (0.1 ppm); however, the rate was significantly greater at concentrations above 18 800 µg/m³ (10.0 ppm) NO₂. Increased length of exposure also increased DMN formation between 0.5 and 2 h, but synthesis of DMN was less after 3 or 4 h of exposure than after 0.5 h.

Mirvish et al. (1981) conducted analogous research and concluded that the results of Iqbal et al. (1980) were technically flawed, but found that *in vivo* exposure to NO₂ could produce a nitrosating agent (NSA) that would nitrosate morpholine only when morpholine was added *in vitro*. Further experiments showed that the NSA was localized in the skin (Mirvish et al., 1983) and that mouse skin cholesterol was a likely NSA (Mirvish et al., 1986). It has also been reported that only very lipid-soluble amines, which can penetrate the skin, would be available to the NSA. Compounds such as morpholine, which are not lipid-soluble, could only react with NO₂ when it was painted directly on the skin (Mirvish et al., 1988). Iqbal (1984), responding to the Mirvish et al. (1981) criticisms, verified their earlier studies (Iqbal et al., 1980). *In vivo* nitrosation was also demonstrated by Norkus et al. (1984) after morpholine administration and a 2-h exposure to 84 600 µg/m³ (45 ppm) NO₂.

Another study (Van Stee et al., 1983) reported that mice gavaged with 1 g of morpholine/kg body weight per day and then exposed (5-6 h daily for 5 days) to 31 000 to 38 500 µg/m³ (16.5 to 20.5 ppm) NO₂ revealed that NMOR could be produced *in vivo*. The single site containing the greatest amount of NMOR was the gastrointestinal tract.

Shoaf et al. (1989) studied the uptake and nitrosation of primary amines by NO₂ in isolated ventilated rat lungs. The rate of nitrosation was very low because the nitrosation of primary amines is a general acid/base catalysed reaction that would be at

a minimum at pH 7. The authors could not replicate the previous nitrosation studies. At a maximum, only 0.0001% of an amine would be nitrosated. Such a rate is at or below the detection limit for nitrosamine. The studies reporting nitrosation may be seriously in error. Nitrosation may be a very minimal reaction and of little consequence.

Victorin (1994) reviewed the genotoxicity of nitrogen oxides and concluded that there is no clear evidence of a carcinogenic potential of NO₂. Victorin (1994) also directed attention to the possibility that NO_x compounds in photochemical smog may contribute secondarily to formation of other genotoxic compounds. For example, it was noted that strongly mutagenic nitro-PAH compounds are easily formed and mutagenic reaction products may be formed from alkenes through photochemical reactions.

Overall, the above critical evaluation indicates that there is no evidence establishing that tumours can be directly induced by NO₂ exposure alone. Also, the available evidence for NO₂ promoting or enhancing the production or growth of tumours caused by other agents is quite limited and conflicting. It must therefore be concluded that the evidence for carcinogenicity of nitrogen oxides is at present inadequate, but the issue should be addressed by further research.

5.2.4 Extrapulmonary effects

Exposure to NO₂ produces a wide array of health effects beyond the confines of the lung. Thus, NO₂ and/or some of its reactive products penetrate the lung or nasal epithelial and endothelial layers to enter the blood and produce alterations in blood and various other organs (Shoaf et al., 1989). Effects on the systemic immune system are discussed under section 5.2.2.1. Information regarding the effects of NO₂ on animal behaviour and brain enzymes is limited to a few studies that cannot be readily interpreted in terms of human risks and will not be discussed. The summary of other systemic effects is quite brief because the database suggests that effects on the respiratory tract are of more concern. A more detailed discussion of extrapulmonary responses can be found in US EPA (1993).

Results of research on the number of erythrocytes and leukocytes, haemoglobin concentration, and contents of erythrocyte membranes are inconsistent. In the only such study conducted below 9400 µg/m³ (5.0 ppm) NO₂, Nakajima & Kusumoto (1968)

found that the amount of methaemoglobin was not increased when mice were exposed to $1500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.8 ppm) NO_2 for 5 days. This topic was of interest because some (but not all) *in vitro* studies and high concentration *in vivo* NO_2 studies found methaemoglobin effects (US EPA, 1993).

Several studies have examined hepatic function either directly or indirectly after NO_2 exposure. Changes in serum chemistry (e.g., plasma cholinesterase, Drozd et al., 1976; Menzel et al., 1977) suggest that NO_2 exposure may affect the liver. Xenobiotic metabolism appears to be affected by NO_2 . A 3-h exposure to NO_2 concentrations as low as $470 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.25 ppm) increased pentobarbital-induced sleeping times in female, but not male, mice (Miller et al., 1980; Graham et al., 1982). Higher exposures ($9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 5.0 ppm; 3 h) did not affect the level of hepatic cytochrome P-450 or the activities of several mixed-function oxidases in mice (Graham et al., 1982). Other authors found mixed effects (i.e. increase or decrease depending on exposures) on liver cytochrome P-450 levels in rats (Takano & Miyazaki, 1984; Takahashi et al., 1986). Significant decreases in cytochrome P-450 from rat liver microsomes were also found after 7 days of exposure to 752 or $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.4 or 4.0 ppm) NO_2 , but not after exposure to $2260 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.2 ppm) NO_2 (Mochitate et al., 1984). NADPH-cytochrome C reductase was reduced with 5 days of exposure to 7520 and $18\ 800 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 and 10.0 ppm) NO_2 . Drozd et al. (1976) found decreased total liver protein and sialic acid, but increased protein-bound hexoses in guinea-pigs exposed to $2000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.05 ppm) NO_2 , 8 h/day for 180 days. Liver alanine and aspartate aminotransferase activity was increased in the mitochondrial fraction but decreased in the cytoplasmic fraction of the liver. Electron micrographs of the liver showed intracellular oedema and inflammatory and parenchymal degenerative changes.

Takahashi et al. (1986) found that continuous exposure to 2260 and $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.2 and 4.0 ppm) NO_2 increased the amount of cytochrome P-450 and cytochrome b_5 in the kidney after 8 weeks of exposure. Continued exposure for 12 weeks resulted in less substantial increases in the amount and activity of the microsomal electron-transport enzymes. This is in contrast to the decreased activity in the liver.

Increases in urinary protein and specific gravity of the urine were reported by Sherwin & Layfield (1974) in guinea-pigs exposed continuously to $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 for 14 days.

Proteinuria was detected in another group of animals when the exposure was reduced to 752 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.4 ppm) NO_2 for 4 h/day. Disc electrophoresis of the urinary proteins demonstrated the presence of albumin and alpha-, beta-, and gamma-globulins. The presence of high molecular weight proteins in urine is characteristic of the nephrotic syndrome. Differences in water consumption or in the histology of the kidney were not found.

Few studies have examined the effects of NO_2 on reproduction and development or the heritable mutagenic potential of NO_2 . Exposure to 1800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) NO_2 for 7 h/day (5 days/week for 21 days) resulted in no alterations in spermatogenesis, germinal cells or interstitial cells of the testes of six rats (Kripke & Sherwin, 1984). Similarly, breeding studies by Shalamberidze & Tsereteli (1971) found that long-term NO_2 exposure had no effect on fertility. However, there was a statistically significant decrease in litter size and neonatal weight when male and female rats exposed to 2440 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.3 ppm) NO_2 , 12 h/day for 3 months were bred. *In utero* death due to NO_2 exposure resulted in smaller litter sizes, but no direct teratogenic effects were observed in the offspring. In fact, after several weeks, NO_2 -exposed litters approached weights similar to those of controls.

Inhalation exposure of pregnant Wistar rats to NO_2 concentrations of 1000 and 10 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ for 6 h/day throughout gestation (21 days) was found to have maternal toxic effects and to induce developmental disturbances in the progeny (Tabacova et al., 1984; Balabaeva & Tabacova, 1985; Tabacova & Balabaeva, 1988). The maternal weight gain during gestation was significantly reduced at 10 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5.3 ppm). Pathomorphological changes, manifested at the higher exposure level, were found in maternal organs, e.g., desquamative bronchitis and bronchiolitis in the lung, mild parenchymal dystrophy and reduction of glycogen in the liver, and blood stasis and inflammatory reaction in the placenta. At gross examination, the placentae of the dams exposed to 10 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ were smaller in size than those of control rats. A marked increase of lipid peroxides was found in maternal lungs and particularly in the placenta at both exposure levels by the end of gestation (Balabaeva & Tabacova, 1985). Disturbances in the prenatal development of the progeny were registered, such as two- to four-fold increase in late post-implantation lethality at 1000 and 10 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 and 5.3 ppm), respectively, as well as reduced fetal weight at term and stunted growth at 10 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (Tabacova et al., 1984). These effects were significantly related to the content of lipid peroxides in the placenta, which was

suggestive of a pathogenetic role of placental damage (Tabacova & Balabaeva, 1988). Teratogenic effects were not observed, but dose-dependent morphological signs of embryotoxicity and retarded intrauterine development, such as generalized oedema, subcutaneous haematoma, retarded ossification and skeletal aberrations, were found at both exposure levels.

In the only study that has examined postnatal development, a significant delay in eye opening and incisor eruption was observed in the progeny of maternally exposed Wistar rats (Tabacova et al., 1985). The dams were exposed to 50, 100, 1000 or 10 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.03, 0.05, 0.53 or 5.3 ppm) NO_2 for 6 h/day, 7 days/week throughout gestation, and the offspring were studied for 2-month post-exposure. Significant deficits in the onset of normal neuromotor development and reduced open field activity were detected in the offspring of dams exposed to 1000 and 10 000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 .

5.3 Effects of mixtures containing nitrogen dioxide

Humans are exposed to pollutant mixtures in the ambient air, and, because pollutant interactions do occur, it is difficult to predict the effects of NO_2 in a mixture based upon the effects of NO_2 alone. Epidemiological studies (chapter 7), by their very nature, evaluate ambient air mixtures, but the presence of confounding variables makes it difficult to demonstrate a cause-effect relationship. In contrast, controlled animal and human clinical studies can often demonstrate the cause of a response, but are typically limited to binary or tertiary mixtures, which do not truly reflect ambient air exposures. When combinations of air pollutants are studied, there are a number of possible outcomes on human or animal responses. The result of exposure to two or more pollutants may be simply the sum of the responses to individual pollutants; this is referred to as additive. Another possibility is that the resultant response may be greater than the sum of the individual responses, suggesting some type of interaction or augmentation of the response; this is referred to as synergism. Finally, responses may be less than additive; this is often called antagonism. Generally, such human clinical studies, which focused on pulmonary function, have not found that acute exposures to NO_2 has any impact on the response to other co-occurring pollutants (e.g., O_3) or that additive effects occur. Animal toxicological studies, with a wider array of designs and end-points, have shown an array of interactions, including no interaction, additivity and synergism. Because no clear

understanding of NO₂ interactions has yet emerged from this database, only a brief overview is provided here. A more substantive review can be found in US EPA (1993). Other animal studies sought to understand the effects of ambient air mixtures containing NO₂ or vehicular combustion exhausts containing NO_x. Generally these studies provide useful information on the mixtures, but lack NO₂-only groups, making it impossible to discern the influence of NO₂. Therefore, this class of research is not described here, but is reviewed elsewhere (US EPA, 1993).

The vast majority of interaction studies have involved NO₂ and O₃. For lung morphology end-points, NO₂ had no interaction with O₃ (Freeman et al., 1974) or with sulfur dioxide (SO₂) (Azouley et al., 1980) after a subchronic exposure. Some biochemical responses to NO₂ plus O₃ display no positive interaction or synergism. For example, Mustafa et al. (1984) found synergism for some end-points (e.g., increased activities of O₂ consumption and antioxidant enzymes), but no interaction for others (e.g., DNA or protein content) in rats exposed for 7 days. Ichinose & Sagai (1989) observed a species-dependence in regard to the interaction of O₃ (752 µg/m³, 0.4 ppm) and NO₂ (752 µg/m³, 0.4 ppm) after 2 weeks of exposure. Guinea-pigs, but not rats, had a synergistic increase in lung lipid peroxides. Rats, but not guinea-pigs, had synergistic increases in antioxidant factors (e.g., non-protein thiols, vitamin C, glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase, GSH peroxidase). Schlesinger et al. (1990) observed a synergistic increase in prostaglandin E₂ and F_{2α} in the lung lavage of acutely exposed rabbits; the response appeared to have been driven by O₃. However, with 7 or 14 days of repeated 2-h exposures, only prostaglandin E₂ was decreased and appeared to have been driven by NO₂; there was no synergism (Schlesinger et al., 1991).

The infectivity model has been frequently used to study NO₂-O₃ mixtures. In this model, mice are exposed to O₃ and NO₂ alone or in mixtures for various durations. The mice are then challenged with an aerosol of viable bacteria. An increase in mortality indicates detrimental effects on lung host-defence mechanisms. Ehrlich et al. (1977) found additivity after acute exposure to mixtures of NO₂ and O₃. They reported synergism after subchronic exposures. Exposure scenarios involving NO₂ and O₃ have also been performed using a continuous baseline exposure to one concentration or mixture, with superimposed short-term peaks to a higher level. This body of work (Ehrlich et al., 1979; Gardner, 1980; Gardner et al., 1982; Graham et al., 1987) shows that differences in the pattern and concentrations of the exposure

are responsible for the increased susceptibility to pulmonary infection, without indicating clearly the mechanism controlling the interaction.

Some aerosols may potentiate response to NO₂ by producing local changes in the lungs that enhance the toxic action of co-inhaled NO₂. The impacts of NO₂ and H₂SO₄ on lung host defences have been examined by Schlesinger & Gearhart (1987) and Schlesinger (1987a). In the former study, rabbits were exposed for 2 h/day for 14 days to either 564 µg/m³ (0.3 ppm) or 1880 µg/m³ (1.0 ppm) NO₂, or 500 µg/m³ H₂SO₄ alone, or to mixtures of the low and high NO₂ concentrations with H₂SO₄. Exposure to either concentration of NO₂ accelerated alveolar clearance, whereas H₂SO₄ alone retarded clearance. Exposure to either concentration of NO₂ with H₂SO₄ resulted in retardation of clearance in a similar manner to that seen with H₂SO₄ alone.

Schlesinger (1987a) used a similar exposure design, but different end-points. Exposure to 1800 µg/m³ (1.0 ppm) NO₂ with acid resulted in an increase in the numbers of PMNs in lavage fluid at all time points (not seen with either pollutant alone), and an increase in phagocytic capacity of AMs after two or six exposures. In contrast, exposure to 564 µg/m³ (0.3 ppm) NO₂ with acid resulted in depressed phagocytic capacity and mobility. The NO₂/H₂SO₄ mixture was generally either additive or synergistic, depending on the specific cellular end-point being examined.

Last et al. (1983) and Last & Warren (1987) found that exposure to high levels of NO₂ (≤ 9400 µg/m³, 5.0 ppm) with very high concentrations of H₂SO₄ (1 mg/m³) caused a synergistic increase in collagen synthesis rate and protein content of the lavage fluid of rats.

Dogs were exposed for 68 months (16 h/day) to raw or photochemically reactive vehicle exhaust which included mixtures of NO_x — one with a high NO₂ level and a low NO level (1200 µg/m³, 0.64 ppm, NO₂: 310 µg/m³, 0.25 ppm, NO), and one with a low NO₂ level and a high NO level (270 µg/m³, 0.14 ppm, NO₂: 2050 µg/m³, 1.67 ppm, NO) (Stara et al., 1980). Following the end of exposure, the animals were maintained for about 3 years in normal indoor air. Numerous pulmonary function, haematological and histological end-points were examined at various times during and after exposure. The lack of an NO₂-only or NO-only group precludes determination of the nature of the interaction. Even so, the main findings are of interest. Pulmonary function changes

appeared to progress after exposure ceased. Dogs in the high NO₂ group had morphological changes considered to be analogous to human centrilobular emphysema (see section 2.2.2.4). Because these morphological measurements were made after a 2.5- to 3-year holding period in clean air, it cannot be determined with certainty whether these disease processes abated or progressed during this time. This study suggests progression of damage after exposure ends.

5.4 Effects of other nitrogen oxide compounds

5.4.1 Nitric oxide

The toxicological database for NO is small, relative to NO₂. It is often difficult to obtain pure NO in air without some contamination with NO₂. An excellent review on the effects of NO on animals and humans has been prepared by Gustafsson (1993) for the Swedish Environmental Protection Agency. The following sections are based on the information in this review.

5.4.1.1 Endogenous formation of NO

Endogenous NO synthesis occurs by NO formation from physiological substrate (the amino acid L-arginine) in cells of many of the organ systems, such as nerve tissue, blood vessels and the immune system. NO has been found to be produced by at least three different oxygen-utilizing NO synthases, for purposes such as signalling in the nervous system, mediating vasodilation in both systemic and pulmonary circulation, and mediating cytotoxicity and host defence reactions in the immune system (Garthwaite, 1991; Barinaga, 1991; Moncada et al., 1991; McCall & Valance, 1992; Snyder & Brecht, 1992; Moncada, 1992). The impact of these findings for an understanding of the toxicological effects of NO is still difficult to assess.

The actions of endogenous NO can be divided into two main groups. The first group involves low concentrations of NO (nano- to picomolar) formed by constitutive enzymes in nerve and endothelial cells. Nitric oxide has local discrete actions exerted via activation of an enzyme, guanylate cyclase, in the target cell (Ignarro, 1989). The second group involves high concentrations of NO (micro- to nanomolar) formed by enzymes that can increase in amount through the induction of these enzymes upon exposure to bacterial toxins or to growth-regulating factors (cytokinins). The inducible NO formation occurs especially in macrophages and

neutrophil leukocytes and is important for the killing of bacteria and parasites, and possibly also for cytoxicity in antitumour reactions (Hibbs et al., 1988; Ignarro, 1989; Moncada et al., 1991; Moncada, 1992).

For effects of inhaled NO it is important to consider that endogenous NO regulates pulmonary vascular resistance; it is found in small amounts in exhaled air and has been suggested to be necessary for normal oxygenation of the blood (Persson et al., 1990; Gustafsson et al., 1991).

5.4.1.2 Absorption of NO

Yoshida et al. (1981) found that < 10% of the NO "inhaled" by isolated perfused lungs of rabbits was absorbed. In normally breathing humans, 85 to 92% of NO was absorbed at concentrations ranging from 400 to 6100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.33 to 5.0 ppm) (Wagner, 1970; Yoshida & Kasama, 1987); values for NO₂ were 81 to 90% (Wagner, 1970). Absorption of NO with exercise was 91 to 93% in humans (Wagner, 1970). Yoshida et al. (1980) found the percentage of absorption of NO in rats acutely exposed to 169 300 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (138 ppm), 331 300 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (270 ppm) and 1 079 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (880 ppm) to be 90%, 60% and 20%, respectively. The progressive decrease in absorption was ascribed to an exposure-induced decrease in ventilation. In dogs exposed to vehicle exhaust mixtures, 73% of the constituent NO was removed by the nasopharyngeal region; this compared to 90% removal for NO₂ (Vaughan et al., 1969). Thus, respiratory tract absorption of NO has some similarities to that for NO₂, in spite of solubility differences. The lower solubility of NO may, however, result in greater amounts reaching the pulmonary region, where it may then diffuse into blood and react with haemoglobin (Yoshida & Kasama, 1987). *In vivo* exposures seem to indicate that NO has a faster rate of diffusion through tissue than NO₂ (Chiodi & Mohler, 1985).

5.4.1.3 Effects of NO on pulmonary function, morphology and host lung defence function

No change in respiratory function was found in guinea-pigs exposed to NO at 19 600 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (16 ppm) or 61 300 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (50 ppm) for 4 h (Murphy et al., 1964). Increased airway responsiveness to acetylcholine was observed in guinea-pigs exposed to 6130 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5 ppm) NO for 30 min, twice a week for 7 weeks. In sheep, significant reversal of vasoconstriction to an

infused thromboxane analogue was seen with acute exposure to $6130 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO (Fratacci et al., 1991). At the same exposure level, hypoxic vasoconstriction was significantly diminished and was nearly abolished at $49\ 000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (40 ppm) NO in inhaled air (Frostell et al., 1991).

Reversal of methacholine-induced bronchoconstriction by NO has been reported in guinea-pigs at $6130 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5 ppm) (Dupuy et al., 1992), while in rabbits full reversal of methacholine bronchoconstriction was seen at $98\ 100 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (80 ppm) (Högman et al., 1993). Relaxation of bronchial smooth muscle can be exerted *in vitro* by mechanisms dependent on an intact airway epithelium. An endogenous muscle-relaxing factor released by the epithelium has been suggested, but it is not clear whether it is endogenous NO (Barnes, 1993).

The few studies that have examined histological response to non-lethal levels of NO are outlined in Table 38. With chronic exposure, the morphological changes seen are similar to those with NO₂ (see section 5.2.2.4 on morphological effects of NO₂), except that NO levels needed to produce them are higher. Additionally, Hugod (1979) noted that the absence of NO-induced alterations in the alveolar epithelium suggested that the observed responses occurred after absorption of NO; that is, they were not caused by direct action of deposited NO. Perhaps higher exposure concentrations of NO are needed for direct toxic action (e.g., results of Holt et al., 1979). Some of the effects seen by Oda et al. (1976) with $12\ 270 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (10.0 ppm) NO may have been due to the presence of 1880 to $2820 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 to 1.5 ppm) NO₂ in the exposure atmosphere.

It is important to note that in all existing studies of NO toxicity in the lungs, histological evaluation of the lungs was rudimentary and no quantitative measurements were carried out to test for airspace enlargement or destruction.

A recent study (Mercer et al., 1995) suggests that NO may be more potent than NO₂ in introducing certain changes in lung morphology. More specifically, male rats were exposed to either NO or NO₂ at 0.5 ppm with twice daily 1-h spikes of 1.5 ppm for 9 weeks. The number of pores of Kohn and detached alveolar septa were evaluated by electron microscopy, using stereological procedures for the study of lung structure that involved morphometric analyses of electron micrographs. The average number of

Table 38. Effects of nitric oxide (NO) on respiratory tract morphology^a

NO ₂ concentration		Exposure	Species	Effects ^b	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm				
2460	2 (NO ₂ = 0.08 ppm) ^b	Continuous, 6 weeks	Rat	Slight emphysema-like alterations of alveoli.	Azulay et al. (1977)
2950	2.4 (NO ₂ = 0.01-0.04 ppm) ^b	Continuous, for lifetime (23-29 months)	Mouse	No difference from control.	Oda et al. (1980b)
6150	5 (NO ₂ = ± 0.1 ppm) ^b	Continuous, 14 days	Rabbit	Oedema; thickening of alveolo-capillary membrane due to fluid in interstitial space; fluid-filled vacuoles seen in arteriolar endothelial cells and at junctions of endothelial cells; no changes in alveolar epithelium; no inflammation.	Hugod (1979)
12 300	10	2 h/day, 5 days per week, up to 30 weeks	Mouse	Enlarged air spaces in lung periphery; paraseptal emphysema; some haemorrhage; some congestion in alveolar septa; increased concentration of goblet cells in bronchi.	Holt et al. (1979)
12 300	10 (NO ₂ = 1-1.5 ppm) ^b	Continuous, 6.5 months	Mouse	Bronchiolar epithelial hyperplasia; hyperaemia; congestion; enlargement of alveolar septum; increase in ratio of lung to body weight.	Oda et al. (1976)

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

^b This represents reported nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) levels measured during exposure

pores per lung for the NO group exceeded by ~2.5 times the mean number for the NO₂ groups, which was more than 10 times that for controls. Analogously, the average number of detached septa per lung was significantly higher for the NO group (X = 117) than the NO₂ group (X = 20) or the controls (X = 4). There was also a statistically significant 30% reduction in interstitial cells in the NO group, but no significant differences in the other parenchymal cell types between the controls and the NO- or NO₂-exposed groups. Lastly, the thickness of the interstitial space was reduced for the NO group (X = 0.24 μm versus 0.32 μm for controls) but not for the NO₂ group (X = 0.29 μm), and epithelial cell thickness did not differ between the groups.

The effects of NO on host defence function of the lungs has been examined in two studies. Holt et al. (1979) found immunological alterations in mice exposed to 12 270 μg/m³ (10 ppm) NO for 2 h/day (5 days/week for 30 weeks). However, interpretation is complicated by the duration dependence of some of the responses (e.g., an enhancement of the humoral immune response to SRBCs was seen at 10 weeks, but this was not evident at the end of the exposure series). The effects of NO on bacterial defences were examined by Azoulay et al. (1981). Male and female mice were exposed continuously to 3760 μg/m³ (2.0 ppm) NO for 6 h to 4 weeks to assess the effect on resistance to infection induced by a bacterial aerosol administered after each NO exposure. There were no statistically significant effects for either sex at any of the time points studied.

5.4.1.4 Metabolic effects

Mice exposed to NO concentrations of 12 300 to 25 800 μg/m³ (10 to 21 ppm) for 3 h daily for 7 days showed no change in the levels of reduced glutathione in their lungs (Watanabe et al., 1980). *In vitro* data indicate that NO stimulates guanylate cyclase and therefore leads to smooth muscle relaxation and vasodilation and functional effects on the nervous system (Katsuki et al., 1977; Ignarro, 1989; Garthwaite, 1991; Moncada et al., 1991). These effects are probably responsible for vasodilation in the pulmonary circulation and an acute bronchodilator effect of inhaled NO. However, it is unclear whether other effects might be exerted from ambient NO via this pathway. Due to the rapid inactivation of NO in haemoglobin, internal organs other than the lungs are unlikely to be affected directly by cyclic GMP-mediated vasodilator influence from ambient concentrations of NO.

Methaemoglobin formation, via the formation of nitrosyl-haemoglobin (Oda et al., 1975, 1979, 1980a,b; Case et al., 1979; Nakajima et al., 1980) and subsequent oxidation with oxygen, is well known (Kon et al., 1977; Chiodi & Mohler, 1985). During NO exposure of mice to 24 500 to 98 100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (20-80 ppm), the levels of methaemoglobin were found to increase exponentially with the NO concentration (Oda et al., 1980b). After the cessation of NO exposure, methaemoglobin decreased rapidly, with a half-time of only a few minutes. In humans the ability to reduce methaemoglobin varies genetically and is lower in infants. Of the NO reaction products with haemoglobin, methaemoglobin attains higher levels than nitrosylhaemoglobin (Maeda et al., 1987). Exposure of mice to 2940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.4 ppm) NO for 23-29 months resulted in nitrosylhaemoglobin levels at 0.01%, while the maximal methaemoglobin level was 0.3% (Oda et al., 1980b). At 12 300 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ for 6.5 months the nitrosylhaemoglobin level was 0.13% and the level of methaemoglobin was 0.2% (Oda et al., 1976). Rats exposed to 2450 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2 ppm) continuously for six weeks showed no detectable methaemoglobin (Azoulay et al., 1977).

5.4.1.5 *Haematological changes*

Mice exposed to NO at 11 070 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (9 ppm) for 16 h had decreased iron transferrin (Case et al., 1979), and when exposed to 12 300 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (10 ppm) for 6.5 months had increased leukocyte count and proportion of polymorphonuclear cells (Oda et al., 1976). Red blood cell morphology, spleen weight and bilirubin were also affected. A slight increase in haemolysis was seen in mice exposed to 2940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.4 ppm) of NO (Oda et al., 1980a).

5.4.1.6 *Biochemical mechanisms for nitric oxide effects: reaction with iron and effects on enzymes and nucleic acids*

NO has an affinity for haem-bound iron which is two times higher than that of carbon monoxide. This affinity leads to the formation of methaemoglobin and the stimulation of guanylate cyclase. Furthermore, NO reacts with thiol-associated iron in enzymes and eventually displaces the iron. This is a possible mechanism for the cytotoxic effects of NO (Hibbs et al., 1988; Weinberg, 1992). *In vitro*, the NO donor sodium nitroprusside has been shown to mobilize iron from ferritin (Reif & Simmons, 1990). NO might possibly modulate arachidonic acid metabolism via interference with iron (Kanner et al., 1991a,b).

NO inhibits aconitase, an enzyme in the Krebs cycle, and also complex 1 and 2 of the respiratory chain (Hibbs et al., 1988; Persson et al., 1990; Stadler et al., 1991). Permanent modification of haemoglobin has been found; possibly via deamination (Moriguchi et al., 1992). NO can also deaminate DNA, evoke DNA chain breaks, and inhibit DNA polymerase and ribonucleotide reductase (Wink et al., 1991; Lepoivre et al., 1991; Kwon et al., 1991; Nguya et al., 1992). NO might be antimitogenic and inhibit T cell proliferation in rat spleen cells (Fu & Blankenhorn, 1992), and NO donors inhibit DNA synthesis, cell proliferation, and mitogenesis in vascular tissue (Garg & Hassid, 1989; Nakaki et al., 1990). ADP (adenosine diphosphate) ribosylation is stimulated by NO-generating agents (Nakaki et al., 1990).

Substantial *in vitro* evidence has recently been published describing other effects of NO in tissues. These include: inhibition of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase (GAPDH) via ADP ribosylation (Alheid et al., 1987; Dimmeler et al., 1992); macrophage mediated-nitric oxide dependent mechanisms which include inhibition of the electron transport chain (Nathan, 1992); inhibition of DNA synthesis (Hibbs et al., 1988); inhibition of protein synthesis (Curran et al., 1991) and decrease in cytosolic free calcium by a cGMP-independent mechanism (Garg & Hassid, 1991).

5.4.2 Nitric acid

There have been only a few toxicological studies of HNO₃, which exists in ambient air generally as a highly water-soluble vapour. A few investigators have examined the histological response to instilled HNO₃ (usually 1%), a procedure used in developing models of bronchiolitis obliterans in various animals, namely dogs, rabbits and rats (Totten & Moran, 1961; Greenberg et al., 1971; Gardiner & Schanker, 1976; Mink et al., 1984). However, the relevance of such instillation studies is questionable, except to provide information for the design of inhalation studies.

Only two studies have been designed specifically to examine the pulmonary response to pure HNO₃ vapour. Abraham et al. (1982) exposed both normal sheep and allergic sheep (i.e., having airway responses similar to those occurring in humans with allergic airway disease) for 4 h to 4120 µg/m³ (1.6 ppm) HNO₃ vapour. The exposure, using a "head-only" chamber, decreased specific pulmonary flow resistance in both groups of sheep; this indicated the absence of any bronchoconstriction. Allergic, but not normal,

sheep showed increased airway reactivity to carbachol, both immediately and 24 h after HNO₃ exposure. In another study, rats exposed for 4 h to 1000 µg/m³ (0.38 ppm) HNO₃ vapour or for 4 h/day for 4 days to 250 µg/m³ (0.1 ppm) HNO₃ showed a decrease in stimulated or unstimulated respiratory burst activity of alveolar macrophages (AMs) obtained by lavage, as well as an increase in elastase inhibitory capacity of BAL (Nadziejko et al., 1992).

5.4.3 Nitrates

Only one inhalation study conducted at levels ≤ 1 mg/m³ NO₃ has been reported. Busch et al. (1986) exposed rats and guinea-pigs with either normal lungs or elastase-induced emphysema to ammonium nitrate aerosols at 1 mg/m³ for 6 h/day, 5 days/week for 4 weeks. Using both light and electron microscopy, the investigators concluded that there were no significant effects of exposure on lung structure.

5.5 Summary of studies of the effects of nitrogen compounds on experimental animals

Responses to NO₂ exposure have been observed in several laboratory animal species, resulting in the conclusion that these effects could occur in humans. In addition, mathematical dosimetry models suggest that the greatest dose of NO₂ is delivered to the same region in both animal and human lungs (i.e. the centriacinar region which is the junction of the conducting airway with the gas exchange area). Thus, the responses of laboratory animals can be qualitatively extrapolated to humans.

NO₂ exposure causes lung structural alterations. Exposure to 3760 µg/m³ (2.0 ppm) for 3 days has resulted in centriacinar damage, including damaged cilia and alveolar wall oedema. Prolonged exposures produce changes in the cells lining the centriacinar region, and the tissue in this region (i.e., alveolar interstitium) becomes thicker. These effects were seen in rats exposed to 940 µg/m³ (0.5 ppm) baseline with brief peaks of 2800 µg/m³ (1.5 ppm) for 6 weeks or exposures to 940 µg/m³ (0.5 ppm) NO₂ for 4 to 6 months.

Several animal studies clearly demonstrate that chronic exposure to concentrations of NO₂ ≥ 9400 µg/m³ (≥ 5.0 ppm) can cause emphysema of the type seen in human lungs. Increased lung

distensibility was reported in mice exposed to $375 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.2 ppm) with peaks of $1500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.8 ppm) after 1 year of exposure.

NO_2 increases susceptibility to bacterial and viral pulmonary infections in animals. Reduced phagocytic activity and reduced mobility were observed in AMs from rabbits exposed for 13 days to $500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3 ppm). The lowest observed concentration that increases lung susceptibility to bacterial infections after acute exposure is $3750 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) NO_2 (a 3-h exposure study in mice). Acute (17 h) exposures to $\geq 4250 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (≥ 2.3 ppm) NO_2 also decrease pulmonary bactericidal activity in mice. After long-term exposures (e.g., 3 to 6 months) to $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 , mice have decreased resistance to lung bacterial infections. Exposure of mice for 1 year to $375 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.2 ppm/week) with $1480 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.8 ppm) spike followed by infection with streptococcus resulted in increased mortality. NO_2 also increases lung susceptibility to viral infections in mice. Subchronic (7-week) exposures to concentrations as low as $470 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.25 ppm) NO_2 can alter the systemic immune system in mice.

NO_2 exposure has been shown to cause a clear dose-related decrease in pulmonary antibacterial defences. Decreases in pulmonary antibacterial defences occurred at concentrations ranging from $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4 ppm) for *Staphylococcus aureus* to $37\,500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (20 ppm) for *Proteus mirabilis*. Dose-response increases in bacterial-induced mortality in mice was demonstrated with continuous exposure to $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) after 3 months.

When the relationship of NO_2 exposure concentration and duration was studied, concentration had more influence than duration on the outcome. This conclusion is primarily based on investigations of lung antibacterial defences of mice, which also indicate that the exposure pattern (e.g., baseline level with daily peaks of NO_2 or exposure 24 h/day versus 6 to 7 h/day) has an impact on the study results.

Structural changes in the lung become more severe as exposure progresses from weeks to months at a given NO_2 concentration. Longer exposures resulted in effects at lower concentrations.

NO_2 showed positive effects in some studies with *Salmonella* strain TA100 and caused DNA strand breaks in a mammalian cell culture. NO seems to be less active. High concentrations of NO_2 have induced mutations in lung cells *in vivo*, but not in other

organs. There are no classical chronic bioassays for carcinogenicity. Studies concerning enhancement of spontaneous tumours, co-carcinogenic effects, or facilitation of the metastases of tumours to the lung are inadequate to form conclusions. Possible secondary effects concern the *in vivo* formation of nitrite and nitrosamines and atmospherically formed mutagenic reaction products from NO_x and hydrocarbons.

The effects of exposure to mixtures of NO_2 and other pollutants are dependent on the exposure regimen, species and end-point measured. Most mixture research involves NO_2 and O_3 and shows that additivity and synergism can occur. A similar conclusion can be drawn from the more limited research with NO_2 and sulfuric acid. Findings of either additivity or synergism are of concern because of the ubiquitous co-occurrence of NO_2 and O_3 . Extrapolation of these findings is not currently possible.

NO is a potent vasodilator and effects can be demonstrated with inhaled concentrations of approximately $6130 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5 ppm) in sheep and guinea-pigs. NO also reduces resistance to bacterial infection via the inhalation route in female mice exposed to $2452 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2 ppm). Morphological alterations in the alveoli and thickening of the alveolocapillary membrane are seen in rabbits at $6130 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$. Methaemoglobin formation is seen at concentrations above $12\ 260 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (10 ppm).

NO_2 acts as a strong oxidant. Unsaturated lipids are readily oxidized with peroxides as the dominant product. Both ascorbic acid and alpha-tocopherol inhibit the peroxidation of unsaturated lipids. When ascorbic acid is sealed within bi-layer liposomes, NO_2 rapidly oxidizes the sealed ascorbic acid. The protective effects of alpha-tocopherol (vitamin E) and ascorbic acid (vitamin C) in animals and humans are due to the inhibition of NO_2 oxidation. NO_2 also oxidizes membrane proteins. The oxidation of either membrane lipids or proteins results in the loss of cell permeability control. The lungs of NO_2 -exposed humans and experimental animals have larger amounts of protein within the lumen. The recruitment of inflammatory cells and the remodelling of the lung are a consequence of these events.

The oxidant properties of NO_2 also induce the peroxide detoxification pathway of glutathione peroxidase, glutathione reductase, and glucose-6-phosphate dehydrogenase. Increases in the peroxide detoxification pathway occur in animals in a roughly dose-response relationship following NO_2 exposure.

The mechanism of action of NO is less clear. NO is readily oxidized to NO₂ and then peroxidation occurs. Because of concomitant exposure to some NO₂ in NO exposures, it is difficult to discriminate NO effects from those of NO₂. NO is, however, a potent second messenger modulating a wide variety of essential cellular functions.

Peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) decomposes in water generating hydrogen peroxide. Little is known of the mechanism of action, but oxidative stress is likely for PAN and its congeners.

Inorganic nitrates may act by alterations in intracellular pH. Nitrate ion is transported into Type 2 cells, acidifying the cell. Nitrate also mobilizes histamine from mast cells. Nitrous acid could also act to alter intracellular pH, but this mechanism is unclear.

The mechanisms of action of the other nitrogen oxides are unknown at present.

6. CONTROLLED HUMAN EXPOSURE STUDIES OF NITROGEN OXIDES

6.1 Introduction

The effects of nitrogen oxides (NO_x) on human volunteers exposed under controlled exposure conditions are evaluated in this chapter. Of the NO_x species typically found in the ambient air, NO_2 has been the most extensively studied. Nitric oxide (NO), nitrates, nitrous acid and nitric acid also have been evaluated and are discussed here, as are investigations of mixtures of NO_y and other co-occurring pollutants. A more extensive detailed review of this literature can be found in US EPA (1993).

Most volunteers for human clinical studies are young, healthy adult males, but other potentially susceptible subpopulations, especially asthmatics, patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD), children and the elderly have also been studied. Many exposures are conducted while the volunteer performs some form of controlled exercise. The exercise increases ventilation, which increases the mass of pollutant inhaled per unit time and may alter the distribution of the dose within the lung. More information on NO_2 dosimetry is presented in chapter 5. Important methodological and experimental design considerations for controlled human studies have been discussed in greater detail by Folinsbee (1988).

In many human clinical studies of NO_2 exposure, both pulmonary function and airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictors have been measured. Spirometric measurements of lung volume, as well as measurements of airway resistance, ventilation volume, breathing pattern, and other tests provide information about some of the basic physiological functions of the lung. Dynamic spirometry tests (forced expiratory tests such as forced expiratory volume in 1 second (FEV_1), maximal and partial flow-volume curves (including those using gases of different densities such as helium), peak flow measurements, etc.), and measurements of specific airway resistance/conductance (SR_{aw} , SG_{aw}) are also used. Most of these tests evaluate large airway function. However, since NO_2 deposition occurs primarily around the junction of the tracheobronchial and pulmonary regions (section 5.2.1), many of these tests may not provide the necessary information to evaluate fully the effects of NO_2 . Other tests that may evaluate small airway function (e.g., multiple breath nitrogen washout tests,

closing volume tests, aerosol deposition/distribution tests, density dependence of flow-volume curves, and frequency dependence of dynamic compliance) are less frequently used, and the extent to which they indicate small airways function is not clearly established. As discussed below, NO₂ can increase airway responsiveness to chemicals that cause bronchoconstriction, such as histamine or cholinergic agonists (i.e., acetylcholine, carbachol or methacholine). Other challenge tests use allergens, exercise, hypertonic saline or cold-dry air. Responses are usually measured by evaluating changes in airway resistance (R_{aw}) or spirometry (e.g. FEV₁) after each dose of the challenge is administered. Generally, asthmatics are significantly more responsive than healthy normal subjects to these types of airway challenge (O'Connor et al., 1987). However, there is some overlap between the most responsive healthy subjects and the least responsive (to histamine) asthmatics (Pattemore et al., 1990).

In the following sections, the changes in pulmonary function and airway responsiveness after NO₂ exposure in healthy subjects are discussed. Responses of asthmatics and patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) are then evaluated. A brief note regarding age-related susceptibility is followed by a review of the effects of NO₂ on pulmonary host defences and on biochemical markers in lung lavage fluid or in the blood. The effects of two other oxidized nitrogen compounds, NO and nitric acid vapour are also discussed. Finally, the effects of mixtures of oxidized nitrogen compounds (NO₂, NO, HNO₃) with other gaseous or particulate pollutants are considered. An overall summary is presented at the end of the chapter.

6.2 Effects of nitrogen dioxide

6.2.1 Nitrogen dioxide effects on pulmonary function and airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictive agents

Much research has focused on NO₂-induced changes in pulmonary function and airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictive agents. Healthy adults do not typically respond to low levels of NO₂ (< 1880 µg/m³, 1 ppm). However, asthmatics appear to be the most susceptible members of the population (section 6.2.1.2). Asthmatics are generally much more sensitive to inhaled bronchoconstrictors. The potential addition of an NO₂-induced increase in airway response to the already heightened responsiveness to other substances raises the possibility of exacerbation of asthma by

NO₂. Another potentially susceptible group includes patients with COPD (section 6.2.1.3). A major concern with COPD patients is the absence of an adequate pulmonary reserve, so that even a relatively small alteration in lung function in these individuals could potentially cause serious problems. In addition, both adolescents and the elderly have been evaluated, to determine whether differential age-related susceptibility exists (section 6.2.1.4).

6.2.1.1 Nitrogen dioxide effects in healthy subjects

The effects of NO₂ levels greater than 1880 µg/m³ (1.0 ppm) on respiratory function in healthy subjects have been examined in several studies (Table 39). Early work indicated that NO₂ increased R_{aw} or total respiratory resistance (R_T) at concentrations above 2820 µg/m³ (1.5 ppm) in healthy volunteers (Abe, 1967; Von Nieding et al., 1970, 1973a, 1979; Von Nieding & Wagner, 1977). Although Beil & Ulmer (1976) found a small but statistically significant increase in R_T after a 2-h exposure to ≥ 4700 µg/m³ (≥ 2.5 ppm) NO₂, the response was not appreciably increased by raising the NO₂ concentration to 9400 or 14 100 µg/m³ (5.0 or 7.5 ppm). Also, airway responsiveness to acetylcholine was increased after exposure to 14 100 µg/m³ for 2 h or to 9400 µg/m³ for 14 h, but not after the 2-h exposures to ≤ 9400 µg/m³.

In contrast, some investigators found no effects at high concentrations. For example, a 75-min exposure with light and heavy exercise to 7520 µg/m³ (4.0 ppm) NO₂ did not affect R_{aw} (Linn et al., 1985b), and a 1-h resting exposure to 3760 µg/m³ (2 ppm) did not cause a change in lung volume, flow-volume characteristics on either full or partial expiratory flow-volume (PEFV) curves, or SG_{aw} (Mohsenin, 1987b, 1988). However, NO₂ did increase airway responsiveness to methacholine (Mohsenin, 1987b, 1988).

Goings et al. (1989) found no effects of exposure to NO₂ at 1880, 3760 or 5640 µg/m³ (1, 2 or 3 ppm; for 2 h/day on 3 consecutive days) on respiratory symptoms, lung function or airway reactivity to methacholine. Laboratory-induced influenza virus infection did not alter airway responsiveness in either sham (clean air) or NO₂ exposure groups. The infectivity portion of this study is discussed in section 6.2.2.

The influence of exposure pattern was examined by Frampton et al. (1991), using healthy subjects exposed for 3 h to either

Table 39. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on lung function and airway responsiveness of healthy subjects^a

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject character- istics	Effects	Reference
188	60			15 M	23-29 years, NS	No symptoms; no odour detection; no effect on SR _{low}	Hazucha et al. (1982, 1983)
188	240			6	Normal adults	No effects of NO ₂	Sackner et al. (1980)
564							
940							
1880							
226	60			4 M/6 F	13-18 years	No effects on lung function.	Koenig et al. (1985)
226	40	10	32.5	3 M/7 F	14-19 years	No effects on P ₁ or spirometry.	Koenig et al. (1987a,b)
338	40			4 M/6 F	15-19 years		
230	20			5 M/4 F	20-36 years, NS	Suggestion of change in SR _{low} in normals: SR _{low} tended to increase at 476 µg/m ³ and tended to decrease at 910 µg/m ³ . Analysis of variance indicates no significance. No effects on bronchial reactivity. Median odour threshold 75 µg/m ³ .	Bylin et al. (1985)
460							
910							

Table 39 (contd).

282	0.15	120	60	50 W	6 M	19-24 years	No symptoms; no pulmonary function effects. Suggested individual changes in SG _{aw} .	Kagawa & Tsuru (1979); Johnson et al. (1990)
338 564	0.18 0.3	30	10 (L) 16 (H)	L = 25 H = 72	9 M	18-23 years, "collegiate athletes"	No change in lung function.	Kim et al. (1991)
508 1993	0.27 1.06	60				Healthy, young M	Possible small increase in R _{aw} at 508 µg/m ³ (0.27 ppm).	Rehn et al. (1982)
564	0.3	120	60	50 W	6	19-25 years	No effect on SG _{aw} .	Kagawa (1986)
564	0.3	225	30 (3 x 10)	≈ 40	10 M/10 F	20-48 years (FEV ₁ /FVC 76-95%)	No symptom, lung function or airway reactivity responses to carbachol for either of the 20-48 year or the 49-69 year age groups.	Morrow & Utell (1989)
564	0.3	225	21 (3 x 7)	30-40	10 M/10 F	49-69 years, (FEV ₁ /FVC 72-94%)		
940	0.5	120	15	Light/ moderate	10	Healthy, three ex-smokers in group	Decreased quasistatic compliance. Non-random exposure sequence air-NO ₂ . No change in spirometry or resistance. Apparent compliance change may be due to exposure order.	Kerr et al. (1979)

Table 39 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject character- istics	Effects	Reference
940	0.5	15		10	Normal adults	Decreased static lung compliance.	Kulle (1982)
940	0.5	30	55	10 M	26.4 years	No significant effects on spirometry or R _{aw}	Stacy et al. (1983)
1128	0.6	60	25	8 M/8 F	51-76 years	No statistically significant changes in lung function due to NO ₂ exposure in either age group.	Drechsler-Parks et al. (1987)
				8 M/8 F	18-26 years, NS		
1128	0.6	60 (6 x 10)	≈ 40	7 M/2 F	Healthy, NS	No change in spirometry, R _{aw} or carbachol reactivity.	Frampton et al. (1989a)
94 with 3760 spikes	0.05 with 2.0 spikes	135 3 x 15		11 M/4 F	Non-reactive (carbachol)		

Table 39 (contd).

(1) 1128	(1) 0.6	180	60	39	6 M/2 F	30.3 ± 1.4 years, NS	There were no changes in airway mechanics (FVC, FEV ₁ , SG _{aw}). Responsiveness to carbachol was significantly increased after 2820 µg/m ³ NO ₂ (Group 3) but not after the other exposures (Groups 1 and 2). Degree of baseline responsiveness to carbachol was not related to response after 2820 µg/m ³ .	Frampton et al. (1991)
(2) Var. (94 back-ground with 3 x 15 min at 3760)	(2) Var. (0.05 background with 3 x 15 min at 2.0 ppm)	180	60	43	11 M/4 F	25.3 ± 1.2 years, NS		
(3) 2820	(3) 1.5	180	60	≈ 40	5 M/3 F	32.6 ± 1.6 years, NS		
					12 M/3 F	23.5 ± 0.7 years, NS		
1128	0.6	120/day for 4 days	60	≈ 30-40	4 M/1 F	NS, 21-36 years, FEV ₁ /FVC% range 73-83%, "normal" methacholine responsiveness	No effects of repeated NO ₂ exposure on respiratory function (SR _{aw} , FVC, FEV ₁) or symptoms.	Boushey et al. (1986) (Part 2)
1128	0.6	60	60	70 50	20 M 20 F	Healthy	No effect of NO ₂ on spirometry or airway resistance.	Adams et al. (1987)
1166	0.62	120	15 30	33 33	5 M 5 M	Healthy	No significant pulmonary function responses attributed to NO ₂ exposure.	Follinsbee et al. (1978)

Table 39 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject character- istics	Effects	Reference
1316- 3760	10			10		Increased resistance 10 min after exposure.	Suzuki & Ishikawa (1965)
1316	60			5	19-22 years, 3 of 5 were investigators	No effects on airway conductance.	Toyama et al. (1981)
1880	120 (2 consecutive days)	60	Light	16	Healthy	Air-NO ₂ -NO ₂ fixed exposure sequence. 1.5% decrease in FVC after second day of NO ₂ . Not clear that the decreased FVC is an NO ₂ effect or an order effect. No other effects.	Hackney et al. (1978)
1880 3760 5640	120/day, 3 days			22 21, 22 22	Healthy, NS, seronegative	Overall trend for a slight decrement in FEV ₁ with NO ₂ exposure (≤ 1%). No change in methacholine responsiveness as a result of NO ₂ exposure or viral infection status.	Goings et al. (1989)

Table 39 (contd).

1880	1.0	120			11 S	After 14 100 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (120 min) and 9400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (14 h), responsiveness to acetylcholine increased. Resistance increased after all but the 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ exposure.	Beil & Ulmer (1976)
4700	2.5	120	16		5 NS		
9400	5.0	120	16		16		
14 100	7.5	120	16		8 S		
9400	5.0	840	8				
3760	2.0	60	8 M/3 F		18-36 years, NS	Vitamin C blocked NO_2 -induced increase in airway reactivity to methacholine.	Mohsenin (1987b)
3760	2.0	120	13 M/5 F		Normal, NS, 18-33 years	No symptoms; no lung function changes. Increased methacholine reactivity.	Mohsenin (1988)
7520-9400	4.0-5.0	10				Bag exposure technique. Airway resistance increased 30 min after end of exposure. No change in spirometry.	Abe (1967)
7520	4.0	75	15 (L) 15 (H)	L 20-29 H 44-57	18-45 years, NS	No change in SF_{aw} associated with NO_2 . Small but significant decrease in blood pressure; some mild increase in symptoms.	Linn & Hackney (1983); Linn et al. (1985b)

Table 39 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject character- istics	Effects	Reference
9400	15			16	Healthy	Decreased D _L CO 18%.	Von Niewing et al. (1973a)
9400	120	Inter- mittent	Light	11 M	Healthy	Increased resistance 60%. Remained elevated for 60 min. Possible decrease in PaO ₂ .	Von Niewing et al. (1977)
9400	120	60 (4 x 15)	220	11 M	Healthy	Resistance increased 60%. Remained elevated 60 min after exposure. Possible decrease in earlobe PO ₂ .	Von Niewing et al. (1979)

* Modified from US EPA (1993)

Abbreviations:

M = Male; F = Female; S = Active smoker; NS = Non-smoker; FEV₁ = Forced expiratory volume in 1 second; FVC = Forced vital capacity;
 SR_{aw} = Specific airway resistance; Var = Variable; R_{aw} = Airway resistance; SG_{aw} = Specific airway conductance; W = Watts; L = Light;
 H = Heavy; R_T = Total respiratory resistance; D_LCO = Diffusing capacity for carbon monoxide; P_aO₂ = Arterial partial pressure of oxygen;
 PO₂ = Partial pressure of oxygen

1128 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.60 ppm), 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) or a variable concentration protocol where three 15 min peaks of 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm) were added to a background level of 94 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.05 ppm). Nitrogen dioxide did not affect airway mechanics (forced vital capacity (FVC), FEV₁, SG_{aw}). However, after exposure to 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, but not to the other concentrations, there was a small but statistically significant increase in airway responsiveness to carbachol. This study supported the earlier observations by Mohsenin (1987b, 1988) of increased airway responsiveness after a 1-h exposure to 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$. Mohsenin (1987b) further observed that the NO₂-induced increase in airway responsiveness could be blocked by elevation of serum ascorbate level through pretreatment with the antioxidant ascorbic acid (vitamin C).

At concentrations below 1880 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.0 ppm) NO₂, pulmonary function and airway responsiveness have generally not been found to be affected in healthy adult subjects (Beil & Ulmer, 1976; Folinsee et al., 1978; Hackney et al., 1978; Kerr et al., 1979; Sackner et al., 1980; Toyama et al., 1981; Kulle, 1982; Hazucha et al., 1982, 1983; Stacy et al., 1983; Kagawa, 1986; Adams et al., 1987; Drechsler-Parks et al., 1987; Drechsler-Parks, 1987; Boushey et al., 1988; Morrow & Utell, 1989; Frampton et al., 1989a, 1991; Kim et al., 1991). Although some investigators have at times reported statistically significant effects, there does not appear to be a consistent pattern of acute responses in healthy subjects at these low NO₂ concentrations.

Kagawa & Tsuru (1979) reported the lowest NO₂ exposure concentration that appeared to cause an effect. Healthy men were exposed to 282 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.15 ppm) NO₂ for 2 h while performing light, intermittent exercise. The authors suggested that NO₂ caused some statistically significant changes, i.e. a 0.5% decrease in vital capacity (VC) and a 16% decrease in an index of small airway function (i.e. FEF75_{H₂O₂}: FEF75_{Air}; the ratio of forced expiratory flow at 75% FVC expired while breathing a helium-oxygen mixture compared to FEF75 while breathing air). These findings should be interpreted with the consideration that multiple t-tests were used in the statistical analysis of these data. Rehn et al. (1982) reported a small (17%) increase in SR_{aw} in men exposed to 500 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.27 ppm) for 1 h, but a higher concentration (2000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 1.06 ppm) did not cause an effect.

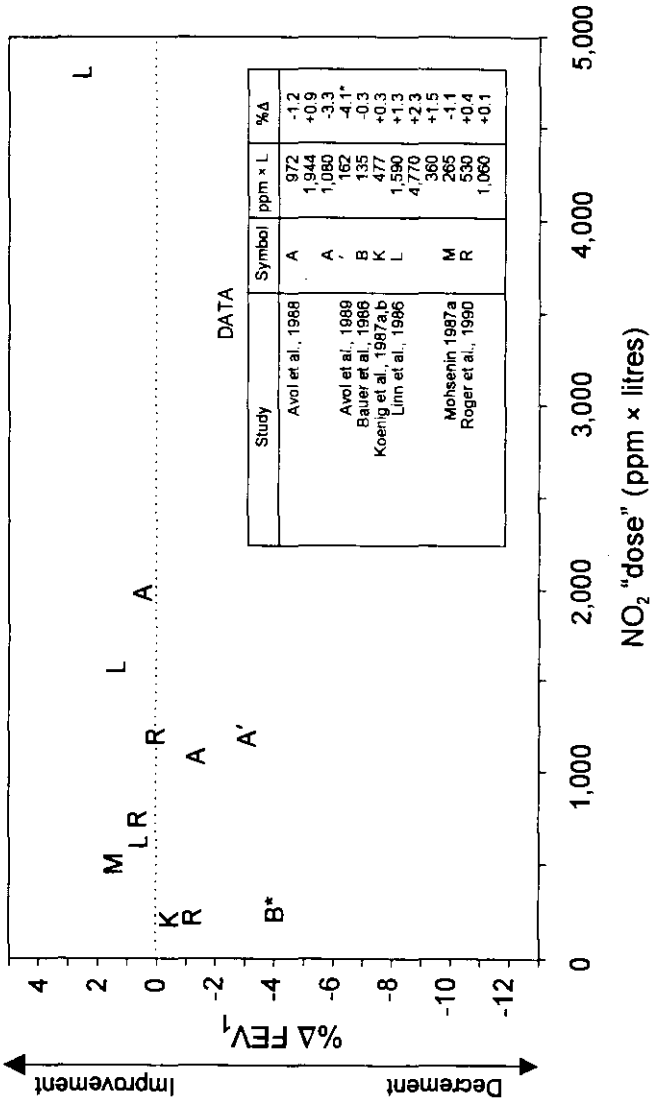
Bylin et al. (1985) reported that the SR_{aw} of normal subjects exposed to 230, 460 and 910 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.12, 0.24 and 0.48 ppm) for 20 min was unaffected. Specific comparisons revealed a significant

11% increase in SR_{max} at $460 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.24 ppm) and a 9% decrease in SR_{max} at $910 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$. Bronchial responsiveness to histamine was increased by $910 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 .

Symptomatic responses of subjects exposed to NO_2 were evaluated in several of the above studies. None of these studies, including exposures for as long as 75 min to $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 ppm) NO_2 (Linn & Hackney, 1983; Linn et al., 1985b), resulted in a significant increase in respiratory symptoms. In studies of sensory effects, subjects were unable to detect the odour of $188 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.1 ppm) NO_2 (Hazucha et al., 1983), but Bylin et al. (1985) observed an odour threshold of $75 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.04 ppm) for normal subjects and $150 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.08 ppm) for asthmatics.

6.2.1.2 *Nitrogen dioxide effects on asthmatics*

Studies of the effects of exposures to NO_2 on respiratory function and airway responsiveness of asthmatics are summarized in Table 40. Asthmatics are generally more responsive than healthy subjects to NO_2 . However, as can be seen in Table 40, there is substantial variability in observed responses between and even within laboratories. This variability is illustrated in Fig. 22 and 23, in which changes in airway resistance and FEV_1 are related to the "exposure dose" of NO_2 (calculated as ppm \times litres of air breathed over the duration of exposure) (US EPA, 1993). The individual investigations that yielded the data used to develop these illustrations will be discussed in more detail below. Other studies, not discussed separately, are also summarized in Table 40. The review by the US EPA (1993) provides more detail on many of these studies. Although differences in exposure protocols may explain some of the differences between studies, the explanation most often invoked is that there may be differences in the severity of asthma among the subject groups tested. There are numerous definitions of "asthma severity" (see, for example, National Institutes of Health, 1991). Those applied to the key asthma studies discussed here (based on the data available) are: (1) mild: controlled by bronchodilators and avoidance of known precipitating factors, does not interfere with normal activities; and (2) moderate: often requires periodic use of inhaled steroids in treatment and may interfere with work or school activities. Those with severe asthma are seldom used as subjects for NO_2 studies because their disease can include life-threatening episodes. Typical volunteers for the studies described here had mild allergic asthma.



*Statistically significant.

Fig. 22. Percent change (post-air vs. post-NO₂) in FEV₁ vs. NO₂ "dose" in parts per million x liters in asthmatics (source: Modified from US EPA, 1993)

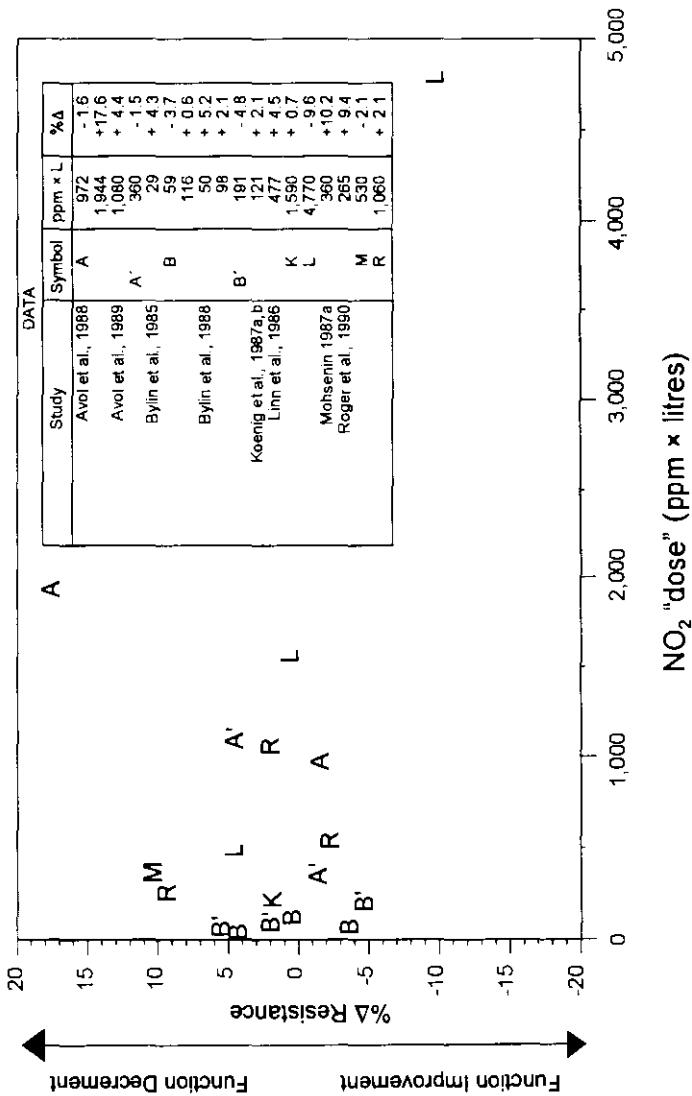


Fig. 23. Percentage change (post-NO₂ - post-air + post-air) in resistance (R_{aw}, SR_{aw}, or R_T) versus NO₂ "dose" (ppm x litres) in asthmatics (modified from: US EPA, 1993)

Table 40. Effects of nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) on lung function and airway responsiveness of asthmatics*

NO ₂ concentration μg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise venti- lation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject charac- teris- tics	Effects	Reference
188	0.1	60		9	20-51 years, "history of bron- chial asthma"	No effect of NO ₂ on FEV ₁ , SG _{aw} or on bronchial reactivity to ragweed antigen, either immediately or 24 h after exposure.	Ahmed et al. (1983a)
188	0.1	60		20 M/34 F	18-39 years	No significant effect on SG _{aw} , FEV ₁ , V _{ISOV} ; variable effect on carbachol reactivity. No information on controlled exposure.	Ahmed et al. (1983b)
188	0.1	60		15 M	21-46 years, mild or inactive disease	No significant changes in R _T or respon- siveness to methacholine associated with NO ₂ exposure.	Hazucha et al. (1982, 1983)
207 (132-301)	0.11 (0.07-0.16)	60		6 M/1 F	1 Smoker, 3 asthmatic, 4 allergic	No change in SF _{aw} or in responsiveness to grass pollen in 3 allergic asthmatics and 4 allergic subjects.	Orehek et al. (1981)
210 (169-244)	0.11 (0.09-0.13)	60		13 M/7 F	15-44 years, 13 mild/7 mod asthmatics; (n = 20)	13/20 subjects had enhanced responses to carbachol after 210 μg/m ³ NO ₂ . Post hoc statistical analysis questionable.	Orehek et al. (1976)

Table 40 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise venti- lation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject charac- teris- tics	Effects	Reference
489	0.26 (n = 4)				65 years	1/4 subjects had enhanced responses to carbachol after 489 µg/m ³ NO ₂	Orehek et al. (1976)
226	0.12	60		4 M/6 F	12-18 years, asympt., extrinsic allergic asthmatics	No significant effects on pulmonary function due to NO ₂ , increased symptoms after NO ₂ exposures.	Koenig et al. (1985)
226	0.12	60		4 M/6 F	12-18 years	No change in FEV ₁ , R _T increased 10.4% (NS), 3% decrease in FEV ₁ (p < 0.06).	Koenig et al. (1987a,b)
226	0.12	40	33	4 M/6 F	11-19 years		
338	0.18	40	39	7 M/3 F	12-18 years, asympt., extrinsic allergic asthmatics		
230	0.12	20		6 M/2 F	17-45 years, very mild asympt.	No significant change in SF _{max} at any NO ₂ levels. Histamine reactivity tended to increase.	Bylin et al. (1985)
460	0.24	20					
910	0.48	20					

Table 40 (contd).

260	0.14	30	8 M/12 F	17-56 years, very mild asympt.	Overall trend for SR_{aw} to decline during exposure period, not related to NO_2 concentration. Histamine bronchial reactivity tended to increase after 260 and 510 $\mu g/m^3$ NO_2 exposure.	Bylin et al. (1988)
510	0.27					
1000	0.53					
376	0.2	120	12 M/19 F	18-55 years, wide range of asthma severity	No effects on spirometry or airway resistance. Airway reactivity to methacholine results variable—tended to increase with exposure.	Kleinman et al. (1983)
470	0.25	30	9 M/2 F	18-55 years, mild asympt.	Mouthpiece exposure system. No changes in methacholine responsiveness were observed after NO_2 exposure.	Joerres & Magnussen (1991)
470	0.25	30	10 M/4 F	20-55 years, mild asthma, most asympt.	After NO_2 exposure, responsiveness to inhaled SO_2 was increased. No effect of NO_2 alone on SR_{aw} .	Joerres & Magnussen (1990)
564	0.3	30	5 M/4 F	23-34 years	No changes in SR_{aw} , FVC, FEV ₁ , SBN ₂ or symptoms after NO_2 exposure. NO_2 exposure did not increase airway responsiveness to SO_2 .	Rubinstein et al. (1990)

Table 40 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	ppm	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise venti- lation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject charac- teris- tics	Effects	Reference
564	0.3	30	10	30	15	20-45 years, mild asympt.	Resting 20 min exposures produced no effects. Slight excess decrease in FEV ₁ and PEFR in NO ₂ plus exercise above that caused by exercise alone. PEFR, -16% (air), -28% (NO ₂); FEV ₁ , -5.5% (air), -9.3% (NO ₂). Significantly increased response to cold air after NO ₂ exposure.	Bauer et al. (1986)
564	0.3	225	30 (3 x 10)	30-40	10 M/10 F	19-54 years	Group findings indicated no significant responses. No change in lung function, symptoms, carbachol reactivity. Subjects studied previously (Bauer et al., 1986) showed possible responses to NO ₂ . New subject subgroup showed significantly greater response in air exposures.	Morrow & Uhell (1989)
564	A. 03	110	60	42	A. 13 M	19-35 years, mild asthmatics	FEV ₁ decreased 11% in NO ₂ but only 7% in air, after first 10 min of exercise. Smaller changes later in exposure.	Roger et al. (1990)

Table 40 (contd).

282	B. 0.15	75	30	42	B. 21		
564	0.3					No increase in airway reactivity to methacholine 2 h after exposure. No change in FEV ₁ or SR _{aw} as a result at NO ₂ exposure.	
1128	0.6						
564	0.3	180	90	30	24 M/10 F	10-16 years	Avol et al. (1989)
							After 60 min of exposure, FEV ₁ , FVC and PEFR (-3.4, -4.0 and -5.6%, respectively) were significantly reduced. No change in airways responsiveness to cold air challenge. SR _{aw} increased 17% after NO ₂ exposure. After 180 min of exposure, the responses had returned to baseline levels.
564	0.3	120	60	40	27 M/32 F	18-50 years, some moderate asthmatics	Avol et al. (1988)
							Exercise-related increases in symptoms. Possible NO ₂ -related decrease in FEV ₁ , PEFR. Increased cold air response after 564 µg/m ³ .
1128	0.6	120	60	41			
							More consistent increases in SR _{aw} at 1128 µg/m ³ but not significantly different from air and 564 µg/m ³ .
564	0.3	60	30	41	15 M/6 F	20-34 years, mild asthmatics	Linn et al. (1986)
1880	1.0	60	30	41			
5640	3.0	60	30	41			

Table 40 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³ ppm	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise venti- lation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject charac- teris- tics	Effects	Reference
940	0.5	120	15	9 M/4 F	19-50 years, 3 Smokers	Increased respiratory symptoms in 4/13 subjects. Also, increased static lung compliance. Impossible to determine amount of effect due to NO ₂ .	Kulie (1982)
940	0.5	60		10	22-44 years, mild asthmatics	No change in symptoms. Significant group mean increase in responsiveness to methacholine after NO ₂ exposure. No other function changes.	Mohsenin (1987b)
940 + 857 SO ₂	0.5 + 0.3 ppm SO ₂	120	60	≈ 20 6 ex-smokers asthma	33 years, physi- cian-diagnosed asthma	No significant effect on spirometry, P _T .	Linn et al. (1980a)
7520	4.0	75	a. 15 b. 15 b. 49	12 M/11 F	18-34 years, phy- sician-diagnosed asthma	No NO ₂ effects on SR _{max} , symptoms, heart rate, skin conductance. Small decrease in systolic blood pressure.	Linn & Hackney (1984); Linn et al. (1985b)

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

M = male; F = female; SG_{aw} = specific airway conductance; FEV₁ = forced expiratory volume in 1 second; V_{ISOV} = volume of iso-flow; PEFR = peak expiratory flow; SF_{aw} = specific airway resistance; FVC = forced vital capacity; Asympt. = asymptomatic; P_T = total respiratory resistance; NS = not significant; SO₂ = sulfur dioxide; SBN₂ = single breath nitrogen washout

Avol et al. (1988) studied a group of moderate-to-severe asthmatics exposed to 564 and 1128 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3 and 0.6 ppm) NO_2 for 2 h with moderate intermittent exercise. NO_2 did not cause significant changes in SR_{aw} or FEV_1 . Results of tests of airway responsiveness to cold air suggested a slightly increased response after exposure to 564 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, but not after 1128 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$. A post hoc analysis of a subgroup of subjects with the most abnormal lung function (i.e., FEV_1/FVC ratios < 0.65) did not find enhanced susceptibility. In a subsequent study using 564 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 , Avol et al. (1989) found decreases in FEV_1 , FVC and peak expiratory flow rate (PEFR), but no change in responsiveness to cold air challenge.

Roger et al. (1990) reported the effects of NO_2 exposure on mild asthmatics. Their first study was a pilot study of 12 mild asthmatics exposed to 564 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3 ppm) for 110 min, including three 10-min periods of exercise. After the first 10 min of exercise in NO_2 , there was a decrease in FEV_1 that persisted for the remainder of the exposure period, although the overall responses were progressively less with successive periods of exercise, as is common with exercise-induced asthma when the exercise is intermittent. Their subsequent concentration-response study of twenty-one subjects included six responsive subjects from the pilot study; volunteers were exposed to 282, 564 and 1128 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.15, 0.30 and 0.60 ppm) NO_2 for 75 min, with three 10-min exercise periods. In contrast to the pilot study, there were no effects of NO_2 on pulmonary function or airway responsiveness to methacholine, tested 2 h after exposure ceased. The authors suggested that the differences between the pilot and the main study may have been due to more reactive airways in the pilot study asthmatics. Because the studies were conducted during different seasons, seasonal differences in temperature, air pollution, ambient aeroallergens or other factors may have contributed to some of the variability in response.

Asthmatics exposed to 230, 460 and 910 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.12, 0.24 and 0.48 ppm) NO_2 for 20 min were studied by Bylin et al. (1985). Changes in SR_{aw} during the four exposures averaged +3% after air and +9%, -2% and -14% after the three levels of NO_2 , respectively; these changes were not significantly different. There was a tendency for an increase in thoracic gas volume (TGV) after NO_2 exposures (9 to 10%), but differences in pre-exposure values for TGV were probably responsible, rather than NO_2 . There were no significant changes in tidal volume or respiratory rate. At the highest concentration tested (910 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 0.48 ppm), histamine bronchial responsiveness was increased.

In mild asthmatics exposed for 30 min to 260, 510 and 1000 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.14, 0.27 and 0.53 ppm), there were no significant changes in SR_{aw} , although there was a general trend for SR_{aw} to fall throughout the period of exposure at all NO_2 concentrations (Bylin et al., 1988). There was, however, a significant increase ($p = 0.03$) in airway responsiveness to histamine after 30 min of exposure to 510 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.27 ppm) only. The absence of a concentration-related increase in responsiveness is not inconsistent with other studies. This observation contrasts with earlier results (Bylin et al., 1985) that suggested a possible increased responsiveness after exposure to 910 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.48 ppm). Because of the use of a non-parametric pair comparison test that was not adjusted for multiple comparisons, the raw data presented in the paper were subjected to reanalysis (US EPA, 1993) using a Friedman non-parametric analogue of an F test, which is probably more appropriate for these data than a series of Wilcoxon matched pairs signed rank tests. This analysis showed no statistically significant change in histamine responsiveness due to NO_2 exposure.

Asthmatics exposed to 564 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.3 ppm) NO_2 by mouthpiece for 20 min at rest followed by 10 min of exercise (30 litres/min) experienced a statistically significant spirometric response to NO_2 (Bauer et al., 1986). After NO_2 exposure, 9 out of 15 asthmatics had a decrease in FEV_{10} ; both the pre-post exposure difference on the NO_2 day (10.1%) and the pre-post NO_2 minus the pre-post air (i.e., delta-delta) differences (6%) were significant using a paired t-test. Maximum expiratory flow at 60% total lung capacity (PEFV curve) was also decreased, but FVC and SG_{aw} were not altered. Nine out of twelve subjects experienced an increase in airway responsiveness to cold air. The mouthpiece exposure system used in this study contained relatively dry air (relative humidity, RH, of 9 to 14% at 20 °C) and airway drying may have interacted with NO_2 to cause greater responses. However, Bauer et al. (1986) controlled for the airway drying effect by exposing subjects to clean air at the same temperature and RH. Nevertheless, air temperature and humidity effects may be an important consideration for NO_2 effects in winter in the temperate regions of the world.

Linn et al. (1985b) and Linn & Hackney (1984) exposed mild asthmatics to 7520 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 ppm) NO_2 for 75 min, with two 15-min exercise periods. There was no significant difference in lung function that could be attributed to NO_2 ; if anything, SR_{aw} tended to be slightly lower with the NO_2 exposures.

The reasons for the differences between the group of asthmatics exposed to $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4 ppm) for 75 min (with exercise) (Linn et al., 1985b) and the group exposed to $564 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.30 ppm) for 30 min with exercise studied by Bauer et al. (1986) are not clear. The subjects of Bauer et al. were exposed to NO_2 in dry air through a mouthpiece which could have caused some drying of the upper airways; Linn et al. (1985b) used a chamber exposure. Second, the subjects in the Linn et al. (1985b) study tended to have milder asthma than the subjects in the Bauer et al. (1986) study. There were differences in the season in which the two studies were conducted, and there may have been a difference in background exposure to NO_2 (outdoors and/or indoors). In addition, increased bronchial reactivity to cold air was an important finding in the Bauer et al. (1986) study, but it was not measured by Linn et al. (1985b).

Further research was conducted by Linn et al. (1986) on mild asthmatics exposed to 564, 1880 and $5640 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.30, 1.0 and 3.0 ppm) NO_2 for 1 h. The exposures included intermittent, moderate exercise. As in the previous study with $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4.0 ppm) NO_2 , there were no significant effects of NO_2 on spirometry, SR_{aw} or symptoms. Furthermore, there was no significant effect on airway responsiveness to cold air. In order to examine the suggestion that the severity of response to NO_2 may be related to the clinical severity of asthma, the authors selected three subjects characterized as having more severe illness. Although they experienced markedly larger changes in resistance than other milder asthmatics under all exposure conditions, there was no indication that the responses of these subjects were related to NO_2 exposure.

Mohsenin (1987a) found no changes in symptoms, spirometry, or plethysmography in mild asthmatics exposed to $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) NO_2 for 1 h at rest. However, airway responsiveness to methacholine increased after the NO_2 exposure.

The effects of previous NO_2 exposure on SO_2 -induced bronchoconstriction has been examined by Joerres & Magnussen (1990) and Rubinstein et al. (1990). Neither study found changes in pulmonary function after NO_2 exposure. Joerres & Magnussen (1990) exposed mild-to-moderate asthmatic subjects to $470 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.25 ppm) NO_2 for 30 min while breathing through a mouthpiece at rest. After the NO_2 exposure, airway responsiveness to $1965 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.75 ppm) SO_2 was increased. Rubinstein et al. (1990) exposed asthmatics to $564 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.30 ppm) NO_2 for 30 min

(including 20 min light exercise). No mean change in responsiveness to SO_2 occurred, but one subject showed a tendency toward increased responsiveness. The reasons for the different findings in these two studies is not clear, especially as the subjects of Rubinstein et al. (1990) were exposed to a higher NO_2 concentration and exercised during exposure. However, Joerres & Magnussen's subjects appeared to have had slightly more severe asthma and were somewhat older. The modest increase in SR_{aw} caused by exercise in the Rubinstein et al. (1990) study may have induced a refractory state to SO_2 . Finally, the different method of administering the SO_2 bronchoprovocation test may have had an influence. Joerres & Magnussen (1990) increased minute ventilation (\dot{V}_E) at a constant SO_2 concentration, whereas Rubinstein et al. (1990) increased SO_2 concentration at constant \dot{V}_E .

A number of studies of the effects of NO_2 exposure in asthmatics on changes in airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictors have been presented in Table 40, but not evaluated in the text. Various types of inhalation challenge tests have been used (methacholine, histamine, cold air, etc.). Some exposures were conducted at rest and others while performing some exercise. For twenty studies for which individual data were available, a meta analysis (Folinsbee, 1992) was performed to assess the changes in airway responsiveness in asthmatics exposed to NO_2 . The aim of the meta analysis was to examine the diversity of response seen in the various studies and to examine factors such as NO_2 concentration, exercise, and airway challenge method that could help explain some of the variability in response. Such questions could not be adequately addressed using individual studies. The analysis provides only a qualitative examination of concentration-response relationships. For this analysis, the directional change (i.e., increased or decreased) in airway responsiveness after NO_2 exposure was determined for each subject. The data were then organized by exposure concentration range and whether or not exposures included exercise. Within each exposure category the fraction of subjects with increased airway responsiveness was determined (see Table 41). For the total of 355 individual NO_2 exposures, 59% of the asthmatics had increased responsiveness. If the response was not associated with NO_2 exposure, the fraction would be expected to approach 50%. The excess increase in responsiveness can be attributed primarily to the NO_2 exposures conducted at rest (fraction was 69%). There was a larger fraction of increased responsiveness during the resting exposures in all three concentration ranges (see Table 41). In the exercising studies, however, there was no effect because only 51%

Table 41. Fraction of nitrogen dioxide-exposed subjects with increased airway responsiveness^a

Nitrogen dioxide concentration (ppm)	All exposures	Exposures with exercise	Exposure at rest
Asthmatics			
0.05-0.20	0.64 (105) ^b	0.59 (17)	0.65 (88) ^b
0.20-0.30	0.57 (169)	0.52 (136)	0.76 (33) ^b
> 0.30	0.59 (81)	0.49 (48)	0.73 (33) ^c
All NO ₂ concentrations	0.59 (355) ^b	0.51 (202)	0.69 (154) ^b
Healthy			
< 1.0	0.47 (36)		0.47 (36)
< 1.0	0.79 (29) ^b	0.73 (15)	0.86 (14) ^c

^a Data are fraction of subjects with an increase in airways responsiveness above the value for clean air. Numbers in parenthesis indicate actual number of subjects in each category. Total number = 355. Ties (i.e. no change) were excluded.

^b $p < 0.01$ two-tailed sign test

^c $p < 0.05$ two-tailed sign test

had an increase in airway responsiveness. There was a trend for a slightly larger percentage ($\approx 75\%$) of subjects to have increased airway responsiveness after NO₂ exposures above 376 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.20 ppm) and under resting conditions. Of those six studies independently reporting a statistically significant response (Kleinman et al., 1983; Bylin et al., 1985, 1988; Bauer et al., 1986; Mohsenin, 1987a; Joerres & Magnussen, 1990), four were resting exposures, and in four the exposure duration was 30 min or less. Although the authors offered various hypotheses for this apparent effect of low-level NO₂ resting exposures, the mechanisms are unknown. Changes in responsiveness were seen with relatively brief exposures. One possible explanation for the absence of response in the exercising exposures is that exercise-induced bronchoconstriction may interfere with the NO₂-induced response or that prior exercise may cause the airways to become refractory to the effects of NO₂. Possible confounding influences of nitric oxide, not measured in most studies, cannot be determined.

A similar meta analysis for healthy subjects indicated increased airway responsiveness after exposure to NO₂ concentrations greater than 1880 µg/m³ (1 ppm). Exercise during exposure did not appear to influence the responses as much in the healthy subjects as in the asthmatics, but a similar trend was evident.

6.2.1.3 Nitrogen dioxide effects on patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

Patients with COPD represent an important potentially sensitive population group. Studies evaluating NO₂ effects on respiratory function in COPD subjects are summarized in Table 42. The results of two NO₂ exposure studies (9400 to 15 040 µg/m³, 5 to 8 ppm NO₂ for up to 5 min) were discussed by Von Nieding et al. (1980), who found that the responses of bronchitics were generally similar to those of healthy subjects. There was a tendency for the response to NO₂ to be greater in the subjects with the highest baseline R_{aw}. Percentage changes ranged from approximately 25 to 50%. In a review of their studies, Von Nieding & Wagner (1979) showed that R_{aw} increased in chronic bronchitics exposed to ≥ 3760 µg/m³ (2.0 ppm) NO₂.

The responses of COPD patients were affected by exposure (with mild exercise) to 564 µg/m³ (0.3 ppm) NO₂ for 3.75 h (Morrow & Utell, 1989). Forced vital capacity showed progressive and significant decreases during and following NO₂ exposure, the largest change of -9.6% occurring after 3.75 h of exposure. Smaller decrements in FEV₁ (-5.2%) occurred at the end of exposure. There was no effect of NO₂ on SG_{aw} or diffusing capacity. The severity of disease (based on impairment of lung function: FEV₁ < 60% predicted vs. ≥ 60% predicted) generally did not influence the magnitude of response to NO₂. The COPD patients showed a decrement in FEV₁ compared to the healthy, elderly non-smokers who experienced an improvement in FEV₁. In contrast, Linn et al. (1985a) found no effects from a 1-h exposure (with exercise) to 940, 1880 and 3760 µg/m³ (0.5, 1.0 and 2.0 ppm) NO₂ in a diverse group of COPD patients. The reasons for the marked difference in responses between the two studies are not known. Ambient exposure to air pollution in general and NO₂ in particular was probably much higher for the subjects in the Linn et al. (1985a) study. Thus, attenuation of physiological responses may have been a factor.

Hackney et al. (1992) studied effects of field exposure to ambient air and chamber exposure to 564 µg/m³ (0.3 ppm) NO₂ in

Table 42. Effects of nitrogen dioxide on lung function and airway responsiveness of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease patients^a

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	ppm	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise venti- lation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject charac- teris- tics	Effects	Reference
564	0.3	225	21 (3 × 7)	25	13 M/7 F	47-70 years, 8 mild, 12 moderate	Total NO ₂ inhaled dose 1.215 mg. Decrease in FVC after exposure—9.6%. 5.2% decline in FEV ₁ significant after = 4-h exposure.	Morrow & Utell (1989)
564	0.3	240	28 (4 × 7)	25	15 M/11 F	47-69	No significant change in FVC or FEV ₁ with NO ₂ exposure	Hackney et al. (1992)
940	0.5	120	15	25	7	24-53 years, daily cough for 3 months	No effects in bronchitics alone. Possible decrease in quasistatic compliance.	Kerr et al. (1979)
940	0.5	60	30	16	13 M/9 F	48-69 years, some with emphysema, some with chronic bronchitis	No change in FVC, FEV ₁ , etc. at any NO ₂ level. SP _{aw} tended to increase after first exercise period. Possible decrease in peak flow at 3760 µg/m ³ . No symptom changes. No change in SaO ₂ .	Linn et al. (1965a)
1880	1.0							
3760	2.0							

Table 42 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise venti- lation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject charac- teris- tics	Effects	Reference
940-9400	0.5-5	15		88		Decrease in earlobe blood PO ₂ at ≥ 7520 µg/m ³ . Increased R _{aw} at ≥ 3008 µg/m ³ .	Von Niesling et al. (1971, 1970)
1880-9400	1-5	30 breaths (15 min)		84 M	30-72 years, chronic non- specific disease	Increase in R _{aw} related to NO ₂ concentration. No effect on R _{aw} below 2820 µg/m ³ .	Von Niesling et al. (1973a)
9400	5	60				Changes in PO ₂ of earlobe capillary blood. Change occurred in first 15 min, effect did not increase with further exposure.	
1880- 15 040	1-8 ppm	5-60		116	25-74 years	At 7520-9400 µg/m ³ for 15 min, PaO ₂ decreased (arterialized capillary blood). R _{aw} increased with exposure to ≥ 3008 µg/m ³ .	Von Niesling & Wagner (1979)

^a Modified from US EPA (1993)

Abbreviations: FVC = Forced vital capacity; FEV₁ = Forced expiratory volume in 1 second; PaO₂ = Arterial partial pressure of oxygen; PO₂ = Partial pressure of oxygen; R_{aw} = Airway resistance; SR_{aw} = Specific airway resistance; SaO₂ = Arterial oxygen saturation

older adults with evidence of COPD and a history of heavy smoking. They reported only slight adverse effects of NO₂. The study did not strongly confirm the findings of Morrow & Utell (1989) and Morrow et al. (1992), and the authors speculated that ambient exposure history may have been responsible for differences between these studies.

6.2.1.4 Age-related differential susceptibility

Studies evaluating possible age-related differences in susceptibility to NO₂ effects on respiratory function in healthy subjects are summarized in Table 39.

Research on asthmatics is summarized in Table 40. Spirometry measurements of young (18 to 26 years old) and older (51 to 76 years old) men and women were not affected by exposure to 1128 µg/m³ (0.6 ppm) NO₂ with light intermittent exercise (Drechsler-Parks et al., 1987; Drechsler-Parks, 1987). In addition, Morrow & Utell (1989) did not observe any pulmonary function or airway responsiveness effects due to a lower level of NO₂ (564 µg/m³, 0.3 ppm) in young or elderly healthy subjects.

Koenig et al. (1985) found no "consistent significant changes in pulmonary functional parameters" after 1-h resting exposures of asthmatic adolescents to 226 µg/m³ (0.12 ppm) NO₂. Subsequent mouthpiece exposures to 226 µg/m³ NO₂, with exercise, caused increases in R_T and decreases in FEV₁ after both air and NO₂ exposure, which were apparently due to exercise alone (Koenig et al., 1987a,b). When subjects were exposed to a higher level of NO₂ (338 µg/m³, 0.18 ppm), no differences in R_T occurred. Decreases in FEV₁ were -1.3 and -3.3% for air and NO₂, respectively; this difference (p = 0.06) may indicate a possible response trend.

6.2.2 Nitrogen dioxide effects on pulmonary host defences and bronchoalveolar lavage fluid biomarkers

Nitrogen dioxide can enhance susceptibility to infectious pulmonary disease, as clearly demonstrated in the animal toxicological literature (chapter 5). Epidemiological studies (chapter 7) suggest similar effects. Human clinical studies of NO₂ effects on host defences are summarized in Table 43.

Kulle & Clements (1988) and Goings et al. (1989) (two reports of the same study) examined the effect of NO₂ exposure on

Table 43. Effects of nitrogen dioxide on host defences of humans^a

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject characteristics	Effects	Reference
508 1993	60			M	Healthy, young	No change in nasal or tracheobronchial clearance.	Rehn et al. (1982)
(1) 1128	180	60	39	6 M/2 F	30.3 ± 1.4 years, healthy, NS	Total NO ₂ uptake (1) 3.4 mg (2) 5.6 mg, (3) ≈3.3 mg (4) 8.1 mg. BAL fluid analysis showed no significant effect on total protein or albumin.	Frampton et al. (1989b)
(2) Var (94 back-ground with 3 x 15 min at 3760)	180	60	43	11 M/4 F	25.3 ± 1.2 years, healthy, NS	Apparent increase in alpha-2-macroglobulin 3.5 h after exposure to 0.6 ppm (Group 1) but not after the other protocols. No changes in percentage of lymphocytes or neutrophils. Concluded that NO ₂ at these concentrations neither altered epithelial permeability nor caused inflammatory cell influx.	
(3) 1128	180	60	≈ 40	5 M/3 F	32.6 ± 1.6 years, healthy, NS		
(4) 2820	180	60	39	12 M/3 F	23.5 ± 0.7 years, healthy, NS		

Table 43 (contd).

1128	0.6	120/day for 4 days	60	= 30-40	4 M/1 F	21-36 years, Healthy, NS. FEV ₁ /FVC% range 73-83%, "normal" methacholine responsiveness	Slight increase in circulating (venous) lymphocytes: 1792 ± 544 per mm ³ (post-NO ₂) vs. 1598 ± 549 per mm ³ (baseline). No change in BAL lymphocytes except an increase in natural killer cells: 7.2 ± 3.1% (post-NO ₂) vs. 4.2 ± 2.4% (baseline). No change observed in IL-1 or TNF.	Boushey et al. (1988) (Part 2)
1128	0.6	180	60 (6 × 10)	= 40	7 M/2 F	Healthy, NS	No change in cell recovery or differential counts. Possible decrease in macrophage inactivation of virus <i>in vitro</i> . Possible sensitive subgroup.	Frampton et al. (1989a)
94 with 3760 spikes	0.05 with 2.0 spikes	135 3 × 15	60 (6 × 10)		11 M/4 F	Nonreactive (carbacol), no recent upper resp. infection		
1880	1.0	180	Intermittent		3 M/5 F	Healthy	No responses.	Jorres et al. (1992)
1880 3760 5640	1.0 2.0 3.0	120/day 3 days			22 21, 22 22	Healthy, NS, seronegative	Study conducted over 3-year period. NO ₂ did not significantly increase viral infectivity, although a trend was observed. This study had a low power to detect small differences in infection rate.	Goings et al. (1999)

Table 43 (contd).

NO ₂ concentration µg/m ³	ppm	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject character- istics	Effects	Reference
3760	2.0	240	120	50	10	Healthy, NS	Increased bronchial PMN's and decreased macrophage phagocytosis	Devlin et al. (1992); Becker et al. (1993)
3760	2.0	360	Intermittent		12	Healthy, NS	Immediate and 18-h post-BAL increase in PMN.	Frampton et al. (1992)
4230	2.25	20	20	≈ 35	8	Healthy, NS	Increased levels of mast cells in BAL fluid at all concentrations.	Sandstroem et al. (1989)
7520	4.0				8		Increased numbers of lymphocytes at ≥ 7520 µg/m ³ (BAL 24-h post-exposure).	
10 340	5.5				8			
					Total n = 18			

Table 43 (contd).

7520	4.0	20 min- alternate days for 12 days	20	≈ 35	8	Healthy, NS	Total cell counts were reduced. Alveolar macrophages had enhanced phagocytic activity but fewer were present. Decreased numbers of mast cells, T and B lymphocytes, and natural killer cells (BAL 24-h post-exposure).	Sandstroem et al. (1990a)
------	-----	---	----	------	---	-------------	--	---------------------------

* Modified from US EPA (1991)

Abbreviations: M = Male; F = Female; NS = Non-smoker; FEV₁ = Forced expiratory volume in 1 second; FVC = Forced vital capacity; BAL = Bronchoalveolar lavage; IL-1 = Interleukin-1; TNF = Tumour necrosis factor; VAR = Variable

susceptibility to attenuated influenza virus. Healthy adults were exposed for 2 h/day for 3 days to either clean air or 1880, 3760 or 5640 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0, 1.0, 2.0 or 3.0 ppm) NO_2 . The virus was administered intranasally after the second day of exposure, and infectivity was defined as the presence of virus in nasal washes, a rise in either nasal wash or serum antibody titres to the virus, or both. Although the rates of infection were elevated after NO_2 exposure in some of the NO_2 -exposed groups (91% of subjects exposed to 1880 or 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1 or 2 ppm) infected vs. 71% of controls), the changes were not significant. The investigators concluded that the results of the study were inconclusive, rather than negative, because the experimental design had a low power to detect a 20% difference in infection rate, decreasing the possibility of statistical significance.

Others investigated the effects of NO_2 on cells and fluids in bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL) of healthy adults. Frampton et al. (1989a) used two different exposure protocols that had the same concentration \times time product. One group was exposed for 3 h to 1128 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.6 ppm), whereas the other was exposed to a background level of 94 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.05 ppm) with three 15-min spikes of 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2.0 ppm). Both exposures included exercise. Pulmonary function and airway responsiveness were not affected. Alveolar macrophages (AM) obtained by BAL after exposure to 1128 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 tended to inactivate virus less effectively than AM collected after air exposure. The AMs that showed the impairment of virus inactivation also showed an increase in interleukin-1 production, not seen in the AMs from other subjects. Interleukin-1 is a proinflammatory protein produced by AMs, which performs a number of immunoregulatory functions, including induction of fibroblast proliferation, activation of lymphocytes, and chemotaxis for monocytes. The study had relatively low statistical power to detect an effect. Becker et al. (1993) reported no change in virus inactivation properties of alveolar macrophages lavaged from subjects exposed to 3760 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2 ppm) for 4 h.

Using exposures similar to the above, with the addition of two groups exposed to 2820 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1.5 ppm) NO_2 for 3 h, one with BAL at 3.5 h post-exposure and the other with BAL at 18 h post-exposure, Frampton et al. (1989b) examined changes in protein in BAL fluid. The total protein and albumin content of BAL fluid obtained at either 3.5- or 18-h post-exposure was not changed. In BAL fluid obtained 3.5 h after exposure to 1128 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.60 ppm) there was an increase in alpha-2-macroglobulin, a regulatory

protein that has antiprotease activity and immunoregulatory effects. This response was not seen in the group lavaged at 18 h post-exposure and no such effect occurred at a higher NO₂ concentration (2820 µg/m³).

Sandstroem et al. (1989) exposed healthy subjects to 4230, 7520 and 10 340 µg/m³ (2.25, 4.0 and 5.5 ppm) for 20 min (with moderate exercise) and performed BAL 24 h after exposure. Increased numbers of mast cells were observed at all NO₂ concentrations; numbers of lymphocytes were increased only at ≥ 7520 µg/m³. In order to determine the time course of this response, Sandstroem et al. (1990a) exposed four groups of healthy subjects to 7520 µg/m³ NO₂ for 20 min (mild exercise) and then performed BAL 4, 8, 24 or 72 h after exposure. Increased numbers of mast cells and lymphocytes were observed at 4, 8 and 24 h but not at 72 h. There was no change in the numbers of AMs, eosinophils, polymorphonuclear leukocytes, T cells or epithelial cells, or in the albumin concentration of lavage fluid. The authors interpreted the increased numbers of mast cells and lymphocytes as a nonspecific inflammatory response.

Sandstroem et al. (1990b) also evaluated responses to repeated NO₂ exposures. Healthy subjects were exposed to 7520 µg/m³ (4.0 ppm) NO₂ for 20 min/day (with moderate exercise) on alternate days over a 12-day period (seven exposures in all); BAL was performed 24 h after the last exposure. The first 20 ml of BAL fluid was treated separately and presumed to represent primarily bronchial cells and secretions; subsequent fractions presumably were from the alveolar region. In the first fraction, there was a reduction in the numbers of mast cells and AMs; AM phagocytic activity (on a per cell basis) was increased. In addition, there were reduced numbers of T-suppressor cells, B cells and natural killer (NK) cells in the alveolar portion of the BAL. This pattern of cellular response contrasts with that after single NO₂ exposure (Sandstroem et al., 1990a).

Rubinstein et al. (1991) studied five healthy volunteers exposed for 2 h/day for 4 days to 1128 µg/m³ (0.60 ppm) NO₂ with intermittent exercise. A slight increase in circulating (venous blood) lymphocytes was observed. The only change observed in BAL cells was a modest increase in the percentage of NK cells, suggesting a possible increase in immune surveillance.

Three recent studies examined the effects of longer exposures to 1880 or 3760 µg/m³ (1.0 to 2.0 ppm) NO₂ on lavaged cells and

mediators. Devlin et al. (1992) (also Becker et al., 1993) studied healthy subjects exposed to $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 for 4 h with alternating 15-min periods of rest and moderate exercise. One of the main findings after NO_2 exposure was that there was a three-fold increase in PMNs in the first lavage sample, representing predominantly bronchial cells and fluid. In addition, macrophages recovered from the predominantly alveolar fraction showed a 42% decrease in ability to phagocytose *Candida albicans* and a 72% decrease in release of superoxide anion. In another study, Frampton et al. (1992) exposed exercising subjects to $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 for 6 h. Bronchoalveolar lavage was performed either immediately or 18 h after exposure. There was a modest increase in lavage fluid PMN levels (< two-fold increase) but no change in lymphocytes. Alveolar macrophage production of superoxide anion was not altered in these subjects. These two studies suggest that NO_2 exposure may induce a mild bronchial inflammation and may also lead to impaired macrophage function. On the other hand, Joerres et al. (1992) examined both healthy and asthmatic subjects exposed to $1880 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2 for 3 h, but observed no changes in cells or mediators in BAL fluid or in the appearance of bronchial mucosal biopsies after this exposure. Neither macrophage function nor a specific bronchial washing were examined in this study.

Rehn et al. (1982) reported that a 1-h exposure to either 500 or $2000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.27 or 1.06 ppm) NO_2 did not alter nasal or tracheo-bronchial mucociliary clearance rates.

6.2.3 Other classes of nitrogen dioxide effects

There have been isolated reports that higher levels of NO_2 ($> 7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 4.0 ppm) can decrease arterial oxygen partial pressure (PaO_2) (Von Nieding & Wagner, 1977; Von Nieding et al., 1979) and cause a small decrease in systemic blood pressure (Linn et al., 1985b). However, the impact of such changes is not clear, especially considering the high concentrations of NO_2 required.

The effects of NO_2 on the constituents of BAL fluid, blood and urine have been examined in very few studies and are reviewed in more detail elsewhere (US EPA, 1993). The general purpose of this research was to examine mechanisms of pulmonary effects or to determine whether NO_2 exposure could result in systemic effects. Investigations of the effects of NO_2 on levels of serum enzymes and antioxidants have been conducted, but few effects were found and they cannot be interpreted (Posin et al., 1978;

Chaney et al., 1981). For example, Chaney et al. (1981) found an increase in glutathione levels, but Posin et al. (1978), using a higher NO₂ concentration, did not find such an effect. Studies of exposure to NO₂ concentrations between 2820 and 7520 µg/m³ (1.5 and 4.0 ppm) found either slight or no changes in BAL levels of α-1-antitrypsin, which inhibits protease activity (Mohsenin & Gee, 1987; Johnson et al., 1990; Mohsenin, 1991). Healthy subjects exposed to 7520 µg/m³ NO₂ (Mohsenin, 1991) at rest for 3 h showed increased lipid peroxidation products in BAL fluid obtained immediately after exposure. In addition, the activity or the elastase inhibitory capacity (EIC) of alpha-1-protease inhibitor (α-1-PI) was decreased after NO₂ exposure. However, vitamin C supplementation for 4 weeks prior to NO₂ exposure markedly attenuated the EIC response and resulted in a lower level of lipid peroxidation products. The author suggested that the reduced activity of α-1-PI may have implications for the pathogenesis of emphysema, especially in smokers. At a lower NO₂ concentration (3760 µg/m³, 2.0 ppm, for 4 h), Becker et al. (1993) reported no change in α-1-antitrypsin. Potential effects of NO₂ on collagen metabolism have been investigated by examining urinary excretion of collagen metabolites after a 3-day (4 h/day) exposure to 1128 µg/m³ (0.6 ppm) NO₂, but no effects were found (Muelenaer et al., 1987).

6.3 Effects of other nitrogen oxide compounds

Relatively few controlled human exposure studies have been conducted that evaluate NO_x species other than NO₂. Such studies are summarized in Table 44 and concisely discussed here.

Von Nieding et al. (1973b) exposed healthy subjects and smokers to 12 300 to 47 970 µg/m³ (10 to 39 ppm) NO for 15 min. Total respiratory resistance increased significantly (≈ 10-12%) after exposure to ≥ 24 600 µg/m³ (≥ 20 ppm) NO. Diffusing capacity was not changed, but a small decrease (7 to 8 torr) in PaO₂ was noted between 18 450 and 36 900 µg/m³ (15 to 30 ppm). Kagawa (1982) examined the effects of a 1230 µg/m³ (1 ppm) NO exposure for 2 h in normal subjects. A few individuals had increases in SG_{max}, and a few had decreases. Analysis of the group mean data produced only one apparently statistically significant change: an 11% decrease in flow at 50% FVC in a helium-air mixture compared to this flow in air. However, because the data were analysed by multiple t-tests the results should be interpreted with this in mind.

Table 44. Effects of other nitrogen oxide (NO_x) compounds on humans*

Concentrations		Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject characteristics	Effects	Reference
µg/m ³	ppm							
HNO ₂		0.004	210		15	Healthy	A dose-dependent vasodilation in bulbar conjunctiva. Significant increase of polymorphonuclear neutrophils, cuboidal and squamous epithelium cell counts in the tear fluid	Kjaergaard et al. (1993)
		0.077			(11 M/4 F)	22-57 years		
		0.395						
HNO ₃								
129	0.050	40	10	≈ 25-30	5 M/4 F	12-17 years, asthmatic	FEV ₁ decreased -4.4% after HNO ₃ and -1.7% after HNO ₃ plus air exposure. R _T increased +22.5% after HNO ₃ and +7.4% after air exposure.	Koenig et al. (1989a)
200	0.078	120	100	Mod.	4 M/1 F	Healthy	In BAL, increase in AM phagocytosis and AM infection resistance.	Becker et al. (1991)
500	0.194	240	240	40	10	Healthy	No effect on FEV ₁ , FVC, SR _{aw} or BAL cells.	Aris et al. (1991)

Table 44 (contd).

NO	1.0	120	60	50 W	8 M	19-24 years	Suggested change in density dependence of expired flow.	Kagawa (1982)
12 300-47 970	10-39	15			191	Healthy, 20-50 years	Increase in total respiratory resistance at $\geq 24 600 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ and a decrease in PaO_2 at $\geq 18 450 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$.	Von Nieding et al. (1973b)
NH_4NO_3								
200	(1.1 MMAD)	120	60	≈ 20	20 19	Normal Asthmatic	No significant changes due to NH_4NO_3 in normals or asthmatics except possible decrease in R_T . No symptoms and effects.	Kleinman et al. (1980)
80 + 940 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ NO_2	(0.55 MMAD) + 0.5 ppm NO_2	240	30	55	12	Normal	No effects.	Stacy et al. (1983)
NaNO_3								
10, 100, 1000	(0.2 MMAD)	10			5 5	Normal Asthmatic	No effects.	Sackner et al. (1979)
1000					6 6	Normal Asthmatic		

Table 44 (contd).

Concentrations $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ppm	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject characteristics	Effects	Reference
7000 (0.46 MMAD)	16 (\times 2) 32 (total)			10 11	Normal Mild asthmatics	No effects.	Utell et al. (1979)
7000 (0.49 MMAD)	16 (\times 2) 32 (total)			11	Influenza patients	No symptoms. SG_{aw} decrease 17% and V_E max 40% TLC decreased by 12% after nitrate, within 2 days of onset of illness. Similar effects 1 week later but not 3 weeks later.	Utell et al. (1980)

* Modified from US EPA (1993) Abbreviations:

W = Watt; M = Male; PaO_2 = Arterial partial pressure of oxygen; HNO_3 = Nitric acid; FEV_1 = Forced expiratory volume in 1 second; FVC = Forced vital capacity; SR_{aw} = Specific airway resistance; BAL = Bronchoalveolar lavage; AM = Alveolar macrophage; F = Female; R_T = Total respiratory resistance; NS = Not significant; MMAD = Mass median aerodynamic diameter; SG_{aw} = Specific airway conductance; V_E max 40% TLC = Maximum expiratory flow at 40% of total lung capacity on a partial expiratory flow-volume curve

NO is naturally formed in the body from the amino acid L-arginine and performs a second messenger function in several organ systems. It has been measured in expired air (Gustafsson et al., 1991) and causes vasodilation in the pulmonary circulation. Recently, NO has been used clinically to treat pulmonary hypertension in COPD patients and in infants with persistent pulmonary hypertension of the newborn (Zapol et al., 1994).

In healthy volunteers made hypoxic by breathing 12% oxygen in nitrogen, the inhalation of 49 403 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (40 ppm) NO prevented the hypoxia-induced increase in pulmonary artery pressure (Frostell et al., 1993). Systemic arterial pressure was not changed. No evaluation of effects on lung function were performed. Adnot et al. (1993) studied a group of COPD patients who had pulmonary artery pressures averaging 32 mmHg. They breathed 6130 to 49 403 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5 to 40 ppm) NO for successive 10-min periods. There was a dose-dependant decrease in pulmonary artery pressure during NO inhalation and no alteration of systemic arterial pressure. Moinard et al. (1994) observed a 20% drop in pulmonary artery pressure in COPD patients after breathing 18 391 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (15 ppm) NO for 10 min. Based on an improvement in alveolar ventilation in some segments of the lung, the authors postulated that NO may also act as a bronchodilator. Hoegman et al. (1993) suggested a modest bronchodilator effect of 98 080 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (80 ppm) NO. Based on findings in animals, which are summarized in chapter 5, NO does cause bronchodilation at similar concentrations (Barnes, 1993).

Nitrous acid and nitric acid may be formed from the reaction of NO_2 with water. Nitrous acid may also be produced directly in the combustion process.

Koenig et al. (1989a) examined the responses of adolescent asthmatics to a 40-min exposure to 129 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.05 ppm) HNO_3 vapour via a mouthpiece exposure system. After 30 min of rest and 10 min of exercise while breathing HNO_3 , there was a 4.4% decrease in FEV₁, compared to a 1.7% decrease after air breathing. A 22.5% increase in total respiratory resistance was also observed after HNO_3 exposure, compared to a 7.4% increase after air breathing.

The effects of HNO_3 on BAL endpoints have been reported. Becker et al. (1992) exposed healthy subjects to 200 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.078 ppm) HNO_3 for 120 min, including 100 min of moderate exercise. Bronchoalveolar lavage performed 18-h after exposure indicated increased phagocytic activity of AMs and increased

resistance to respiratory syncytial virus infection. There were no changes in markers of tissue damage. Aris et al. (1991) exposed healthy subjects to $500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.194 ppm) HNO_3 for 4 h, including moderate exercise. No change in lactate dehydrogenase levels, lavage fluid protein or differential cell counts in the BAL were observed. Pulmonary function ($\text{FEV}_{1.0}$, FVC and SR_{max}) was not significantly affected.

Kjaergaard et al. (1993) studied the effects of nitrous acid on the eyes of 15 healthy non-smokers exposed to 8, 148 or $758 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4, 77 or 395 ppb) for 3.5 h. There was an increase in trigeminal sensitivity (CO_2 induced eye irritation) related to the concentration of nitrous acid. Eye inflammation was increased, as indicated by increased PMNs and epithelial cells in tear fluid.

Neither sodium nitrate (NaNO_3) nor ammonium nitrate caused effects on pulmonary function of normal or asthmatic subjects (Sackner et al., 1979; Utell et al., 1979; Kleinman et al., 1980; Stacy et al., 1983). However, there was a decrease in airway conductance and in PEFV curves in normal subjects with acute influenza exposed to $7 \text{ mg}/\text{m}^3$ of NaNO_3 aerosol (Utell et al., 1980). This is several orders of magnitude above the nitrate concentrations found in most ambient air.

6.4 Effects of nitrogen dioxide/gas or gas/aerosol mixtures on lung function

Table 45 summarizes studies of human subjects exposed to NO_2 -containing pollutant mixtures. Most of the studies have been limited primarily to spirometry and plethysmography. More extensive discussion can be found in US EPA (1993).

With a few exceptions (to be discussed below), most research on interactions either showed no effects of the individual pollutants or the mixture, or it indicated that NO_2 did not enhance the effects of the other pollutant(s) in the mixture (Table 45). Most attention has focussed on NO_2 mixtures with ozone (O_3), although combinations with SO_2 , NO , particles, and a mixture of SO_2 plus O_3 have also been tested. Due to the varied exposure protocols in the database, no consistent physiological trends are evident. The generally negative responses could either reflect a true lack of interaction or other important design considerations. For example, asthmatics were not studied. Because pulmonary function studies of NO_2 alone cause variable effects with no clear concentration-responses, detecting interactions would be expected to be difficult unless there was significant synergism.

Table 45. Effects of nitrogen dioxide mixtures on healthy subjects^a

Concentrations µg/m ³	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject characteristics	Effects	Reference
75 NO ₂	60	60	56	42 M/8 F	Healthy	No apparent effect over and above that of O ₃ alone.	Avol et al. (1983)
75 NO ₂	60	60	22.4	33 M/33 F	Children, 8-11 years	No effects of ambient air exposures.	Avol et al. (1985a, 1987)
103 NO ₂	60	60	32	46 M/13 F	Adolescents, 12-15 years	Ambient air exposures effect attributed to O ₃ .	Avol et al. (1985b)
132 NO ₂	120	60	≈ 20	14 M/20 F	29 years	Small decreases in FVC, FEV ₁ in ambient air mostly attributable to O ₃ . No association of NO ₂ levels with lung function change.	Linn et al. (1980b)
545 NO ₂ +960 O ₃	240 (2 consecutive days of exposure)	120	≈ 20	4	Healthy	With each group, minimal alterations in pulmonary function caused by O ₃ exposure. Effects were not increased by addition of NO ₂ or NO ₂ plus CO to test atmospheres.	Hackney et al. (1975b)
545 NO ₂ +960 O ₃ +34 350 CO	240 (2 consecutive days of exposure to each mixture)	120	≈ 20	4	Healthy	With each group, minimal alterations in pulmonary function caused by O ₃ exposure. Effects were not increased by addition of NO ₂ or NO ₂ plus CO to test atmospheres.	Hackney et al. (1975b)

Table 45 (contd).

Concentrations $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ppm	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject characteristics	Effects	Reference
545 NO ₂ + 490 O ₃	120 (2 consecutive days of exposure)	60	= 20	7	Healthy	Little or no change in pulmonary function found with O ₃ alone. Addition of NO ₂ or of NO ₂ plus CO did not noticeably increase the effect. Seven subjects included; some believed to be unusually reactive to respiratory irritants.	Hackney et al. (1975b)
545 NO ₂ + 490 O ₃ + 34 350 CO							
940 NO ₂ + 990 O ₃	120	30	40	10 M	Young adults, NS	FEV ₁ decreased 8-14%. No differences between O ₃ plus NO ₂ and O ₃ alone.	Folinsbee et al. (1981)
1128 NO ₂ + 882 O ₃	120	60	25	8 M/8 F	18-26 years, NS	No significant changes attributable to NO ₂ .	Drechsler-Parks (1987)
				8 M/8 F 8 M/8 F	51-76 years 51-76 years	Tendency (p > 0.05) for NO ₂ plus O ₃ to be greater than O ₃ alone.	
1128 NO ₂ + 588 O ₃	60	60	70 50	20 M 20 F	Healthy	No additional effect of NO ₂ over and above effect of O ₃ .	Adams et al. (1987)

Table 45 (contd).

1128 NO ₂	0.60 ppm NO ₂ 0.3 ppm O ₃ (3 h later)	120 120	60 60	40 40	21 F	Healthy, NS	NO ₂ exposure increased airway responses to methacholine after a subsequent O ₃ exposure.	Hazucha et al. (1984)
282 NO ₂ + 294 O ₃ + 200 H ₂ SO ₄	0.15 NO ₂ + 0.15 O ₃ + H ₂ SO ₄	120	60	≈ 25	6 M	Some smokers	Possible small decrease in SG _{aw} '	Kagawa (1986)
282 NO ₂ + 294 O ₃ + 393 SO ₂ + 200 H ₂ SO ₄	0.15 NO ₂ + 0.15 O ₃ + 0.15 SO ₂ + H ₂ SO ₄	120	60	≈ 25	3 M	Some smokers	Possible small decrease in FEV ₁ '	
564 NO ₂ + 588 O ₃ + 200 H ₂ SO ₄	0.30 NO ₂ + 0.30 O ₃ + H ₂ SO ₄	120	20	≈ 25	6 M	Some smokers	Possible small decrease in SG _{aw} '	
282 NO ₂ + 294 O ₃ + 393 SO ₂	0.15 NO ₂ + 0.15 O ₃ + 0.15 SO ₂	120	60	≈ 25	7 M	19-23 years	No significant enhancement of the effects of O ₃ and/or SO ₂ by presence of NO ₂ '	Kagawa (1983a,b)

Table 45 (contd).

Concentrations		Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject characteristics	Effects	Reference
$\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$	ppm							
301 NO ₂ +157 O ₃ +891 SO ₂	0.16 NO ₂ +0.08 O ₃ +0.34 SO ₂	480	0		15	16-26 years	No change in FVC, acetylcholine airway reactivity.	Islam & Ulmer (1979b)
564 NO ₂ +738 NO	0.3 NO ₂ +0.6 NO	120	60		6 F	19-25 years NS	No significant effects on pulmonary function or airway responsiveness to acetylcholine.	Kagawa (1990)
940 NO ₂ 1310 SO ₂ +26 Zn(NH ₄) ₂ (SO ₄) ₂ +330 NaCl	0.50 NO ₂ + 0.5 SO ₂ + Zn(NH ₄) ₂ (SO ₄) ₂ + NaCl	135	60	≈ 20	11 M/9 F	20-53 years	No effects on function; possible symptom responses. NO ₂ effects not discernible from mixture.	Kleinman et al. (1985)
940 NO ₂ 1310 SO ₂	0.50 NO ₂ + 0.50 SO ₂	120	60	≈ 20	10 M/14 F	26 ± 4 years, 21 NS, 3 S	No significant effect on lung function in normals. Trend for a slight decrease in FVC after combined exposure.	Linn et al. (1980a)

Table 45 (cont'd).

7520-9400 NO ₂ +4920-6150 SO ₂	4.5 NO ₂ +4.5 SO ₂	10	5 M	21-40 years, 4 NS, 1 S	Time course of response different. SO ₂ alone had immediate increase in resist- ance; NO ₂ had delayed increase. Mixture had intermediate effects on resistance.	Abe (1967)			
9400 NO ₂ +1960 O ₃ +13 100 SO ₂	5.0 NO ₂ +0.1 O ₃ +5.0 SO ₂	120	8 M 8 M 8 M	< 30 years 30-40 years > 49 years	FVC (-5%), FEV _{1,0} (-11.7%), decreased with exercise exposure to this mixture in < 30 years group.	Islam & Ulmer (1979a)			
9400 NO ₂ +196 O ₃ +13 100 SO ₂	5.0 NO ₂ +0.1 O ₃ +5.0 SO ₂	120	9 M	Healthy, 20-38 years	No interaction on PaO ₂ or R _T	Von Nieding et al. (1977)			
9400 NO ₂ +196 O ₃	5.0 NO ₂ +0.1 O ₃	120	11 M	Healthy, 20-38 years, 25 S, 9 NS	No interaction on PaO ₂ or R _T				

Table 45 (contd).

Concentrations $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ppm	Exposure duration (min)	Exercise duration (min)	Exercise ventilation (litres/min)	Number of subjects/ gender	Subject character- istics	Effects	Reference
9400 NO ₂ +196 O ₃ +13 100 + 5.0 SO ₂ SO ₂	120	60	≈ 20 (70 W)		23-38 years, two atopic	R _T increased from 1.5 to 2.4 (p < 0.01); questionable decrease in PaO ₂ (8 torr).	Von Nieding et al. (1979)
188 NO ₂ +786 SO ₂	120	60	≈ 20		23-38 years, two atopic	No effects.	

* Modified from US EPA (1993)
Abbreviations:

Amb = Ambient air; CO = Carbon monoxide; F = Female; FEV₁ = Forced expiratory volume in 1 second; FEV_{1,0} = Forced expiratory volume in 1 second; FVC = Forced vital capacity; H₂SO₄ = Sulfuric acid; M = Male; NaCl = Sodium chloride; (NH₄)₂SO₄ = Ammonium sulfate;
NO = Nitric oxide; NS = Non-smoker; O₃ = Ozone; PaO₂ = Arterial partial pressure of oxygen; R_T = Total respiratory resistance;
S = Active smoker; SG_{sw} = Specific airway conductance; SO₂ = Sulfur dioxide; W = Watts; ZnSO₄ = Zinc sulfate

Abe (1967) studied brief exposures to NO₂-SO₂ mixtures. Both gases were at 4 to 5 ppm (i.e., 7520 to 9400 µg/m³ NO₂ and 4920 to 6150 µg/m³ SO₂). The effects were additive, with both gases causing bronchoconstriction. Independently, the effect of SO₂ was immediate and short-lasting, whereas the effect of NO₂ was delayed and more persistent. The effect of the mixed gases was intermediate between the two independent responses. Kagawa (1983a,b) reported that the interaction of 282 µg/m³ (0.15 ppm) NO₂ plus 393 µg/m³ (0.15 ppm) SO₂ in normal subjects exposed for 2 h with light intermittent exercise caused an increase in SG_{ow}. However, because a large number of repeated t-tests with an alpha level of 0.05 were used, it is possible that the responses were due to chance.

The Rancho Los Amigos group (Linn et al., 1980b; Linn & Hackney, 1983; Avol et al., 1983, 1985a, 1987) conducted several studies of NO₂-containing ambient air mixtures. The mean NO₂ level in the ambient air (from the Los Angeles Air Basin) ranged from 75 to 132 µg/m³ (0.04 to 0.07 ppm). Normal and asthmatic adults, adolescents and children were exposed for approximately 2 h during the summer smog seasons of 1978 to 1984. The various pulmonary function effects observed (see Table 45) were attributed to O₃. However, in another study, Hazucha et al. (1994) found that ozone-induced increases in airway responsiveness to methacholine were enhanced by prior (3 h earlier) exposure to 1128 µg/m³ (0.60 ppm) NO₂. There was also a slightly greater FEV₁ decrement after the NO₂-O₃ sequence.

There has been one study on the effects of HNO₃ vapour in combination with O₃ (Aris et al., 1991). Ten healthy men were exposed (with moderate exercise) to 430 µg/m³ HNO₃ for 2 h and then, after 1 h, to 392 µg/m³ (0.20 ppm) O₃ for 3 h. No changes were observed in FVC, FEV₁ or SR_{ow} after HNO₃ exposure. Ozone exposure caused increased SR_{ow} and decreased FVC and FEV₁. Prior exposure to HNO₃ vapour rather than air resulted in somewhat smaller changes in lung function after ozone exposure. Clearly HNO₃ did not potentiate responses to ozone.

6.5 Summary of controlled human exposure studies of oxides of nitrogen

Human responses to a variety of oxidized nitrogen compounds have been evaluated. By far, the largest database and the one most suitable for risk assessment is that available for controlled exposures to NO₂. The database on human responses to NO, nitric

acid vapour, nitrous acid vapour and inorganic nitrate aerosols is not as extensive. A number of sensitive or potentially sensitive subgroups have been examined, including adolescent and adult asthmatics, older adults, and patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease and pulmonary hypertension. Exercise increases the total uptake and alters the distribution of the inhaled material within the lung. The proportion of NO₂ deposited in the lower respiratory tract is also increased by exercise. This may increase the effects of the above compounds in people who exercise during exposure.

As is typical with human biological response to inhaled particles and gases, there is variability in the biological response to NO₂. Healthy individuals tend to be less responsive to the effects of NO₂ than individuals with lung disease. Asthmatics are clearly the most responsive group to NO₂ that has been studied to date. Individuals with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease may be more responsive than healthy individuals, but they have limited capacity to respond to NO₂ and thus quantitative differences between COPD patients and others are difficult to assess. There is not sufficient information available at present to evaluate whether age or gender should be considered in the risk evaluation.

NO₂ causes decrements in lung function, particularly increased airway resistance in resting healthy subjects at 2-h concentrations as low as 4700 µg/m³ (~2.5 ppm). Available data are insufficient to determine the nature of the concentration-response relationship.

NO₂ exposure results in increased airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictive agents in exercising healthy, non-smoking subjects exposed to concentrations as low as 2800 µg/m³ (~1.5 ppm) for exposure durations of 1 h or longer.

Exposure of asthmatics to NO₂ causes, in some subjects, increased airway responsiveness to a variety of provocative mediators, including cholinergic and histaminergic chemicals, SO₂ and cold air. The presence of these responses appears to be influenced by the exposure protocol, particularly whether or not the exposure includes exercise. These responses may begin at concentrations as low as 380 µg/m³ (0.20 ppm). A meta analysis suggests that effects may occur at even lower concentrations. However, no concentration-response relationship is observed between 350 and 1150 µg/m³ (~0.2 and 0.6 ppm).

Modest increases in airway resistance may occur in patients with COPD from brief exposure (15-60 min) to concentrations of NO_2 as low as $2800 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (~1.5 ppm) and decrements in spirometric measures of lung function (3 to 8%) change in FEV_1 may also be observed with longer exposures (3 h) to concentrations as low as $600 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (~0.3 ppm).

Exposure to NO_2 at levels above $2800 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (~1.5 ppm) may alter numbers and types of inflammatory cells in the distal airways or alveoli. NO_2 may alter the function of cells within the lung and production of mediators that may be important in lung host defences. The constellation of changes in host defences, alterations in lung cells and their activities, and changes in biochemical mediators is consistent with the epidemiological findings of increased host susceptibility associated with NO_2 exposure.

In studies of mixtures of NO_2 with other pollutants, NO_2 has not been observed to increase responses to other co-occurring pollutant(s) beyond what would be observed for the other pollutant(s) alone. A notable exception is the observation that pre-exposure to NO_2 enhances the ozone-induced change in airway-responsiveness in healthy, exercising subjects during a subsequent ozone exposure. This observation suggests the possibility of delayed or persistent responses to NO_2 .

Within an NO_2 concentration range that may be of interest with regard to risk evaluation (i.e., 100 - $600 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$), the characteristics of the concentration-response relationship for acute changes in lung function, airway responsiveness to bronchoconstricting agents, or symptoms cannot be determined from the available data.

NO is acknowledged as an important endogenous second messenger within several organ systems. Inhaled NO concentrations above $6000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (~5 ppm) can cause vasodilation in the pulmonary circulation without affecting the systemic circulation. The lowest effective concentration is not established. Information on pulmonary function and lung host defences consequent to NO exposure are too limited for any conclusions to be drawn at this time. Relatively high concentrations ($> 40\ 000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) have been used in clinical applications for brief periods (< 1 h) without reported adverse reactions.

Nitric acid levels in the range of 250 - $500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (100 - 200 ppb) may cause some pulmonary function responses in adolescent asthmatics, but not in healthy adults.

Limited information on nitrous acid suggests that it may cause eye inflammation at $760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.40 ppm). There are currently no published data on human pulmonary responses to nitrous acid.

Limited data on inorganic nitrates suggest that there are no lung function effects of nitrate aerosols with concentrations of $7000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ or less.

7. EPIDEMIOLOGICAL STUDIES OF NITROGEN OXIDES

7.1 Introduction

This chapter discusses epidemiological evidence regarding effects of NO_x on human health. Primary emphasis is placed on assessment of the effects of NO_2 because it is the oxide of nitrogen measured in most epidemiological studies and the one of greatest concern from a public health perspective. Human health effects associated with exposure to NO_2 have been the subject of several literature reviews since 1970 (National Research Council, 1971, 1977; US EPA, 1982a, 1993; Samet et al., 1987, 1988). Oxides of nitrogen have also been reviewed previously by the World Health Organization (WHO, 1977), which presented a comprehensive review of studies conducted up to 1977. This chapter focuses on studies conducted since 1977, while also using some key information from earlier literature, as reviewed in more detail by US EPA (1993).

The studies discussed in this chapter are those that provide useful quantitative information on exposure-effect relationships for health effects associated with levels of NO_2 likely to be encountered in the ambient air. In addition, some studies that do not provide quantitative information are briefly discussed in the text in order to help elucidate particular points concerning the health effects of NO_2 .

7.2 Methodological considerations

Key epidemiological studies on NO_2 health effects are evaluated below for several factors of importance for interpreting their results (US EPA, 1982a,c). Such factors include: (1) exposure measurement error; (2) misclassification of the health outcome; (3) adjustment for covariates; (4) selection bias; (5) internal consistency; and (6) plausibility of the effect based on other evidence.

7.2.1 *Measurement error*

Measurement error regarding exposure may be a major problem in epidemiological studies of NO_2 . Ideally, personal monitors should be placed on all subjects for the entire period of a study, but this is often not feasible. Moreover, personal monitoring may not overcome measurement error altogether. For

example, the monitors that are presently available do not accurately measure short-term peaks or long-term chronic exposures. Other means of estimating NO₂ exposure include source description, in-home monitors and fixed-site outdoor monitors. These approaches are generally cheaper than personal monitors but may be subject to greater measurement error, both random (non-systematic) and systematic.

In general, a measurement error in estimation of exposure that is independent of the health outcome will result in underestimation of associations between exposure and dichotomous health outcomes (Samet & Utell, 1990). Whittlemore & Keller (1988) examined the data of Melia et al. (1980) and showed that a 20% misclassification rate of the exposure category could result in an underestimate of the logistic regression coefficient by as much as 50%. Even when exposure measurement error is not independent of the outcome, measures of association are biased towards the null, unless the probability of the health outcome is very close to 0 or 1 (Stefanski & Carroll, 1985).

At present, there is little information on the relative importance of peak and average NO₂ levels as causes of respiratory effects in humans. In most homes and outdoor settings, peak values may be related to average values, and reduction of peaks may lower time-weighted averages. However, if health effects are largely associated with the peak levels of NO₂, then the use of averages as the sole guide to exposures will increase measurement error.

NO₂ may act as a precursor for other biologically active substances (such as nitrous acid). If these agents are responsible for some or all of the observed respiratory effects, then measurement of NO₂ will provide an imprecise estimate of the effective dose.

7.2.2 *Misclassification of the health outcome*

Misclassification of the health outcome can occur whether the outcome is continuous, (such as a measure of pulmonary function) or dichotomous (such as the presence or absence of respiratory symptoms). Lung function is typically measured with spirometry, a well-standardized technique (Ferris, 1978). The measurement errors of the instruments collecting the data have also been carefully estimated, and random errors will simply add to the error variance. On the other hand, respiratory symptoms and health

status are usually measured by a questionnaire. Responses to symptom questions will be correlated and will depend on the interpretation of the respondent. As noted below, a specific respiratory disease is likely to be reflected by a constellation of symptoms. Therefore, it is appropriate to consider aggregate, as well as single, specific symptom reports. Obviously, questionnaire measurements involving recent recall are better than those based on recall of events occurring several years earlier. Questionnaires for cough and phlegm production have been standardized, e.g., the British Medical Research Council (BMRC) questionnaire (American Thoracic Society, 1969) and revisions of that questionnaire (Ferris, 1978; Samet, 1978). These questionnaires and modifications of them have been used extensively.

7.2.3 Adjustment for covariates

It is common when analysing a data set to discover that one or more key covariates for the analysis were not measured. Schenker et al. (1983) discussed socioeconomic status, passive smoking and gender as important covariates in childhood respiratory disease studies. Other covariates often of importance are age, humidity and other co-occurring pollutants (e.g., particulate matter). The concern is that, had missing covariates been measured, the estimate of the regression coefficient of a variable of interest would have been significantly different. Although the problem is faced by most investigators, literature on the subject is sparse. For example, Kupper (1984) showed that high correlations between the variables just described will result in "unreliable parameter estimates with large variances". Gail (1986) considered the special case of omitting a balanced covariate from the analysis of a cohort study and concluded that: "In principle, the bias may be either toward or away from zero, though in more important examples — the bias is toward zero. In important applications with additive or multiplicative regression, there is no bias". Neither report provided information on how to attempt to correct for the bias or on approaches for investigating the possible bias in a given situation.

Most studies of respiratory disease and NO₂ exposure discussed here measured important covariates such as age, socioeconomic level of the parents, gender and parental smoking habits. The estimated effect (regression coefficient of disease on NO₂ exposure) will be overestimated if a missing covariate is positively or negatively correlated with both exposure and health outcome. The estimated effect will be underestimated if positively

correlated with exposure or outcome and negatively correlated with the other. Ware et al. (1984) found that parents with some college education were more likely to report respiratory symptoms and less likely to use a gas stove, leading to an underestimate of the health effect, if education were omitted from the analysis.

7.2.4 Selection bias

The possibility of selection bias, although a concern of every study, seems very low for NO₂ epidemiological studies. Selection bias would require selection of participants based on exposure (e.g., use of gas stove) and also health outcome. Because most epidemiological studies of these exposures are population based, there is little possibility of selection based on health end-points. Nevertheless, the loss of subjects by attrition associated with both exposure and health studies must be considered.

7.2.5 Internal consistency

Internal consistency is also a useful check on the validity of a study, but authors often do not report sufficient detail to check for such consistency. For example, in the case of known risk factors for respiratory effects, a study should find the anticipated associations (e.g., passive smoking with increased respiratory illness or with more wheeze in asthmatic children), and certain patterns of age or gender effects should be observed. Consistency between studies also provides an indication of the overall strength of the database.

7.2.6 Plausibility of the effect

Health outcomes should be ones for which there are plausible bases to suspect that NO₂ exposure could contribute to such effects. Two health outcome measures have been most extensively considered in the epidemiological studies: lung function measurements and respiratory illness occurrence. Human clinical and animal toxicological studies have not indicated a demonstrated effect on lung function at ambient levels in normal subjects. On the other hand, human clinical and animal toxicological studies have shown that NO₂ exposure can impair components of the respiratory host defence system, resulting in increased susceptibility of the host to respiratory infection. Thus, reported increases in respiratory symptoms and disease among children in epidemiological studies of NO₂ exposure can be plausibly hypothesized to reflect an increase in respiratory infection.

Each study is subsequently reviewed with special attention given to the above factors. Those studies that address these factors most appropriately provide a stronger basis for the conclusions that they draw. Consistency between studies indicates the level of the strength of the whole database.

7.3 Studies of respiratory illness

Respiratory illness and factors determining its occurrence and severity are important public health concerns. The possible association of NO₂ exposure with respiratory illness is of public health importance because both the potential for exposure to NO₂ and childhood respiratory illness are common (Samet et al., 1983; Samet & Utell, 1990). This takes on added importance because recurrent childhood respiratory illness (independent of NO₂) may be a risk factor for later susceptibility to lung damage (Samet et al., 1983; Glezen, 1989; Gold et al., 1989). The epidemiological studies relating NO₂ exposure to respiratory illness are discussed in sections 7.3.1 and 7.3.2.

7.3.1 Indoor air studies

In this section, studies that meet criteria for use in a quantitative analysis are presented. Firstly, studies conducted by Melia and colleagues in the United Kingdom are discussed. This is followed by an evaluation of two large studies conducted in six cities in the USA. Several other quantitative studies conducted by different authors in various countries and cities are then presented. These are followed by discussion of some additional recent large-scale studies that yield useful quantitative information, e.g., a study of NO₂ relationship to respiratory disease in young children in Albuquerque, New Mexico, USA. Lastly, other studies that provide information concerning respiratory illness are also discussed.

7.3.1.1 St Thomas' Hospital Medical School Studies (United Kingdom)

Results of several British studies have been reported by Melia et al. (1977, 1978, 1979, 1980, 1982a,b, 1985, 1988), Goldstein et al. (1979, 1981), and Florey et al. (1979, 1982). Parts of these studies were reviewed previously (US EPA, 1982a), but their importance requires a more complete discussion of them.

The initial study (Melia et al., 1977) was based on a survey of 5658 children (excluding asthmatics, thus 100 less than the number

reported), aged 6 to 11 years, with sufficient questionnaire information in 28 randomly selected areas of England and Scotland. A self-administered questionnaire was completed by a parent to obtain information on the presence of morning cough, day or night cough, colds going to chest, chest sounds of wheezing or whistling, and attacks of bronchitis. The questionnaire, distributed in 1973, asked about symptoms during the previous 12 months. Colds going to the chest accounted for the majority of symptoms reported. Information about cooking fuel (gas or electric), age, gender and social class (manual versus non-manual labour) was obtained, but there were no questions about parental smoking. Melia et al. (1977) noted that although they could not include family smoking habits in the analysis, the known relation between smoking and social class (Tobacco Research Council, 1976) allowed them to avoid at least some of the potential bias from this source. It seemed unlikely that, within the social class groups studied, there was a higher prevalence of smoking in homes where gas was used for cooking. No measurements of NO₂, either indoors or outdoors, were given.

The authors presented their results in the form of a contingency table for non-asthmatics with complete covariate information. Table 46 is a summary of that data for non-asthmatic children. The authors indicated that there was a trend for increased symptoms in homes with gas stoves, but the increase was only significant for girls in urban areas. The authors gave no measures of increased risk. The data in Table 46 have been reanalysed using a multiple logistic model as shown in Table 47. Because it had been suggested that gender had an effect on the relationship with "gas cooker", interaction terms for gender were included in the original model. None of these proved to be significant, and they were subsequently dropped from the model. When separate terms for each gender were used for the effect of "gas cooker", an estimated odds ratio of 1.25 was obtained for boys and an odds ratio of 1.39 was obtained for girls. The combined odds ratio for both genders was 1.31 (95% confidence limits of 1.16 and 1.48) and was statistically significant ($p < 0.0001$). The other main effects of gender, SES and age were all statistically significant. This reanalysis suggests that gas stove use was associated with an estimated 31% increase in the odds of children having respiratory illness symptoms.

Melia et al. (1979) reported further results of a national survey covering a new cohort of 4827 boys and girls, aged 5 to 10 years, from 27 randomly selected areas that were examined in 1977. The

Table 46. Symptom rates of United Kingdom children by age, gender, social class and type of cooker^a

	Social classes I-IIIa (non-manual)		Social classes IIIb-V (manual)	
	Electric	Gas	Electric	Gas
Age < 8 years				
Boys	25.6% (203)	26.1% (88)	29.9% (375)	37.5% (309)
Girls	22.2% (171)	30.4% (112)	31.8% (393)	33.5% (337)
Age 8 to 11 years				
Boys	20.8% (365)	23.3% (189)	25.0% (675)	29.0% (654)
Girls	18.1% (303)	19.2% (187)	17.8% (674)	27.8% (623)

^a Numbers in parentheses refer to number of subjects; source: Melia et al. (1977)

Table 47. Multiple logistic analysis of data from the study of Melia et al. (1977)

Factor ^a	Odds ratio	95% Confidence interval	p value
SES and age by gender interactions (2 d.f.)			0.2922
Gas by gender interaction (1 d.f.)			0.3953
Gas cooker	1.31	1.16-1.48	< 0.0001
Gender (female)	0.86	0.76-0.97	0.0121
SES (manual)	1.31	1.14-1.51	0.0001
Age (< 8 years)	1.47	1.30-1.66	< 0.0001

^a SES = Socioeconomic status; d.f. = Degrees of freedom

study collected information on the number of smokers in the home. In the 1977 cross-sectional study, only prevalence of day or night cough in boys ($p \approx 0.02$) and colds going to the chest in girls ($p < 0.05$) were found to be significantly higher in children from homes where gas was used for cooking compared with children from homes where electricity was used. As shown in Table 48, grouping responses according to the six respiratory questions into (1) none or (2) one or more symptoms or diseases yielded a prevalence higher in children from homes where gas was used for cooking than in those from homes where electricity was used ($p \approx 0.01$ in boys, $p = 0.07$ in girls). The effects of gender, social class, use of pilot lights and number of smokers in the house were examined.

Table 48. Unadjusted rates of one or more symptoms among United Kingdom children by age, gender, social class and type of cooker^a

	Social classes I-IIIa (non-manual)		Social classes IIIb-V (manual)	
	Electric	Gas	Electric	Gas
Age < 8 years				
Boys	27.4% (277)	31.7% (145)	32.8% (485)	36.7% (313)
Girls	24.4% (291)	27.6% (134)	27.8% (497)	36.3% (336)
Age 8 to 11 years				
Boys	19.2% (286)	28.3% (113)	23.6% (501)	26.9% (338)
Girls	14.8% (243)	18.6% (118)	21.5% (437)	18.5% (313)

^a Numbers in parentheses refer to number of subjects; source: Melia et al. (1979)

The reanalysis of the data in Table 48, applying a multiple logistic model, is given in Table 49. This model contained the same terms as the analysis in Table 47. As in the previous analysis, none

Table 49. Multiple logistic analysis of data from the study of Melia et al. (1979)

Factor ^a	Odds ratio	95% Confidence interval	p value
SES and age by gender interactions (2 d.f.)			0.5749
Gas by gender interaction (1 d.f.)			0.5566
Gas cooker	1.24	1.09-1.42	< 0.0001
Gender (female)	0.82	0.72-0.94	0.0030
SES (manual)	1.25	1.08-1.45	0.0034
Age (< 8 years)	1.69	1.48-1.93	< 0.0001

^a SES = Socioeconomic status; d.f. = Degrees of freedom

of the interaction terms proved to be significant, and they were subsequently dropped from the model. When separate terms for each gender were used for the effect of "gas cooker", an estimated odds ratio of 1.29 was obtained for boys and an odds ratio of 1.19 was obtained for girls. The combined odds ratio for both genders was 1.24 (95% confidence limits of 1.09 and 1.42). This effect was statistically significant ($p < 0.0002$). The other main effects of gender, SES and age were all statistically significant. This reanalysis suggests that gas stove use in this study is associated with an estimated 24% increase in the odds of having symptoms.

In 1978, 808 schoolchildren (Melia et al., 1980), aged 6 to 7 years, were studied in Middlesborough, an urban area of northern England. Respiratory illness was defined as in the previous study. Weekly indoor NO₂ measurements were collected from 66% of the homes, the remaining 34% refusing to participate. NO₂ was measured weekly by triethanolamine diffusion tubes (Palmer tubes) attached to walls in the kitchen area and in the children's bedrooms. In homes with gas stoves, weekly levels of NO₂ in kitchens ranged from 10 to 596 µg/m³ (0.005 to 0.317 ppm) with a mean of 211 µg/m³ (0.112 ppm) and levels in bedrooms ranged from 8 to 318 µg/m³ (0.004 to 0.169 ppm) with a mean of 56 µg/m³ (0.031 ppm). In homes with electric stoves, weekly levels of NO₂ in kitchens ranged from 11 to 353 µg/m³ (0.006 to

0.188 ppm) with a mean of $34 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.018 ppm), and levels in bedrooms ranged from 6 to $70 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.003 to 0.037 ppm) with a mean of $26 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.014 ppm). Outdoor levels of NO_2 were determined using diffusion tubes systematically located throughout the area; the weekly average ranged from 26 to $45 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.014 to 0.024 ppm). One analysis by the authors was restricted to those 103 children in homes where gas stoves were present and where bedroom NO_2 exposure was measured; the data are shown in Table 50. A linear regression model was fit to the logistic transformation of the rates. Cooking fuel was found to be associated with respiratory illness, independent of social class, age, gender or presence of a smoker in the house ($p = 0.06$). However, when social class was excluded from the regression, the association was weaker ($p = 0.11$). For the 6- and 7-year-old children living in homes with gas stoves, there appeared to be an increase in respiratory illness with increasing levels of NO_2 in their bedrooms ($p = 0.10$), but no significant relationship was found between respiratory symptoms in those children, their siblings or parents and levels of NO_2 in kitchens.

Table 50. Unadjusted rates of one or more symptoms among United Kingdom boys and girls according to bedroom levels of nitrogen dioxide^a

	Bedroom levels of NO_2 (ppm)			Total
	< 0.020	0.020-0.039	> 0.039	
Boys	43.5% (23)	57.9% (19)	69.2% (13)	54.5% (55)
Girls	44.0% (25)	60.0% (15)	75.0% (8)	54.2% (48)
TOTAL	43.7% (48)	58.8% (34)	71.4% (21)	54.4% (103)

^a Numbers in parentheses refer to number of subjects (from: Melia et al., 1980)

Because no concentration-response estimates were given by the authors, a multiple logistic model was fitted to the data in

Table 50 with a linear slope for NO₂ and separate intercepts for boys and girls. NO₂ levels for the groups were estimated by fitting a log-normal distribution to the grouped NO₂ data, and the average exposures within each interval were estimated (see Hasselblad et al., 1980). The estimated logistic regression coefficient for NO₂ (in µg/m³) was 0.015 with a standard error of 0.007. The likelihood ratio test for NO₂ gave a chi-square of 4.94 with one degree of freedom, with a corresponding p value of 0.03.

The study was repeated in January to March of 1980 by Melia et al. (1982a,b). This time, children aged 5 to 6 years were sampled from the same neighbourhood as the previous study, but only families with gas stoves were recruited. Environmental measurements were made and covariate data were collected in a manner similar to the previous study (Melia et al., 1980). Measurements of NO₂ were available for 54% of the homes. The unadjusted rates of one or more symptoms by gender and exposure level are shown in Table 51. The authors concluded that "... no relation was found between the prevalence of respiratory illness and levels of NO₂". A reanalysis by Hasselblad et al. (1992) of the data in Table 51 was made using a multiple logistic model similar to the one used for the previous study (Melia et al., 1980). The model included a linear slope for NO₂ and separate intercepts for boys and girls. Nitrogen dioxide levels for the groups were estimated by fitting a log-normal distribution to the grouped bedroom NO₂ data. The estimated logistic regression coefficient for NO₂ (in µg/m³) was 0.0037 with a standard error of 0.0052. The likelihood ratio test for the effect of NO₂ gave a chi-square of 0.51 with one degree of freedom (p = 0.48).

Melia et al. (1983) investigated the association between gas cooking in the home and respiratory illness in a study of 390 infants born between 1975 and 1978. When the child reached 1 year of age, the mother was interviewed by a trained field worker to complete a questionnaire. The mother was asked whether the child usually experienced morning cough, day or night cough, wheeze or colds going to the chest, and whether the child had experienced bronchitis, asthma or pneumonia during the past 12 months. No relation was found between type of fuel used for cooking at home and the prevalence of respiratory symptoms and diseases recalled by the mother after allowing for the effects of gender, social class and parental smoking. The authors gave prevalence rates of children having at least one symptom, according to gas stove use and gender. The combined odds ratio for presence of symptoms according to gas stove use was 0.63 with 95% confidence interval of 0.36 to 1.10.

Table 51. Unadjusted rates of one or more symptoms among United Kingdom boys and girls according to bedroom levels of nitrogen dioxide^a

	Bedroom levels of NO ₂ (ppm)			Total
	< 0.020	0.020-0.039	> 0.039	
Boys	56.4% (39)	67.6% (37)	72.0% (25)	64.4% (101)
Girls	60.0% (25)	41.0% (39)	52.2% (23)	49.4% (87)
Total	57.8% (64)	53.9% (76)	62.5% (48)	57.5% (188)

^a Numbers in parentheses refer to number of subjects; source: Melia et al. (1982a,b)

Melia et al. (1988) studied factors affecting respiratory morbidity in 1964 primary school children living in 20 inner city areas of England in 1983 as part of a national study of health and growth. Data on age, gender, respiratory illness, cooking fuels, mother's education and size of family were obtained by questionnaire. Smoking was not studied. The same respiratory questions were asked as in previous studies. Melia et al. (1990) reported indoor levels of NO₂ associated with gas stoves in inner city areas of England in 1987. The mean weekly NO₂ level measured in 22 bedrooms of homes with gas stoves was $45 \pm 25 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (24.1 ± 13.2 ppb). The mean weekly NO₂ level measured in four bedrooms of homes without gas stoves was $40 \pm 22 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (20.7 ± 11.8 ppb). Melia et al. (1988) reported a relative risk of 1.06 (95% confidence interval of 0.94 to 1.17) for one or more respiratory conditions associated with exposure to gas or kerosene fuel used in the home after adjustment for ethnic group, gender, age group, mother's education, family size and single parent family status.

7.3.1.2 Harvard University - Six Cities Studies (USA)

Several authors (Spengler et al., 1979, 1986; Speizer et al., 1980; Ferris et al., 1983; Ware et al., 1984; Berkey et al., 1986; Quackenboss et al., 1986; Dockery et al., 1989a; Neas et al., 1990, 1991) have reported on two cohorts of children studied in six

different cities in the USA. The six cities were selected to represent a range of air quality based on their historic levels of outdoor pollution. They included: Watertown, Massachusetts; Kingston and Harriman, Tennessee; southeast St. Louis, Missouri; Steubenville, Ohio; Portage, Wisconsin; and Topeka, Kansas. In each community during 1974-1977, approximately 1000 first- and second-grade schoolchildren were enrolled in the first year and an additional 500 first-graders were enrolled in the next year (Ferris et al., 1979). Families reported the number of people living in the home and their smoking habits, parental occupation and educational background, and fuels used for cooking and heating. Outdoor pollution was measured at fixed sites in the communities as well as at selected households. Indoor pollution including NO₂ was measured in several rooms of selected households.

Speizer et al. (1980) reported results from the six cities studies based on 8120 children, aged 6 to 10 years, who had been followed for 1 to 3 years. Health end-points were measured by a standard respiratory questionnaire completed by the parents of the children. The authors used log-linear models to estimate the effect of current use of gas stoves versus electric stoves on the rates of serious respiratory illness before age 2, yielding an odds ratio of 1.12 (95% confidence limits of 1.00 and 1.26) for gas stove use. The results were adjusted for presence of adult smokers, presence of air conditioning, and family SES.

Ware et al. (1984) reported results for a larger cohort of 10 160 white children, aged 6 to 9 years, in the same six cities over a longer period (1974-1979). Directly standardized rates of reported illnesses and symptoms did not show any consistent pattern of increased risk for children from homes with gas stoves. Logistic regression analyses controlling for age, gender, city and maternal smoking level gave estimated odds ratios for the effect of gas stoves ranging from 0.93 to 1.07 for bronchitis, chronic cough, persistent wheeze, lower respiratory illness index, and illness for the last year. The lower respiratory illness index indicated the presence of bronchitis, restriction of activity due to lower respiratory illness, or chronic cough during the past year. The 95% confidence bounds around all of these symptom-specific odds ratios included 1. Only two odds ratios approached statistical significance: (1) history of bronchitis (odds ratio = 0.86, 95% confidence interval 0.74 to 1.00) and (2) respiratory illness before age 2 (odds ratio = 1.13, 95% confidence interval 0.99 to 1.28). When the odds ratio for respiratory illness before age 2 was adjusted for parental education, the odds ratio was 1.11 with 95%

confidence limits of 0.97 and 1.27 ($p = 0.14$). Thus, the study suggests an increase of about 11% in respiratory illness before the age of 2 years, which is about the same as that reported by Speizer et al. (1980), although the increase was not statistically significant at the 0.05 level. The end-point in the Ware et al. (1984) study most similar to that of the Melia studies was the lower respiratory illness index. The authors gave the unadjusted prevalence, and from those data, an estimated odds ratio of 1.08 with 95% confidence limits of 0.97 and 1.19 was calculated. Although this odds ratio was not adjusted for other covariates, such adjustments minimally affected other end-points in this study. Analyses by Ware et al. (1984) on the other end-points found that effects of adjustment for covariates was minimal.

During the period from 1983 to 1986, a new cohort of about 1000 second- to fifth-grade schoolchildren in each community was enrolled and given an initial symptom questionnaire (Dockery et al., 1989a). The authors studied reported respiratory symptoms on a subsequent symptom questionnaire (second annual) for 5338 white children aged 7 to 11 years at the time of enrolment. The end-points of chronic cough, bronchitis, restriction of activity due to chest illness, and persistent wheeze were not associated with gas stove use in the home, but the health end-point of doctor-diagnosed respiratory illness prior to age 2 yielded an odds ratio of 1.15 with 95% confidence limits of 0.96 to 1.37. The odds ratio for chronic cough was 1.15 with 95% confidence limits of 0.89 and 1.91. The odds ratio was adjusted for age, sex, parental education, city of residence, and use of unvented kerosene heaters.

Neas et al. (1990, 1991) studied the effects of measured NO_2 among a stratified one-third random sample of the children that were part of the Dockery et al. (1989a) analysis. The sample was restricted to 1286 white children 7 to 11 years of age at enrolment with complete covariate information and at least one valid indoor measurement of both NO_2 and respirable particles. Methods for measuring indoor pollutants were described by Spengler et al. (1986). Indoor pollutants were measured in each child's home for 2 weeks during the heating season and 2 weeks during the cooling season. The two 2-week measurements were averaged to estimate each child's annual average NO_2 exposure. NO_2 was measured by Palmes passive diffusion tubes at three locations: kitchen, activity room and the child's bedroom. The three locations were averaged to create a household annual average NO_2 exposure.

The analysis of the Neas et al. (1990, 1991) study was based on the final symptom questionnaire (third annual), completed by parents following the indoor measurements. The questionnaire reported symptoms during the previous year, including attacks of shortness of breath with wheeze, persistent wheeze, chronic cough, chronic phlegm and bronchitis. The authors used a multiple logistic model with separate city intercepts, indicator variables for gender and age, parental history of chronic obstructive pulmonary disease, parental history of asthma, parental education and single parent family status. Increases in symptoms were estimated for an additional NO₂ exposure of 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm). Table 52 shows the odds ratios for the five separate symptoms associated with the increase in NO₂ exposure.

Table 52. Odds ratios and 95% confidence intervals for the effect of an additional load of 0.015 ppm NO₂ on the symptom prevalence (from: Neas et al., 1991)

Symptom	Odds ratio	95% Confidence interval
Shortness of breath	1.23	0.93 to 1.61
Persistent wheeze	1.16	0.89 to 1.52
Chronic cough	1.18	0.87 to 1.60
Chronic phlegm	1.25	0.94 to 1.66
Bronchitis	1.05	0.75 to 1.47

Neas et al. (1990, 1991) defined a combined symptom as the presence of any of the symptoms just reported. A multiple logistic regression of this combined lower respiratory symptom, equivalent to the single response regression, gave an estimated odds ratio of 1.40 with a 95% confidence interval of 1.14 to 1.72. The odds ratio for the combined symptom score was slightly higher than in other studies, but was not inconsistent with those results. The reference category for each of the symptom-specific odds ratios included some children with the other lower respiratory symptoms, whereas the children in the reference category for combined lower respiratory symptoms were free of any of these symptoms. When

split by gender, the odds ratio was higher in girls, a result similar to the gender modification reported by Melia et al. (1979). When separate logistic analyses were performed for each community, the adjusted odds ratios ranged from 1.26 for Topeka, Kansas, to 1.86 for Portage, Wisconsin. When the cohort was restricted to the 495 children in homes with a gas stove, the adjusted odds ratio was 1.37 with a 95% confidence interval of 1.02 to 1.84. Table 53 provides the adjusted odds ratios for combined lower respiratory symptoms across ordered NO₂ exposure categories. The association is statistically significant for the upper exposure category and the overall results are consistent with a linear dose-response relationship between NO₂ and lower respiratory symptoms in children.

Table 53. Odds ratios and 95% confidence intervals for the effect of ordered NO₂ exposures on the prevalence of lower respiratory symptoms (from: Neas et al., 1991)

NO ₂ level (ppm)		Number of children	Odds ratio	95% Confidence interval
Range	Mean			
0 to 0.0049	0.0037	263	1.00	
0.005 to 0.0099	0.0073	360	1.06	0.71 to 1.58
0.010 to 0.0199	0.0144	317	1.36	0.89 to 2.08
0.020 to 0.0782	0.0310	346	1.65	1.03 to 2.63

Neas et al. (1992) reported that the estimated effect of an additional load of 28.3 µg NO₂/m³ (0.015 ppm) on lower respiratory symptoms was consistent across the seasons and sampling locations. Table 54 provides the odds ratios and 95% confidence intervals for this association by season and sampler location. The NO₂ levels measured by the activity room and bedroom sampler were more strongly associated with lower respiratory symptoms than those in the kitchen. The NO₂ measurements in the kitchen were influenced more by transient peak levels associated with meal preparation on gas stoves, whereas the other sampling locations were more reflective of the child's long-term average exposures to NO₂ in the home. Spengler et al. (1992)

Table 54. Odds ratios and 95% confidence intervals for the effect of an additional 0.015 ppm NO₂ on the prevalence of lower respiratory symptoms according to sampling location and season (from: Neas et al., 1992)

Sampler location and season	Mean difference gas vs. electric (ppm)	Odds ratio	95% Confidence interval
Household annual average	0.016	1.40	1.14 to 1.72
Household winter average	0.018	1.16	1.04 to 1.29
Household summer average	0.014	1.46	1.13 to 1.89
Kitchen annual average	0.022	1.23	1.05 to 1.44
Activity room annual average	0.014	1.50	1.20 to 1.87
Bedroom annual average	0.013	1.47	1.17 to 1.85

suggested that children spend relatively little time (0.5 h per day) in the kitchen when the range is operating.

7.3.1.3 University of Iowa Study (USA)

Ekwo et al. (1983) surveyed 1355 children 6 to 12 years of age for respiratory symptoms and lung function in the Iowa City School District. Parents of the children completed a questionnaire that was a modification of one developed by the American Thoracic Society. The children were a random sample from those families whose parents had completed the questionnaire. Eight measures of respiratory illness were reported by the authors, but only two were similar to the end-points used in the United Kingdom studies (section 7.3.1.1) and the Harvard Six City studies (section 7.3.1.2). Parental smoking was also measured and used as a covariate in the analyses. Results of the analyses, based on 1138 children, are presented in Table 55. No measurements of NO₂ exposure, either inside or outside the homes, were reported.

7.3.1.4 Agricultural University of Wageningen (The Netherlands)

Houthuijs et al. (1987), Brunekreef et al. (1987), and Dijkstra et al. (1990) studied the effect of indoor factors on respiratory health in 6- to 9-year-old children from 10 primary schools in five non-industrial communities in the southeast region of the

Table 55. Analysis of Iowa city school children respiratory symptoms according to gas stove type and parental smoking (from: Ekwo et al., 1983)

Factor	Hospitalization for chest illness before age two		Chest congestion and phlegm with colds	
	Odds ratio	SE ^a	Odds ratio	SE ^a
Gas stove use	2.4 ^b	0.684	1.1	0.188
Smoking effects				
Father alone smokes	2.3 ^b	0.856	1.0	0.213
Mother alone smokes	2.9 ^b	1.239	1.3	0.363
Both smoke	1.6	0.859	1.2	0.383

^a SE = Standard error of the odds ratio

^b Indicates statistical significance at the 0.05 probability level

Netherlands. Personal exposure to NO₂ and home concentrations were measured. An important NO₂ emission and exposure source in these homes are geysers, which are unvented, gas-fired, hot water sources at the water tap. Exposure to tobacco smoke was assessed by a questionnaire that also reported symptom information. The study used Palmes diffusion tubes to measure a single weekly average personal NO₂ exposure. In January and February 1985, NO₂ in the homes of 593 children who had not moved in the last 4 years was measured for 1 week. Personal exposure was also estimated from time budgets and room monitoring. Estimated and measured exposures to NO₂ are given in Table 56.

Three health measures were obtained from the questionnaire, a modified form of the WHO questionnaire. The different items were combined to create three categories: cough, wheeze and asthma. Asthma was defined as attacks of shortness of breath with wheezing in the past year. The presence of any of the three symptoms was used as a combination variable. The results are presented in Table 57. A logistic regression model was used to fit the combination variable. Exposure was estimated by fitting a log-normal distribution to the grouped data, and the mean exposure values for each group were estimated by a maximum likelihood

Table 56. Estimated and measured personal NO₂ exposure (µg/m³) for a single weekly average (from: Houthuijs et al., 1987)

NO ₂ Source	Number	Estimated		Measured	
		Arithmetic mean	Standard deviation	Arithmetic mean	Standard deviation
No geyser	370	22	7	22	9
Vented geyser	112	29	9	31	12
Unvented geyser	111	40	9	42	11

technique (Hasselblad et al., 1980). The estimated logistic regression coefficient was -0.002 , corresponding to an odds ratio of 0.94 for an increase of $28.3 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm) in NO₂, with 95% confidence interval of 0.70 to 1.27. Thus, these studies did not demonstrate an increase in respiratory disease with increasing NO₂ exposure, but the range of uncertainty is quite large and the rates were not adjusted for covariates such as parental smoking and age of the child. One potential explanation offered by the authors for the negative findings with respect to NO₂ exposure was the smaller sample size of the measured NO₂ data compared to the categorical data (i.e., gas stove versus electric stove use). They could not estimate whether more precision was gained by use of measured NO₂ than was lost by the reduction in the sample size. Houthuijs et al. (1987) reported earlier that the presence of an unvented geyser in the kitchen is associated with a higher prevalence of respiratory symptoms and that the NO₂ difference between no geyser present and an unvented geyser is about 0.01 ppm.

7.3.1.5 Ohio State University Study (USA)

Mitchell et al. (1975) and Keller et al. (1979a) conducted a 12-month study of respiratory illness and pulmonary function in families in Columbus, Ohio, prior to 1978. The sample included 441 families divided into two groups using either gas or electric cooking. Participating households were given diaries to record respiratory illnesses for 2-week periods. Respiratory illnesses included colds, sore throat, hoarseness, earache, phlegm and cough. Only one incident of illness per person per 2-week period

Table 57. Frequency and prevalence of reported respiratory symptoms with respect to different categories of mean indoor NO₂ concentrations in a population of 775 children aged 6 to 12 old (from: Dijkstra et al., 1990)

Symptom	Frequency and prevalence in category of indoor NO ₂			
	0-20 µg/m ³ (n = 336)	21-40 µg/m ³ (n = 267)	41-60 µg/m ³ (n = 93)	> 60 µg/m ³ (n = 79)
Cough	16 4.8%	12 4.5%	7 7.5%	3 3.8%
Wheeze	30 8.9%	18 6.7%	3 3.2%	7 8.9%
Asthma	22 6.6%	12 4.5%	2 2.2%	3 3.8%
One or more symptoms	36 10.7%	24 9.0%	8 8.6%	8 10.1%

was recorded. The study measured NO₂ exposure, by both the Jacobs-Hochheiser and continuous chemiluminescence methods. The electric stove users averaged 38 µg/m³ (0.02 ppm) NO₂ exposure, whereas the gas stove users averaged 94 µg/m³ (0.05 ppm). The report did not indicate which rooms were measured in order to obtain this average.

No differences were found in any of the illness rates for fathers, mothers or children. No analyses were carried out using multiple logistic regression or Poisson regression (these methods were relatively new at the time). No estimates were made that can be considered comparable to the odds ratios reported in the other studies. However, the authors did show a bar graph of all respiratory illness for children under 12. The rates were 389 (per 100 person-years) for electric stove use and 377 for gas stove use. These rates were not significantly different even after adjustment for covariates, including family size, age, gender, length of residence and father's education. No mention was made of adjustments for smoking status or smoking exposure for the children.

In a second, related study (Keller et al., 1979b), 580 people drawn from households that participated in the earlier study were examined to confirm the reports and to determine the frequency distribution of reported symptoms among parents and children in gas or electric cooking homes. A nurse-epidemiologist examined selected subjects who reported ill and obtained throat cultures. The percentage of children having respiratory illnesses in homes with a gas stove was 85.1% (n = 87) versus 88.8% (n = 89) in homes with electric stoves. The unadjusted proportions permit the calculation of an estimated odds ratio of 0.71 with 95% confidence interval of 0.30 to 1.74. Unfortunately the adjusted rates were not reported.

Neas et al. (1991) commented that Keller's model controls for a series of variables that specify the child's prior illness history and that if chronic exposure to NO₂ is a risk factor for prior illnesses, controlling for the child's illness history would substantially reduce the estimated effect of current NO₂ exposure.

7.3.1.6 University of Dundee (United Kingdom)

Ogston et al. (1985) studied infant mortality and morbidity in the Tayside region of northern Scotland. The subjects were 1565 infants born to mothers who were living in Tayside in 1980.

Episodes of respiratory illness were recorded during the first year of life. The information was supplemented by observations made by a health visitor and scrutinized by a paediatrician who checked diagnostic criteria and validity. One health end-point assessed was defined as the presence of any respiratory disease during the year. The use of gas cooking fuel was associated with increase respiratory illness (odds ratio = 1.14, 95% confidence interval 0.86 to 1.50) after adjustment for parental smoking, mother's age and type of home heating (Table 58). The study did not give measured NO₂ exposure values, but referenced the other studies conducted elsewhere in the United Kingdom for exposure estimates.

Table 58. Regression coefficients for multiple logistic analyses of respiratory illness in Tayside children (from: Ogston et al., 1985)

Factor	Regression coefficient	Odds ratio	95% Confidence limits
Parental smoking	0.429	1.54	
Age of mother (in 5-year groups)	-0.094	not available	
Presence of gas stove	0.130	1.14	0.86, 1.50

7.3.1.7 Harvard University - Chestnut Ridge Study (USA)

Schenker et al. (1983) reported a large respiratory disease study of 4071 children aged 5 to 14 in the Chestnut Ridge region of western Pennsylvania. The region is predominately rural, with numerous underground coal mines and four large coal-fired electricity-generating plants in the area. A standardized children's questionnaire (Ferris, 1978) was sent to parents of all children in grades 1 to 6 in targeted schools. An SES scale derived from the parent's occupation and education was divided into quintiles to provide SES strata. Important confounding factors considered in the analysis were gender, SES and maternal smoking. In the multiple logistic model, no significant association was found between gas stove use and any of the respiratory or illness variables after adjusting for SES. No odds ratios or other numerical data were reported.

7.3.1.8 *University of New Mexico Study (USA)*

Samet et al. (1993) conducted a prospective cohort study between January 1988 and June 1990 to test the hypothesis that exposure to NO_2 increases the incidence and severity of respiratory illness during the first 18 months of life. A total of 1315 infants were enrolled into the study at birth in Albuquerque, New Mexico. The subjects were healthy infants from homes without smokers and who spent less than 20 h/week in day care. Illness experience was monitored by a daily diary of symptoms completed by the mother and a telephone interview conducted every two weeks. For a sample of the ill children, a nurse practitioner made a home visit to conduct a standardized history and physical assessment. Exposure to NO_2 was estimated by a 2-week average concentration measured in the subjects' bedrooms with passive samplers. Estimates of exposure based on bedroom concentration were tightly correlated with estimates of exposures calculated as time-weighted averages of the concentrations in the kitchen, bedroom and activity room. The authors defined illness events as the occurrence on at least two consecutive days of any of the following: runny or stuffy nose, wet cough, dry cough, wheezing or trouble with breathing. Wheezing was defined as a high-pitched musical sound audible during breathing, and trouble with breathing as the parent's perception of rapid or laboured breathing. Illness events ended with two consecutive symptom-free days.

The analysis was limited to the 1205 subjects completing at least 1 month of observation; of these, 823 completed the full protocol. Multivariate methods were used to control for potential confounding factors and to test for effect modification. In analyses of determinants of incident illnesses, the outcome variable was the occurrence of illness during 2-week intervals of days at risk. The independent variables considered in the multivariate analyses included the fixed factors of birth order, gender, ethnicity, parental asthma and atopic status, household income, and maternal education. Other variables considered were the temporally varying factors of age, calendar month, day-care attendance and breast-feeding. Potential confounding and effect modification by cigarette smoking was controlled by excluding subjects from households with smokers.

Lambert et al. (1993) reported that in this prospective cohort study during the winter, bedroom concentrations in homes with gas stoves averaged 0.021 ppm (SD = 0.022 ppm). In bedrooms of

homes with electric stoves, concentrations averaged 0.007 ppm (SD = 0.006 ppm). Approximately 77% of the bedroom NO₂ observations were less than 0.02 ppm; only 5% were greater than 0.04 ppm. The 90th percentile of the weekly measured concentrations was 0.05 ppm NO₂ in bedrooms.

Samet et al. (1993) performed the analysis using the generalized estimated equations described by Zeger & Liang (1986). This takes into account the correlation structure when estimating regression coefficients and their standard errors. The multivariate models examined the effects of the unlagged NO₂ exposures, lagged NO₂ exposures and stove type (Table 59). None of the odds ratios was significantly different from unity, the value for the reference category of 0 to 0.02 ppm. Additionally, the odds ratios did not tend to increase consistently from the middle category of exposure to the highest category. Furthermore, exposure to NO₂ and the durations of the four illness categories were not associated. The authors added NO₂ exposure to the model as a continuous variable, while controlling for the same covariates included in Table 59. For each of the five illness variables, the estimated multiplier of the odds ratio per 0.001 ppm increment of NO₂ was 0.999, with confidence limits extending from approximately 0.995 to 1.002.

7.3.1.9 University of Basel Study (Switzerland)

Braun-Fahrlaender et al. (1989, 1992) and Rutishauser et al. (1990a,b) studied the incidence and duration of common airway symptoms in children up to 5 years old over a 1-year period in a rural, a suburban and two urban areas of Switzerland. Parents were asked to record daily their child's respiratory symptoms (from a list) over a 6-week period. Additionally, covariates, including family size, parental education, living conditions, health status of the child, parents' respiratory health, and smoking habits of the family, were assessed by questionnaire. During the same 6-week period NO₂ was measured weekly using Palmes tubes, both inside and outside the home of the participants. Meteorological data were obtained from local monitoring stations, but additional air quality data from fixed monitoring sites were only available for the two urban study areas. NO₂ concentrations inside the home were on average lower than in the outside air (Fig. 24). Indoor levels for Basel, Zurich, Wetzikon and Rufzerfeld were 33.8, 28.4, 20.5 and 11.2 µg/m³ (0.018, 0.015, 0.011 and 0.006 ppm), respectively. The indoor NO₂ concentration depended to some extent on the concentration of the outside air.

Table 59. Odds ratios^a for effect of nitrogen dioxide exposure on incidence of respiratory illness
(from: Samet et al., 1993)

NO ₂ exposure	All illnesses		All lower		Lower, with wet cough		Lower, with wheezing	
	Odds ratio	95% CI ^b	Odds ratio	95% CI ^b	Odds ratio	95% CI ^b	Odds ratio	95% CI ^b
Unlagged ^c 0.02–0.06 ppm > 0.04 ppm	1.04	0.96–1.12	0.98	0.89–1.09	1.00	0.89–1.12	0.92	0.73–1.15
	0.94	0.81–1.08	0.93	0.76–1.13	0.94	0.77–1.16	0.88	0.56–1.37
Lagged ^c 0.02–0.06 ppm > 0.04 ppm	1.01	0.93–1.10	0.97	0.87–1.08	0.97	0.87–1.09	0.95	0.75–1.19
	0.92	0.77–1.10	0.91	0.72–1.15	0.89	0.68–1.16	0.98	0.66–1.48
Gas Stove ^d	0.98	0.90–1.07	0.91	0.81–1.04	0.94	0.82–1.07	0.84	0.64–1.09

^a Obtained by generalized estimating equation method. Adjusted for season, age, gender, ethnicity, birth order, day care, income, maternal education, breast feeding, parental atopy and asthma, and maternal history of respiratory symptoms.

^b CI = Confidence interval

^c Reference category is 0–0.02 ppm NO₂

^d Reference category is electric stove

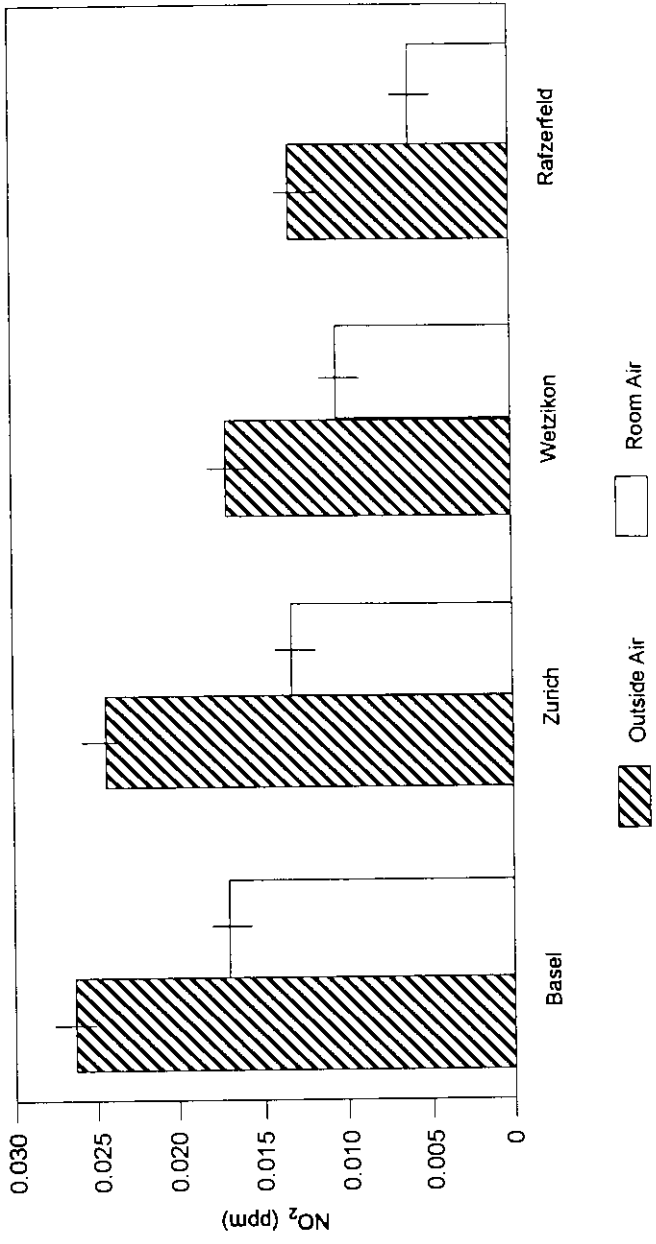


Fig. 24. NO₂ ambient and indoor concentrations in four Swiss regions with 95% confidence range (from: Braun-Fahrländer et al., 1989)

The analysis was restricted to 1063 Swiss nationals (from a total of 1225 participating families). For all four study areas, regional mean incidence rates of upper respiratory illness, cough, breathing difficulties and total respiratory illness, adjusted for individual covariates and weather data, were regressed (using Poisson regression) against regional differences in annual mean NO₂ concentrations. All the relative risks were computed for a 20- $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.011-ppm) increase in pollution concentration. The NO₂ concentration measured by indoor passive sampler was associated with the duration of any episode (relative duration of 1.16, 95% confidence interval of 1.12 to 1.21), upper respiratory episodes (relative duration of 1.18, 95% confidence interval of 1.01 to 1.38), and coughing episodes (relative duration of 1.15, 95% confidence interval of 1.03 to 1.29). A discussion of associations with outdoor levels is presented in section 7.3.2.

7.3.1.10 Yale University Study (USA)

Berwick et al. (1984, 1987, 1989), Leaderer et al. (1986) and Berwick (1987) reported on a 12-week study (six 2-week time periods) of lower and upper respiratory symptoms in 159 women and 121 children (aged 12 or less) living in Connecticut. Levels of NO₂ were measured in 91% of the homes, 57 of which had kerosene heaters and 62 of which did not. Ambient NO₂ levels ranged from 9 to 19 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.005 to 0.01 ppm) for the six 2-week time periods. Two-week average indoor NO₂ levels in homes of monitored children were highest for homes with kerosene heaters and gas stoves (91 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 0.05 ppm; n = 8), second highest for kerosene only (36 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 0.02 ppm; n = 45), third highest for gas stoves only (32 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 0.02 ppm; n = 13), and lowest for no sources (6 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 0.003 ppm; n = 43). Indoor levels did not fluctuate greatly over time, as indicated by the 2-week averages. A comparison of personal NO₂ exposures, as measured by Palmes diffusion tubes, and NO₂ exposures measured in residences had a correlation of 0.94 for a subsample of 23 individuals. Results of this comparison show an excellent correlation between average household exposure and measured personal exposure (see section 3.6 and Fig. 13).

The study defined lower respiratory illness as the presence of at least two of the following: fever, chest pain, productive cough, wheeze, chest cold, physician-diagnosed bronchitis, physician-diagnosed pneumonia and asthma. Information on many potential covariates (e.g., SES, age, gender and exposure to environmental tobacco smoke) was obtained. The covariates having the largest

effect were age of child, family SES and history of respiratory illness, as shown by multiple logistic analysis. When controlling for SES and history of respiratory illness, children under 7 years of age exposed to $30 \mu\text{g NO}_2/\text{m}^3$ (0.016 ppm) or more were found to have a risk of lower respiratory symptoms 2.25 times higher than that of unexposed children (95% confidence limits of 1.69 and 4.79). Older children and adults showed no increased risk.

Although the Berwick study had relatively extensive information on exposure, several problems are evident. Unvented kerosene space-heaters also release volatile organic compounds and combustion particles. The 4-year age-specific relative risks for lower respiratory disease are very variable, and it is not clear why these 3-year strata were collapsed into 2 strata at 7 years of age. The analyses may be sensitive to the adjustment for SES, which can be correlated with exposure. This is less of a problem in studies with larger sample sizes (e.g., Melia et al. 1977, 1979), but may be critical in the Berwick study. Furthermore, Neas et al. (1991) noted that the Berwick study controlled for prior illnesses, as did the Keller study, which would reduce the estimated effect of current NO_2 exposure.

7.3.1.11 Freiburg University Study (Germany)

Kuehr et al. (1991) conducted a cross-sectional study on the prevalence of asthma in childhood in relation to NO_2 levels in the city of Freiburg and two Black Forest communities. A study group of 704 children (with 41 asthmatic) aged 7 to 16 years took part in a standardized interview and medical examination. Indoor and outdoor exposure information was taken into account. Passive smoking exposures were assessed. Stoves used as heating devices carried a 4.8-fold relative risk for asthma compared to other types of heating (95% CI 1.95-11.8).

7.3.1.12 McGill University Study (Canada)

In a case-control study carried out in Montreal, Quebec, Canada, between 1988 and 1990, NO_2 levels measured by passive NO_2 monitoring badge were studied in relation to the incidence of asthma among 3- and 4-year-old children (Infante-Rivard, 1993). Multivariate unconditional logistic regression was carried out for the 140 subjects who had NO_2 measurements; the analysis included NO_2 and the variables retained in the final conditional model that includes SES and parental smoking. The author reported an increase in asthma incidence associated with NO_2 exposure levels.

However, the Task Group noted the exceptionally large effect estimates given the exposure levels.

7.3.1.13 Health and Welfare Canada Study (Canada)

Dekker et al. (1991) studied asthma and wheezing syndromes as part of a questionnaire-based study of 17 962 Canadian school children. The questionnaire was developed from the 1978 American Thoracic Society questionnaire, which was the same as that used in the Harvard Six Cities Study. For analysis, the sample was restricted to children aged 5 to 8 years and excluded those children with cystic fibrosis as well as those living in mobile homes, tents, vans, trailers and boats. The authors calculated odds ratios adjusted for age, race, gender, parental education, gender of the respondent, region of residence, crowding, dampness and environmental tobacco smoke. The adjusted odds ratio of asthma as a function of gas cooking was 1.95 with 95% confidence limits of 1.41 and 2.68. The adjusted odds ratio of wheezing as a function of gas cooking was 1.04 with 95% confidence limits of 0.77 and 1.42. The authors noted that this finding needed to be treated with caution, however, because of the few subjects with asthma in the study who were exposed to gas cooking ($n = 60$).

7.3.1.14 University of North Carolina Study (USA)

Margolis et al. (1992) studied the prevalence of persistent respiratory symptoms in 393 infants of different SES by analysing data from a community-based cohort study of respiratory illness in the first year of life in central North Carolina between 1986 and 1988. Infants were limited to those weighing more than 2000 g and who did not require neonatal care outside the normal newborn nursery. Of those eligible, 47% were enrolled and, of these, 77% completed the study and were included in the analysis. Compared with the 1241 infants from families refusing enrolment, the 1091 eligible study infants were more likely to be of high SES and were more often black. Study infants were less likely to have mothers who smoked.

The presence of persistent respiratory symptoms was measured at the 12-month home interview using an American Thoracic Society children questionnaire (modified for infants) for studies of respiratory illness. Infants who were reported to "usually cough" or "occasionally wheeze" were classified as having persistent respiratory symptoms.

Of the 393 infants that Margolis et al. (1992) included in their study, approximately 41 lived in homes with gas cooking. The relative risk of persistent respiratory symptoms among infants exposed to gas cooking unadjusted for any covariates was 1.12 (95% confidence interval of 0.63 to 2.04).

7.3.1.15 University of Tucson Study (USA)

The study by Dodge (1982) was based on a cohort of 676 children in the third and fourth grades (about 90% aged 8-10 years) of schools in three Arizona communities. Gas cooking stoves were associated with increased symptoms: asthma odds ratio = 1.47, wheeze odds ratio = 1.24, sputum odds ratio = 2.28, and cough odds ratio = 2.21. However, only 79 children (19%) had electric heat, so the numbers were small and only cough was significant at the 0.05 level. After controlling for height and age, gas stoves were not associated with a decline in the growth of FEV₁.

7.3.1.16 Hong Kong Anti-Cancer Society Study (Hong Kong)

In 1985, 362 primary school children (age 7-13 years) were included in a study of NO₂ exposure and respiratory illness in Hong Kong (Koo et al., 1990). Exposures to NO₂ were estimated by use of personal badge monitors, worn for a single period of 24 h, and supplemented by monitors placed in classrooms. NO₂ exposures were estimated in the same manner for the mothers of the study children. Mothers and children completed respiratory illness questionnaires. No association was found between respiratory symptoms and NO₂ exposures for children (mean 19 ppb). Among the mothers (mean exposure 19 ppb) allergic rhinitis and chronic cough were associated with NO₂.

7.3.1.17 Recent studies

This section includes studies that have reported preliminary results only or have appeared recently in the scientific literature.

Spengler et al. (1993) reported results for evaluation of more than 15 000 schoolchildren in various sites in the USA and Canada, but found no statistically significant increases in respiratory symptoms to be associated with use of gas heaters or cookers.

Goren et al. (1993) reported no association between gas heating and respiratory health effects among 8000 schoolchildren in Israel.

Preliminary results reported by Peat et al. (1990) indicated no relationship between relatively high NO₂ in Australian homes with gas use in Sydney and respiratory symptoms or bronchial hyperresponsiveness.

Pilotto (1994) reported a prospective study of health effects of unflued gas heater emissions on 425 Australian schoolchildren aged 6-11 years. Short-term indoor monitoring by means of passive diffusion badge monitors placed in classrooms or worn at home was carried out to determine daily 6-h averages. Children exposed to a level of 0.08 ppm or more, compared with a background level of 0.02 ppm, had increased rates of respiratory illnesses and school absences.

7.3.2 Outdoor studies

Several studies have examined the relationship of estimated ambient NO₂ levels to respiratory health outcome measures, including various respiratory symptomatology. Those that provide a quantitative estimate of effect are indicated in Table 60.

7.3.2.1 Harvard University - Six City Studies (USA)

As part of the US Six City Studies, Dockery et al. (1989b) obtained respiratory illness and symptom data from questionnaires distributed from September 1980 to April 1981. Indoor air aspects of this study (Dockery et al., 1989a) were described in the section on indoor studies. The questionnaires obtained information on bronchitis, cough, chest illness, wheeze and asthma. A centrally located air monitoring station was established in 1974 where ambient sulfur dioxide, NO₂, ozone, total suspended particulate matter and meteorological variables were measured. The authors used multiple logistic regression analysis in order to adjust for covariates of gender, age, maternal smoking, gas stove use and separate intercepts for each city. Although the strongest associations were found between respiratory symptoms and particulate matter, there were increased odds ratios of respiratory symptoms with ambient NO₂. These were not statistically significant, but the direction for bronchitis, chronic cough and chest illness was consistent with the studies of indoor exposure. The odds ratios for various health end-points for an increase in NO₂ from the lowest-exposure city to the highest-exposure city 12 to 43 µg/m³ (0.0065 to 0.0226 ppm) are shown in Table 60.

Table 60. Effects of outdoor NO₂ exposure on respiratory disease

Study	Health end-point	NO ₂ levels (ppm)/period	Odds ratio or estimate	95% CI
Dockery et al. (1989b)	Bronchitis	0.007-0.023 annual average	1.7	0.5 to 5.5
	Chronic cough		1.6	0.3 to 10.5
	Chest illness		1.2	0.3 to 4.8
	Wheeze		0.8	0.4 to 1.6
	Asthma		0.6	0.3 to 0.9
Braun-Fahraender et al. (1992)	Duration of respiratory episodes	Change of 0.011 6-week average	1.11	1.07 to 1.16
Schwartz et al. (1991)	Croup	0.005-0.037 daily	1.28	1.07 to 1.54
Jaakkola et al. (1991)	Upper respiratory infection	Contrasted polluted versus less polluted areas by comparison of annual levels	1.6	1.1 to 2.1

7.3.2.2 *University of Basel Study (Switzerland)*

Braun-Fahrlaender et al. (1992) studied the incidence and duration of common airway symptoms in children up to 5 years old. This study, also discussed in section 7.3.1.9, was conducted over a 1-year period in a rural, a suburban and two urban areas of Switzerland. Parents were asked to record their child's respiratory symptoms (from a list) daily over a 6-week period. Additionally, covariates including family size, parental education, living conditions, health status of the child, parents' respiratory health and smoking habits of the family were assessed by questionnaire. Weekly NO₂ measurements were made during the same 6-week period using Palmes tubes, both inside and outside the home of the participants. Meteorological data were obtained from local monitoring stations, but additional air quality data from fixed monitoring sites were only available for the two urban study areas. The analysis was restricted to 1063 Swiss nationals (from a total of 1225 participating families). For all four study areas, regional mean incidence rates of upper respiratory illness, cough, breathing difficulties and total respiratory illness, adjusted for individual covariates and weather data, were regressed (using Poisson regression) against regional differences in annual mean NO₂ concentrations. There was no association between long-term differences in NO₂ levels by region and mean annual rates of respiratory incidence.

The adjusted annual mean symptom duration by region and the corresponding NO₂ levels (measured by passive samplers) are shown in Table 61. A second-stage regression of the adjusted natural logarithm of regional mean duration on NO₂ levels yields significant associations between outdoor NO₂ levels and the average duration of any respiratory episode (relative duration of 1.11, 95% confidence interval of 1.07 to 1.16) and upper respiratory episodes (relative duration of 1.14, 95% confidence interval of 1.03 to 1.25). A positive trend for the duration of coughing episodes was also seen (relative duration of 1.09, 95% confidence interval of 0.97 to 1.22). No association was seen with the duration of breathing difficulties. All the relative risks are computed for a 20- $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.011-ppm) increase in pollution concentration. In the suburban and rural areas, NO₂ was the only air pollutant measured. Correlation between outdoor passive NO₂ sampler and total suspended particulate (TSP) measurements in the two urban study areas was quite high (0.52). The high correlation between NO₂ and TSP suggests that this NO₂ association may reflect confounding with TSP. The lack of TSP data for the other

Table 61. Adjusted annual symptom duration (days) and NO₂ levels in four regions of Switzerland
(from: Braun-Fahrländer et al., 1992)

Region	Any symptom duration	URI duration ^a	Cough duration	Breathing difficulty duration	Indoor NO ₂ concentration (ppm)	Outdoor NO ₂ concentration (ppm)
Basel	4.50	1.99	2.32	1.55	0.0166	0.0272
Zürich	4.21	1.85	2.01	1.72	0.0118	0.0248
Westikon	4.00	1.62	2.10	3.47	0.0103	0.0173
Ratzenfeld	3.88	1.72	2.02	1.25	0.0059	0.0133

^a URI = Upper respiratory illness

two regions precludes eliminating TSP as a possible confounder in this analysis. But the consistency of the NO₂ findings are evident and, although the association with symptom duration in Zurich and Basel may well be due to confounding with TSP, the cross-sectional association across the four regions supports a possible NO₂ role.

7.3.2.3 University of Wuppertal Studies (Germany)

Schwartz et al. (1991) evaluated respiratory illness in five German communities. Children's hospitals, paediatric departments of general hospitals, and paediatricians reported daily the numbers of cases of croup. A diagnosis of croup was based on symptoms of hoarseness and barking cough, inspiratory stridor, dyspnoea, and a sudden onset. The counts were modelled using Poisson regression with adjustments for weather, season, temperature, humidity and autoregressive errors. Statistically significant effects of both ambient particulate matter and NO₂ were found on the counts of respiratory illnesses. A relationship between short-term fluctuations in air pollution and short-term fluctuations in medical visits for croup symptoms was found in this study. The estimated relative risk was 1.28 with 95% confidence limits of 1.07 and 1.54 for an increase from 10 to 70 µg NO₂/m³ (0.005 to 0.037 ppm).

7.3.2.4 University of Tubigen (Germany)

Rebmann et al. (1991) studied 875 cases of croup in Baden-Württemberg in relation to ambient NO₂ levels over a 2-year period. Monthly NO₂ means varied from 23 to 78 µg/m³. Statistical regression methods indicated weak but statistically significant influences of the daily ambient NO₂ mean on the occurrence of croup.

7.3.2.5 Harvard University - Chestnut Ridge Study (USA)

In the autumn of 1980, Vedal et al. (1987) conducted a panel study on 351 children selected from the 1979 Chestnut Ridge study. Parents and children were instructed at the beginning of the school year in completing daily diaries of respiratory symptoms. Lower respiratory illness was defined as wheeze, pain on breathing, or phlegm production. Of the 351 subjects selected for the 8 month of follow-up, 128 participated in the completion of diaries. Three subgroups were established: one without respiratory symptoms, one with symptoms of persistent wheeze, and one with cough or phlegm production but without persistent

wheeze. Maximum hourly NO₂ levels, measured at a single monitoring site in the study region, for each 24-h period were used to reflect the daily pollutant level. During September 1980 to April 1981, the mean NO₂ maximum daily level was 40.5 µg/m³ (0.021 ppm) with a range of 12 to 79 µg/m³ (0.006 to 0.042 ppm). Regression models could not be fit for asymptomatic subjects; thus 55 subjects were included in the analysis of lower respiratory illness, but NO₂ levels were not predictive of any symptom outcome.

7.3.2.6 University of Helsinki Studies (Finland)

Jaakkola et al. (1991) studied the effects of low-level air pollution in three cities by comparing the frequency of upper respiratory infections over a 12-month period in 1982 as reported by parents of children aged 14 to 18 months (n = 679) and 6 years (n = 759). Pollutants studied included ambient levels of NO₂, the annual mean of which was 15 µg/m³ (0.008 ppm). Other pollutants monitored were sulfur dioxide, hydrogen sulfide and particles. Passive smoking and SES were taken into account. The authors reported a significant association between the occurrence of upper respiratory infections and living in an air-polluted area for both age groups studied, both between and within cities. The adjusted odds ratio was 1.6 (95% confidence interval of 1.1 to 2.1) in the 6-year-old age group. The authors concluded that the combined effect of sulfur dioxide, particulates, NO₂, hydrogen sulfide and other pollutants may be a contributing factor in the study results.

7.3.2.7 Helsinki City Health Department Study (Finland)

Pönkä (1991) studied effects of ambient air pollution and minimum temperature on the number of patients admitted to hospital for asthma attacks in Helsinki from 1987 to 1989. During the 3-year period, 4209 hospitalizations for asthma occurred. The temperature ranged from -37 to +26 °C, with a 3-year mean of 5 °C, and the number of admissions increased during cold weather. After standardization for minimum temperature, the multiple-regression analysis indicated that NO₂ and carbon monoxide levels were significantly related to asthma admission. The NO₂ levels averaged 38.6 µg/m³ (0.02 ppm) for the 3-year period, ranging from 4.0 to 169.6 µg/m³ (0.002 to 0.09 ppm). During the period of high NO₂ (mean 45.8 µg/m³, 0.024 ppm) levels, the mean number of all admissions was 29% greater than during the lower pollution period (28.1 µg/m³, 0.015 ppm). Indoor NO₂ levels and cooking fuel use were not reported.

7.3.2.8 Oulu University Study (Finland)

The number of daily attendances for asthma at the emergency room of the Oulu University Central Hospital, Finland, was recorded for one year, along with daily measures of air pollutants at four points around the city (Rossi et al., 1993). Daily mean levels of NO₂ ranged up to 69 µg/m³ (maxima 0-154 µg/m³). Asthma visits were reported to be significantly associated with NO₂, SO₂, H₂S and TSP levels. After adjustment for daily temperature, only NO₂ was significantly correlated with attendances. The association of NO₂ and asthma attacks was stronger in winter months than during the summer.

7.3.2.9 Seth GS Medical College Study (India)

A survey of air pollution and health was carried out in Bombay, India, in 1978 (Kamat et al., 1980). The study included 4129 adults in three urban areas and one rural area. A single monthly mean NO₂ level was reported for each study area - annual averages were 4 µg/m³ in the rural area, and 14-16 µg/m³ in the city. Winter levels in the city study were higher than at other times of the year (up to 40 µg/m³). It was reported that chronic cough with sputum, frequent colds and exertional dyspnoea were significantly associated with NO₂ levels. These symptoms were also associated with atmospheric levels of SO₂ and suspended particulate matter, and it was not possible to identify a separate influence of NO₂ alone.

7.4 Pulmonary function studies

Pulmonary function studies are part of any comprehensive investigation of the possible effects of any air pollutant. Measurements can be made in the field, they are non-invasive, and their reproducibility has been well documented. Age, height, gender and presence of respiratory symptoms are important determinants of lung function. Furthermore, changes in pulmonary function have been associated with exposure to tobacco smoke, particulate matter and other factors. The studies reviewed below evaluate pulmonary function changes in relation to indoor or outdoor NO₂ exposures. Several of the respiratory disease studies described earlier also included information on pulmonary function.

7.4.1 Harvard University - Six City Studies (USA)

Ware et al. (1984) described analysis of lung function values using multiple linear regression on the logarithm of the lung

function measures. Covariates included sex, height, age, weight, smoking status of each parent, and educational attainment of the parents. Exposure to gas stoves was associated with reductions of 0.7% in mean FEV₁ (forced expiratory volume in 1 second) and 0.6% in mean forced vital capacity (FVC) at the first examination ($p < 0.01$), and reductions of 0.3% at the second examination (not significant). The estimated effect of exposure to gas stoves was reduced by approximately 30% after adjustment for parental education. The authors stated that the adjustment for parental education may be an over-adjustment, and may partially represent gas stove use because of association between parental education and type of stove.

Berkey et al. (1986) used the data from children seen at two to five annual visits to study factors affecting pulmonary function growth. Children whose mothers smoked one pack of cigarettes per day had FEV₁ growth rates approximately 0.17% per year lower ($p = 0.05$). The same data provided no evidence for an effect of gas stove exposure on growth rate.

Dockery et al. (1989b) obtained pulmonary function data during the 1980 and 1981 school year. Only TSP concentration was consistently associated with estimated lower levels of pulmonary function. There was little evidence for an association between lower pulmonary function levels and the annual mean concentration of NO₂ or any other pollutant.

Neas et al. (1991) also reported that indoor NO₂ levels were not significantly associated with a deficit in children's pulmonary function levels in either of two examinations (FEV₁ and FVC).

7.4.2 National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey Study (USA)

Schwartz (1989) studied air pollution effects on lung function in children and youths aged 6 to 24 years. FVC, FEV₁, and peak flow measurements taken as part of the National Health and Nutrition Examination Survey II (NHANES II) were examined after controlling for age, height, race, gender, body mass, cigarette smoking and respiratory symptoms. Air pollution measurements were taken from all population-oriented monitors in the US EPA database. Each person was assigned the average value of each air pollutant from the nearest monitor for the 365 days preceding the spirogram. Highly significant negative regression coefficients were found for three pollutants (TSP, NO₂ and O₃) with the three lung function measurements. For an increase of NO₂ exposure of

28.3 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm), an estimated decrease of about 0.045 litres was seen in both FVC and FEV₁.

7.4.3 Harvard University - Chestnut Ridge Study (USA)

Vedal et al. (1987) conducted a panel study on 351 children selected from the 1979 Chestnut Ridge cross-sectional study of elementary school-aged children (mean age = 9.5 years). Peak expiratory flow (PEF) was measured daily in 144 children for 9 consecutive weeks and was regressed against daily maximum hourly ambient concentrations of NO₂, SO₂ and coefficient of haze. No air pollutant was strongly associated with PEF. All pollutant levels were relatively low; NO₂ levels ranged from 12 to 79 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.006 to 0.042 ppm). No indoor measurements were made, nor were any surrogates for indoor pollution included in the analysis.

7.4.4 Other pulmonary function studies

Ekwo et al. (1983) obtained pulmonary function measurements from 89 children whose parents did not smoke and 94 children whose parents smoked, and reported no differences in lung function associated with gas stove use in a cohort of children 6 to 12 years of age.

Dijkstra et al. (1990) examined pulmonary function in Dutch children; lung function was measured at the schools. There was a weak negative association between FEF_{25-75%} (25 and 75% of FVC) and exposure to NO₂. FEV₁, PEF and FEF_{25-75%} were all negatively associated with exposure to tobacco smoke. The authors concluded that the study failed to document clear associations between indoor exposure to NO₂ and lung function changes in 6- to 12-year-old Dutch children.

Lebowitz et al. (1985) studied a cluster sample of 117 middle-class households in Tucson, Arizona, USA. Symptom diaries and peak flows were obtained over a 2-year period. Outdoor sampling of O₃, TSP, CO and NO₂ was done in or near the clusters. Indoor sampling of O₃, TSP, respirable suspended particles and CO was done in a subsample of the homes. Information such as the presence of a gas stove or smoking was also obtained. The presence of a gas stove was used as a surrogate for indoor NO_x exposure. Children's peak flow was associated with gas stove use ($p = 0.066$) for an analysis excluding TSP. In adult asthmatics, gas stove use was significantly associated with peak flow decrements ($p < 0.001$).

This was true across smoking groups, but the difference was greatest for smokers.

Lung function studies were conducted in a prospective survey undertaken by Kamat et al. (1980) on 4129 subjects in three urban areas of Bombay and a rural control area during February to July, 1977. The survey revealed that the population in low polluted areas had higher lung function for FEF_{25-75%} and PEF. Thus, there was suggestive evidence that the higher values obtained from lung function tests in rural subjects as compared to urban subjects could be due to increased levels of NO₂.

7.5 Other exposure settings

Certain recreational settings have been shown to result in NO₂ exposures that greatly exceed the chronic, low-level exposures described in the previous epidemiological studies.

7.5.1 Skating rink exposures

Hedberg et al. (1989) reported cough, shortness of breath, and other symptoms among players and spectators of two high school hockey games played at an indoor ice arena in Minnesota, USA. These symptoms were related to emissions from a malfunctioning engine of the ice resurfacers. Although the exact levels of NO₂ were not known at the time of the hockey game, levels of 7500 µg/m³ (4 ppm) were detected 2 days later with the ventilation system working, suggesting that levels during the games were higher. Hedberg et al. (1989, 1990) reported that pulmonary function testing performed on members of one hockey team with a single exposure demonstrated no decrease in lung function parameters at either 10 days or 2 months after exposure. Dewailly et al. (1988) reported another incident at a skating rink in Quebec, Canada, in 1988 involving referees and employees with respiratory symptoms such as coughing, dyspnoea and a suffocating feeling. Five days after the incident, NO₂ levels had come down to 5600 µg/m³ (3 ppm), suggesting much higher levels during the incident.

In another skating rink study, Smith et al. (1992) reported the outcome of a questionnaire administered to all students from two high schools on 25 February, 1992, 3 days after 11 students participating in a Wisconsin indoor ice hockey tournament had been treated in emergency rooms for acute respiratory symptoms (i.e., cough, haemoptysis, chest pain and dyspnoea). The game had

been attended by 131 students, 57 of whom reported symptoms. A simulation test on 24 February yielded NO₂ levels of 2800 µg/m³ (1.5 ppm) in the air over the rink after use of the ice resurfacing machine. Higher levels may have been reached on the night of the game.

Brauer & Spengler (1994) measured indoor air NO₂ concentrations at 20 skating rinks (most of all the operating ones) in the New England area of the USA. Palmes tubes were used to measure NO₂ over a 7-day sampling period at each rink, the samplers being placed on the main resurfacer used in the rink, at the score keepers' bench around a breathing height, at the opposite side of the rink from the scorekeeper bench, and outdoors nearby the rink away from parking lots or other vehicular traffic. In contrast to the outdoor NO₂ concentrations observed (geometric mean = 0.018 ppm, range 0.001-0.193 ppm), those found indoors averaged about 10-fold higher (geometric means = 0.128, 0.169, 0.168 ppm for resurfacer, bench area, and second sampler opposite to bench, respectively). These NO₂ levels may be fairly typical for the approximately 2000 operating rinks in North America, with some differences being found depending on whether the resurfacer was propane- or gasoline-powered or used a catalytic converter.

7.6 Occupational exposures

Certain occupational exposure studies have shown that NO₂ exposures in occupational settings greatly exceed the chronic, low-level exposure described in general population epidemiological studies. Occupational exposure studies generally refer to a highly selected group of adult workers, usually male. The probability of a healthy worker effect needs to be considered when evaluating the significance of such studies.

Gamble et al. (1987) studied 232 workers in four diesel bus garages for the effects of NO₂ on acute respiratory illness and pulmonary function. Response was assessed by an acute respiratory questionnaire and before- and after-shift spirometry. Measurements over the shift of NO₂ (using passive Palmes tube samplers) were made on each worker and collected on the same day as the pulmonary function tests and questionnaires. Other irritant gases were measured and were well below federal standards. Mean NO₂ levels over the shift ranged from 0.56 (SD = 0.38) ppm NO₂ in the highest garage to 0.13 (SD = 0.06) ppm NO₂ in the lowest garage. Short-term NO₂ measurements indicated levels above 1 ppm as

being common. The authors reported that the prevalence of acute respiratory symptoms were elevated above expected in the high-exposure (> 0.3 ppm) group only. No reduction in pulmonary function was associated with exposure.

Gamble et al. (1983) examined chronic respiratory effects in 259 sodium chloride miners for whom diesel emissions were the principal NO₂ source. The Medical Research Council respiratory symptom questionnaire containing smoking history was administered by trained interviewers. A chest X-ray and spirometry were also conducted. Personal samples of NO₂ and respirable particles for jobs in each mine were used to estimate cumulative exposure. Mean exposure ranged from a low of 0.2 (SD = 0.1) ppm NO₂ to a high of 2.5 (SD = 1.3) ppm NO₂. The author reported that although cough was associated with age and smoking, and dyspnoea was associated with age, neither symptom was associated with exposure (i.e., years worked, estimated cumulative NO₂ or respiratory particle exposure). Reduced pulmonary function showed no association with NO₂ exposure.

Robertson et al. (1984) reported on a 4-year study of lung function in 560 British coal miners for whom the NO_x source consisted of diesel emissions and blasting. Overall average NO₂ levels at nine coal mine sites ranged from 38 to 113 µg/m³ (0.02 to 0.06 ppm), and nitric oxide (NO) levels ranged from 0.13 to 1.19 ppm. No relationship was found between exposure and decline in FEV₁ or respiratory symptoms. Jacobsen et al. (1988) conducted a more extensive investigation on nearly 20 000 miners at the same nine British coal mines to examine whether long-term exposure to low concentration of NO₂ and NO was associated with increased susceptibility to respiratory infections. Shift median levels were 0.2 ppm NO and 0.03 ppm NO₂. This complete and intensive study had problems with misclassification of exposure and outcome that are not uncommon when existing data are used for purposes that were not foreseen when the data were collected. The authors concluded that the long-term exposure to the above-mentioned levels do not detectably increase the chance that miners will absent themselves from work because of a chest infection.

Douglas et al. (1989) reported data obtained between 1955 and 1987 on 17 patients examined at the Mayo Clinic for silo-filler's disease shortly after exposure to silo gas (NO₂ levels from 200 to 2000 ppm). Health outcomes ranged from hypoxaemia and transient airway obstruction to death. Epler (1989) noted that prevention is essential for elimination of silo-filler's disease.

Meulenbelt & Sangster (1990) indicated that, after a symptom-free period immediately following exposure to NO₂, severe respiratory failure can develop several hours later. Other studies also examined high exposures (Lowry & Schuman, 1956; Grayson, 1956; Gregory et al., 1969; Yockey et al., 1980).

7.7 Synthesis of the evidence for school-age children

The weight of the evidence does not indicate that NO₂ exposures at levels reported in studies evaluated here have any consistent effect on pulmonary function of a biologically significant magnitude. Many of the indoor studies, however, suggest an increase in respiratory morbidity in children from exposure to NO₂, although the effects in the majority of the studies do not reach statistical significance ($p < 0.05$). The consistency of the results across the indoor studies is examined and the evidence from some of the studies is combined in a quantitative analysis presented below. Indoor NO₂ epidemiological studies not included in combined analysis are listed in Table 62.

7.7.1 Health outcome measures

The studies in the quantitative analysis that follows use health outcome measures that provide an indication of the state of respiratory health of the various samples of children aged up to 12 years. The NO₂ studies utilized standard questionnaires to evaluate lower respiratory health in children. Diagnoses of specific respiratory diseases such as bronchiolitis or asthma were not made. The factor of importance here is that an attempt was made to measure some aspect of lower respiratory morbidity. Table 63 lists the health outcome measures for each study considered. Whereas specific measures such as colds going to the chest (Melia et al., 1977), chest congestion, and phlegm with colds (Ekwo et al., 1983) are used to provide measures of lower respiratory morbidity, other measures use indexes, grouped responses or combined indicators of lower respiratory morbidity, some of which include measures such as colds going to chest.

Childhood lower respiratory morbidity is characterized by a grouping of similar symptoms and diseases that reflect changes located anatomically in the lower respiratory tract. This characterization represents an indication of severity of the respiratory morbidity status of the children and is a multifaceted approach to respiratory health in a population living under natural conditions. Lower respiratory morbidity is the combination of

Table 62. Indoor NO₂ epidemiological studies not included in combined analysis - school age children (≥ 5 years)

Exposure	Published result	Reference
Gas stoves	Increased prevalence of cough	Dodge (1982)
Gas stoves	No significant association with respiratory illness	Schenker et al. (1983)
Gas stoves	No association with respiratory illness	Melia et al. (1988)
Gas stoves	Increased lower respiratory symptoms in children < 7 years; no increase in children aged ≥ 7 years	Berwick et al. (1989)
Gas stoves	Increased prevalence of asthma	Kuehr et al. (1991)
Gas cookers	Increased odds ratio for asthma; non-significant increase in wheeze	Dekker et al. (1991)
Gas heaters and cookers	No statistically significant increase in overall respiratory illness in 24 cities in the USA	Spengler et al. (1993)
Gas heaters	No association with respiratory illness	Goren et al. (1993)
NO ₂ levels	No significant association with bronchitis, asthma, frequent coughs, allergy	Hoek et al. (1984)
NO ₂ levels	No association with respiratory symptoms or bronchial hyper-responsiveness	Peat et al. (1990)
NO ₂ levels	No association with lower respiratory symptoms	Koo et al. (1990)
NO ₂ level	Increased odds ratio for asthma	Infante-Rivard (1993)
NO ₂ in school classrooms	Increased respiratory symptoms and absences from school	Pilotto (1994)

Table 63. Health outcome measures in selected NO₂ epidemiological studies

Location (date of study)	Health outcome used in meta-analysis	Method ^a	NO ₂ exposure measure used in analysis	Age (years)	Sample size	Reference
Netherlands (1986)	Respiratory illness combination variable of presence of one or more of cough, wheeze or asthma.	Questionnaire completed by parent (WHO).	NO ₂ measured with Palmes tubes. Gas and electric appliances.	6-12	775	Brunekeerf et al. (1987); Dijkstra et al. (1990)
28 areas of England and Scotland (1973)	Colds going to chest showed a prevalence of 26.8-19.8%.	Respiratory symptoms questionnaire completed by parent of child for the last 12 months	Gas stove vs. electric stove	6-11	5658	Melia et al. (1977)
27 areas of England and Scotland (1977)	Group response to respiratory questions into none or one or more symptoms or diseases. Colds going to chest (26.4-19.6%) showed the highest prevalence, followed by wheeze (10.1-6.2%), cough and episodes of asthma or bronchitis in last year.	As above	Gas stove vs. electric stove	5-10	4827	Melia et al. (1979)

Table 63 (contd).

Location (date of study)	Health outcome used in meta-analysis	Method ^a	NO ₂ exposure measure used in analysis	Age (years)	Sample size	Reference
Middlesborough, England (1978)	Group response to respiratory questions as above.	As above	NO ₂ measured with Palmes tubes. Gas stove homes only.	6-7	103	Florey et al. (1979); Goldstein et al. (1979); Mellia et al. (1980, 1982a,b)
Middlesborough, England (1980)	As above	As above	NO ₂ measured with Palmes tubes. Gas stove homes only.	5-6	188	Mellia et al. (1982a,b)
6 USA cities (1974-1979)	Lower respiratory illness index (index of respiratory health) indicating during the past year the presence of either bronchitis, respiratory illness that kept the child home 3 days or more, or persistent cough for 3 months of the year.	Questionnaire (Ferris, 1978) completed by parent for symptoms during previous 12 months	Gas vs. electric	6-10	8240	Ware et al. (1984)

Table 63 (contd).

6 USA cities (1983-1986)	Combined indicator of one or more lower respiratory symptoms as defined. The highest prevalences were for chronic phlegm and wheeze. The other symptoms in the index are shortness of breath, chronic cough and bronchitis. Chest illness reflects a restriction of the child's activities for 3 or more days.	Symptom questionnaire completed by parent for the year during which measurements of NO ₂ were taken.	NO ₂ measured with Palmes tubes. Gas and electric stoves.	7-11	1286	Neas et al. (1990, 1991)
Iowa City, Iowa, USA	Chest congestion and phlegm with colds.	Questionnaire completed by parent (ATS).	Gas stove vs. electric stove.	6-12	1138	Ekwo et al. (1993)
Columbus, Ohio, USA (1978)	Lower respiratory illness syndrome characterized by cough, wheezing, bringing up phlegm and like symptoms considered as "chest colds".	Telephone interview by nurse epidemiologist.	Gas stove vs. electric stove.	< 12	553	Keller et al. (1979a,b)

^a ATS = American Thoracic Society

different respiratory effects that have in common an evaluation of the morbidity status of the lower respiratory tract. The measure of effect on the lower respiratory tract varied among the studies; the indicators, however, are conventional symptom and illness outcomes. The symptoms are tabulated from similar standardized questionnaires (Ferris, 1978) and are directed at eliciting the same basic data—an indication of the presence of illness or infection in the lower respiratory tract.

Although the use of identical health outcome measures would be most desirable, the level of similarity and the common elements between the outcome measures in the NO₂ studies provide some confidence in their use in the quantitative analysis. However, the symptoms and illnesses combined are to some extent different and could indeed reflect different underlying processes. Thus caution is necessary in interpreting the analysis. This concern is addressed further later in this section as part of the statistical aspects of the random effects model.

7.7.2 *Biologically plausible hypothesis*

The human clinical and animal toxicological studies that examined NO₂ effects on aspects of the respiratory host defence system provide a biologically plausible hypothesis compatible with the relationship seen between respiratory symptoms and morbidity and NO₂ exposure in epidemiological studies. However, research gaps in both animal toxicological and clinical studies exist, indicating the need for further research efforts. A brief discussion is presented here.

The evidence from animal toxicological and human clinical studies of host defence provides a rationale for investigating the relation between exposure to NO₂ and an increase in frequency and severity of respiratory symptoms and/or infections in humans. When microorganisms attack a lung that has been exposed to NO₂, host defence mechanisms altered by the NO₂ exposure may result in increased severity or rate of respiratory illness. Although the host defence system reacts both very specifically and generally to the challenge, the overall response in humans is expressed as a generalized demonstration of signs and symptoms that may be associated with a site such as the lower respiratory tract. It may also be reported or objectively discerned as a general outcome, such as a chest cold, a cough or an incident of asthma or bronchitis.

7.7.3 Publication bias

Publication bias, also known as the “file drawer problem” (Rosenthal, 1979), is the result of the increased likelihood of publication of studies that have positive results, leading to a bias in the literature reviewed towards positive results. There are two factors that make this bias less likely for epidemiological studies of NO₂. Firstly, the studies are expensive, well publicized, and the results are usually published in order to give credit to the researchers involved. Secondly, many of the studies included in this section did not produce statistically significant findings, indicating that there was not a substantial barrier in publishing negative studies. However, some studies are necessarily excluded because they provide insufficient information. Although, this can lead to bias, there is little that can be done to correct for this problem. This problem is not normally referred to as a publication bias, but it is a similar problem.

7.7.4 Selection of studies

An attempt has been made to include as many studies as possible in the quantitative analysis. The requirements for inclusion were: (1) the health end-point measured must be reasonably close to the standard end-point; (2) significant exposure differences between subjects must exist and some estimate of exposure must be available; and (3) an odds ratio for a specified exposure gradient must have been calculated, or data presented so that an odds ratio can be calculated. The standard end-point chosen was the presence of lower respiratory symptoms and illness in children aged 5 to 12 years. The subsequent analysis is based on the assumption that the relative risk of developing lower respiratory symptoms is similar across this age range and across the range of study settings as a function of NO₂ exposure, even though the baseline rates may differ by age and study setting. After a careful review of the published literature, nine studies that met these criteria were selected for inclusion in the quantitative analysis.

The NO₂ exposure gradient for the quantitative analysis of relative risks was selected as 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm). This is comparable to the reported long-term exposure difference between homes with gas stoves and homes with electric stoves. In the USA, Neas et al. (1991) reported a household annual average difference of 32.5 µg/m³ (0.0173 ppm) between homes with electric stoves and homes with gas stoves with pilot lights. In the

United Kingdom, Melia et al. (1980, 1982a,b) reported a difference of $31.1 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.0165 ppm) in bedroom levels between homes with electric stoves and homes with gas stoves. In four studies, chronic NO_2 exposures were estimated from direct measurements using 1- to 2-week integrated indoor samples by Palmes passive diffusion tubes.

For five studies that characterized NO_2 exposure according to differences between gas stove and electric stoves, the exposure gradients were estimated from the two previously cited studies with direct NO_2 measurements. Appropriate exposure estimates ideally should be country-specific, current with the studies in location and time, and derived from a representative sample that appropriately characterizes the exposure. For three studies conducted in the USA (Keller et al., 1979a,b; Ekwo et al., 1983; Ware et al., 1984), exposure gradients were based on the studies of Neas et al. (1991). For the studies of Melia et al. (1977, 1979), exposure gradients were based on Melia et al. (1980, 1982a,b). The effects of exposure measurement error related to the use of surrogate exposure estimates were discussed earlier.

7.7.4.1 Brief description of selected studies

Melia et al. (1977) studied children aged 6 to 11 years and developed an indicator of the presence of at least one of a group of symptoms including cough, colds going to the chest, and bronchitis. The symptom reported most of the time was a cold going to the chest, which was used as an indicator of lower respiratory morbidity. This study did not measure NO_2 exposure, and so the assumption was made that the increase in NO_2 exposure from gas stove use in England was reasonably similar to that in the other British studies that measured NO_2 ($31.1 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 0.0165 ppm). The estimated odds ratio was 1.31, with 95% confidence limits of 1.16 and 1.48. After adjusting to a standard increase of $28.3 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm), the odds ratio became 1.28 with 95% confidence limits of 1.14 and 1.43. No adjustment was made for parental smoking in this study.

The cross-sectional data reported by Melia et al. (1979) on children aged 5 to 10 years were also employed to estimate an odds ratio, although no exposure estimates were made. The presence or absence of a gas stove was used as a surrogate as in the Melia et al. (1977) study. The estimated odds ratio was 1.24, with 95% confidence limits of 1.09 and 1.42. After adjusting to a standard increase of $28.3 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm), the odds ratio became 1.22 with 95% confidence limits of 1.08 and 1.37.

Melia et al. (1980) studied children aged 6 to 7 years and measured bedroom NO₂ levels for the exposure estimate. This study applied the same combined health end-point as the previous study. The estimated odds ratio for an increase of 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) was 1.49 with 95% confidence limits of 1.04 and 2.14. Melia et al. (1982a,b) studied children aged 5 to 6 years and also measured NO₂ exposure in the bedroom and applied the same combined health end-point. The estimated odds ratio for an increase of 0.015 ppm was 1.11, with 95% confidence limits of 0.84 and 1.46. The 10th and the 90th percentiles of the weekly measured concentrations were 0.009 and 0.065 ppm NO₂, respectively, in bedrooms (Melia et al., 1982b).

In the first Harvard Six Cities study cohort, Ware et al. (1984) reported an index of respiratory illness. Exposure to NO₂ was based on the presence or absence of a gas stove (32.5 µg/m³, 0.0173 ppm). The estimated odds ratio was 1.08 with 95% confidence limits of 0.97 and 1.19. After adjusting to a standard increase of 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm), the odds ratios became 1.07 with 95% confidence limits of 0.98 and 1.17.

A second cohort of subjects in the Harvard Six Cities study was initially reported by Dockery et al. (1989a). This cohort of children aged 7 to 11 years was then reinterviewed after indoor NO₂ measurements were made, and the results of this analysis were reported by Neas et al. (1990, 1991). The 10th and 90th percentiles of the weekly measured concentrations were 0.008 and 0.033 ppm NO₂, respectively, in bedrooms (Neas et al., 1991). The estimated odds ratio for an increase in the presence of any respiratory symptom resulting from an increase in exposure of 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) was 1.40, with 95% confidence limits of 1.14 and 1.72.

Ekwo et al. (1983) studied several respiratory illness end-points from children surveyed at ages 6 to 12 years. No exposure measurements were obtained, and the exposure was based on the presence or absence of a gas stove (32.5 µg/m³, 0.0173 ppm). None of the end-points matched the end-point of interest closely. The two most similar end-points were hospitalization for chest illness before age 2 and chest congestion and phlegm with colds. The estimated odds ratio for hospitalization was 2.40. The estimated confidence limits for cough and phlegm with colds was 1.09, with 95% confidence limits of 0.82 and 1.45. This last symptom appears to be most similar to the end-point of interest, and so it was included in the synthesis.

The data presented by Dijkstra et al. (1990) on the study in the Netherlands were analysed and gave an estimated odds ratio of 0.94 for an increase of $28.3 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm) in NO_2 exposure. The 95% confidence limits were 0.70 and 1.27. The study had measured NO_2 exposure data, but the meta-analysis did not adjust for covariates because the covariates were not included in the tables that included NO_2 exposure.

Keller et al. (1979b) did not find any statistically significant changes in respiratory disease associated with gas stove use, but the unadjusted estimated odds ratio for lower respiratory illness was 1.10, with 95% confidence limits of 0.74 and 1.54. Assuming that the exposure increase was $32.5 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.0173 ppm), the odds ratio was adjusted to an exposure of $28.3 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm). This resulted in an odds ratio of 1.09 with 95% confidence limits of 0.82 and 1.46.

7.7.4.2 Studies not selected for quantitative analysis

Five studies with sufficient information for analysis were excluded from the synthesis. Two studies (Melia et al., 1983; Ogston et al., 1985) were on children under 1 year of age, whereas the others were on children of elementary school age. Furthermore, the end-point of wheeze is more predominant in children less than 1 year old as opposed to older children, and the outcome measure in Ogston et al. (1985) included upper respiratory illness, making it dissimilar to the others. The Berwick et al. (1989) analysis has been criticized for its lack of consistency across age groups, which may have resulted from the very small sample sizes. The Swiss study (Braun-Fahrlaender et al., 1989, 1992) examined end-points that might not be considered similar to those of the other studies, such as upper respiratory disease, breathing difficulties and duration of various respiratory measures. The Melia et al. (1988, 1990) study did not demonstrate significant exposure differences between the two groups contrasted ($6.4 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 0.0034 ppm). These differences in exposure were much smaller than those seen for any other study of gas stove exposure. If the relative risk were adjusted for an increase of $28.3 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm), the relative risk would be about 1.29, which is comparable to the odds ratios seen in the other studies. Because the difference in exposure groups was so small, requiring a very large adjustment, it was decided not to combine this study with the other studies. For these reasons, the above-mentioned studies were not included in the synthesis. These studies, however, support qualitatively the results of the synthesis.

7.7.5 Quantitative analysis

Combining evidence, often referred to as meta-analysis, is not new, having been used as early as 1904 (Pearson, 1904). Such analyses are being used more frequently as indicated by Mann (1990). The National Research Council (1986) combined evidence on the effect of environmental tobacco smoke on lung cancer using Peto's method as described by Yusuf et al. (1985). Several methods for combining clinical trials were discussed by Laird & Mosteller (1990). The evidence to be combined in this section comes from observational studies. As a result, some of the methods used for clinical trials are not appropriate here, and the findings must be treated cautiously in light of the assumptions made when combining non-experimental studies.

Two basic models are employed in order to combine evidence (Hasselblad et al., 1992). The first model assumes that each study estimates the same fixed, but unknown, parameter. Most methods of combining evidence make this assumption. One of the earliest attempts to combine data using a fixed-effects model was given by Birge (1932). His method weights the estimates inversely by their variances and produces combined estimate and associated confidence limits. Other methods include the Mantel-Haenszel method (Mantel & Haenszel, 1959), which is used to combine contingency tables. Recently, Bayesian methods have been used to combine evidence, and methods particularly appropriate to these kinds of studies were described by Eddy (1989) and Eddy et al. (1990a,b). Bayesian analyses require the choice of a prior distribution for the parameter of interest, which is often a non-informative prior. A non-informative prior is one that, prior to seeing the evidence, favours no value of the parameter over any other. The interesting fact about use of these methods is that, for the data sets considered in Table 63, the results of the computations were nearly identical. This is because the (marginal) likelihood for the odds ratio is closely approximated by a log-normal curve.

The second basic model assumes that the parameter of interest is not fixed, but is itself a random variable from a distribution. The value of this random variable is different for each study, but each study gives some information about the mean of the distribution. These models go by several names, including random-effects models, mixed models, two-stage models and hierarchical models. The purpose of a random-effects model is to relax the assumption that each study is estimating exactly the same parameter. This idea is not new, having been discussed by Cochran (1937). A discussion of the interpretation of random-effects

models in clinical trials and several methods of estimating the parameters of these models was provided by DerSimonian & Laird (1986). If the studies being combined tend to estimate the same parameter, then the results using a random-effects model will approach the results using a fixed-effects model. On the other hand, if the studies are estimating very different parameters, then the confidence limits will tend to be much broader than those obtained from a fixed-effects model.

The nine studies described earlier (Tables 63 and 64) were combined using both kinds of models. Graphs of the odds ratio from each study are depicted in Fig. 25. Each curve can be given one of three interpretations: (1) the normal approximation to the marginal likelihood of the logarithm of the odds ratio, (2) a distribution such that the 2.5 percentile and the 97.5 percentile points of the distribution are the 95% confidence limits of the estimated odds ratio, and (3) the posterior for the odds ratio for a particular study given a flat prior on the log odds ratio. The results using a fixed-effects model are labelled "fixed", and results of the random effects model are labelled "random" (see Fig. 25). Methods for estimating the parameters of a random-effects model were described by DerSimonian & Laird (1986) and Eddy et al. (1992). The results of the analyses are provided in Table 65 (US EPA, 1993).

Table 64. Summary of odds ratios from studies on the effects of NO₂ increased by 0.015 ppm (from: US EPA, 1993)

Authors	Estimated odds ratio	2.5 and 97.5 Percentiles (confidence interval)
Melia et al. (1977)	1.28	1.14 to 1.43
Melia et al. (1979)	1.22	1.08 to 1.37
Melia et al. (1980)	1.49	1.04 to 2.14
Melia et al. (1982a,b)	1.11	0.84 to 1.46
Ware et al. (1984)	1.07	0.98 to 1.17
Neas et al. (1991)	1.40	1.14 to 1.72
Ekwo et al. (1983)	1.09	0.82 to 1.45
Dijkstra et al. (1990)	0.94	0.70 to 1.27
Keller et al. (1979b)	1.09	0.82 to 1.46

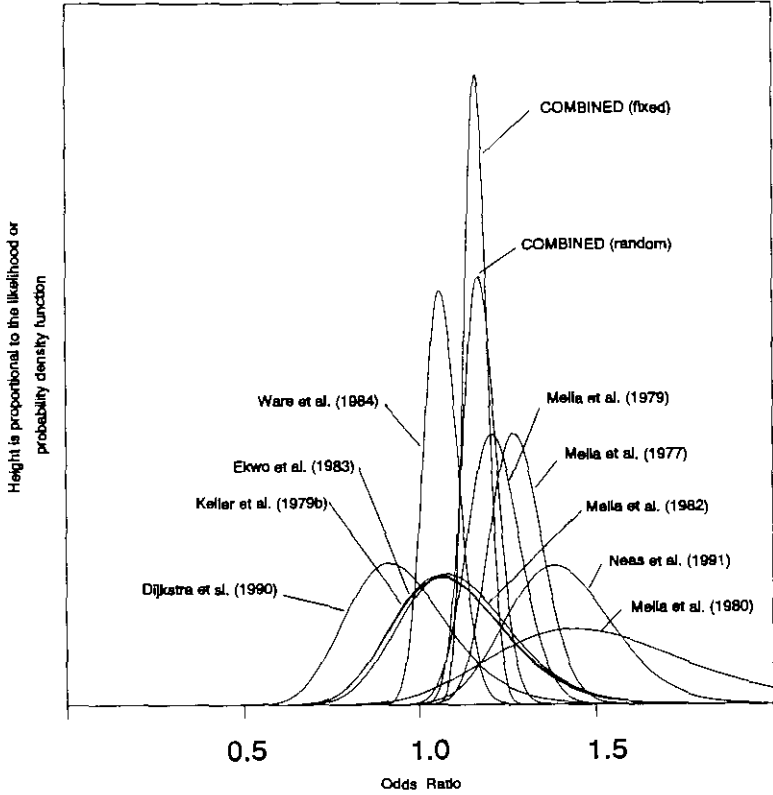


Fig. 25. Meta-analysis of epidemiological studies on effects of nitrogen dioxide exposure on respiratory disease in children. Each curve can be treated as a likelihood function or posterior probability distribution. If treated as a likelihood function, the 95% confidence limits for the odds ratio can be calculated as those two points on the horizontal axis for which 95% of the area under the curve is contained between the two points. If treated as a posterior probability distribution, then the area under the curve between any two points is the probability that the odds ratio lies between those two points (From: US EPA, 1993)

The first line of Table 65 shows the results of combining all nine studies using a fixed model. The estimated odds ratio is 1.17 and the 95% confidence limits are 1.11 and 1.23. The analysis was made assuming that the parameters were homogeneous, and this can be tested. The chi-square test for homogeneity for the nine studies was 12.32 for 8 degrees of freedom, which has a p value of 0.1375. Thus, there is some evidence that the parameters from each study are not identical. The estimates for the random-effects

Table 65. Combined analyses of studies on respiratory illness effects of nitrogen dioxide increased by 0.015 ppm
(from: US EPA, 1993)

Group	Number of studies	Fixed-effects model		Random-effects model	
		Odds ratio	Confidence interval	Odds ratio	Confidence interval
All	9	1.17	1.11 to 1.23	1.18	1.09 to 1.27
USA	4	1.11	1.03 to 1.20	1.14	1.00 to 1.29
United Kingdom	4	1.25	1.15 to 1.35	1.25	1.13 to 1.37
Measured NO ₂	4	1.23	1.08 to 1.41	1.22	0.99 to 1.50
Gas stove surrogate	5	1.15	1.09 to 1.22	1.16	1.08 to 1.24
SES adjusted	3	1.27	1.17 to 1.37	1.27	1.15 to 1.41
SES not adjusted	6	1.08	1.00 to 1.16	1.09	0.98 to 1.21
Smoking adjusted	2	1.28	1.09 to 1.52	1.25	0.92 to 1.71
Smoking not adjusted	7	1.15	1.09 to 1.22	1.16	1.06 to 1.27
Gender adjusted	5	1.26	1.18 to 1.36	1.27	1.16 to 1.39
Gender not adjusted	4	1.06	0.98 to 1.15	1.06	0.96 to 1.17

model are similar to the estimates for the fixed-effects model, but the confidence limits are slightly broader. The conclusion from both models is the same, namely that the odds ratio is estimated to be about 1.2, with 95% confidence intervals ranging from about 1.1 to 1.3 (Hasselblad et al., 1992). Many researchers have suggested that the random-effects model is the more appropriate one, because it does not assume that all studies estimate the same parameter.

These studies include results from North America and Europe. Meta-analyses of studies from different countries are common. For example, Canner (1987), Littenberg (1988), and Jaeschke et al. (1990) all combined some studies in both North America and Europe and did not adjust for geographic differences. The indoor NO₂ studies were compared by country.

The studies were compared by similarity of subjects. Four of them were conducted in the United Kingdom (Melia et al., 1977, 1979), and four in the USA (Keller et al., 1979a,b; Ware et al., 1984; Neas et al., 1990, 1991; Ekwo et al., 1993). The United Kingdom studies provide a higher estimated odds ratio (1.25) than the USA studies (1.11).

Four of the nine studies used measured NO₂ values, whereas the other five did not. The use of a surrogate for exposure should tend to reduce the estimate of the effect (Samet & Utell, 1990). The measured NO₂ studies gave an estimated odds ratio of 1.23, whereas the others gave an estimate of 1.15, which is consistent with a measurement error effect. The chi-square tests for homogeneity were not significant at the 0.1 level for either group of studies.

Table 66 lists the important covariates considered in these nine studies and shows if the covariate was used in the study and the meta-analysis (US EPA, 1993). Study design and exposure measurement source are also presented. The effect of having adjusted for various covariates can be seen in Table 64. In general, those studies that adjusted for a particular covariate found larger odds ratios than those that did not.

Although there may be reasons to weight certain studies or groups of studies more heavily than others, the results indicate that there is an increase in the odds of respiratory disease of children exposed to NO₂, especially those of elementary school age. The estimates are generally centered around an odds ratio of

Table 66. Covariate treatment and other factors in selected NO₂ epidemiological studies in meta-analysis (from: US EPA, 1993)

Reference	Covariates ^a			Design	Exposure measurement source
	SES	Parental smoking	Gender		
Melia et al. (1977)	A	NM	A	Cross-sectional	Gas stove vs. electric stove. ^b
Melia et al. (1979)	A	M	A	Cross-sectional	Gas stove vs. electric stove. ^b
Melia et al. (1980)	M	M	A	Cross-sectional	NO ₂ measured with Palmes tubes. Gas stove homes only.
Melia et al. (1982a,b)	M	M	A	Cross-sectional	NO ₂ measured with Palmes tubes. Gas stove homes only.
Ware et al. (1984)	M	M	M	Cross-sectional	Gas stove vs. electric stove. ^c
Neas et al. (1991)	A	A	A	Cross-sectional	NO ₂ measured with Palmes tubes. Gas and electric stove homes.
Ekwo et al. (1983)	NM	A	M	Cross-sectional	Gas stove vs. electric stove. ^c
Dijkstra et al. (1990)	M	M	M	Cross-sectional	NO ₂ measured with Palmes tubes. NO ₂ emissions sources in homes.
Keller et al. (1979b)	M	NM	M	Prospective	Gas stove vs. electric stove. ^c

^a SES = Socioeconomic status; A = Covariate included in study and meta-analysis; NIM = Not measured in study; M = Measured in study but data not available for meta-analysis

^b Estimate of exposure derived from assumption of gas stove versus electric stove levels in bedrooms in England from data in Melia et al. (1980, 1982a,b) of approximately 0.0165 ppm.

^c Estimate of exposure derived from assumption of gas stove with pilot light versus electric stove levels averaged in the home in the USA in Neas et al. (1991) of approximately 0.0173 ppm.

1.2 with 95% confidence limits of 1.1 and 1.3 (Hasselblad et al., 1992), although the studies using measured NO₂ give a slightly higher estimate of the odds ratio. The estimates are not sensitive to the assumption that each study is estimating the same parameter as indicated by the random-effects model. In fact, the finding of increased risk across a wide variety of study conditions suggests that the effects seen are not an artifact of any one particular study.

These results are not sensitive to the inclusion or exclusion of any one study. If the analysis had included the hospitalization results of Ekwo et al. (1983), the analysis of the Swiss study, or the Berwick et al. (1989) study, there would have been little change in the estimated odds ratios or their 95% confidence limits. It is also possible to delete any one study from the analysis, and still obtain nearly the same results. In fact, any two studies can be deleted from the analysis, and the estimated odds ratio will have a confidence interval that does not include 1.0.

There is always the concern that the studies described in this monograph are not the complete list of studies, but contain primarily the positive studies because these are the studies most likely to be published. Alternatively, non-significant results may not be reported with sufficient quantitative detail to permit their inclusion. Both of these effects can be considered as "publication bias" (see section 7.6.3). It is of interest to contemplate an undiscovered study with results so negative that, when combined with the other studies, produces a confidence interval for the odds ratio that includes the value 1.0. If we assume that the hypothetical study would be the size of the Ware et al. (1984) study, then its odds ratio for increased respiratory symptoms as the result of a 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) exposure would have to be 0.77. Subject to assumptions made for the combined analysis for school-aged children, the main conclusion from the analysis was that an increased risk of about 20% for respiratory symptoms and disease corresponded to each increase of 28 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) in estimated 2-week average NO₂ exposure, where mean weekly bedroom concentrations in studies reporting NO₂ levels were predominantly between 0.008 and 0.065 ppm NO₂ (Hasselblad et al., 1992).

7.8 Synthesis of the evidence for young children

Various researchers have conducted studies of children less than 2 years of age (see Table 67). A major difference for this group of studies is that the health outcome measures are less

Table 67. Summary of odds ratios of the effects of nitrogen dioxide, health outcome and exposure estimates in epidemiological studies on young children (< 2 year)

Reference	Estimated odds ratio	2.5 and 97.5 Percentiles (confidence interval)	Health outcome	NO ₂ exposure estimate (ppm)	Age	Location (date of study)
Melia et al. (1983)	0.63	0.36-1.10	Respiratory illness incidence	0.0165 ^a	< 1 year	England (1978)
Ekwo et al. (1983)	2.4	1.06-3.74	Hospitalization for chest illness before age 2	0.0173 ^b	< 2 years	Iowa, USA
Ware et al. (1984)	1.11	0.97-1.27	Respiratory illness before age 2	0.0173 ^b	< 2 years	Six Cities USA (1974-1979)
Ogston et al. (1985)	1.14	0.86-1.50	Respiratory illness incidence	0.0165 ^a	< 1 year	Scotland (1980)
Dockery et al. (1989a)	1.15	0.96-1.37	Respiratory illness before age 2	0.015 ^c	< 2 years	Six Cities USA (1983-1986)
Margolis et al. (1992)	1.12	0.63-2.04	Persistent lower respiratory symptoms	0.0105 ^d	< 1 year	North Carolina, USA (1986-1988)
Samet et al. (1993)	0.99 ^e	0.94-1.04 ^e	Lower respiratory illness incidence	0.015 ^f	< 18 months	Albuquerque, USA (1989-1990)

^a Estimate of exposure derived from assumption of gas stove versus electric stove levels in bedrooms in England from data in Melia et al. (1980, 1982a) of approximately 0.0165 ppm.

^b Estimate of exposure derived from assumption of gas stove with pilot light versus electric stove levels averaged in the home in the USA in Neas et al. (1991) of approximately 0.0173 ppm.

^c Estimate of exposure derived from assumption of gas stove versus electric stove levels averaged in the home in USA in Neas et al. (1991) of approximately 0.015 ppm.

^d Estimate of exposure derived from assumption of gas stove versus electric stove levels averaged in the home in the Albuquerque study (Samet et al., 1993) of approximately 0.0105 ppm.

^e Computed from logistic regression coefficient derived from Samet et al. (1993).

^f Exposure level used to convert logistic regression to an odds ratio.

uniform than the studies of older children. For purposes of comparability, a meta-analysis similar to the one for older children was made.

The seven studies of young children shown in Table 67 show mixed results. A test of homogeneity of the odds ratios gives a chi-squared value of 22.66 for 6 degrees of freedom, which has a *p* value of 0.0009, implying that the studies are not homogenous. The variation in results could be due to several factors, including different health outcome measures and other factors. Dockery et al. (1989a) noted that the associations discussed by Ware et al. (1984) and Dockery et al. (1989a) must be viewed with caution because they compared recalled respiratory events early in the child's life. Because of the heterogeneity, the studies were combined using a random-effects model. Subject to the assumptions made for the meta-analysis, the combined odds ratio for the increase in respiratory disease per increase of 0.015 ppm NO₂ was 1.09 with a 95% confidence interval of 0.95 to 1.26, where mean weekly concentrations in bedrooms were predominately between 0.005 and 0.05 ppm NO₂ in studies reporting levels. The increase in risk was very small and was not reported consistently by all studies. We cannot conclude that the evidence suggests an effect in young children comparable to that seen in older children.

7.9 Summary

The evidence from individual studies of the effect of NO₂ on lower respiratory symptoms and disease in school-aged children is somewhat mixed. The consistency of these studies was examined and the evidence synthesized in a combined quantitative analysis (meta-analysis) of the subject studies. Most of the indoor studies showed increased lower respiratory morbidity in children associated with long-term exposure to NO₂. Mean weekly NO₂ concentrations in bedrooms in studies reporting NO₂ levels were predominately between 15 and 122 µg/m³ (0.008 and 0.065 ppm) (Hasselblad et al., 1992). Combining the indoor studies as if the end-points were similar gives an estimated odds ratio of 1.2 (95% confidence limits of 1.1 and 1.3) for the effect per 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) increase of NO₂ on lower respiratory morbidity (Hasselblad et al., 1992). This suggests that, subject to assumptions made for the combined analysis, an increase of about 20% in the odds of lower respiratory symptoms and disease corresponded to each increase of 28.3 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) in estimated 2-week average NO₂ exposure. Thus, the combined evidence is supportive for the effects of estimated exposure to

NO₂ on lower respiratory symptoms and disease in children aged 5 to 12 years.

In the individual indoor studies of young children (2 years of age or younger), no consistent relationship was found between estimates of NO₂ exposure and the prevalence of respiratory symptoms and disease. Based on a meta-analysis of these indoor infant studies, subject to the assumptions made for the meta-analysis, the combined odds ratio for the increase in respiratory disease per increase of 28.2 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) NO₂ was 1.09 with a 95% confidence interval of 0.95 to 1.26, where mean NO₂ weekly concentrations in bedrooms were predominately between 9.4 and 94 µg/m³ (0.005 and 0.05 ppm) in studies reporting levels. The increase in risk was very small and was not reported consistently by all studies. We cannot conclude that the evidence suggests an effect in infants comparable to that seen in older children. The reasons for these age-related differences are not clear.

The measured NO₂ studies gave a higher estimated odds ratio than the surrogate estimates, which is consistent with a measurement error effect. The effect of having adjusted for covariates such as socioeconomic status, smoking and sex was that those studies that adjusted for a particular covariate found larger odds ratios than those that did not.

Although many of the epidemiological studies that involved measured NO₂ levels used measurements over only 1 or 2 weeks, these levels were used to characterize children's exposures over a much longer period. The standard respiratory symptom questionnaire used by most of these studies summarizes information on health status over an entire year. The 28.2 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) difference in NO₂ levels used in the meta-analyses relates to a difference in the household annual average exposure between gas and electric cooking stoves. Some studies measured NO₂ levels only in the winter and may have overestimated annual average exposures. This would tend to have underestimated the health effect of a 28.2 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) difference in the annual NO₂ exposure. The study of Neas et al. (1991), which was based on household annual average exposure measured in both the winter and summer, found a stronger health effect than many of the other studies. The true biologically relevant exposure period is unknown, but these exposures extended over a lengthy period up to the entire lifetime of the child.

The association between outdoor NO₂ and respiratory health is not clear from current research. There is some evidence that the duration of respiratory illness may be increased at higher ambient NO₂ levels. A major difficulty in the analysis of outdoor studies is distinguishing possible effects of NO₂ from those of other associated pollutants.

Several uncertainties need to be considered in interpreting the above studies and results of the meta-analysis. Error in measuring exposure is potentially one of the most important methodological problems in epidemiological studies of NO₂. Although there is evidence that symptoms are associated with indicators of NO₂ exposure, the quality of these exposure estimates may be inadequate to determine a quantitative relationship between exposure and symptoms. Most of the studies that measured NO₂ exposure did so only for periods of 1 to 2 weeks and reported the values as averages. Few of the studies attempted to relate the effects seen to the pattern of exposure, such as transient peaks. Furthermore, measured NO₂ concentration may not be the biologically relevant dose *per se*; estimating actual exposure requires knowledge of both pollutant levels and related human activity patterns. However, only very limited activity and aerometric data are available that examine such factors, and the extrapolation to possible patterns of ambient exposure is difficult. In addition, although the level of similarity and common elements between the outcome measures in the NO₂ studies provide some confidence in their use in the quantitative analysis, the symptoms and illnesses combined are to some extent different and could indeed reflect different underlying processes. Thus, caution is necessary in interpreting the meta-analysis results.

Other epidemiological studies have attempted to relate some measure of indoor and/or outdoor NO₂ exposure to changes in pulmonary function. These changes were marginally significant. Most studies did not find any effects, which is consistent with controlled human exposure study data (see Chapter 6). However, there is insufficient epidemiological evidence to draw any conclusions about the long- or short-term effects of NO₂ on pulmonary function.

On the basis of a background level of 15 µg/m³ (0.008 ppm) and the fact that significant health effects occur with an additional level of 28.2 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) or more, an annual guideline value of 40 µg/m³ (0.023 ppm) is proposed. This value will avoid the most severe exposures. The fact that a no-effect level for

subchronic or chronic NO₂ exposure concentrations has not yet been determined should be emphasized.

8. EVALUATION OF HEALTH AND ENVIRONMENT RISKS ASSOCIATED WITH NITROGEN OXIDES

8.1 Sources and exposure

Combustion provides the major source of nitrogen oxides in both indoor and outdoor air, producing mostly NO, typically about 90%, with some NO₂ and small quantities of other species. Some domestic combustion appliances can produce more than 10% of NO_x as NO₂. The sum of NO and NO₂ is generally referred to as NO_x. In the air, NO is oxidized to NO₂. This happens rapidly by reaction with ozone, and also by a slower photochemical process requiring the presence of reactive organic compounds and sunlight. Nitrogen oxides together with reactive organic compounds are precursors for ozone and photochemical smog formation. NO and NO₂ may also undergo reactions to form a range of other nitrogenous species, including HNO₂, HNO₃, NO₃, N₂O₅, PAN and other organic nitrates. The complete range of gas phase nitrogen oxides is often referred to as NO_y. The partitioning of nitrogen among these different compounds is strongly dependent on the concentrations of other oxidants and on the meteorological history of the air.

Nitrogenous species have lifetimes in the air ranging from minutes to several days. In general, emissions of NO and NO₂ are progressively oxidized to HNO₃ and nitrate. Air contaminated by NO_x emissions and their reaction products can be advected large distances. Exposure tends to be predominantly to NO close to a source, NO₂ in the local region and HNO₃ and nitrates at distances of up to several hundred kilometres or more.

Human and environmental exposure to nitrogen oxides varies greatly from indoors to outdoors, from the city to the countryside, and with the time of day and season. The concentrations of NO and NO₂ typically present outdoors in a range of urban situations is relatively well established. The concentrations encountered indoors depend on the specific details of the nature of combustion appliances, chimneys and ventilation. When unvented combustion appliances are used for cooking or heating, indoor concentrations of nitrogen oxides usually greatly exceed those existing outside.

Nitrogen oxides are ultimately removed from the atmosphere mostly as nitrate by processes of dry and wet deposition.

Nitrous oxide (N_2O) is emitted to the atmosphere from biological and some combustion processes. It is inert in the troposphere but in the stratosphere plays a role in the chemistry of stratospheric ozone. N_2O is also a greenhouse active gas.

In indoor air, the concentration and composition of nitrogen oxide species is largely the result of indoor combustion sources. NO is in greater concentration than NO_2 , usually by a factor of up to ten-fold. In some cases indoors, HNO_2 has been reported at concentrations that are more than 10% of those of NO_2 . HNO_2 may be produced from surface reactions of NO or NO_2 with water.

There are several difficulties with measurements of nitrogen oxides. A straightforward interference-free method exists for measuring NO (the chemiluminescent reaction with ozone), but this is the exception for nitrogenous species. By firstly converting NO_2 to NO , this chemiluminescence technique is also commonly used to measure NO_2 . Unfortunately, the catalysts usually employed for this conversion are not specific and, especially for emissions that have undergone substantial photochemical reaction, other oxidized nitrogen compounds present in the sampled air are also converted to NO and are measured as NO_2 . For this reason, great care must be taken in interpreting the results of the common chemiluminescence analyser in terms of NO_2 , as the signal may represent the sums of NO_2 and several other nitrogen compounds. Additional measurement difficulties arise because oxidized nitrogen in the atmosphere can also be present in both the gas phase and as particulate matter. For indoor air measurements, the Palmes tube technique of NO_2 measurement is frequently used. This technique is not suited for measurement of short-term peak concentrations.

8.2 Evaluation of the effects of atmospheric nitrogen species on the environment

Guidance values have been estimated for both critical levels of NO_x (the air concentration threshold for effects on plants) and critical loads of total nitrogen (the deposited nitrogen load to ecosystems above which adverse effects can occur). Since deposited nitrogen acts on ecosystems by increasing the nutrient status of soils, there is no definitive threshold for effects; all additional nitrogen will result in some response.

The individual nitrogen species present in the polluted atmosphere cannot be completely separated with respect to their

effects on the environment. The relative contribution of NO and NO₂ to the NO_x effect on plants is unclear. The vast majority of information is on effects of NO₂ but available information on NO suggests that NO and NO₂ have comparable phytotoxic effects. Total nitrogen deposition has been used to assess effects on ecosystems since it is not possible to identify the relative contribution of nitrogen species to nutrient nitrogen elevation.

Concerning organisms in the environment, information is almost exclusively restricted to plants, with minimum data on soil fauna. The evaluation and guidance values are, therefore, expressed in terms of nitrogen species effects on vegetation. However, it is expected that plants will form the most sensitive component of natural systems and that the effect on biodiversity of plant communities is a sensitive indicator of biotic effects on the whole ecosystem.

Gaseous nitrogen species reduce photosynthesis and biomass production and increase sensitivity to other stresses (such as frost, drought and insect damage) of individual plants. At the level of plant communities and ecosystems, eutrophication is more important than toxicity, nitrogen causing reduction in biodiversity in nutrient-limited habitats.

Deposited nitrogen will change the chemistry of soils; these changes are reflected biologically in total ecosystem effects. However, there is one feature that needs separate consideration; deposited nitrogen contributes to the leaching of nitrate through soil profiles and into surface and groundwater.

The atmospheric chemistry of nitrogen oxides includes the capacity for ozone generation in the troposphere, ozone depletion in the stratosphere, and direct and indirect contribution to global warming as greenhouse gas. Nitrogen oxides and ammonia contribute to soil acidification (along with sulfur oxides) and thereby to increased bioavailability of aluminium.

The phytotoxic effects of gaseous nitrogen oxides on plants have little direct relevance to crop plants when concentrations are close to the critical level (see section 8.2.1). However, the role of NO_x in the generation of ozone and other phytotoxic substances leads to crop loss. Nitrogen deposited on growing crops will represent a very small increase in total available nitrogen compared to that added as fertilizer.

8.2.1 Guidance values - critical levels for air concentrations of nitrogen oxides

Critical levels are mostly derived from fumigation experiments. In the majority of studies with NO or NO₂, no significant effects on plants were found at air concentrations below 100 µg/m³. Most of the experiments were designed to evaluate mechanisms of action of nitrogen oxides rather than to quantify adverse effect thresholds, and few exposure-response relationships have been established.

Interactions between NO_x and other atmospheric pollutants have been reported. Generally SO₂ acts synergistically with NO₂. In mixtures of NO₂ with other gases, such as NO, O₃ and CO₂, interactive effects are the exception rather than the rule.

In order to include the impact of NO, a critical level for NO_x is proposed instead of one for NO₂; for this purpose it has been assumed that NO and NO₂ act in an additive manner.

A strong case can be made for the provision of critical levels for short-term exposure. However, there are currently insufficient data to provide these with confidence. Current evidence suggests a critical level of about 75 µg/m³ for NO_x as a 24-h mean.

The critical level for NO_x (NO and NO₂ added in ppb and expressed as NO₂ in µg/m³) is considered to be 30 µg/m³ as an annual mean (see section 4.1.8 for detailed reasoning).

At concentrations slightly above this critical level, growth stimulation is the dominant effect (possibly combined with some increase in sensitivity to biotic and abiotic stresses) if the ambient conditions allow growth and NO_x is the only pollutant. Where biomass production is beneficial, for example in agriculture or plantation forest, the critical level is probably higher.

The critical level can be converted to deposition quantities. The annual deposition that corresponds to a NO_x level of 30 µg/m³ is 5 to 10 kg/ha. This indicates that at a concentration near to its critical level, the contribution of NO_x to nitrogen demand is negligible for fertilized crops but not for natural vegetation.

8.2.2 Environment-based guidance values - critical loads for total nitrogen deposition

Critical loads are derived from empirical data and steady-state soil models. Estimated critical loads for total nitrogen deposition

in a variety of natural aquatic and terrestrial ecosystems are given in Table 68 (details can be found in section 4.2). Possible differential effects of deposited nitrogen species (NO_y and NH_x) are insufficiently known to differentiate between nitrogen species for critical load estimation.

Table 68. Summary of guidelines for total nitrogen deposition (kg nitrogen per ha per year) in natural and semi-natural freshwater and terrestrial ecosystems

Ecosystem	Critical load	Indication
Shallow soft-water lakes	5-10 ^a	Decline in isoetid species
Mesotrophic fens	20-35 ^b	Increase in tall graminoids; decline in diversity
Ombrotrophic (raised) bogs	5-10 ^b	Decreased <i>Sphagnum</i> and subordinate species; increase in tall graminoids
Calcareous species-rich grassland	14-19 ^a	Increase in tall grasses; decline in diversity
Neutral/acid species-rich grassland	20-30 ^b	Increase in tall grasses; decline in diversity
Montane-subalpine grassland	10-15 ^c	Increase in tall graminoids; decline in diversity
Lowland dry heathland	15-20 ^a	Transition of heather to grass
Lowland wet heathland	17-22 ^a	Transition of heather to grass
Species-rich heaths/acid grassland	7-20 ^b	Decline in sensitive species
Arctic and alpine heaths	5-15 ^c	Decline in lichens, mosses and evergreen dwarf shrubs; increase in grasses and herbs
Coniferous tree health	11 - > 50 ^b	Nutrient imbalance
Deciduous tree health	15-20 ^b	Nutrient imbalance; shoot-root ratio
Acidic (managed) coniferous forest	15-20 ^b	Changes in ground flora
Acidic (managed) deciduous forest	15-20 ^b	Changes in ground flora
Calcareous forests	15-20 ^c	Changes in ground flora

^a reliable estimate

^b reasonably reliable estimate

^c best guess

Atmospheric nitrogen deposition can significantly contribute to the leaching of nitrates to surface water and groundwater. There is not enough information to provide a guidance value with broad applicability for this effect, but the few studies on this subject indicate that critical loads are relatively low (see section 4.2.7).

The majority of ecosystems for which there is sufficient information to estimate critical loads have temperate climates. The few arctic and montane ecosystems included, which might be expected to be representative of higher latitudes, have the least reliable basis. There is no information on tropical ecosystems. Nutrient-poor tropical ecosystems such as rain forests and mangrove swamps are likely to be adversely affected by nitrogen deposition. The lack of both deposition data and effect thresholds make it impossible to make risk assessments for these climatic regions.

The most sensitive ecosystems for which effects thresholds can be estimated show critical loads of 5-10 kg nitrogen per ha per year based on decreased biological diversity in plant communities. A more average value for the limited range of ecosystems studied is 15-20 kg nitrogen per ha per year.

8.3 Evaluation of health risks associated with nitrogen oxides

8.3.1 Concentration-response relationships

Table 69 summarizes key health effects observed in controlled human exposure (clinical) studies with NO₂ exposure durations of 0.5 to 4 h. At higher exposure levels, i.e. more than 2800 µg/m³ (1.5 ppm^a), NO₂ exposure results in increased airway responsiveness and increased airway resistance in healthy adults. However, some researchers have not observed any NO₂-induced changes in airway resistance at NO₂ levels between 3800 and 7500 µg/m³ (2 to 4 ppm).

The physiological end-point that, to date, appears to be the most sensitive indicator of response is a change in airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictors in asthmatics. This increase in airway responsiveness has been observed in some, but not all,

^a For the purposes of the risk evaluation, NO₂ concentrations presented in µg/m³ that were originally derived from concentrations expressed as ppm have been rounded off. The conversion factor is 1880 µg/m³ = 1 ppm.

Table 69. Key effects of exposure to nitrogen dioxide on human health - clinical studies

NO ₂ concentration	Exposure duration	Observed effects ^a
376-564 µg/m ³ (0.2-0.3 ppm)	0.5-2.0 h	Trend toward increased airway responsiveness to challenges in asthmatics. However, no significant effects observed by same or other investigators at NO ₂ levels up to 4 ppm. Small (4-6%) decreases in FEV ₁ or FVC in adult or adolescent asthmatics, in response to NO ₂ alone.
564 µg/m ³ (0.3 ppm)	3.7 h	Small decreases (5-9%) in FVC and FEV ₁ in COPD patients with mild exercise. No effects seen by other investigators for COPD patients at 0.5-2 ppm NO ₂ .
2820-3760 µg/m ³ (1.5-2.0 ppm)	2-3 h	Increased airway responsiveness to bronchoconstrictors in healthy adults. However, effects not detected by other investigators at 2-4 ppm.
≥ 3760 µg/m ³ (≥ 2.00 ppm)	1-3 h	Lung function changes (e.g., increased airway resistance) in healthy subjects. Effects not found by others at 2-4 ppm.

^a FEV₁ = Forced expiratory volume in 1 second; FVC = Forced vital capacity; COPD = Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease

studies. Several individual studies found significant responses at NO₂ concentrations within the range of 380 to 560 µg/m³, with exposure periods varying from 30 to 180 min. A meta-analysis of 20 studies in asthmatics suggests that increased airway responsiveness may occur at concentrations as low as 200 µg/m³. However, no individual studies showed clearly significant effects on airway responsiveness at 190 µg/m³ (0.1 ppm) for 60 min. Additionally, small decreases in forced expiratory volume in 1 second (FEV₁) or forced vital capacity (FVC) in adult or adolescent asthmatics have been observed in response to 560 µg/m³ (0.3 ppm) NO₂ for 30 min. However, clear NO₂ concentration-response relationships are not evident for either airway responsiveness or pulmonary function changes. Other studies of asthmatics exposed to 7500 µg/m³ (4 ppm NO₂) for 75 min did not show effects on pulmonary function or airway responsiveness.

A second category of sensitive subjects comprises patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD). Although small decreases have been observed in FVC and FEV₁ in COPD patients exposed to 560 µg/m³ (0.3 ppm) in one study, effects were not seen in other studies at higher exposure levels. The collective evidence from epidemiological studies examining relationships between estimates of exposure to NO₂ and lower respiratory symptoms and disease is summarized in Table 70. Lower respiratory symptoms in children are generally an indicator of the incidence and severity of respiratory illnesses that are often related to viral infections.

Indoor NO₂ exposures are associated with increased lower-respiratory illness in children aged 5-12 years, but there is no consistent evidence of such an association among younger children (0-2 years). Among primary school children, the risk of lower respiratory illness increases by about 20% for an increase of 28 µg/m³ (0.015 ppm) NO₂ indoors (averaged over 1 year). There is no evidence from the epidemiological literature that the concentration-response relationship for NO₂ and respiratory illness differs from linearity. This is consistent with the concentration-response relationship reported from studies of outdoor NO₂.

The epidemiological studies mostly used estimates of NO₂ exposures that were averaged over a period of several weeks to 1 year. Moreover, the health outcomes assessed in these studies were generally accumulated over 6-12 months. This means that the risk estimates produced by most of the epidemiological studies (both indoor and outdoor) refer to long-term average exposures.

Table 70. Key effects of exposure to nitrogen dioxide on human health - epidemiological studies

NO ₂ exposure	Observed effects
0.015-ppm increase, where mean weekly concentrations in bedrooms in studies reporting levels were mainly between 0.008 and 0.065 ppm NO ₂ (1- and 2-week integrated average NO ₂ concentration)	A meta-analysis shows an increased risk of lower respiratory symptoms/disease in children 5 to 12 years old associated with exposure estimates of NO ₂ levels. The 95% confidence interval of the odds ratio was 1.1 to 1.3. Main source of exposure contrast is homes with gas and electric stoves.
0.015-ppm increase in annual average of 2-week NO ₂ levels, where mean weekly concentrations in bedrooms were mainly between 0.005 and 0.050 ppm	In individual indoor studies of infants ≤ 2 years of age, no consistent relationship was found between estimates of NO ₂ exposure and prevalence of respiratory symptoms and disease. Based on a meta-analysis of these infant studies, the combined odds ratio for the increase in respiratory disease per increase of 0.015 ppm NO ₂ was 1.09 with a 95% confidence interval of 0.95 to 1.26. Thus, although the overall combined estimate is positive, it contains the no-effect value of 1.0, (i.e., is not statistically significant); and so cannot conclude that the evidence suggests an effect in infants comparable to that seen in older children.
> 0.3 ppm (average exposure during work shift)	Elevated prevalence of acute respiratory symptoms
Episodic exposure during ice hockey game to NO ₂ levels of 1.5 ppm or more	Occurrence of acute respiratory symptoms (cough, chest pain, dyspnoea)
25 to 100 ppm (episodic occupational exposure)	Bronchitis, bronchiolitis and bronchial pneumonia induced by very high NO ₂ exposure.
> 200 ppm (extreme episodic exposures)	Extreme exposure health outcomes range from hypoxaemia/transient airway obstruction to death

There is no evidence in the epidemiological literature to determine whether there is, or is not, a level of NO₂ below which health effects are not observed. However, a quantitative review of several large well-conducted studies has shown a statistically significant excess of lower respiratory symptoms in homes with gas stoves (NO₂ levels approximately 38-56 µg/m³ (0.02-0.03 ppm) averaged over 12 months) compared with homes with electric stoves (average NO₂ levels: 9-13 µg/m³ (0.005-0.007 ppm)).

Higher levels (> 560 µg/m³, > 0.3 ppm during a shift at work) in an occupational setting were related to an elevated prevalence of acute respiratory symptoms in adults. Episodic exposures occurring over a period of 1 h or longer at levels possibly as high as 2800 µg/m³ (1.5 ppm) or more have resulted in the occurrence of acute respiratory symptoms. Exceptionally high acute occupational exposures of 47-188 mg/m³ (25 to 100 ppm) NO₂ have resulted in broncho-pneumonia, bronchitis or bronchiolitis; and very extreme occupational NO₂ exposures (> 200 ppm) have been associated with effects that range from hypoxaemia and transient obstruction of the airways to death from adult respiratory distress syndrome.

Numerous concentration-response studies have been conducted with animals using a wide range of exposure durations and end-points. The major classes of effects observed at concentrations less than 1880 µg/m³ (1.0 ppm) include decreases in host defences, alterations in lung metabolism (e.g., increased lipid peroxidation and antioxidant metabolism), epithelial remodelling of the lower respiratory tract, thickening of the centriacinar interstitium, and a variety of extrapulmonary changes. Such findings can be qualitatively extrapolated to humans, but major uncertainties in respiratory tract dosimetry and species sensitivity currently preclude a quantitative extrapolation. Structural changes in the lung become more severe as exposures proceed from weeks to months at a given NO₂ concentration. Only substantially higher NO₂ concentrations exceeding 22 000 µg/m³ (12 ppm) have caused emphysema, as defined by criteria developed by the US National Institutes of Health.

In order to examine the relative importance of concentration (C) of NO₂ and duration of exposure (T) in the development of increased susceptibility to respiratory infection, the effects of different C × T products have been evaluated. Results from infectivity studies examining patterns of exposure indicate that, at the same C × T product, concentration exerts more influence than

duration of exposure in increasing susceptibility to respiratory bacterial infection in mice.

Table 71 lists quantitative findings from a few key animal studies showing the lowest concentrations that caused several types of effects. Of most importance are findings showing increased susceptibility to infection with long-term exposure to NO₂ levels as low as 940 µg/m³ (0.5 ppm) and of other impacts on host defences with exposure to NO₂ levels as low as 560 to 940 µg/m³ (0.3 to 0.5 ppm). These findings provide evidence supporting the biological plausibility of the association of increased respiratory illness in older children in relation to indoor NO₂ exposures.

8.3.2 Subpopulations potentially at risk

Certain groups within the population may be more susceptible to the effects of NO₂ exposure, including people with pre-existing respiratory disease, children and the elderly. The reasons for paying special attention to these groups is that: (i) they may be affected by lower levels of NO₂ than other subpopulations; or (ii) the severity of health effects at a given exposure level may be greater. Some causes of heightened susceptibility are better understood than others. Subpopulations that already have reduced ventilatory reserves (e.g., the elderly and persons with asthma, emphysema and chronic bronchitis) are likely to be affected more than other groups by similar decreases in pulmonary function. For example, a healthy young person may not notice a small change in pulmonary function, but a person whose activities are already limited by reduced lung function may not have the reserve to compensate for such a change.

Several hundred million people suffer from asthma worldwide. Asthmatic individuals appear to be the most susceptible members of the population with regard to respiratory responses to NO₂. On average, asthmatic persons are much more sensitive to inhaled bronchoconstrictors such as histamine, methacholine or carbachol. The airways of asthmatics are also hyperresponsive to a variety of other inhaled materials, including pollen, cold dry air, allergens and air pollutants. The potential addition of a further NO₂-induced increase in airway response to the already heightened responsiveness to other substances raises the possibility of exacerbation of this pulmonary disease by NO₂ in asthmatic individuals.

Table 71. Key animal toxicological effects of exposure to nitrogen dioxide

NO ₂ concentration (ppm) (exposure duration)	Species	Observed effects
0.04 ppm (continuous, 9 months)	Rat	Increased lipid peroxidation (ethane in exhaled breath)
0.2 ppm (continuous base for 1 year) plus 0.8 ppm (1-h peak, 2x/day, 5 days/week)	Mouse	Increased susceptibility to respiratory infection and decreased vital capacity and respiratory system compliance, compared to control or baseline only
0.25 ppm (7 h/day, 5 days/week, 7 weeks)	Mouse	Systemic effect on cell-mediated immunity
0.3 ppm (2 h/day, 2 days)	Rabbit	Decreased phagocytosis of alveolar macrophages
0.4 ppm (continuous, 4 weeks)	Mouse	Decreased systemic humoral immunity
0.4 ppm (continuous, 9 months)	Rat	Increased antioxidants and antioxidant metabolism
0.4 ppm (continuous, up to 27 months)	Rat	Slight increase in thickness of air-blood barrier at 18 months, becoming significant by 27 months; also alterations in bronchiolar and alveolar epithelium by 27 months
0.5 ppm (continuous, 3 months)	Mouse	Increased susceptibility to respiratory infection
0.5-28 ppm (6 min to 1 year)	Mouse	Linear increase in susceptibility to respiratory infection with time, increased slope of curve with increased concentration, concentration more important than time
0.5 ppm (continuous base, 6 weeks) plus 1.5 ppm (1-h peak, 2x/day, 5 days/week)	Rat	Alterations in Type 2 cells and increased interstitial matrix of proximal alveolar region, no changes in terminal bronchiolar region of adults

Other potentially susceptible groups include patients with COPD, such as emphysema and chronic bronchitis. Several hundred million adults worldwide suffer from COPD. Some of these patients have airway hyperresponsiveness to physical and chemical stimuli. A major concern with COPD patients is the absence of an adequate ventilatory reserve, a susceptibility factor described above. In addition, the poor distribution of respiratory tract ventilation in COPD may lead to a greater delivery of NO₂ to the segment of the lung that is well ventilated, thus resulting in a greater regional tissue dose. Furthermore, NO₂ exposure may alter already impaired defence mechanisms, making patients with COPD more susceptible to respiratory infection.

On the basis of epidemiological studies, children aged 5 to 12 years constitute a subpopulation potentially susceptible to an increase in respiratory morbidity associated with NO₂ exposure. Worldwide, nearly a billion (10⁹) children fall into the age groups at increased potential risk for increased respiratory illnesses associated with NO₂ exposures. However, the fraction of the number of potentially at-risk children in various age groups that are actually exposed to NO₂ concentrations/patterns sufficient to induce respiratory morbidity has not been determined.

Another potentially susceptible subpopulation group is immunocompromised individuals, who would have an increased susceptibility for infectious pulmonary disease as well as other health effects. Such people could be potentially more susceptible to agents, such as NO₂, that further compromise pulmonary host defences. It is clear that NO₂ can affect alveolar macrophages, humoral immunity and cell-mediated immunity in otherwise normal animals. However, the animal-to-human extrapolation cannot yet be made quantitatively. Although these immunocompromised groups represent potentially susceptible populations for NO₂ effects, no human research has directly examined the effects of NO₂ exposure in these groups.

8.3.3 Derivation of health-based guidance values

Increased airway responsiveness observed in asthmatic subjects with 0.5 to 2.0 h exposures to 380–560 µg/m³ (0.2–0.3 ppm) NO₂ represents an adverse health effect of concern induced by acute, short-term human exposures to NO₂. However, some laboratories have not observed similar effects with comparable duration NO₂ exposures at levels above the 380–560 µg/m³ (0.2–0.3 ppm) range. A possible reason might be the difference in severity of asthma of

the subjects exposed. Nevertheless, increased airway responsiveness may pose a risk for asthmatic individuals (i.e. increased responsiveness to other commonly occurring stimuli such as cold air, allergens and other air pollutants).

On the basis of an effect level at $400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ and the possibility of effects at lower levels, based on a meta-analysis, a 1-h average daily maximum NO_2 concentration not exceeding $200 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (~ 0.11 ppm) is recommended as a short-term guideline. This should be adequate to protect most asthmatic subjects from experiencing NO_2 -induced increased airway responsiveness to stimuli that might otherwise disrupt their typical daily activities and reduce their work productivity. Similarly, adherence to such a guideline should also provide adequate protection against the occurrence of pulmonary function decreases in COPD patients or other individuals with already compromised lung function.

Epidemiological observations of associations between increased respiratory illness in school children and indoor and outdoor exposures to NO_2 are suggestive of human health effects associated with long-term NO_2 exposures. This is supported by animal toxicological findings showing increased susceptibility to respiratory infections and impairment of host defences as a result of subchronic or chronic exposures to NO_2 concentrations near to the ambient concentrations. However, no confident quantitative extrapolation can yet be made of these animal toxicological findings to determine comparable human exposures, nor can one confidently interpret the epidemiological findings as to whether the reported increased respiratory illness risk is associated with: (a) chronic low-level indoor NO_2 exposures; or (b) repeated higher short-term NO_2 excursions that also occur indoors during gas stove use (cooking, heating). However, a quantitative review of several large, well-conducted epidemiological studies has shown an excess of lower respiratory illness among children aged 5-12 years exposed to annual average indoor NO_2 concentrations of $38\text{--}56 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.02 to 0.03 ppm).

On the basis of a background level of $15 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.008 ppm) and the fact that significant adverse health effects occur with an additional level of $28.2 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.015 ppm) or more, an annual guideline value of $40 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.023 ppm) is proposed. This value will avoid the most severe exposures. The fact that a no-effect level for subchronic or chronic NO_2 exposure concentrations has not yet been determined should be emphasized.

There is uncertainty surrounding the lifetime effect because studies have not extended beyond individuals older than 12 years. There is no evidence for non-linearity in the concentration-response relationship below these levels. Long-term exposures of experimental animals to levels as low as $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0.5 ppm) with $1880 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ peaks for 5 days increased the mortality for infectious agents, indicating an impairment of the immune system. These animal data support the observations of increased respiratory infections seen in epidemiological studies. Chronic and subchronic exposures of experimental animals demonstrate biochemical, morphological and physiological changes at higher NO_2 levels. Continuing damage occurs as the exposure time increases suggesting cumulative effects from long-term NO_2 exposures. Although the long-term guidance value does not provide a margin of safety, this level will avoid the most severe concentrations to which children are commonly exposed.

With regard to possible health-based guidelines for other nitrogen oxides, insufficient information exists on which to base guidelines at this time. Before guidelines can be established for NO , HNO_2 and other oxidized nitrogen species, which may have important health impacts, much more information needs to be gathered in human clinical, epidemiological and experimental animal studies.

9. CONCLUSIONS AND RECOMMENDATIONS FOR PROTECTION OF HUMAN HEALTH AND THE ENVIRONMENT

Nitrogen oxides can reach concentrations in ambient and indoor air that may affect human health. Short-term NO₂ exposure causes decreases in lung function and increased airway responsiveness. Other effects include decreases in host defences and alterations in lung cells and their activity. Long-term exposure to NO₂ is associated with respiratory illness. Individuals with asthma and chronic obstructive pulmonary disease are more susceptible than healthy individuals. Children aged 5 to 12 years constitute a subpopulation potentially susceptible to an increase in respiratory morbidity associated with NO₂ exposure.

On the basis of human controlled exposure studies on asthmatics and other high-risk groups, the recommended short-term guidance value is for a one-hour average daily maximum NO₂ concentration not exceeding 200 µg/m³ (0.11 ppm). The recommended long-term guidance value, based on epidemiological studies with increased risk of respiratory illness in children is 40 µg/m³ (0.023 ppm) as an annual average.

Limited information exists regarding the health effects of the other oxidized nitrogen species (e.g., NO, HNO₂, HNO₃) as well as of mixtures of nitrogenous air pollutants. Owing to the limited database, it is not possible to evaluate potential health risks of exposure to these compounds, even though they may be of significance.

Current total nitrogen deposition in some areas of the world is causing reduced biodiversity in ecosystems. To halt and/or reverse these trends, emissions of nitrogen must be reduced.

Gaseous nitrogen species can reduce photosynthesis and biomass and increase the sensitivity of individual plants to other stresses. The critical level for NO₂ is considered to be 30 µg/m³ as an annual average.

At the level of plant communities and ecosystems, eutrophication dominates over toxicity, with deposited total nitrogen acting as a nutrient and causing reduction in biodiversity in nutrient-limited habitats. Critical loads for the most sensitive ecosystems are estimated at 5–10 kg nitrogen per ha per year; a more average value for ecosystems is 15–20 kg nitrogen per ha per year.

Reversibility of ecosystem effects of deposited nitrogen can partly be achieved by managed techniques. In unmanaged systems, reversibility, where possible, can be a long-term or a very long-term process. In some cases where erosion and acidification are extreme, effects may be irreversible.

Nitrogen oxides act as greenhouse gases and thus contribute to global warming, which may have far-reaching effects on human health and the environment.

10. FURTHER RESEARCH

1. Further epidemiological research is required to resolve the issues of:
 - a) the apparent age- and gender-related differences in NO₂-related health effects;
 - b) the relative importance of chronic or subchronic low-level exposure and episodic high-level exposure to NO₂;
 - c) the relative importance of NO₂ and fine particles to health effects of ambient air pollution;
 - d) synergism between exposure to NO₂ and other airborne contaminants such as ozone, fine particles and bioaerosols;
 - e) modification of the effect of NO₂ on the respiratory system owing to other environmental factors such as temperature, humidity and exposure to viral and other infectious pathogens;
 - f) the significance of the observed health effects due to low-level NO₂ exposure for long-term health outcomes.
2. Further human controlled experimental studies are needed on:
 - a) multi-hour, repeated exposure to NO₂ to simulate the episodic human exposures encountered both outdoors and indoors using bronchoalveolar lavage (BAL) and molecular biology analysis;
 - b) respiratory responses to HNO₂ using BAL and molecular biology analysis to correlate respiratory changes with other biochemical end-points;
 - c) respiratory and other physiological responses to high (~5 ppm) levels of NO to evaluate the effects of NO detected indoors;
 - d) research to investigate the relative importance of concentration, exposure duration and minute ventilation to the health outcome.
3. Further animal studies are needed on:
 - a) short- and long-term effects of NO at concentrations ranging about those found indoors, with emphasis on mechanisms of action so that the animal studies may be related to human end-points in epidemiology and controlled human exposure;

- b) short- and long-term effects of HNO_2 , with an emphasis on mechanism(s) of action and effects on the immune system, preferably using head or nose-only studies to reduce complications of characterization of the test atmosphere resulting from interaction of HNO_2 with surfaces;
 - c) identification of mechanism(s) of action NO_2 on those limited end-points now identified with human health effects (e.g., immune defences, airway activity, disease outcome, and lung growth);
 - d) effects of well-defined mixtures of nitrogenous air pollutants that will simulate those encountered indoors and in polluted outdoor air;
 - e) newer animal models of allergic disease and better diagnostic procedures for allergic disease in experimental animals should be applied to the study of nitrogenous air pollutants.
4. Further research on atmospheric chemistry regarding:
- a) exposure to potentially toxic nitrated organic compounds, including aromatic/organic nitrates and peroxyacyl nitrates;
 - b) the formation, removal and human exposure pathways of HNO_2 and other potentially toxic compounds produced by the interaction of HNO_2 with other pollutants.
5. Further research on ecosystems is needed concerning:
- a) the relative roles of different deposited nitrogen species (NO_x and NH_3);
 - b) quantitative data on the effects of NO on plants to establish the relative roles of the components of NO_x ;
 - c) effects of nitrogen deposition on fauna;
 - d) the study of ecosystems representative of tropical climates to develop estimates of critical loads relevant to a global assessment of the effects of nitrogen;
 - e) effects of nitrogen deposition on montane and arctic ecosystems;
 - f) effects of nitrogen deposition on aquatic ecosystems for both freshwater and estuarine/marine areas;
 - g) effects of management regimes on grassland, heathland and plantation forest in relation to effects of nitrogen deposition.

REFERENCES

- Aaby B (1990) [Nature monitoring report: Monitoring of raised bogs 1989.] Forest and Nature Administration (in Danish).
- Aaby B (1994) Monitoring Danish raised bogs. In: Grünig A ed. Mires and man. Mire conservation in a densely populated country - the Swiss experience. Birmensdorf, Kosmos, pp 284-300.
- Abd Aziz SA & Nedwell DB (1986a) The nitrogen cycle of an east coast, UK, saltmarsh: I. Nitrogen assimilation during primary production; detrital mineralization. *Estuar Coast Shelf Sci*, **22**: 559-575.
- Abd Aziz SA & Nedwell DB (1986b) The nitrogen cycle of an east coast, UK, saltmarsh: II. nitrogen fixation, nitrification, denitrification, tidal exchange. *Estuar Coast Shelf Sci*, **22**: 689-704.
- Abe M (1967) Effects of mixed NO₂-SO₂ gas on human pulmonary functions: effects of air pollution on the human body. *Bull Tokyo Med Dent Univ*, **14**: 415-433.
- Abraham WM, Kim CS, King MM, Oliver W Jr, & Yerger L (1982) Effects of nitric acid on carbachol reactivity of the airways in normal and allergic sheep. *Arch Environ Health*, **37**: 36-40.
- Abrahamsen G & Thompson WN (1979) A long-term study of the enchytraid (*Oligochaeta*) fauna of a mixed coniferous forest and the effects of urea fertilization. *Oikos*, **1979**: 318-327.
- Acton JD & Myrvik QN (1972) Nitrogen dioxide effects on alveolar macrophages. *Arch Environ Health*, **24**: 48-52.
- Adams KM, Japar SM, & Pierson WR (1986) Development of a MnO₂-coated, cylindrical denuder for removing NO₂ from atmospheric samples. *Atmos Environ*, **20**: 1211-1215.
- Adams WC, Brookes KA, & Schelegle ES (1987) Effects of NO₂ alone and in combination with O₃ on young men and women. *J Appl Physiol*, **62**: 1698-1704.
- Adaros G, Weigel HJ, & Jäger HJ (1991a) Concurrent exposure to SO₂ alters the growth and yield responses of wheat and barley to low concentrations of CO₂. *New Phytol*, **118**: 581-591.
- Adaros G, Weigel HJ, & Jäger HJ (1991b) Single and interactive effects of low levels of O₃, SO₂, and NO₂ on the growth and yield of spring rape. *Environ Pollut*, **72**: 269-286.
- Adgate JL, Reid HF, Morris R, Helms RW, Berg RA, Hu PC, Cheng PW, Wang OL, Muelenaer PA, Collier AM, & Henderson FW (1992) Nitrogen dioxide exposure and urinary excretion of hydroxyproline and desmosine. *Arch Environ Health*, **47**(5): 376-384.
- Adkins B Jr, Van Stee EW, Simmons JE, & Eustis SL (1986) Oncogenic response of strain A/J mice to inhaled chemicals. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **17**: 311-322.

- Adnot S, Kovyoumdjian C, Defouilloy C, Andrivet P, Sediame S, Herigault R, & Fratacci MD (1993) Hemodynamic and gas exchange responses to infusion of acetylcholine and inhalation of nitric oxide in patients with chronic obstructive lung disease and pulmonary hypertension. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **148**: 310-316.
- Aerts R & Berendse F (1988) The effects of increased nutrient availability on vegetation dynamics in wet heathlands. *Vegetatio*, **76**: 63-69.
- Aerts R, Berendse F, De Caluwe H, & Schmitz M (1990) Competition in heathland along an experimental gradient of nutrient availability. *Oikos*, **57**: 310-318.
- Aerts R, Wallen B, & Malmer N (1992) Growth-limiting nutrients in *Sphagnum*-dominated bogs subject to low and high atmospheric nitrogen supply. *J Ecol*, **80**: 131-140.
- Agren GI (1983) Nitrogen productivity of some conifers. *Can J For Res*, **13**: 494-500.
- Agren GI & Bosatta E (1988) Nitrogen saturation of terrestrial ecosystems. *Environ Pollut*, **54**: 185-197.
- Ahmed T, Dougherty R, & Sackner MA (1983a) Effect of NO₂ exposure on specific bronchial reactivity in subjects with allergic bronchial asthma (Final report). Warren, Michigan, General Motors Research Laboratories (Report No. CR-83/07/BI).
- Ahmed T, Dougherty R, & Sackner MA (1983b) Effect of 0.1 ppm NO₂ on pulmonary functions and non-specific bronchial reactivity of normals and asthmatics (Final report). Warren, Michigan, General Motors Research Laboratories (Report No. CR-83/11/BI).
- Albritton DL, Liu SC, & Kley D (1984) Global nitrate deposition from lightning. In: Aneja VP ed. Environmental impact of natural emissions: Proceedings of an Air Pollution Control Association specialty conference, Research Triangle Park, March 1984. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association.
- Alexander IJ & Fairly RI (1983) Effects of N fertilization on populations of fine roots and mycorrhizas in spruce humus. *Plant Soil*, **71**: 49-53.
- Alexander V & Schnell DM (1973) Seasonal and spatial variation in nitrogen fixation in the Barrow, Alaska, tundra. *Arct Alp Res*, **5**: 77-88.
- Alheid U, Frolich JC, & Förstermann U (1987) Endothelium-derived relaxing factor from cultured human endothelial cells inhibits aggregation of human platelets. *Thromb Res*, **47**: 561-571.
- Althuller AP (1986) The role of nitrogen oxides in nonurban ozone formation in the planetary boundary layer over N America, W Europe and adjacent areas of ocean. *Atmos Environ*, **20**(2): 245-268.
- American Thoracic Society Committee on Standards for Epidemiologic Surveys in Chronic Respiratory Disease (1969) Standards for epidemiologic surveys in chronic respiratory disease. New York, National Tuberculosis and Respiratory Disease Association.
- Amoruso MA, Witz G, & Goldstein BD (1981) Decreased superoxide anion radical production by rat alveolar macrophages following inhalation of ozone or nitrogen dioxide. *Life Sci*, **28**: 2215-2221.

Anderson IC & Levine JS (1987) Simultaneous field measurements of biogenic emissions of nitric oxide and nitrous oxide. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **92**: 965-976.

Anderson LS & Mansfield TA (1979) The effects of nitric oxide pollution on the growth of tomato. *Environ Pollut*, **20**: 113-121.

Andreae M, Delany AC, Liu S, Logan S, Steele LP, Westberg H, & Zika R (1989) Key aspects of species related to global biogeochemical cycles. In: Lenschow DH & Hicks BB ed. *Global tropospheric chemistry: chemical fluxes in the global atmosphere*. Boulder, Colorado, National Center for Atmospheric Research.

Angell JK (1988) An update through 1985 of the variations in global total ozone and north temperate layer-mean ozone. *J Appl Meteorol*, **27**: 91-97.

Anlauf KG, Fellin P, Wiebe HA, Schiff HI, Mackay GI, Braman RS, & Gilbert R (1985) A comparison of three methods for measurement of atmospheric nitric acid and aerosol nitrate and ammonium. *Atmos Environ*, **19**: 325-333.

Anonymous (1991) [Monitoring of long-range air pollution precipitation - Annual report 1989.] Oslo, Norway, State Pollution Control Authority (Report No. 437/91) (in Norwegian).

Anonymous (1993) Air pollution and tree health in the United Kingdom (Report of the Department of the Environment). London, Her Majesty's Stationary Office (HMSO), 88 pp.

Aranyi C, Fenters J, Erhlich R, & Gardner D (1976) Scanning electron microscopy of alveolar macrophages after exposure to oxygen, nitrogen dioxide, and ozone. *Environ Health Perspect*, **16**: 180.

Aris R, Christian D, & Balmes LR (1991a) The effects of nitric acid vapour alone, and in combination with ozone, in exercising, healthy subjects as assessed by bronchoalveolar and proximal airway lavage. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **143**(suppl): A97.

Aris R, Christian D, Sheppard D, & Baumes JR (1991b) The effects of sequential exposure to acidic jog and ozone on pulmonary function in exercising subjects. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **143**: 85-91.

Arner EC & Rhoades RA (1973) Long-term nitrogen dioxide exposure: effects on lung lipids and mechanical properties. *Arch Environ Health*, **26**: 156-160.

Arnolds E (1988) The changing macromycete flora in The Netherlands. *Trans Br Mycol Soc*, **90**: 391-406.

Arnolds E (1991) Decline of ectomycorrhizal fungi in Europe. *Agric Ecosys Environ*, **35**: 209-244.

Aronsson A (1980) Frost hardiness in Scots pine (*Pinus sylvestris*). II. Hardiness during winter and spring in young trees of different nutritional status. *Studia For Suec*, **155**: 14-50.

Arts GHP (1990) Deterioration of atlantic soft-water systems and their flora, a historical account. The Netherlands, University of Nijmegen (Ph.D. thesis).

- Arts GHP, Van Der Velde G, Roelofs JGM, & Vany Swaay CAM (1990) Successional changes in the soft-water macrophyte vegetation of (sub)atlantic, sandy, lowland regions during this century. *Freshwater Biol*, **24**: 287-294.
- Ashenden TW (1979) Effects of SO₂ and NO₂ pollution on transpiration in *Phaseolus vulgaris* L. *Environ Pollut*, **18**: 45-50.
- Ashenden TW, Bell SA, & Rafarel CR (1990) Effects of nitrogen dioxide pollution on the growth of three fern species. *Environ Pollut*, **66**: 301-308.
- Ashenden TW, Bell SA, Edge CP, Rafarl CR, & Willian TG (1993) Critical loads of N & S deposition to semi-natural vegetation. Bangor, United Kingdom, Institute for Terrestrial Ecology, 75 pp (Project report No. T07064L5).
- Asman WAH (1987) Atmospheric behaviour of ammonia and ammonium. The Netherlands, Agricultural University of Wageningen (Ph.D. thesis).
- Atkinson R (1990) Gas-phase tropospheric chemistry of organic compounds: a review. *Atmos Environ*, **A24**: 1-41.
- Atkinson R & Lloyd AC (1984) Evaluation of kinetic and mechanistic data for modelling of photochemical smog. *J Phys Chem Ref (Data)*, **13**: 315-344.
- Atkinson R, Winer AM, & Pitts JN Jr (1986) Estimation of night-time N₂O₅ concentrations from ambient NO₂ and NO₃ radical concentrations and the role of N₂O₅ in night-time chemistry. *Atmos Environ*, **20**: 331-339.
- Atkinson CJ, Wookey P, & Mansfield TA (1991) Atmospheric pollution and the sensitivity of stomata on barley leaves to abscisic acid and carbon dioxide. *New Phytol*, **117**: 159-166.
- Atlas E (1988) Evidence for ≥ C₃ alkyl nitrates in rural and remote atmosphere. *Nature (Lond)*, **331**: 426-428.
- Avol EL, Linn WS, & Venet TG (1983) A comparison of ambient oxidant effects to ozone dose-response relationships. Downey, California, Rancho Los Amigos Hospital, Environmental Health Service (Research and Development Series No. 83-RD-29).
- Avol EL, Linn WS, Shamoo DA, Valencia LM, Anzar UT, Venet TG, & Hackney JD (1985a) Respiratory effects of photochemical oxidant air pollution in exercising adolescents. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **132**: 619-622.
- Avol EL, Linn WS, Venet TG, & Hackney JD (1985b) Short-term health effects of ambient air pollution in adolescents: year 2 - health effects assessment in children (Final report). Downey, California, Rancho Los Amigos Medical Centre, Environmental Health Service (Research and Development Series No. 85-RD-43).
- Avol EL, Linn WS, Shamoo DA, Spier CE, Valencia LM, Venet TG, Trim SC, & Hackney JD (1987) Short-term respiratory effects of photochemical oxidant exposure in exercising children. *J Am Pollut Control Assoc*, **37**: 158-162.
- Avol EL, Linn WS, Peng RC, Valencia G, Little D, & Hackney JD (1988) Laboratory study of asthmatic volunteers exposed to nitrogen dioxide and to ambient air pollution. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J*, **49**: 143-149.

Avol EL, Linn WS, Peng RC, Whynot JD, Shamoo DA, Little DE, Smith MN, & Hackney JD (1989) Experimental exposures of young asthmatic volunteers to 0.3 ppm nitrogen dioxide and to ambient air pollution. *Toxicol Ind Health*, **5**: 1025-1034.

Ayaz KL & Csallany AS (1978) Long-term NO₂ exposure of mice in the presence and absence of vitamin E. II. Effect of glutathione peroxidase. *Arch Environ Health*, **33**: 292-296.

Azoulay E, Soler P, Blayo MC, & Basset F (1977) Nitric oxide effects on lung structure and blood oxygen affinity in rats. *Bull Eur Physiopathol Respir*, **13**: 629-644.

Azoulay E, Soler P, & Blayo MC (1978) The absence of lung damage in rats after chronic exposure to 2 ppm nitrogen dioxide. *Bull Eur Physiopathol Respir*, **14**: 311-325.

Azoulay E, Soler P, Moreau J, & Blayo MC (1980) Effects of low-concentration NO₂/SO₂ gas mixtures on lung structure and blood-oxygen affinity in rats. *J Environ Pathol Toxicol*, **4**: 399-409.

Azoulay E, Bouley G, & Blayo MC (1981) Effects of nitric oxide on resistance to bacterial infection in mice. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **7**: 873-882.

Azoulay-Dupuis E, Torres M, Soler P, & Moreau J (1983) Pulmonary NO₂ toxicity in neonate and adult guinea pigs and rats. *Environ Res*, **30**: 322-339.

Bakelaar RG & Odum EP (1978) Community and population level responses to fertilization in an old-field ecosystem. *Ecology*, **59**: 660-665.

Balabaeva L & Tabacova S (1985) [Lipid peroxidation in two generations of female albino rats exposed to nitrogen dioxide.] *Hig Zdraveopaz*, **2**: 41-46 (in Bulgarian).

Balchum OJ, Buckley RD, Sherwin R, & Gardner M (1965) Nitrogen dioxide inhalation and lung antibodies. *Arch Environ Health*, **10**: 274-277.

Baldocchi D (1988) A multi-layer model for estimating sulfur dioxide deposition to a deciduous oak forest canopy. *Atmos Environ*, **22**: 869-884.

Baldocchi DD, Hicks BB, & Camara P (1987) A canopy stomatal resistance model for gaseous deposition to vegetated surfaces. *Atmos Environ*, **21**: 91-101.

Balsberg Pahlsson AM (1989a) Mineral nutrition, carbohydrates and phenolic compounds in leaves of beech (*Fagus sylvatica*) in southern Sweden as related to environmental factors. *Tree Physiol*, **5**: 485-495.

Balsberg Pahlsson AM (1989b) Influence of nitrogen fertilization on minerals, carbohydrates, aminoacids and phenolic compounds in beech (*Fagus sylvatica* L.) leaves. *Tree Physiol*, **10**: 93-100.

Balsberg Pahlsson AM (1992) Influence of nitrogen fertilization on minerals, carbohydrates, aminoacids and phenolic compounds in beech (*Fagus sylvatica* L.) leaves. *Tree Physiol*, **10**: 93-100.

Bandow H, Okuda M, & Akimoto H (1980) Mechanism of the gas-phase reactions of C₃H₆ and NO₃ radicals. *J Phys Chem*, **84**: 3604-3608.

- Barinaga M (1991) Is nitric oxide the "retrograde messenger"? *Science*, **254**(5036): 1296-1297.
- Barnes PJ (1993) Nitric oxide and airways. *Eur Respir J*, **6**: 163-165.
- Barrie LA & Sirois A (1986) Wet and dry deposition of sulphates and nitrates in eastern Canada: 1979-1982. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, **30**: 303-310.
- Barsdate RJ & Alexander V (1975) The nitrogen balance of arctic tundra: pathways, rates, and environmental implications. *J Environ Qual*, **4**: 111-117.
- Bauer MA, Utell MJ, Morrow PE, Speers DM, & Gibb FR (1986) Inhalation of 0.30 ppm nitrogen dioxide potentiates exercise-induced bronchospasm in asthmatics. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **134**: 1203-1208.
- Baulch DL, Cox RA, Crutzen PJ, Hampson RF, Kerr JA, Troe J, & Watson RT (1982) Evaluated kinetic and photochemical data for atmospheric chemistry. *J Phys Chem Ref (Data)*, **11**(suppl 1): 327-496.
- Becker S, Roger LJ, Devlin RB, & Koren HS (1991) Lymphocyte infiltration and increased macrophage phagocytosis in the lungs of HNO₃-exposed humans. *FASEB J*, **5**: A890.
- Becker S, Roger LJ, Devlin RB, & Koren HS (1992) Increased phagocytosis and antiviral activity of alveolar macrophages from humans exposed to nitric acid. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **145**: A429.
- Becker S, Deolen R, Horstman D, Gerrity T, Madden M, Biscardi F, & Koren H (1993) Evidence for mild inflammation and change in alveolar macrophage function in humans exposed to 2PPM NO₂. In: Jaakkola JJK, Ilmarinen R, & Seppänen O ed. *Indoor air '93 - Proceedings of the 6th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*, Helsinki, July 1993. Volume 1: Health Effects, pp 471-476.
- Begon M, Harper JL, & Townsend CR (1990) *Ecology*. Oxford, Boston, London, Blackwell Scientific Publications.
- Beil M & Ulmer WT (1976) [Effect of NO₂ in workroom concentrations on respiratory mechanics and bronchial susceptibility to acetylcholine in normal persons.] *Int Arch Occup Environ Health*, **38**: 31-44 (in German).
- Bell SA, Ashenden TW & Rafael CR (1992) Effects of rural roadside levels of nitrogen dioxide on *Poytrichum formosum*. *Environ Pollut*, **76**: 11-14.
- Bender J, Weigel HJ, & Jäger HJ (1991) Response of nitrogen metabolism in bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris*) after exposure to ozone and nitrogen dioxide, alone and in sequence. *New Phytol*, **119**: 261-267.
- Benedict HM & Breen WH (1955) The use of weeds as a means of evaluating vegetation damage caused by air pollution. In: *Proceedings of the 3rd National Air Pollution Symposium*, Los Angeles, pp 177-190.
- Benemansky VV, Prusakov VM, & Leshenko ME (1981) [Blastogenic effect of treatment with low concentrations of nitrosodimethylamine, dimethylamine and nitrogen dioxide.] *Vopr Onkol*, **27**: 56-62 (in Russian).

Benner CL, Eatough DJ, Eatough NL, & Bhardwaja P (1987) Evaluation of an annular denuder method for the collection of atmospheric nitrogenous species in the southwest desert. Presented at the 80th Annual Meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association, New York. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association (Paper No. 87-63.6).

Bennet JH, Lee EH, & Heggstad HE (1990) Inhibition of photosynthesis and leaf conductance interactions induced by SO₂, NO₂ and SO₂ + NO₂. *Atmos Environ*, **24A**: 557-562.

Benoit FM (1983) Detection of nitrogen and sulfur dioxides in the atmosphere by atmospheric pressure ionization mass spectrometry. *Anal Chem*, **55**: 2097-2099.

Berdowski JJM (1987) The catastrophic death of *Calluna vulgaris* in Dutch heathlands. Utrecht, The Netherlands, University of Utrecht (Ph.D. Thesis).

Berdowski JJM (1993) The effect of external stress and disturbance factors on *Calluna*-dominated heathland vegetation. In: Aerts R & Heil GW ed. *Heathlands: Patterns and processes in a changing environment*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, Kluwer Academic Publishers, pp 85-124.

Berendse F (1985) The effect of grazing on the outcome of competition between plant species with different nutrient requirements. *Oikos*, **44**: 35-39.

Berendse F (1988) [The nutrient balance of dry sand terrestrial vegetation in connection with eutrophication through air: I. A stimulation model as an aid in the control of wet heathlands.] Wageningen, The Netherlands, Research Institute for Agrobiology and Soil Fertility (in Dutch).

Berendse F (1990) Organic matter accumulation and nitrogen mineralization during secondary succession in heathland ecosystems. *J Ecol*, **78**: 413-427.

Berendse F & Aerts R (1984) Competition between *Erica tetralix* L. and *Molinia caerulea* (L.) Moench. as affected by the availability of nutrients. *Acta Oecol/Oecol Plant*, **5**: 3-14.

Berendse F, Beltman B, Bobbink R, Kwant, R & Schmitz MB (1987) Primary production and nutrient availability in wet heathland ecosystems. *Acta Oecol/Oecol Plant*, **8**: 265-276.

Berglund M, Boström CE, Byhn G, Ewetz L, Gustaffson L, Moldens P, Pershagen G, & Victorin K (1993) Health risk evaluation of nitrogen oxides. *Scan J Work Environ Health*, **19**(suppl 2): 1-72.

Berglund M, Bräbäck L, Bylin G, Jonson JO, & Vahter, M (1994) Personal NO₂ exposure monitoring shows high exposure among ice-skating schoolchildren. *Arch Environ Health*, **49**(1): 17.

Berkey CS, Ware JH, Dockery DW, Ferris BG Jr, & Speizer FE (1986) Air pollution and pulmonary function growth in preadolescent children. *Am J Epidemiol*, **123**: 250-260.

Berwick M (1987) Lower respiratory symptoms in children associated with nitrogen dioxide exposure [dissertation]. Ann Arbor, Michigan, University Microfilms (Publication No. 87-29.173).

- Berwick M, Zagraniski RT, Leaderer BP, & Stolwijk JAJ (1984) Respiratory illness in children exposed to unvented combustion sources. In: Berglund B, Lindvall T, & Sundell J ed. *Indoor air '84 - Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Stockholm, Swedish Council for Building Research, vol 2, pp 255-260.
- Berwick M, Leaderer BP, Stolwijk JAJ, & Zagraniski RT (1987) Association between nitrogen dioxide levels and lower respiratory symptoms in children exposed to unvented combustion sources. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. *Indoor air '87 - Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Berlin, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, vol 2, pp 298-303.
- Berwick M, Leaderer BP, Stolwijk JA, & Zagraniski RT (1989) Lower respiratory symptoms in children exposed to nitrogen dioxide from unvented combustion sources. *Environ Int*, 15: 369-373.
- Biermann HW, Tuazon EC, Winer AM, Wallington TJ, & Pitts JN Jr (1988) Simultaneous absolute measurements of gaseous nitrogen species in urban ambient air by long path length infrared and ultraviolet-visible spectroscopy. *Atmos Environ*, 22: 1545-1554.
- Billick I, Johnson D, Moschandreas D, & Relwani S (1984) An investigation of operational factors that influence emission rates from gas appliances. In: Berglund B, Lindvall T, & Sundell J ed. *Indoor air '84 - Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Stockholm, Swedish Council for Building Research, vol 4, pp 181-187.
- Billick IH, Ozkaynak H, Butler DA, & Spengler JD (1991) Predicting personal exposures to NO₂ for population-based exposure and risk evaluations. Presented at the 84th Annual Meeting of the Air and Waste Management Association. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air and Waste Management Association (Paper No. 91-172.9).
- Billings WD (1978) *Plants and the ecosystem*, 3rd ed. Belmont, California, Wadsworth Publishing Company, Inc., pp 1-62, 83-108.
- Bils RF (1976) The connective tissues and alveolar walls in the lungs of normal and oxidant-exposed squirrel monkeys. *J Cell Biol*, 70: 318.
- Birge RT (1932) The calculation of errors by the method of least squares. *Phys Rev*, 30: 207-227.
- Bjorkman E (1942) [On the conditions of mycorrhiza formation in pine and spruce.] *Symb Bot Ups*, 6: 1-190 (in German).
- Black FM (1989) Motor vehicles as sources of compounds important to tropospheric and stratospheric ozone. In: Schneider T, Lee SD, Wolters GJR, & Grant LD ed. *Atmospheric ozone research and its policy implications: Proceedings of the 3rd US-Dutch International Symposium*, Nijmegen, The Netherlands, 9-13 May 1988. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, pp 85-109.
- Blair WH, Henry MC, & Ehrlich R (1969) Chronic toxicity of nitrogen dioxide: II. Effect on histopathology of lung tissue. *Arch Environ Health*, 18: 186-192.

Blank ML, Dalbey W, Nettesheim P, Price J, Creasia D, & Snyder F (1978) Sequential changes in phospholipid composition and synthesis in lungs exposed to nitrogen dioxide. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **117**: 273-280.

Blankwaardt HFH (1977) [The occurrence of the heath beetle (*Lochmaea suturalis* Thomson) in the Netherlands since 1915.] *Entomol Ber*, **37**: 34-40 (in Dutch).

Bobbink R (1991) Effects of nutrient enrichment in Dutch chalk grassland. *J Appl Ecol*, **28**: 28-41.

Bobbink R & Heil GW (1993) Atmospheric deposition of sulfur and nitrogen in heathland ecosystems. In: Aerts R & Heil GW ed. *Heathland: Patterns and processes in a changing environment*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, Kluwer Academic Publishers, pp 25-50.

Bobbink R & Willems JH (1987) Increasing dominance of *Brachypodium pinnatum* (L.) Beauv. in chalk grasslands: a threat to a species-rich ecosystem. *Biol Conserv*, **40**: 301-314.

Bobbink R & Willems JH (1991) Impact of different cutting regimes on the performance of *Brachypodium pinnatum* in Dutch chalk grassland. *Biol Conserv*, **56**: 1-21.

Bobbink R, Bik L, & Willems JH (1988) Effects of nitrogen fertilization on vegetation structure and dominance of *Brachypodium pinnatum* (L.) Beauv. in chalk grassland. *Acta Bot Neerl*, **37**: 231-242.

Bobbink R, den Dubbelden KC, & Willems JH (1989) Seasonal dynamics of phytomass and nutrients in chalk grassland. *Oikos*, **55**: 216-224.

Bobbink R, Boxman D, Fremstad E, Heil G, Houdijk A, & Roelofs J (1992a) Critical load for nitrogen eutrophication of terrestrial and wetland ecosystems based upon changes in vegetation and fauna. In: Grennfelt P & Thörnclöf E ed. *Critical loads for nitrogen: Proceedings of a Workshop, Lökeberg, Sweden, April 1992*. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 111-159 (Report No. 41).

Bobbink R, Heil GW, & Raessen MBAG (1992b) Atmospheric deposition and canopy exchange processes in heathland ecosystems. *Environ Pollut*, **75**: 29-37.

Boettger A, Ehhalt DH, & Gravenhorst G (1978) [Atmospheric cycles of nitrogen oxides and ammonia.] Jülich, Germany, Nuclear Research Facility Jülich Ltd, Institute of Chemistry, Institute 3: Atmospheric Chemistry (Report No. JUEL-1558) (in German).

Bollinger MJ, Sievers RE, Fahey DW, & Fehsenfeld FC (1983) Conversion of nitrogen dioxide, nitric acid, and *n*-propyl nitrate to nitric oxide by gold-catalyzed reduction with carbon monoxide. *Anal Chem*, **55**: 1980-1986.

Borrazzo JE, Osborn JF, Fortmann RC, Keefer RL, & Davidson CI (1987a) Modelling and monitoring of CO, NO and NO₂ in a modern townhouse. *Atmos Environ*, **21**: 299-311.

Borrazzo JE, Peters C, Peck S, & Davidson CI (1987b) Determination of NO₂ loss rates from concentration measurements in an occupied urban residence. In: Seifert B, Eisdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. *Indoor air '87 - Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Berlin, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, vol 1, pp 321-325.

- Borucki WJ & Chameides WL (1984) Lightning: estimates of the rates of energy dissipation and nitrogen fixation. *Rev Geophys Space Phys*, **22**: 363-372.
- Boström C (1993) Nitrogen oxides in ambient air: properties, sources and concentrations. *Scand J Work Environ Health*, **19**(suppl 2): 9-13.
- Boumans LJM (1994) [Nitrate in the upper groundwater from regions of sandy soil in The Netherlands.] Bilthoven, The Netherlands, National Institute of Public Health and Environmental Protection (Report No. 712300002) (in Dutch).
- Boumans LJM & Beltman W (1991) [Quality of the upper phreatic groundwater from forest and heathland in sandy regions of The Netherlands.] Bilthoven, The Netherlands, National Institute of Public Health and Environmental Protection (Report No. 724901001) (in Dutch).
- Boushey HA Jr, Rubinstein I, Bigby BG, Stites DP, & Locksley RM (1988) Studies on air pollution: effects of nitrogen dioxide on airway caliber and reactivity in asthmatic subjects; effects of nitrogen dioxide on lung lymphocytes and macrophage products in healthy subjects; nasal and bronchial effects of sulfur dioxide in asthmatic subjects. Sacramento, California, California Air Resources Board (Report No. ARB/R-89/384).
- Bowden WB (1986) Gaseous nitrogen emissions from undisturbed terrestrial ecosystems: an assessment of their impacts on local and global nitrogen budgets. *Biogeochemistry*, **2**: 249-279.
- Bowden WB (1987) The biogeochemistry of nitrogen in freshwater wetlands. *Biogeochemistry*, **4**: 313-348.
- Boxman D, Van Dijk H, Houdijk A, & Roelofs J (1988) Critical loads for nitrogen, with special emphasis on ammonium. In: Nilsson J & Grennfelt P ed. Critical loads for sulfur and nitrogen. Report from a workshop held at Skokloster, Sweden, 19-24 March 1988. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 295-323.
- Boxman AW, Krabbendam H, Bellemakers MJS, & Roelofs JGM (1991) Effects of ammonium and aluminium on the development and nutrition of *Pinus nigra* in hydroculture. *Environ Pollut*, **73**: 119-136.
- Boxman AW, Van Dijk HFG, & Roelofs JGM (1994) Soil and vegetation responses to decreased atmospheric nitrogen and sulfur inputs into Scots pine stand in The Netherlands. *For Ecol Manage*, **68**: 39-45.
- Boxman AW, Van Dam D, Van Dijk HFG, Hogervorst RF, & Koopmans CJ (1995) Ecosystem responses to reduced nitrogen and sulfur inputs into two coniferous stands in The Netherlands. *For Ecol Manage*, **71**: 7-29.
- Bradshaw JD, Rodgers MO, & Davis DD (1982) Single photon laser-induced fluorescence detection of NO and SO₂ for atmospheric conditions of composition and pressure. *Appl Opt*, **21**: 2493-2500.
- Bradshaw JD, Rodgers MO, Sandholm ST, KeSheng S, & Davis DD (1985) A two-photon laser-induced fluorescence field instrument for ground-based and airborne measurements of atmospheric NO. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **90**: 12861-12873.

Brakenhielm S (1991) [Vegetation monitoring in the PMK reference areas. Activity report of 1990.] Stockholm, Swedish Environmental Protection Agency (Report No. 3954) (in Swedish, with English summary).

Braman RS, de la Cantera MA, & Han QX (1986) Sequential, selective hollow tube preconcentration and chemiluminescence analysis system for nitrogen oxide compounds in air. *Anal Chem*, **58**: 1537-1541.

Branderud TE (1995) The effects of experimental nitrogen addition on the mycorrhizal fungus flora in an oligotrophic spruce forest in Gardsjön, Sweden. *For Ecol Manage*, **71**: 111-122.

Braun-Fahrlander Ch, Ackermann-Liebrich U, Wanner H-U, Rutishauser M, Gnehm HE, & Minder ChE (1989) [Effects of air pollutants on the respiratory tract in young children.] *Schweiz Med Wochenschr*, **119**: 1424-1433 (in German).

Braun-Fahrlander C, Ackermann-Liebrich U, Schwartz J, Gnehm HP, Rutishauser M, & Wanner HU (1992) Air pollution and respiratory symptoms in preschool children. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **145**: 42-47.

Brauer M & Spengler JD (1994) Nitrogen dioxide exposures inside ice skating rinks. *Am J Public Health*, **84**: 429-433.

Brauer M, Rasmussen TR, Kjaergaard SK, & Spengler JD (1993) Nitrous acid formation in an experimental exposure chamber. *Indoor Air*, **3**(2): 94-105.

Brezonik PL (1972) Nitrogen: sources and transformations in natural waters. In: Allen HE & Kramer JR ed. *Nutrients in natural waters*. New York, John Wiley & Sons Inc., pp 1-50.

Brown DJA (1988) Effect of atmospheric N deposition on surface water chemistry and the implications for fisheries. *Environ Pollut*, **54**: 275-284.

Brown KA, Freer-Smith PH, Howells GD, Skeffington RA, & Wilson RB (1988) Rapporteurs' report on discussions at the workshop on excess nitrogen deposition, Leatherhead, Surrey, September 1987. *Environ Pollut*, **54**: 285-295.

Bruggink M (1993) Seed bank, germination and establishment of ericaceous and gramineous species in heathlands. In: Aerts R & Heil GW ed. *Heathland: Patterns and processes in a changing environment*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, Kluwer Academic Publishers, pp 153-180.

Bruggink GT, Wolting HG, Dassen JHA, & Bus VM (1988) The effect of nitric oxide fumigation at two CO₂ concentrations on net photosynthesis and stomatal resistance of tomato (*Lycopersicon lycopersicum* L. cv. Abunda). *New Phytol*, **110**: 185-191.

Brunekreef B, Fischer P, Houthuijs D, Remijn B, & Boleij J (1987) Health effects of indoor NO₂ pollution. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. *Indoor air '87 - Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Berlin, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, vol 1, pp 304-308.

Brunsting AMH & Heil GW (1985) The role of nutrients in the interaction between a herbivorous beetle and some competing plant species in heathlands. *Oikos*, **44**: 23-26.

- Buckley RD & Loosli CG (1969) Effects of nitrogen dioxide inhalation on germfree mouse lung. *Arch Environ Health*, **18**: 588-595.
- Buijsman E (1987) Ammonia emission calculation: fiction and reality. In: Asman WAH & Diederer HSMA ed. *Ammonia and acidification: Proceedings of a Symposium of the European Association for the Science of Air Pollution (EURASAP)*. Bilthoven, The Netherlands, European Association for the Science of Air Pollution, pp 13-27.
- Buijsman E, Maas JM, & Asman WAH (1987) Anthropogenic NH₃ emissions in Europe. *Atmos Environ*, **21**: 1009-1022.
- Burns RC & Hardy RWF (1975) Nitrogen fixation in bacteria and higher plants. New York, Springer-Verlag. (*Molecular Biology, Biochemistry and Biophysics, Volume 21*).
- Busch RH, Buschbom RL, Cannon WC, Lauhala KE, Miller FJ, Graham JA, & Smith LG (1986) Effects of ammonium nitrate aerosol exposure on lung structure of normal and elastase-impaired rats and guinea pigs. *Environ Res*, **39**: 237-252.
- Bush AF, Glater RA, Dyer J, & Richards G (1962) The effects of engine exhaust on the atmosphere when automobiles are equipped with afterburners. Berkeley, California, University of California, Department of Engineering, pp 1-33 (Report No. 62/63).
- Busey WM, Coate WB, & Badger DW (1974) Histopathologic effects of nitrogen dioxide exposure and heat stress in cynomolgus monkeys. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **29**: 130.
- Buttini P, DiPalo V, & Possanzini M (1987) Coupling of denuder and ion chromatographic techniques for NO₂ trace level determination in air. *Sci Total Environ*, **61**: 59-72.
- Bylin G, Lindvall T, Rehn T, & Sundin B (1985) Effects of short-term exposure to ambient nitrogen dioxide concentrations on human bronchial reactivity and lung function. *Eur J Respir Dis*, **66**: 205-217.
- Bylin G, Hedenstierna G, Lindvall T, & Sundin B (1988) Ambient nitrogen dioxide concentrations increase bronchial responsiveness in subjects with mild asthma. *Eur Respir J*, **1**: 606-612.
- Cabral-Anderson LJ, Evans MJ, & Freeman G (1977) Effects of NO₂ on the lungs of aging rats: I. morphology *Exp Mol Pathol*, **27**: 353-365.
- Caceres T, Soto H, Lissi E, & Cisternas R (1983) Indoor house pollution: appliance emissions and indoor ambient concentrations. *Atmos Environ*, **17**: 1009-1013.
- Calvert JG (1976) Hydrocarbon involvement in photochemical smog formation in Los Angeles atmosphere. *Environ Sci Technol*, **10**: 256-262.
- Canner PL (1987) An overview of six clinical trials of aspirin in coronary heart disease. *Stat Med*, **6**: 255-263.
- Cape JN (1994) Direct effects of acid rain and cloud on vegetation. In: Ashmore MR & Wilson RB, ed. *Critical levels of air pollutants for Europe: UNECE Workshop on Critical Levels*, Egham, United Kingdom, 23-26 March 1992. New York, Geneva, United Nations, Economic Commission for Europe, pp 64-83.

- Cape JN, Fowler D, Eamus D, Murray MB, Sheppard LJ, & Leith ID (1990) Effects of acid mist and ozone on frost hardiness of Norway spruce seedlings. In: Payer HP, Pffirman T, & Mathi P ed. Environmental research with plants in closed chambers. Brussels, Commission of the European Communities (Air Pollution Report No. 26).
- Cape JN, Leith ID, Fowler D, Murray MB, Sheppard LJ, Eamus D, & Wilson RHF (1991) Sulphate and ammonium in mist impair the frost hardiness of red spruce seedlings. *New Phytol*, **118**: 119-126.
- Capron SJM (1989) The effect of oxides of nitrogen and CO₂ enrichment on photosynthesis and growth of lettuce (*Lactuca sativa* L.). *New Phytol*, **111**: 473-481.
- Capron TM & Mansfield TA (1976) Inhibition of net photosynthesis in tomato in air polluted with NO and NO₂. *J Exp Bot*, **27**: 111-118.
- Capron SJM, Mansfield TA, & Hand DW (1991) Low temperature-enhanced inhibition of photosynthesis by oxides of nitrogen in lettuce (*Lactuca sativa* L.). *New Phytol*, **118**: 309-313.
- Capron TM, Hand DW, Mansfield TA, & Wellburn AR (1994) Canopy photosynthesis of CO₂-enriched lettuce (*Lactuca sativa* L). Response to short term changes in CO₂, temperature and oxides of nitrogen. *New Phytol*, **126**: 45-52.
- Capron SJM, Risager M, & Lee JA (1994) Effects of nitrogen supply on frost hardiness in *Calluna vulgaris* (L). *Hull. New Phytol*, **128**: 461-468.
- Carroll MA, McFarland M, Ridley BA, & Albritton DL (1985) Ground-based nitric oxide measurements at Wallops Island, Virginia. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **90**: 12853-12860.
- Case GD, Dixon JS, & Schooley JC (1979) Interactions of blood metalloproteins with nitrogen oxides and oxidant air pollutants. *Environ Res*, **20**: 43-65.
- Cassidy DT & Reid J (1982) Atmospheric pressure monitoring of trace gases using tunable diode lasers. *Appl Opt*, **21**: 1185-1190.
- Cavanagh DG & Morris JB (1987) Mucus protection and airway peroxidation following nitrogen dioxide exposure in the rat. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **22**: 313-328.
- Central Pollution Control Board (1990) Ambient air quality status of some cities/towns in India. New Delhi, Central Pollution Control Board, 196 pp (National Ambient Air Quality Monitoring Series, Volume 2).
- Chameides WL, Stedman DH, Dickerson RR, Rusch DW, & Cicerone RJ (1977) NO_x production in lightning. *J Atmos Sci*, **34**: 143-149.
- Chaney S, Blomquist W, DeWitt P, & Muller K (1981) Biochemical changes in humans upon exposure to nitrogen dioxide while at rest. *Arch Environ Health*, **36**: 53-58.
- Chang TY, Norbeck JM, & Weinstock B (1979) An estimate of the NO_x removal rate in an urban atmosphere. *Environ Sci Technol*, **13**: 1534-1537.
- Chang L-Y, Graham JA, Miller FJ, Ospital JJ, & Crapo JD (1986) Effects of subchronic inhalation of low concentrations of nitrogen dioxide. I. The proximal alveolar region of juvenile and adult rats. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **83**: 46-61.

- Chang L-Y, Mercer RR, Stockstill BL, Miller FJ, Graham JA, Ospital JJ, & Crapo JD (1988) Effects of low levels of NO₂ on terminal bronchiolar cells and its relative toxicity compared to O₃. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **96**: 451-464.
- Chapin FS Jr (1974) *Human activity patterns in the city*. New York, Wiley-Interscience Publishers.
- Chapin FS (1980) The mineral nutrition of wild plants. *Annu Rev Ecol Syst*, **11**: 233-260.
- Chapin FS III, Bloom AJ, Field CB, & Waring RH (1987) Plant responses to multiple environmental factors. *Bioscience*, **37**: 49-57.
- Chapman SB, Hibble J, & Rafael CR (1975) Net aerial production by *Calluna vulgaris* on lowland heath in Britain. *J Ecol*, **63**: 233-258.
- Chen BH, Hong CJ, Pandey MR, & Smith KR (1990) Indoor air pollution in developing countries. *World Health Stat Q*, **43**: 127-128.
- Chiodi H & Mohler JG (1985) Effects of exposure of blood hemoglobin to nitric oxide. *Environ Res*, **37**: 355-363.
- Chow CK, Dillard CJ, & Tappel AL (1974) Glutathione peroxidase system and lysozyme in rats exposed to ozone or nitrogen dioxide. *Environ Res*, **7**: 311-319.
- Cicerone RJ, Shetter JD, Stedman DH, Kelly TJ, & Liu SC (1978) Atmospheric N₂O: measurements to determine its sources, sinks, and variations. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, **C83**: 3042-3050.
- Clark RR (1982) *The error-in-variables problem in the logistic regression model*. Chapel Hill, North Carolina, University of North Carolina (Dissertation).
- Clausing P, Mak JK, Spengler JD, & Letz R (1984) Personal NO₂ exposures of high school students. In: Berglund B, Lindvall T, & Sundell J ed. *Indoor air '84 - Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Stockholm, Swedish Council for Building Research, vol 4, pp 135-139.
- Clausing P, Mak JK, Spengler JD, & Letz R (1986) Personal NO₂ exposures of high school students. *Environ Int*, **12**: 413-417.
- Cochran WG (1937) Problems arising in the analysis of a series of similar experiments. *J R Stat Soc*, **4**(suppl): 102-118.
- Coffin DL & Gardner DE (1972) Interaction of biological agents and chemical air pollutants. *Ann Occup Hyg*, **15**: 219-234.
- Coffin DL, Gardner DE, Sidorenko GI, & Pinigin MA (1977) Role of time as a factor in the toxicity of chemical compounds in intermittent and continuous exposures. Part II: Effects of intermittent exposure. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **3**: 821-828.
- Cole JT & Zawacki TS (1985) Emissions from residential gas-fired appliances. Final Report (IGT Project No. 30570). Chicago, Illinois, Institute of Gas Technology.

Cole JT, Zawacki TS, Macriss RA, & Moschandreas DJ (1983) Constituent source emission rate characterization of three-gas fired domestic ranges. Presented at the 76th Annual Meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association (Paper No. 83-64.3).

Cote WA, Wade WA III, & Yocom JE (1974) A study of indoor air quality. Washington, DC, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Research and Development (EPA-650/4-74-042).

Council for Agricultural Science and Technology (1976) Effect of increased nitrogen fixation on stratospheric ozone. Ames, Iowa, Iowa State University, Department of Agronomy (Report No. 53).

Cowling DW & Lockyer DR (1981) Increased growth of ryegrass exposed to ammonia. *Nature (Lond)*, **292**: 337-338.

Cox RA & Roffey MJ (1977) Thermal decomposition of peroxyacetyl nitrate in the presence of nitric oxide. *Environ Sci Technol*, **11**: 900-906.

Crapo JD, Barry BE, Chang L-Y, & Mercer RR (1984) Alterations in lung structure caused by inhalation of oxidants. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **13**: 301-321.

Crawley MJ (1983) *Herbivory the dynamics of animal/plant interactions*. Oxford, Boston, Blackwell Scientific Publications.

Crutzen PJ (1970) The influence of nitrogen oxides on the atmospheric ozone content. *J R Meteorol Soc*, **96**: 320-325.

Crutzen PJ (1976) Upper limits on atmospheric ozone reductions following increased application of fixed nitrogen to the soil. *Geophys Res Lett*, **3**: 169-172.

Crutzen PJ (1983) Atmospheric interactions - homogeneous gas reactions of C, N, and S containing compounds. In: Bolin B & Cook RB ed. *The major biogeochemical cycles and their interactions*. New York, John Wiley & Sons, pp 67-114.

Crutzen PJ (1988) Tropospheric ozone: an overview. In: Isaksen ISA ed. *Tropospheric ozone - regional and global scale interactions: Proceedings of the NATO Advanced Workshop on Regional and Global Ozone Interaction and its Environmental Consequences*, Lillehammer, Norway, June 1987. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, D. Reidel Publishing Company, pp 3-32 (NATO Advanced Science Institutes Studies -Series C: Mathematical and Physical Sciences, Volume 227).

Crutzen PJ, Heidt LE, Krasnec JP, Pollock WH, & Seiler W (1979) Biomass burning as a source of atmospheric gases CO, H₂, N₂O, NO, CH₃Cl and COS. *Nature (Lond)*, **282**: 253-256.

Csallany AS (1975) The effect of nitrogen dioxide on the growth of vitamin E deficient, vitamin E supplemented and DPPD supplemented mice. *Fed Proc Fed Am Soc Exp Biol*, **34**: 913.

Curran RD, Ferrari FK, Kispert PH, Stadler J, Stuehr DJ, Simmons RL, & Billiar TR (1991) Nitric oxide and nitric oxide-generating compounds inhibit hepatocyte protein synthesis. *FASEB J*, **5**: 2085-2092.

- Darley EF, Kettner KA, & Stephens ER (1963) Analysis of peroxyacyl nitrates by gas chromatography with electron capture detection. *Anal Chem*, **35**: 589-591.
- Dasch JM, Cadle SH, Kennedy KG, & Mulawa PA (1989) Comparison of annular denuders and filter packs for atmospheric sampling. *Atmos Environ*, **23**: 2775-2782.
- Dassen W, Brunekreef B, Hoek G, Hofschreuder P, Staatsen B, De Groot H, Schouten E, & Biersteker K (1986) Decline in children's pulmonary function during an air pollution episode. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **36**: 1223-1227.
- Davis DD (1988) Atmospheric nitrogen oxides, their detection and chemistry. In: Third year report to Coordinating Research Council. Atlanta, Georgia, Georgia Institute of Technology, pp 1-13.
- Davis DD, Smith G, & Klauber G (1974) Trace gas analysis of power plant plumes via aircraft measurement: O₃, NO_x, and SO₂ chemistry. *Science*, **186**: 733-736.
- Davis DD, Bradshaw JD, Rodgers MO, Sandholm ST, & KeSheng S (1987) Free tropospheric and boundary layer measurements of NO over the central and eastern North Pacific Ocean. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **92**: 2049-2070.
- Davis JK, Davidson M, & Schoeb TR (1991) Murine respiratory mycoplasmosis: a model to study effects of oxidants. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects (Research Report No. 47).
- Davison AW, Barnes JD, & Renner CJ (1987) Interactions between air pollutants and cold stress. In: Proceedings of the 2nd International symposium on Air Pollution and Plant Metabolism, pp 307-328.
- Dawson GA (1977) Atmospheric ammonia from undisturbed land. *J Geophys Res*, **82**: 3125-3133.
- De Boer W (1989) Nitrification in Dutch heathland soils. Wageningen, The Netherlands, Agricultural University of Wageningen (PhD thesis).
- De Graaf MCC (1994) Ammonium and nitrate in heathland and heathland related vegetations: preferences for nitrogen source and ammonium toxicity. *Acta Bot Neerl*, **43**: 393.
- De Hayes DH, Ingle MA, & Waite CE (1989) Nitrogen fertilization enhances cold tolerance of red spruce seedlings. *Can J For Res*, **19**: 1037-1043.
- De Kam M, Versteegen CM, Van Den Burg J, & Van der Werf DC (1991) Effects of fertilization with ammonium sulphate and potassium sulphate on the development of *Sphaeropsis sapinea* in Corsican pine. *Neth J Plant Pathol*, **97**: 265-274.
- Dekker C, Dales R, Bartlett S, Brunekreef B, & Zwanenburg H (1991) Childhood asthma and the indoor environment. *Chest*, **100**: 922-926.
- D'Elia CF, Taft J, Smullen JT, & Macknis J (1982) Nutrient enrichment. In: Chesapeake Bay Program technical studies: a synthesis. Annapolis, Maryland, US Environmental Protection Agency, pp 36-102 (Publication PB84-111202).

Delwiche CC (1970) The nitrogen cycle. *Sci Am*, **223**: 137-147.

Den Hartog C (1986) The effects of acid and ammonium deposition on aquatic vegetation in the Netherlands. In: Proceedings of the 1st International Symposium on Water Milfoil (*Myriophyllum spicatum*) and Related Haloragaceae Species, Vancouver, Canada, pp 51-58.

DerSimonian R & Laird N (1986) Meta-analysis in clinical trials. *Control Clin Trials*, **7**: 177-188.

De Santis F, Febo A, Perrino C, Possanzini M, & Liberti A (1985) Simultaneous measurements of nitric acid, nitrous acid, hydrogen chloride and sulfur dioxide in air by means of high-efficiency annular denuders. In: Proceedings of the ECE Workshop on Advancements in Air Pollution Monitoring and Procedures. Bonn, Federal Ministry of the Interior, pp 68-75.

De Smidt JT (1979) Origin and destruction of Northwest European heath vegetation. In: Wilmanns O & Tüxen R ed. [Appearance and passing of plant societies.] Vaduz, J. Cramer, pp 411-435 (in German).

Detels R, Rokaw SN, Coulson AH, Tashkin DP, Sayre JW, & Massey FJ Jr (1979) The UCLA population studies of chronic obstructive respiratory disease. I. Methodology and comparison of lung function in areas of high and low pollution. *Am J Epidemiol*, **109**: 33-58.

Detels R, Sayre JW, Coulson AH, Rokaw SN, Massey FJ Jr, Tashkin DP, & Wu M-M (1981a) Respiratory effect of long term exposure to two mixes of air pollutants in Los Angeles County. *Chest*, **80**(suppl): 27S-29S.

Detels R, Sayre JW, Coulson AH, Rokaw SN, Massey FJ Jr, Tashkin DP, & Wu M-M, (1981b) The UCLA population studies of chronic obstructive respiratory disease: IV. respiratory effect of long-term exposure to photochemical oxidants, nitrogen dioxide, and sulfates on current and never smokers. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **124**: 673-680.

Devlin R, Horstman D, Becker S, Gerrity T, Madden M, & Koren H (1992) Inflammatory response in humans exposed to 2.0 ppm NO₂. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **145**: A456.

De Vries W (1993) Average critical loads for nitrogen and sulfur and its use in acidification abatement policy in the Netherlands. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, **68**: 399-434.

De Vries W (1994) Soil response to acid deposition at different regional scales. Wageningen, The Netherlands, Agricultural University of Wageningen (PhD Thesis).

Dewailly E, Allaire S, & Nantel A (1988) Nitrogen dioxide poisoning at a skating rink - Quebec. *Can Dis Wkly Rep*, **14**(15): 61-62.

Dickerson RR (1984) Measurements of reactive nitrogen compounds in the free troposphere. *Atmos Environ*, **18**: 2585-2593.

Dierschke H (1985) [Experimental studies on the composition dynamic of calcareous grasslands (Mesobromion) in southern Lower Saxony: I. Development of vegetation on permanent lands 1972-1984.] *Münst Geogr Arb*, **20**: 9-24 (in German).

Dignon J (1992) NO_x and SO_x emissions from fossil fuels: a global distribution. *Atmos Environ*, **26A**: 1157-1163.

- Dijkstra L, Houthuijs D, Brunekreef B, Akkerman I, & Boleij JSM (1990) Respiratory health effects of the indoor environment in a population of Dutch children. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **142**: 1172-1178.
- Dimmeler S, Lottspeich F, & Brune B (1992) Nitric oxide causes ADP-ribosylation and inhibition of glyceraldehyde-3-phosphate dehydrogenase. *J Biol Chem*, **267**: 16771-16774.
- Dirkse GM & Martakis GFP (1992) Effects of fertilizer on Bryophytes in Swedish experiments on forest fertilization. *Biol Conserv*, **59**: 155-161.
- Dirkse GM & Van Dobben HF (1989) [The effect of fertilizer use on the composition of ground vegetation of pine woods.] *Natura*, **9**: 208-212 (in Dutch).
- Dirkse GM, van Dobben HF, & Tamm CO (1991) Effects of fertilization on herb and moss layers of a Scots pine stand in Lisselbo (Sweden): a multivariate analysis. Leersum, The Netherlands, Research Institute for Nature Management, pp 1-40 (Report No. 91/7).
- Dirkse GM (1993) [Forest communities in the Netherlands.] Utrecht, The Netherlands, Royal Dutch National Historical Society (Report No. WM-208) (in Dutch).
- Dockery DW, Spengler JD, Reed MP, & Ware J (1981) Relationships among personal, indoor and outdoor NO₂ measurements. *Environ Int*, **5**: 101-107.
- Dockery DW, Ware JH, Ferris BG Jr, Speizer FE, Cook NR, & Herman SM (1982) Change in pulmonary function in children associated with air pollution episodes. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **32**: 937-942.
- Dockery DW, Spengler JD, Neas LM, Speizer FE, Ferris BG Jr, Ware JH, & Brunekreef B (1989a) An epidemiologic study of respiratory health status and indicators of indoor air pollution from combustion sources. In: Harper JP ed. *Combustion processes and the quality of the indoor environment: transactions of an international specialty conference*. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air and Waste Management Association, pp 262-271 (A&WMA Transactions Series: TR-15).
- Dockery DW, Speizer FE, Stram DO, Ware JH, Spengler JD, & Ferris BG Jr (1989b) Effects of inhalable particles on respiratory health of children. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **139**: 587-594.
- Dodge R (1982) The effects of indoor pollution on Arizona children. *Arch Environ Health*, **37**(3): 151-155.
- Dohmen GP, McNeill S, & Ell JN (1984) Air pollution increases *Aphis fabae* pest potential. *Nature (Lond)*, **307**: 52-53.
- Dosemeci M, Wacholder S, & Lubin JH (1990) Does nondifferential misclassification of exposure always bias a true effect toward the null value? *Am J Epidemiol*, **132**: 746-748.
- Douglas WW, Hepper NGG, & Colby TV (1989) Silo-filler's disease. *Mayo Clin Proc*, **64**: 291-304.
- Dowell AR, Kilburn KH, & Pratt PC (1971) Short-term exposure to nitrogen dioxide: effects on pulmonary ultrastructure, compliance, and the surfactant system. *Arch Intern Med*, **128**: 74-80.

- Downing RJ, Hettelingh JP, & De Smet PAM (1993) Calculation and mapping of critical loads in Europe: status report 1993. Bilthoven, The Netherlands, National Institute of Public Health and Environmental Protection (RIVM Report No. 259101003).
- Drechsler-Parks DM (1987) Effect of nitrogen dioxide, ozone, and peroxyacetyl nitrate on metabolic and pulmonary function. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects.
- Drechsler-Parks DM, Bedi JF, & Horvath SM (1987) Pulmonary function responses of older men and women to NO₂. *Environ Res*, 44: 206-212.
- Driscoll CT, Yatsko CP, & Unangst FJ (1987) Longitudinal and temporal trends in the water chemistry of the north branch of the Moose River. *Biogeochemistry*, 3: 37-61.
- Driscoll CT, Schaefer DA, Molot LA, & Dillon PJ (1989) Summary of North American data. In: Malanchuk JL & Nilsson J ed. The role of nitrogen in the acidification of soils and surface waters. Gotab, Sweden, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 6/1-6/45.
- Driscoll CT, Newton RM, Gubala CP, Baker JP, & Christensen SW (1991) Adirondack mountains. In: Charles DF ed. Acidic deposition and aquatic ecosystems: regional case studies. New York, Springer-Verlag, pp 133-202.
- Drozd M, Kucharz E, Ludyga K, & Molska-Drozd T (1976) Studies on the effect of long-term exposure to nitrogen dioxide on serum and liver proteins level and enzyme activity in guinea pigs. *Eur J Toxicol*, 9: 287-293.
- Du YG, Li JQ, & Huang JG (1992) [Indoor NO₂ pollution - application of a simple NO₂ diffusion detector.] *Environ Monit China*, 8: 55-87 (in Chinese).
- Duan N (1982) Models for human exposure to air pollution. *Environ Int*, 8: 305-309.
- Duan N (1991) Stochastic microenvironment models for air pollution exposure. *J Expo Anal Environ Epidemiol*, 1: 235-257.
- Duan XQ, Zhu YZ, & Hou XF (1992) [A study on the characteristics of indoor air pollution in Lanzhou city.] *Environ Health*, 5: 4-8 (in Chinese).
- Dueck TA (1990) Effects of ammonia and sulfur dioxide on the survival and growth of *Calluna vulgaris* (L) Hull seedlings. *Funct Ecol*, 1990: 109-116.
- Dueck TA & Elderson J (1992) Influence of NH₃ and SO₂ on the growth and competitive ability of *Arnica montana* L. and *Viola canina* L. *New Phytol*, 122: 507-514.
- Dueck TA, Dorel FG, Ter Horst R, & Van der Eerden LJM (1990) Effects of ammonia, ammonium sulphate, and sulfur dioxide on the frost sensitivity of Scots pine (*Pinus sylvestris* L.) *Water Air Soil Pollut*, 54: 35-49.
- Dueck TA, Dorel F, Ter Horst R, & Van der Eerden LJ (1991) Effects of ammonia and sulfur dioxide on the frost sensitivity of *Pinus sylvestris*. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, 54: 35-49.
- During HJ & Willems JH (1986) The impoverishment of the bryophyte and lichen flora of the Dutch chalk grasslands in the thirty years 1953-1983. *Biol Conserv*, 36: 143-158.

- Durzan DJ & Steward FC (1983) Nitrogen metabolism. In: Steward FC ed. *Plant physiology: a treatise*. Orlando, Florida, Academic Press, Inc., pp 55-265. (Steward FC, Bidwell RGS ed. *Nitrogen metabolism*: v. VIII).
- Easter RC, Busness KM, Hales JM, Lee RN, Arbutnot DA, Miller DF, Sverdrup GM, Spicer CW, & Howes JE Jr (1980) Plume conversion rates in the SURE region: Volumes 1 and 2. Richland, Washington, Battelle Pacific Northwest Laboratories (Report No. EPRI EA-1498).
- Easter RC, Hales JM, Sverdrup GM, & Spicer CW (1983) Plume conversion rates in the SURE region: v. 3. Richland, WA, Battelle Pacific Northwest Laboratories (Report No. EPRI EA-1498).
- Eddy DM (1989) The confidence profile method: a Bayesian method for assessing health technologies. *Oper Res*, 37: 210-228.
- Eddy DM, Hasselblad V, & Shachter R (1990a) An introduction to a Bayesian method for meta-analysis: the confidence profile method. *Med Decis Making*, 10: 15-23.
- Eddy DM, Hasselblad V, & Shachter R (1990b) A Bayesian method for synthesizing evidence: the confidence profile method. *Int J Technol Assess Health Care*, 6: 31-55.
- Eddy DM, Hasselblad V, & Shachter R (1992) *Meta-analysis by the confidence profile method: the statistical synthesis of evidence*. Boston, Massachusetts, Academic Press, Inc.
- Effler SW, Brooks CM, Auer MT, & Doerr SM (1990) Free ammonia and toxicity criteria in a polluted urban lake. *Res J Water Pollut Control Fed*, 62: 771-779.
- Egloff Th (1987) [Does nitrogen (from air) really endanger the last (spread) meadows?] *Natur Landsch*, 62: 476-478 (in German).
- Ehhalt DH & Drummond JW (1982) The tropospheric cycle of NO_x . In: Georgii HW & Jaeschke W ed. *Chemistry of the unpolluted and polluted troposphere: Proceedings of the NATO Advanced Study Institute, Corfu, Greece, September-October 1981*. Boston, Massachusetts, D. Reidel Publishing Company, vol 96, pp 219-251.
- Ehrlich R (1966) Effect of nitrogen dioxide on resistance to respiratory infection. *Bacteriol Rev*, 30: 604-614.
- Ehrlich R (1975) Interaction between NO_2 exposure and respiratory infection. In: *Scientific seminar on automotive pollutants*. Washington, DC, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Research and Development (EPA-600/9-75-003).
- Ehrlich R & Fenters JD (1973) Influence of nitrogen dioxide on experimental influenza in squirrel monkeys. In: *Proceedings of the 3rd international clean air congress*. Düsseldorf, Federal Republic of Germany, Society of German Engineers, pp A11-A13.
- Ehrlich R & Henry MC (1968) Chronic toxicity of nitrogen dioxide: I. Effect on resistance to bacterial pneumonia. *Arch Environ Health*, 17: 860-865.
- Ehrlich R, Silverstein E, Maigetter R, Fenters JD, & Gardner D (1975) Immunologic response in vaccinated mice during long-term exposure to nitrogen dioxide. *Environ Res*, 10: 217-223.

Ehrlich R, Findlay JC, Fenters JD, & Gardner DE (1977) Health effects of short-term inhalation of nitrogen dioxide and ozone mixtures. *Environ Res*, **14**: 223-231.

Ehrlich R, Findlay JC, & Gardner DE (1979) Effects of repeated exposures to peak concentrations of nitrogen dioxide and ozone on resistance to streptococcal pneumonia. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **5**: 631-642.

Ekwo EE, Weinberger MM, Lachenbruch PA, & Huntley WH (1983) Relationship of parental smoking and gas cooking to respiratory disease in children. *Chest*, **84**: 662-668.

Ellenberg H (1979) [Indicator values of potted plants of Central Europe.] *Scripta Geobot*, **9**: 1-122 (in German).

Ellenberg H (1985) [Changes in the flora of Central Europe under the influence of fertilizer use and emissions.] *Schweiz Z Forstwes*, **136**: 19-39 (in German).

Ellenberg H (1987) Floristic changes due to eutrophication. In: Asman WAH & Diederer SMA ed. *Ammonia and acidification: Proceedings of a Symposium of the European Association for the Science of Air Pollution (EURASAP)*. Bilthoven, The Netherlands, European Association for the Science of Air Pollution, pp 301-308.

Ellenberg H (1988a) *Vegetation ecology of Central Europe*. Cambridge, United Kingdom, Cambridge University Press.

Ellenberg H Jr (1988b) Floristic changes due to nitrogen deposition in central Europe. In: Nilsson J & Grennfelt P ed. *Critical loads for sulfur and nitrogen: Report from a workshop held at Skokloster, Sweden, 19-24 March 1988*. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 375-383 (Report No. 1988:15).

Elsayed NM & Mustafa MG (1982) Dietary antioxidants and the biochemical response to oxidant inhalation: I. Influence of dietary vitamin E on the biochemical effects of nitrogen dioxide exposure in rat lung. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **66**: 319-328.

Elvebakk A (1985) Higher phytosociological syntax on Svalbard and their use in subdivision of the Arctic. *Nord J Bot*, **5**: 273-284.

Elwood JW, Sale MJ, Kaufmann PR, & Cada GF (1991) The Southern Blue Ridge province. In: Charles DF ed. *Acidic deposition and aquatic ecosystems: regional case studies*. New York, Springer-Verlag.

Emmett BA, Reynolds B, Stevens PA, Norris DA, Hughes S, Görres J, & Lubrecht I (1993) Nitrate leaching from afforested Welsh catchments - interactions between stand age and nitrogen deposition. *Ambio*, **23**: 366-394.

Enoksson V, Sorensson F, & Graneli W (1990) Nitrogen transformations in the Kattegat. *Ambio*, **19**: 159-166.

Epler GR (1989) Silo-filler's disease: a new perspective. *Mayo Clin Proc*, **64**: 368-370.

Ericsson A, Nordén LG, Näsholm T, & Walheim M (1993) Mineral nutrient imbalances and arginine concentrations in needles of *Picea abies* (L.) Karst. from two areas with different levels of airborne deposition. *Trees*, **8**: 67-74.

Eriksson E (1952) Composition of atmospheric precipitation. II. Sulfur, chloride, iodine compounds. *Bibliography. Tellus*, **4**: 280-303.

- Evans MJ, Stephens RJ, Cabral LJ, & Freeman G (1972) Cell renewal in the lungs of rats exposed to low levels of NO₂. *Arch Environ Health*, **24**: 180-188.
- Evans MJ, Cabral LJ, Stephens RJ, & Freeman G (1973a) Cell division of alveolar macrophages in rat lung following exposure to NO₂. *Am J Pathol*, **70**: 199-208.
- Evans MJ, Cabral LJ, Stephens RJ, & Freeman G (1973b) Renewal of alveolar epithelium in the rat following exposure to NO₂. *Am J Pathol*, **70**: 175-190.
- Evans MJ, Cabral LC, Stephens RJ, & Freeman G (1974) Acute kinetic response and renewal of the alveolar epithelium following injury by nitrogen dioxide. *Chest*, **65**(suppl): 24S-65S.
- Evans MJ, Cabral LJ, Stephens RJ, & Freeman G (1975) Transformation of alveolar Type 2 cells to Type 1 cells following exposure to NO₂. *Exp Mol Pathol*, **22**: 142-150.
- Evans MJ, Johnson LV, Stephens RJ, & Freeman G (1976) Renewal of the terminal bronchiolar epithelium in the rat following exposure to NO₂ or O₃. *Lab Invest*, **35**: 246-257.
- Evans MJ, Cabral-Anderson LJ, & Freeman G (1977) Effects of NO₂ on the lungs of aging rats: II. cell proliferation. *Exp Mol Pathol*, **27**: 366-376.
- Ewert E (1978) [Damage to vegetation in the surroundings of agricultural animal production facilities.] *Luft Kältetechn*, **4**: 218-420 (in German).
- Ewert E (1979) [Phytotoxicity of ammonia.] *Hercynia*, **16**: 75-80 (in German).
- Fahey DW, Hubler G, Parrish DD, Williams EJ, Norton RB, Ridley BA, Singh HB, Liu SC, & Fehsenfeld FC (1986) Reactive nitrogen species in the troposphere: measurements of NO, NO₂, HNO₃, particulate nitrate, peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN), O₃, and total reactive odd nitrogen (NO_x) at Niwot Ridge, Colorado. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **91**: 9781-9793.
- Fahey DW, Murphy DM, Kelly KK, Ko MKW, Proffitt MH, Eubank CS, Ferry GY, Loewenstein M, & Chan KR (1989) Measurements of nitric oxide and total reactive nitrogen in the Antarctic stratosphere: observations and chemical implications. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **94**: 16665-16681.
- Falkengren-Grerup U (1986) Soil acidification and vegetation changes in deciduous forest in southern Sweden. *Oecologia*, **70**: 339-347.
- Falkengren-Grerup U & Eriksson H (1990) Changes in soil, vegetation and forest yield between 1947 and 1988 in beech and oak sites southern Sweden. *For Ecol Manage*, **38**: 37-53.
- Fangmeier A, Hadwiger-Fangmeier A, Van der Eerden L, & Jäger HJ (1994) Effects of atmospheric ammonia on vegetation: A Review. *Environ Pollut*, **86**: 43-82.
- Fehsenfeld FC, Dickerson RR, Hubler G, Luke WT, Nunnermacker LJ, Williams EJ, Roberts JM, Calvert JG, Curran CM, Delany AC, Eubank CS, Fahey DW, Fried A, Gandrud BW, Langford AO, Murphy PC, Norton RB, Pickering KE, & Ridley BA (1987) A ground-based intercomparison of NO, NO_x, and NO_y measurement techniques. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **92**: 14710-14722.

Fehsenfeld FC, Drummond JW, Roychowdhury UK, Galvin PJ, Williams EJ, Buhr MP, Parrish DD, Hubler G, Langford AO, Calvert JG, Ridley BA, Grahek F, Heikes BG, Kok GL, Shetter JD, Walega JG, Elsworth CM, Norton RB, Fahey DW, Murphy PC, Hovermale C, Mohnen VA, Demerjian KL, Mackay GI, & Schiff HI (1990) Intercomparison of NO₂ measurement techniques. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **95**: 3579-3597.

Fennema F (1990) Effects of exposure to atmospheric SO₂, NH₃ and (NH₄)₂SO₄ on survival and extinction of *Arnica montana* L. and *Viola canina* L. Arnhem, The Netherlands, Research Institute for Forestry and Nature, pp 1-61 (Report No. 90/14).

Fennema F (1992) SO₂ and NH₃ deposition as possible causes for the extinction of *Arnica montana* L. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, **62**: 325-336.

Fenters JD, Ehrlich R, Findlay J, Spangler J, & Tolkacz V (1971) Serologic response in squirrel monkeys exposed to nitrogen dioxide and influenza virus. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **104**: 448-451.

Fenters JD, Findlay JC, Port CD, Ehrlich R, & Coffin DL (1973) Chronic exposure to nitrogen dioxide: immunologic, physiologic, and pathologic effects in virus-challenged squirrel monkeys. *Arch Environ Health*, **27**: 85-89.

Ferguson P & Lee JA (1980) Some effects of bisulphite and sulphate on the growth of *Sphagnum* species in the field. *Environ. Pollut.*, **A21**: 59-71.

Ferguson P, Robinson RN, Press MC, & Lee JA (1984) Element concentrations in five *Sphagnum* species in relation to atmospheric pollution. *J Bryol*, **13**: 107-114.

Ferm M (1986) A Na₂CO₃-coated denuder and filter for determination of gaseous HNO₃ and particulate NO₃⁻ in the atmosphere. *Atmos Environ*, **20**: 1193-1201.

Ferm M & Sjodin A (1985) A sodium carbonate coated denuder for determination of nitrous acid in the atmosphere. *Atmos Environ*, **19**: 979-983.

Ferrari L, Mc Phail S, & Johnson D (1988) Indoor pollution in Australian homes - Results of two winter campaigns. *Clean Air*, **22**(2): 68-74.

Ferris BG (1978) Epidemiology standardization project. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **118**: 1-120.

Ferris BG Jr, Speizer FE, Bishop YMM, & Spengler JD (1979) Effects of indoor environment on pulmonary function of children 6-9 years old. In: Annual meeting of the American Lung Association and American Thoracic Society abstracts. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **119**: 214.

Ferris BG Jr, Dockery DW, Ware JH, Speizer FE, & Spiro R III (1983) The six-city study: examples of problems in analysis of the data. *Environ Health Perspect*, **52**: 115-123.

Finlayson-Pitts BJ & Pitts JN Jr (1986) Atmospheric chemistry: fundamentals and experimental techniques. New York, Wiley Interscience, pp 961-1007.

Finlayson-Pitts BJ, Ezell MJ, & Pitts JN Jr (1989) Formation of chemically active chlorine compounds by reactions of atmospheric NaCl particles with gaseous N₂O₅ and ClONO₂. *Nature (Lond)*, **337**: 241-244.

- Fisher D, Ceraso J, Mathew T, & Oppenheimer M (1988) Polluted coastal waters: the role of acid rain. New York, Environmental Defense Fund.
- Fishman J (1985) Ozone in the troposphere. In: Whitten RC & Prasad S ed. Ozone in the free atmosphere. New York, Van Nostrand Reinhold Company, pp 161-194.
- Fleischer S & Stibe L (1989) Agriculture kills marine fish in the 1980s. Who is responsible for fish kills in the year 2000? *Ambio*, **18**: 347-350.
- Fletcher BL & Tappel AL (1973) Protective effects of dietary α -tocopherol in rats exposed to toxic levels of ozone and nitrogen dioxide. *Environ Res*, **6**: 165-175.
- Florey C du V, Melia RJW, Chinn S, Goldstein BD, Brooks AGF, John HH, Craighead IB, & Webster X (1979) The relation between respiratory illness in primary schoolchildren and the use of gas for cooking: III. Nitrogen dioxide, respiratory illness and lung infection. *Int J Epidemiol*, **8**: 347-353.
- Florey C du V, Melia R, Goldstein B, Morris R, John HH, & Clark D (1982) [The epidemiology of indoor nitrogen dioxide in the U. K.] In: Aurand K, Seifert B, & Wegner J ed. [Indoor air quality.] Stuttgart, Gustav Fischer Verlag, pp 209-218 (in German).
- Flückiger W & Braun S (1986) Effects of air pollutants on insects and host/insect relationship. In: Proceedings of the CEC Workshop organized as part of the Concerted Action: Effects of Air Pollution on Terrestrial Ecosystems, Risö, Denmark, March 1986.
- Flückiger W & Braun S (1994) [Forest damage: Report. Studies in observation areas of leeches 1984-1993.] Schönenbuch, Switzerland, Institute for Applied Plant Biology (in German).
- Focht DD (1974) The effect of temperature, pH, and aeration on the production of nitrous oxide and gaseous nitrogen—zero-order kinetic model. *Soil Sci*, **118**: 173-179.
- Focht DD & Verstraete W (1977) Biochemical ecology of nitrification and denitrification. *Adv Microbiol Ecol*, **1**: 135-214.
- Folinsbee LJ (1988) Human clinical inhalation exposures: experimental design, methodology, and physiological responses. In: Gardner DE, Crapo JD, & Massaro EJ ed. Toxicology of the lung. New York, Raven Press, pp 175-199 (Target Organ Toxicology Series).
- Folinsbee LJ (1992) Does nitrogen dioxide exposure increase airways responsiveness? *Toxicol Ind Health*, **8**: 1-11.
- Folinsbee LJ, Horvath SM, Bedi JF, & Delehunt JC (1978) Effect of 0.62 ppm NO₂ on cardiopulmonary function in young male nonsmokers. *Environ Res*, **15**: 199-205.
- Folinsbee LJ, Bedi JF, & Horvath SM (1981) Combined effects of ozone and nitrogen dioxide on respiratory function in man. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J*, **42**: 534-541.
- Forrest J, Spandau DJ, Tanner RL, & Newman L (1982) Determination of atmospheric nitrate and nitric acid employing a diffusion denuder with a filter pack. *Atmos Environ*, **16**: 1473-1485.

- Fortmann RC, Borrazzo JE, & Davidson CI (1984) Characterization of parameters influencing indoor pollutant concentrations. In: Berglund B, Lindvall T, & Sundell J ed. Indoor air '84 - Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate. Stockholm, Swedish Council for Building Research, vol 4, pp 259-264.
- Fortmann RC, Nagda NL, & Harper JP (1987) Radon mitigation through residential pressurization control strategy. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. Indoor air '87 - Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate. Berlin, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, vol 2, pp 300-304.
- Fowler D, Cape JN, Nicholson IA, Kinnaird JW, & Pateson IS (1980) The influence of a polluted atmosphere on outside degradation in Scots pine (*Pinus Sylvestris*). In: Drablos D & Tollan A ed. Proceedings of the International Conference on the Ecological Impact of Acid Precipitations. As, Norway, S.N.S.F. Project, pp 156-157.
- Frampton MW, Smeglin AM, Roberts NJ Jr, Finkelstein JN, Morrow PE, & Utell MJ (1989a) Nitrogen dioxide exposure *in vivo* and human alveolar macrophage inactivation of influenza virus *in vitro*. Environ Res, 48: 179-192.
- Frampton MW, Finkelstein JN, Roberts NJ Jr, Smeglin AM, Morrow PE, & Utell MJ (1989b) Effects of nitrogen dioxide exposure on bronchoalveolar lavage proteins in humans. Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol, 1: 499-505.
- Frampton MW, Morrow PE, Cox C, Gibb FR, Speers DM, & Utell MJ (1991) Effects of nitrogen dioxide exposure on pulmonary function and airway reactivity in normal humans. Am Rev Respir Dis, 143: 522-527.
- Frampton MW, Voter KZ, Morrow PE, Roberts NJ Jr, Gavras JB, & Utell MJ (1992) Effects of NO₂ exposure on human host defense. Am Rev Respir Dis, 145: A455.
- Frangmeijer AA, Hadwiger-Fangmeier L, Van der Eerden LJ, & Jäger HJ (1994) Effects of atmospheric ammonia on vegetation: A review. Environ Pollut, 86: 43-82.
- Fratucci MD, Frostell CG, Chen TY, Wain JC Jr, Robinson DR, & Zapol WM (1991) Inhaled nitric oxide: a selective pulmonary vasodilator of heparin-protamine vasoconstriction in sheep. Anaesthesiology, 75: 990-999.
- Freeman G & Haydon GB (1964) Emphysema after low-level exposure to NO₂. Arch Environ Health, 8: 125-128.
- Freeman BA & Mudd JB (1981) Reaction of ozone with sulfhydryls of human erythrocytes. Arch Biochem Biophys, 208: 212-220.
- Freeman G, Furioli NJ, & Haydon GB (1966) Effects of continuous exposure of 0.8 ppm NO₂ on respiration of rats. Arch Environ Health, 13: 454-456.
- Freeman G, Crane SC, Stephens RJ, & Furioli NJ (1968a) Environmental factors in emphysema and a model system with NO₂. Yale J Biol Med, 40: 566-575.
- Freeman G, Crane SC, Stephens RJ, & Furioli NJ (1968b) Pathogenesis of the nitrogen dioxide-induced lesion in the rat lung: a review and presentation of new observations. Am Rev Respir Dis, 98: 429-443.

- Freeman G, Stephens RJ, Crane SC, & Furiosi NJ (1968c) Lesion of the lung in rats continuously exposed to two parts per million of nitrogen dioxide. *Arch Environ Health*, **17**: 181-192.
- Freeman G, Crane SC, Furiosi NJ, Stephens RJ, Evans MJ, & Moore WD (1972) Covert reduction in ventilatory surface in rats during prolonged exposure to subacute nitrogen dioxide. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **106**: 563-579.
- Freeman G, Juhos LT, Furiosi NJ, Mussenden R, Stephens RJ, & Evans MJ (1974) Pathology of pulmonary disease from exposure to interdependent ambient gases (nitrogen dioxide and ozone). *Arch Environ Health*, **29**: 203-210.
- Freer-Smith PH (1984) The responses of six broadleaved trees during long term exposure to SO₂ and NO₂. *New Phytol*, **97**: 49-61.
- Fremstad E, Aarrestad PA, & Skogen A (1991) [Coastal heathland in West Norway and Trondelag. Natural environments and vegetation in danger.] NINA Utredning, **29**: 1-172 (in Norwegian).
- Frostell C, Fratacci M-D, Wain JC, Jones R, & Zapol WM (1991) Inhaled nitric oxide: A selective pulmonary vasodilator reversing hypoxic pulmonary vasoconstriction. *Circulation*, **83**(6): 2038-2047.
- Frostell CG, Blomqvist H, Hedenstierna G, Lundberg J, & Zapol WM (1993) Inhaled nitric oxide selectively reverses human hypoxic pulmonary vasoconstriction without causing systemic vasodilation. *Anaesthesiology*, **78**: 427-435.
- Fu Y & Blankenhorn EP (1992) Nitric oxide-induced anti-mitogenic effects in high and low responder rat strains. *J Immunol*, **148**: 2217-2222.
- Fugas M (1975) Assessment of total exposure to an air pollutant. In: *Proceedings of the International Conference on Environmental Sensing and Assessment, Las Vegas, Nevada*. New York, Institute of Electrical and Electronic Engineers, Inc., vol 2, pp 38-45.
- Fujimaki H & Smimizu F (1981) Effects of acute exposure to nitrogen dioxide on primary antibody response. *Arch Environ Health*, **36**: 114-119.
- Fujimaki H, Shimizu F, & Kubota K (1981) Suppression of antibody response in mice by acute exposure to nitrogen: *in vitro* study. *Environ Res*, **26**: 490-496.
- Fujimaki H, Shimizu F, & Kubota K (1982) Effects of subacute exposure to NO₂ on lymphocytes required for antibody responses. *Environ Res*, **29**: 280-286.
- Fuller WA (1987) A single explanatory variable. In: *Measurement error models*. New York, John Wiley & Sons, pp 1-9, 13-20.
- Furiosi NJ, Crane SC, & Freeman G (1973) Mixed sodium chloride aerosol and nitrogen dioxide in air: Biological effects on monkeys and rats. *Arch Environ Health*, **27**: 405-408.
- Gail MH (1985) Adjusting for covariates that have the same distribution in exposed and unexposed cohorts. In: Moolgavkar SH & Prentice RL ed. *Modern statistical methods in chronic disease epidemiology*, pp 3-18.

Galbally IE & Roy CR (1978) Loss of fixed nitrogen from soils by nitric oxide exhalation. *Nature (Lond)*, **275**: 734-735.

Galbally IE, Roy CR, Elsworth CM, & Rabich HAH (1985) The measurement of nitrogen oxide (NO, NO₂) exchange over plant/soil surfaces. East Melbourne, Australia, Commonwealth Science and Industry Research Organization, Division of Atmospheric Research (CSIRO Technical Paper No. 8).

Gallagher CC, Forsberg CA, Pieri RV, Faucher GA, & Calo JM (1985) Nitric oxide and nitrogen dioxide content of whole air samples obtained at altitudes from 12 to 30 km. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **90**: 7899-7912.

Galloway JN & Whelpdale DM (1987) WATOX-86 overview and western North Atlantic Ocean S and N atmospheric budgets. *Global Biogeochem Cycles*, **1**: 261-281.

Galloway JN, Schofield CL, Hendrey GR, Peters NE, & Johannes AH (1980) Source of acidity in three lakes acidified during snowmelt. In: Drablos D & Tollan A ed. *Ecological effects of acid precipitation: Proceedings of an International Conference*. Mysen, Norway, Johs. Grefslie Trykkeri A/S, pp 264-265.

Galloway JN, Likens GE, Keene WC, & Miller JM (1982) The composition of precipitation in remote areas of the world. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, **87**: 8771-8786.

Gamble J, Jones W, & Hudak J (1983) An epidemiological study of salt miners in diesel and nondiesel mines. *Am J Ind Med*, **4**: 435-458.

Gamble J, Jones W, & Minshall S (1987) Epidemiological-environmental study of diesel bus garage workers: Acute effects of NO₂ and respirable particulate on the respiratory system. *Environ Res*, **42**: 201-214.

Gambrell RP & Patrick WH Jr (1978) Chemical and microbiological properties of anaerobic soils and sediments. In: Hook DD & Crawford RMM ed. *Plant life in anaerobic environments*. Ann Arbor, Michigan, Ann Arbor Science Publishers Inc., pp 375-423.

Garber K (1935) [On the physiology of the effects of ammonia gas on plants.] *Landwirtsch Vers Wes*, **122**: 227-343 (in German).

Gardenfors U (1987) Impacts of airborne pollution on terrestrial invertebrates with particular reference to molluscs. Solna, Sweden, National Environmental Protection Board (Report No. 3362).

Gardiner TH & Schanker LS (1976) Effect of oxygen toxicity and nitric acid-induced lung damage on drug absorption from the rat lung. *Res Commun Chem Pathol Pharmacol*, **15**: 107-120.

Gardner DE (1980) Influence of exposure patterns of nitrogen dioxide on susceptibility to infectious respiratory disease. In: Lee SD ed. *Nitrogen oxides and their effects on health*. Ann Arbor, Michigan, Ann Arbor Science Publishers Inc., pp 267-288.

Gardner DE (1982) Toxic response: The significance of local vs. systemic effects. *Proceedings of the 1982 Summer Toxicology Forum*, Washington, pp 82-87.

- Gardner DE, Coffin DL, Pinigin MA, & Sidorenko GI (1977a) Role of time as a factor in the toxicity of chemical compounds in intermittent and continuous exposures. Part I. Effects of continuous exposure. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **3**: 811-820.
- Gardner DE, Miller FJ, Blommer EJ, & Coffin DL (1977b) Relationships between nitrogen dioxide concentration, time, and level of effect using an animal infectivity model. In: Dimitriadis B ed. *International Conference on Photochemical Oxidant Pollution and its Control: Proceedings*. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Environmental Sciences Research Laboratory, vol 2, pp 513-525 (EPA-600/3-77-001a).
- Gardner DE, Miller FJ, Blommer EJ, & Coffin DL (1979) Influence of exposure mode on the toxicity of NO₂. *Environ Health Perspect*, **30**: 23-29.
- Gardner DE, Miller FJ, Illing JW, Graham JA (1982) Non-respiratory function of the lungs: host defenses against infection. In: Schneider T & Grant L ed. *Air pollution by nitrogen oxides: Proceedings of the US-Dutch International Symposium*. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, pp 401-415.
- Garg UC & Hassid A (1989) Nitric oxide-generating vasodilators and 8-bromo-cyclic guanosine monophosphate inhibit mitogenesis and proliferation of cultured rat vascular smooth muscle cells. *J Clin Invest*, **83**: 1774-1777.
- Garg UC & Hassid A (1991) Nitrogen oxide decreases cytosolic free calcium in Balb/c 3T3 fibroblasts by a cyclic GMP-independent mechanism. *J Biol Chem*, **266**: 9-12.
- Garland JA & Penkett SA (1976) Absorption of peroxy acetyl nitrate and ozone by natural surfaces. *Atmos Environ*, **10**: 1127-1131.
- Garner JHB (1992) Nitrogen oxides, plant metabolism, and forest ecosystem responses. In: *Proceedings of the Third International Symposium on Gaseous Pollutants and Plant Metabolism*.
- Garten CT & Hanson (1989) Foliar retention of ¹⁵-N nitrate and ¹⁵N-ammonium in Red Maple (*Acer rubrum*) and white oak (*Quercus alba*) leaves from simulated rain. *Environ Exp Bot*, **3**: 333-342.
- Garthwaite J (1991) Glutamate, nitric oxide and cell-cell signalling in the nervous system. *Trends Neurosci*, **14**: 60-67.
- General Environmental Monitoring Station of China (1991) [Environmental quality of a number of cities in China in the period of 1986-1990.] Beijing. General Environmental Monitoring Station of China (Internal Report) (in Chinese).
- Gessel SP, Cole DW, & Steinbrenner EC (1973) Nitrogen balances in forest ecosystems of the Pacific Northwest. *Soil Biol Biochem*, **5**: 19-34.
- Ghashghaie J & Saugier B (1989) Effects of nitrogen deficiency on leaf photosynthetic response of tall fescue to water deficit. *Plant Cell Environ*, **12**: 261-271.
- Gimingham CH (1972) *Ecology of heathlands*. London, Chapman & Hall.
- Gimingham CH & De Smidt JT (1983) Heathlands as natural and semi-natural vegetation. In: Holzner H, Werger MJA, & Ikusima I ed. *Man's impact upon vegetation*. The Hague, Junk, pp 185-189.

Gimingham CH, Chapman SB, & Webb NR (1979) European heathlands. In: Specht RL ed. *Ecosystems of the world*. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, vol 9A, pp 365-386.

Giordano AM Jr & Morrow PE (1972) Chronic low-level nitrogen dioxide exposure and mucociliary clearance. *Arch Environ Health*, **25**: 443-449.

Gladen B & Rogan WJ (1979) Misclassification and the design of environmental studies. *Am J Epidemiol*, **109**: 607-616.

Glasgow JE, Pietra GG, Abrams WR, Blank J, Oppenheim DM, & Weinbaum G (1987) Neutrophil recruitment and degranulation during induction of emphysema in the rat by nitrogen dioxide. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **135**: 1129-1136.

Glass ADM, Siddiqi MY, Ruth TJ, & Rufti TW Jr (1990) Studies of the uptake of nitrate in barley. II. *Energetics. Plant Physiol*, **93**: 1585-1589.

Glezen WP (1989) Antecedents of chronic and recurrent lung disease: Childhood respiratory trouble. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **140**: 873-874.

Glime JM (1992) Effects of pollutants on aquatic species. In: Bates JW & Farmer AM ed. *Bryophytes and lichens in a changing environment*. Oxford, United Kingdom, Clarendon Press, pp 333-361.

Goh KM & Haynes RJ (1986) Nitrogen and agronomic practice. In: Haynes RJ ed. *Mineral nitrogen in the plant-soil system*. Orlando, Florida, Academic Press, Inc., pp 379-468.

Goings SAJ, Kulle TJ, Bascom R, Sauder LR, Green DJ, Hebel JR, & Clements ML (1989) Effect of nitrogen dioxide exposure on susceptibility to influenza A virus infection in healthy adults. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **139**: 1075-1081.

Gold DR, Tager IB, Weiss ST, Rosteson TD, & Speizer FE (1989) Acute lower respiratory illness in childhood as a predictor of lung function and chronic respiratory symptoms. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **140**: 877-884.

Goldstein E, Eagle MC, & Hoepflich PD (1973) Effect of nitrogen dioxide on pulmonary bacterial defense mechanisms. *Arch Environ Health*, **26**: 202-204.

Goldstein E, Warshauer D, Lippert W, & Tarkington B (1974) Ozone and nitrogen dioxide exposure: Murine pulmonary defense mechanisms. *Arch Environ Health*, **28**: 85-90.

Goldstein BD, Hamburger SJ, Falk GW, & Amoroso MA (1977a) Effect of ozone and nitrogen dioxide on the agglutination of rat alveolar macrophages by concanavalin A. *Life Sci*, **21**: 1637-1644.

Goldstein E, Peek NF, Parks NJ, Hines HH, Steffey EP, & Tarkington B (1977b) Fate and distribution of inhaled nitrogen dioxide in rhesus monkeys. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **115**: 403-412.

Goldstein BD, Melia RJW, Chinn S, Florey C du V, Clark D, & John HH (1979) The relation between respiratory illness in primary schoolchildren and the use of gas for cooking. II. Factors affecting nitrogen dioxide levels in the home. *Int J Epidemiol*, **8**: 339-345.

- Goldstein BD, Melia RJW, & Florey C du V (1981) Indoor nitrogen oxides. *Bull NY Acad Med*, **57**: 873-882.
- Goldstein IF, Hartel D, & Andrews LR (1985) Monitoring personal exposure to nitrogen dioxide. Presented at the 78th Annual Meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association (Paper No. 85-85-7).
- Goldstein IF, Andrews LR, & Hartel D (1988) Assessment of human exposure to nitrogen dioxide, carbon monoxide and respirable particulates in New York inner-city residences. *Atmos Environ*, **22**: 2127-2139.
- Gooch PC, Luippold HE, Creasia DA, & Brewen JG (1977) Observations on mouse chromosomes following nitrogen dioxide inhalation. *Mutat Res*, **48**: 117-179.
- Goodyear SN & Ormrod DP (1988) Tomato response to concurrent and sequential NO₂ and O₂ exposures. *Environ Pollut*, **51**: 315-326.
- Goren AI, Hellmann S, & Brenner S (1993) Prevalence of respiratory symptoms and disease in schoolchildren as related to ETS and other combustion products. In: Jaakkola JJK, Ilmarinen R, & Seppänen O ed. *Indoor air '93 - Proceedings of the 6th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate, Helsinki, July 1993*. Volume 1: Health Effects, pp 459-464.
- Görsdorf S, Appel KE, Engeholm C, & Obe G (1990) Nitrogen dioxide induces DNA single-strand breaks in cultures Chinese hamster cells. *Carcinogenesis*, **11**: 37-41.
- Goyal SS, Huffaker RC, & Lorenz OA (1982) Inhibitory effects of ammoniacal nitrogen on growth of radish plants. II. Investigation on the possible causes of ammonium toxicity to radish plants and its reversal by nitrate. *J Am Soc Hortic Soc*, **107**: 130-135.
- Grabherr G (1979) Variability and ecology of the alpine dwarf shrub community *Loiseleurietea-Cetrarietum*. *Vegetatio*, **41**: 111-120.
- Graedel TE, Hawkins DT, & Clepton LD (1986) *Atmospherical chemical compounds: Sources, occurrence, and bioassay*. Orlando, Florida, Academic Press, Inc.
- Graham JA, Miller FJ, Gardner DE, Ward R, & Menzel DB (1982) Influence of ozone and nitrogen dioxide on hepatic microsomal enzymes in mice. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **9**: 849-856.
- Graham JA, Gardner DE, Blommer EJ, House DE, Menache MG, & Miller FJ (1987) Influence of exposure patterns of nitrogen dioxide and modifications by ozone on susceptibility to bacterial infectious diseases in mice. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **21**: 113-125.
- Graneli E, Wallstrom K, Larsson U, Graneli W, & Elmgren R (1990) Nutrient limitation of primary production in the Baltic Sea area. *Ambio*, **19**: 142-151.
- Gravenhorst G, Hoefken KD, & Georgii HW (1983a) Acidic input to a beech and spruce forest. In: Beilke S & Elshout AJ ed. *Acid deposition: Proceedings of the CEC Workshop organized as part of the Concerted Action: Physico-chemical behaviour of atmospheric pollutants*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, D. Reidel Publishing company, pp 155-171.

Grayson RR (1956) Silage gas poisoning: Nitrogen dioxide pneumonia, a new disease in agricultural workers. *Ann Intern Med*, **45**: 393-408.

Greenberg SD, Gyorkey F, Jenkins DE, & Gyiokey P (1971) Alveolar epithelial cells following exposure to nitric acid: Electron microscopic study in rats. *Arch Environ Health*, **22**: 655-662.

Greene ND & Schneider SL (1978) Effects of NO₂ on the response of baboon alveolar macrophages to migration inhibitory factor. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **4**: 869-880.

Greenfelt P & Hultberg H (1986) Effects of nitrogen deposition on the acidification of terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, **30**: 945-963.

Greenfelt P & Thörnelöf E (1992) Critical loads for nitrogen: Report from a Workshop held at Lökeberg, Sweden, April 1992. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers.

Greenfelt P, Bengston C, & Skärby L (1983a) Deposition and uptake of atmospheric nitrogen oxides in a forest ecosystem. *Aquilo Ser Bot*, **19**: 208-221.

Greenfelt P, Bengston C, & Skarby L (1983b) Dry deposition of nitrogen dioxide to Scots pine needles. In: Pruppacher HR, Semonin RG, & Slinn WGN ed. *Precipitation scavenging, dry deposition, and resuspension. Volume 2 - Dry deposition and resuspension: Proceedings of the Fourth International Conference, Santa Monica, California, November-December 1982.* Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, pp 753-762.

Greenfelt P, Hoem K, Saltbones J, & Schjoldager J (1989) Oxidant data collection in OECD-Europe 1985-87 (oxidate): Report on ozone, nitrogen dioxide and peroxyacetic nitrate. Lillestrom, Norway, Norwegian Institute for Air Research (Report No. NILU-OR-63/89).

Gregory KL, Malinoski VF, & Sharp CR (1969) Cleveland clinic fire survivorship study, 1929-1965. *Arch Environ Health*, **18**: 508-515.

Gregory RE, Pickrell JA, Hahn FF, & Hobbs CH (1983) Pulmonary effects of intermittent subacute exposure to low-level nitrogen dioxide. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **11**: 405-414.

Gregory GL, Hoell JM Jr, Torres AL, Carroll MA, Ridley BA, Rodgers MO, Bradshaw J, Sandholm S, & Davis DD (1990a) An intercomparison of airborne nitric oxide measurements: A second opportunity. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **95**: 10129-10138.

Gregory GL, Hoell JM Jr, Carroll MA, Ridley BA, Davis DD, Bradshaw J, Rodgers MO, Sandholm S, Shiff HI, Hastie DR, Karecki DR, Mackay GI, Torres AL, & Fried A (1990b) An intercomparison of airborne nitrogen dioxide instruments. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **95**: 10103-10127.

Gregory GL, Hoell JM Jr, Huebert BJ, van Bramer SE, LeBel PJ, Vay SA, Marinaro RM, Schiff HI, Hastie DR, Mackay GI, & Karecki DR (1990c) An intercomparison of airborne nitric acid measurements. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **95**: 10089-10102.

Greven HC (1992) Changes in the moss flora of The Netherlands. *Biol Conserv*, **59**: 133-137.

- Griffith DWT & Schuster G (1987) Atmospheric trace gas analysis using matrix isolation-Fourier transform infrared spectrometry. *J Atmos Chem*, 5: 59-81.
- Grosjean D & Harrison J (1985) Response of chemiluminescence NO_x analyzers and ultraviolet ozone analyzers to organic air pollutants. *Environ Sci Technol*, 19: 862-865.
- Gross P, deTreville RTP, Babyak MA, Kaschak M, & Tolker EB (1968) Experimental emphysema: Effect of chronic nitrogen dioxide exposure and papain on normal and pneumoconiotic lungs. *Arch Environ Health*, 16: 51-58.
- Grünhage L, Dämmgen U, Heanel HD, & Jäger HJ (1992) [Vertical flows of trace gases in soil-near atmosphere.] In: [Effects of airborne substances on grassland ecosystems - Result of a seven-year ecosystem research, Part I.] *Landbauforsch Völkenrode*, 128: 201-245 (in German).
- Guderian R (1988) Critical levels for effects of NO_x: Working paper for ECE Critical Levels Workshop, Bad Harzburg, 14-18 March 1988. New York, Geneva, United Nations, Economic Commission for Europe.
- Gustafsson LE, Leone AM, Persson MG, Widlund NP, & Moncada S (1991) Endogenous nitric oxide is present in the exhaled air of rabbits, guinea pigs and humans. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun*, 181: 852-857.
- Haag RW (1974) Nutrient limitations to plant production in two tundra communities. *Can J Bot*, 52: 103-116.
- Hackney JD, Linn WS, Law DC, Karuza SK, Greenberg H, Buckley RD, & Pedersen EE (1975a) Experimental studies on human health effects of air pollutants: III. Two hour exposure to ozone alone and in combination with other pollutant gases. *Arch Environ Health*, 30: 385-390.
- Hackney JD, Linn WS, Mohler JG, Pedersen EE, Breisacher P, & Russo A (1975b) Experimental studies on human health effects of air pollutants: II. Four-hour exposure to ozone alone and in combination with other pollutant gases. *Arch Environ Health*, 30: 379-384.
- Hackney JD, Thiede FC, Linn WS, Pedersen EE, Spier CE, Law DC, & Fischer DS (1978) Experimental studies on human health effects of air pollutants: IV. Short-term physiological and clinical effects of nitrogen dioxide exposure. *Arch Environ Health*, 33: 176-181.
- Hackney JD, Linn WS, Avol EL, Shamoo DA, Andersn KR, Solmon JC, Little DE, & Peng RC (1992) Exposure of older adults with chronic respiratory illness to nitrogen dioxide. A combined laboratory and field study. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, 146: 1480-1486.
- Hahn J (1981) Nitrous oxide in the oceans. In: Delwiche CC ed. Denitrification, nitrification, and atmospheric nitrous oxide. New York, Wiley-Interscience, pp 191-240.
- Hald A (1962) Statistical theory with engineering applications. New York, John Wiley & Sons, Inc., pp 243-244.

- Hällgren JE & Håsholm T (1988) Critical load for nitrogen: Effects on forest canopies. In: Nilsson J & Greenfelt P ed. Critical loads for sulfur and nitrogen. Report from a Workshop held at Skokloster, Sweden, 19-24 March 1988. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 323-342 (Report No. 1988:15).
- Hallingbäck T (1991) [Blue-green algae and cyanophilic lichens threatened by air pollution and fertilization.] *Svensk Bot Tidskr*, **85**: 87-104 (in Swedish).
- Halliwell B, Hu ML, Louie S, Duvall TR, Tarkington BK, Motchnik P, Cross CE (1992) Interaction of nitrogen dioxide with human plasma: Antioxidant depletion and oxidative damage. *FEBS Lett*, **313**(1): 62-66.
- Hansen DA (1989) Measuring trace gases with FM spectroscopy. *EPRI J*, **June**: 42-43.
- Hansen KF (1991) [Socio-ecological differentiation: Structure and dynamics of the Vestna heathlands today.] University of Bergen (Thesis) (in Norwegian).
- Hansen J, Lacin A, & Prather M (1989) Greenhouse effect of chlorofluorocarbons and other trace gases. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **94**: 16417-16421.
- Hanson PJ, Rott K, Taylor GE Jr, Gunderson CA, Lindberg SE, & Ross-Todd BM (1989) NO₂ deposition to elements representative of a forest landscape. *Atmos Environ*, **23**: 1783-1794.
- Hao WM, Wofsy SC, McElroy MB, Beer JM, & Toqan MA (1987) Sources of atmospheric nitrous oxide from combustion. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **92**: 3098-3104.
- Harlos DP, Marbury M, Samet J, & Spengler JD (1987a) Relating indoor NO₂ levels to infant personal exposures. *Atmos Environ*, **21**: 369-376.
- Harmos DP, Spengler JD, & Billick I (1987b) Continuous nitrogen dioxide monitoring during cooking and commuting: Personal and stationary exposures. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. Indoor air '87 - Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate. Berlin, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, vol 2, pp 278-282.
- Harris GW, Carter WPL, Winner AM, Pitts JN Jr, Platt U, & Perner D (1982) Observations of nitrous acid in the Los Angeles atmosphere and implications for predictions of ozone-precursor relationships. *Environ Sci Technol*, **16**: 414-419.
- Hasselblad V, Stead AG, & Creason JP (1980) Multiple probit analysis with a nonzero background. *Biometrics*, **36**: 659-663.
- Hasselblad V, Humble CG, Graham MG, & Anderson HS (1981) Indoor environmental determinants of lung function in children. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **123**: 479-485.
- Hasselblad V, Eddy DM, & Kotchmar DJ (1992) Synthesis of environmental evidence: nitrogen dioxide epidemiology studies. *J Air Waste Manage Assoc*, **42**: 662-671.
- Hatch GE, Slade R, Selgrade MK, & Stead AG (1986) Nitrogen oxide exposure and lung antioxidants in ascorbic acid-deficient guinea pigs. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **82**: 351-359.
- Hauhs M (1989) Lange-Bramke: An ecosystem study of a forested watershed. In: Adiano DC & Salmons W ed. Acidic precipitation. New York, Berlin, Springer-Verlag, pp 275-305.

- Hauhs M, Rost-Sieberg K, Raben G, Paces T, & Vigerust B (1989) Summary of European data. In: Malanchuk JL & Nilsson J ed. *The role of nitrogen in the acidification of soils and surface waters*. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 5/1-5/37.
- Hayashi Y, Kohno T, & Ohwada H (1987) Morphological effects of nitrogen dioxide on the rat lung. *Environ Health Perspect*, **73**: 135-145.
- Haydon GB, Freeman G, & Furiosi NJ (1965) Covert pathogenesis of NO₂ induced emphysema in the rat. *Arch Environ Health*, **11**: 776-783.
- Haydon GB, Davidson JT, Lillington GA, & Wasserman K (1967) Nitrogen dioxide-induced emphysema in rabbits. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **95**: 797-805.
- Haynes RJ (1986) Uptake and assimilation of mineral nitrogen by plants. In: Haynes RJ ed. *Mineral nitrogen in the plant-soil system*. Orlando, Florida, Academic Press, Inc., pp 303-378.
- Hazucha MJ, Ginsberg JF, McDonnell WF, Haak ED Jr, Pimmel RL, House DE, & Bromberg PA (1982) Changes in bronchial reactivity of asthmatics and normals following exposure to 0.1 ppm NO₂. In: Schneider T & Gant L ed. *Air pollution by nitrogen oxides: Proceedings of the US-Dutch International Symposium*. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, pp 387-400.
- Hazucha MJ, Ginsberg JF, McDonnell WF, Haak ED Jr, Pimmel RL, Salaam SA, House DE, & Bromberg PA (1983) Effects of 0.1 ppm nitrogen dioxide on airways of normal and asthmatic subjects. *J Appl Physiol Environ Exercise Physiol*, **54**: 730-739.
- Hazucha MJ, Folinsbee LJ, Seal E, & Bromberg PA (1994) Lung function response of healthy women after sequential exposures to NO₂ and O₃. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*, **150**: 642-647.
- Health Effects Institute, Health Review Committee (1993) Commentary. In: *Nitrogen dioxide and respiratory illness in children*. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects, pp 51-80 (Research Report No. 58)
- Heath RL & Leech Rm (1978) The stimulation of CO₂-supported O₂ evolution in intact spinach chloroplasts by ammonium ion. *Arch Biochem Biophys*, **190**: 221-226.
- Hecky RE & Kilham P (1988) Nutrient limitation of phytoplankton in freshwater and marine environments: A review of recent evidence on the effects of enrichment. *Limnol Oceanogr*, **33**: 796-882.
- Hedberg K, Hedberg CW, Iber C, White KE, Osterholm MT, Jones DBW, Flink JR, & MacDonald KL (1989) An outbreak of nitrogen dioxide-induced respiratory illness among ice hockey players. *J Am Med Assoc*, **262**: 3014-3017.
- Hedberg K, MacDonald KL, Osterholm M, Hedberg C, & White K (1990) Nitrogen dioxide-induced respiratory illness in ice hockey players (reply to a letter to the editor). *J Am Med Assoc*, **263**: 3024-3025.
- Hegg DA & Hobbs PV (1979) Some observations of particulate nitrate concentrations in coal-fired power plant plumes. *Atmos Environ*, **13**: 1715-1716.

Hegg DA, Hobbs PV, Radke LF, & Harrison H (1977) Ozone and nitrogen oxides in power plant plumes. In: Dimitriadis B ed. International Conference on Photochemical Oxidant Pollution and its Control: Proceedings. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Environmental Sciences Research Laboratory, vol 1, pp 173-183 (EPA-600/3-77-001a).

Heij GJ, De Vries W, Posthumus AC, & Mohrem GMJ (1991) Effects of air pollution and acid deposition of forest and forest soil. In: Heij GJ & Schneider R ed. Acidification research in The Netherlands. Final report of the Dutch Priority Programme on Acidification. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, pp 97-137.

Heikes BG & Thompson AM (1983) Effects of heterogeneous processes on NO₃, HONO, and HNO₃ chemistry in the troposphere. J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos), **88**: 10/883-10/895.

Heil GW & Aerts R (1993) General introduction. In: Aerts R & Heil GW ed. Heathland: Patterns and processes in a changing environment. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, Kluwer Academic Publishers, pp 1-24.

Heil GW & Bobbink R (1993a) "Calluna" a simulation model for evaluation of impacts of atmospheric nitrogen deposition on dry heathlands. Ecol Model, **68**: 161-182.

Heil GW & Bobbink R (1993b) Impact of atmospheric nitrogen deposition on dry heathlands: A Stochastic model simulating competition between *Calluna vulgaris* and two grass species. In: Aerts R & Heil GW ed. Heathland: Patterns and processes in a changing environment. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, Kluwer Academic Publishers, pp 181-200.

Heil GW & Bruggink M (1987) Competition for nutrients between *Calluna vulgaris* (L.) Hull and *Molinia caerulea* (L.) Moench. Oecologia, **73**: 105-108.

Heil GW & Diemont WH (1983) Raised nutrient levels change heathland into grassland. Vegetatio, **53**: 113-120.

Heil GW, Van Dam D, & Heijne B (1987) Catch of atmospheric deposition in relation to vegetation structures of heathlands. In: Asman WAH & Diederer HSMA ed. Ammonia and acidification: Proceedings of the EURASAP Symposium. Bilthoven, The Netherlands, National Institute of Public Health and Environmental Protection, pp 107-123.

Heil GW, Weger MJA, de Mol W, Van Dam D, & Heijne B (1988) Capture of atmospheric ammonium by grassland canopies. Science, **239**: 764-765.

Helas G, Flanz M, & Warneck P (1981) Improved NO_x monitor for measurements in tropospheric clean air regions. Int J Environ Anal Chem, **10**: 155-166.

Helas G, Broll A, Rumpel K-J, & Warneck P (1987) On the origins of night-time NO at a rural measurement site. Atmos Environ, **21**: 2285-2295.

Hemond HP (1983) The nitrogen budget of Thoreau's Bog. Ecology, **64**: 99-109.

Hemphill CP, Ryan PB, Billick IH, Nagda NL, Koontz MD, & Fortmann RC (1987) Estimation of nitrogen dioxide concentrations in homes equipped with unvented gas space heaters. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. Indoor air '87: Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate - Volume 1: Volatile organic compounds, combustion gases, particles and fibres,

- microbiological agents. Berlin, Germany, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, pp 420-424.
- Henriksen A (1988) Critical loads of nitrogen to surface water. In: Nilsson J & Grennfelt P ed. Critical loads for sulfur and nitrogen. Report from a Workshop held at Skokloster, Sweden, 19-24 March 1988. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 385-412 (Report No. 1988:15).
- Henriksen A & Brakke DF (1988) Increasing contributions of nitrogen to the acidity of surface waters in Norway. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, **42**: 183-201.
- Henriksen A, Lien L, Traaen TS, Sevaldrud IS, & Brakke DF (1988) Lake acidification in Norway: Present and predicted chemical status. *Ambio*, **17**: 259-266.
- Henry MC, Ehrlich R, & Blair WH (1969) Effect of nitrogen dioxide on resistance of squirrel monkeys to *Klebsiella pneumoniae* infection. *Arch Environ Health*, **18**: 580-587.
- Henry MC, Findlay J, Spangler J, & Ehrlich R (1970) Chronic toxicity of NO₂ in squirrel monkeys: III. Effect on resistance to bacterial and viral infection. *Arch Environ Health*, **20**: 566-570.
- Henry GHR, Freedman B, & Svobota J (1986) Effects of fertilization on three tundra plant communities of a polar desert oasis. *Can J Bot*, **64**: 2502-2507.
- Hering SV, Lawson DR, Allegrini I, Febo A, Perrino C, Possanzini M, Sickles JE II, Anlauf KG, Wiebe A, Appel BR, John W, Ondo J, Wall S, Braman RS, Sutton R, Cass GR, Solomon PA, Eatough DJ, Eatough NL, Ellis EC, Grosjean D, Hicks BB, Womack JD, Horrocks J, Knapp KT, Ellestad TG, Paur RJ, Mitchell WJ, Pleasant M, Peake E, MacLean A, Pierson WR, Brachaczok W, Schiff HI, Mackay GI, Spicer CW, Stetman DH, Winer AM, Biermann HW, & Tuazon EC (1988) The nitric acid shootout: Field comparison of measurement methods. *Atmos Environ*, **22**: 1519-1539.
- Hibbs JB, Taintor RR, Vavrin Z, & Rachlin EM (1988) Nitric oxide: A cytotoxic activated macrophage effector molecule. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun*, **157**: 87-94.
- Hicks BB, Baldocchi DD, Hosker RP Jr, Hutchison BA, Matt DR, McMillen RT, & Satterfield LC (1985) On the use of monitored air concentrations to infer dry deposition (1985). Silver Spring, Maryland, National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration, Air Resources Laboratory (ERL-ARL-141).
- Higashi T, Imasaka T, & Ishibashi N (1983) Thermal lens spectrophotometry with argon laser excitation source for nitrogen dioxide determination. *Anal Chem*, **55**: 1907-1910.
- Hill AB (1965) The environment and disease: Association or causation? *Proc R Soc Med*, **58**: 295-300.
- Hill AC (1971) Vegetation: A sink for atmospheric pollutants. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **21**: 341-346.
- Hill AC & Bennet JH (1970) Inhibition of apparent photosynthesis by nitrogen oxides. *Atmos Environ*, **4**: 341-348.
- Hillam RP, Bice DE, Hahn FF, & Schnizlein CT (1983) Effects of acute nitrogen dioxide exposure on cellular immunity after lung immunization. *Environ Res*, **31**: 201-211.

- Himmel RL & DeWerth DW (1974) Evaluation of the pollutant emissions from gas-fired ranges. Cleveland, Ohio, American Gas Association Laboratories (Report No. 1392).
- Hoefken KD & Gravenhorst G (1982) Deposition of atmospheric aerosol particles to beech- and spruce forest. In: Georgii H-W & Parinik J ed. Deposition of atmospheric pollutants: Proceedings of a Colloquium. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, D. Reidel Publishing Company, pp 191-194.
- Hoek G, Brunekreef B, Meijer R, Scholten A, & Boleij J (1984) Indoor nitrogen dioxide pollution and respiratory symptoms of schoolchildren. *Int Arch Occup Environ Health*, **55**: 79-86.
- Hoell JM Jr, Gregory GL, McDougal DS, Carroll MA, McFarland M, Ridley BA, Davis DD, Bradshaw J, Rodgers MO, & Torres AL (1985) An intercomparison of nitric oxide measurement techniques. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **90**: 12843-12851.
- Hoell JM Jr, Gregory GL, McDougal DS, Torres AL, Davis DD, Bradshaw J, Rodgers MO, Ridley BA, & Carroll MA (1987) Airborne intercomparison of nitric oxide measurement techniques. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **92**: 1995-2008.
- Hofmann G, Heinsdorf D, & Kraus HH (1990) [Effects of respirogenic nitrogen loads on the productivity and stability of pinewood ecosystems.] *Beitr Forstwirtschaft*, **24**: 59-73 (in German).
- Hogg EH, Malmer N, & Wallen B (1994) Microsite and regional variation in the potential decay of *Sphagnum magellanicum* in south Swedish raised bogs. *Ecography*, **17**: 50-59.
- Högman M, Frostell C, Arnberg H, & Hedenstierna G (1993) Inhalation of nitric oxide modulates metacholine-induced bronchoconstriction in the rabbit. *Eur Respir J*, **6**: 177-80.
- Holland DM & McElroy FF (1986) Analytical method comparisons by estimates of precision and lower detection limit. *Environ Sci Technol*, **20**: 1157-1161.
- Hollowell CD, Budnitz RJ, & Traynor GW (1977) Combustion-generated indoor air pollution. In: Kasuga S, Suzuki N, Yamada T, Kimura G, Inagaki K, & Onoe K ed. Proceedings of the Fourth International Clean Air Congress. Tokyo, Japan, Japanese Union of Air Pollution Prevention Associations, pp 684-687.
- Holt PG, Finlay-Jones LM, Keast D, & Papadimitrou JM (1979) Immunological function in mice chronically exposed to nitrogen oxides (NO_x). *Environ Res*, **19**: 154-162.
- Holtan-Hartwig L & Bockman OC (1994) Ammonia exchange between crop and air. *Norw J Agric Soc*, **14**(suppl): 1-41.
- Holzworth GC (1967) Mixing depths, wind speeds and air pollution potential for selected locations in the United States. *J Appl Meteorol*, **6**: 1039-1044.
- Hong CJ (1991) Health aspects of domestic use of biomass fuels and coal in China. In: *Indoor air pollution from biomass fuels*. Geneva, World Health Organization, pp 41-77 (WHO/PEP/92.3B).
- Hooftman RN, Kuper CF, & Appelman LM (1988) Comparative sensitivity of histo-pathology and specific lung parameters in the detection of lung injury. *J Appl Toxicol*, **8**: 59-65.

- Hora FB (1959) Quantitative experiments on toadstool production in woods. *Trans Br Mycol Soc*, **42**: 1-14.
- Houdijk ALFM (1993) Atmospheric ammonium deposition and the nutritional balance of terrestrial ecosystems. The Netherlands, University of Nijmegen (Ph.D. Thesis).
- Houdijk ALFM, Verbeek PJM, Van Dijk HFG, & Roelofs JGM (1993) Distribution and decline of endangered herbaceous species in relation to the chemical composition of the soil. *Plant Soil*, **148**: 137-143.
- Houlden GS, Mc Neill M, Aminu-Kano M, & Bell JNB (1990) Air pollution and agricultural aphid pests: I. Fumigation experiments with SO₂ and NO₂. *Environ Pollut*, **67**: 305-314.
- Houthuijs D, Remijn B, Brunekreef B, & De Koning R (1987) Exposure to nitrogen dioxide and tobacco smoke and respiratory health of children. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. *Indoor air '87: Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate - Volume 1: Volatile organic compounds, combustion gases, particles and fibres, microbiological agents*. Berlin, Germany, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, pp 463-467.
- Huebert BJ & Robert CH (1985) The dry deposition of nitric acid to grass. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **90**: 2085-2090.
- Huebert BJ, Luke WT, Delany AC, & Brost RA (1988) Measurements of concentrations and dry surface fluxes of atmospheric nitrates in the presence of ammonia. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **93**: 7127-7136.
- Hugod C (1979) Effect of exposure to 43 ppm nitric oxide and 3.6 ppm nitrogen dioxide on rabbit lung: A light and electron microscopic study. *Int Arch Occup Environ Health*, **42**: 159-167.
- Huhta V, Hyvonen R, Koskenniemi A, & Vilkkamaa P (1993) Role of pH in the effect of fertilization on Nematoda, Oligochaeta and microarthropods. In: *New trends in soil biology*. Ottignies-Louvain-la-Neuve, DieuBrichart, pp 61-73.
- Hultberg H (1988) Critical loads for sulfur to lakes and streams. In: Nilsson J & Grennfelt P ed. *Critical loads for sulfur and nitrogen*. Report from a Workshop held at Skokloster, Sweden, 19-24 March, 1988. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 185-200 (Report No. 1988:15).
- Hutchinson GL, Millington RJ, & Peters DB (1972) Atmospheric ammonia: Absorption by plant leaves. *Science*, **175**: 771-772.
- Hyde D, Orthoefer J, Dungworth D, Tyler W, Carter R, & Lum H (1978) Morphometric and morphologic evaluation of pulmonary lesions in beagle dogs chronically exposed to high ambient levels of air pollutants. *Lab Invest*, **38**: 455-469.
- Ichinose T & Sagai M (1982) Studies on biochemical effects of nitrogen dioxide: III. Changes of the antioxidative protective systems in rat lungs and of lipid peroxidation by chronic exposure. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **66**: 1-8.

Ichinose T & Sagai M (1989) Biochemical effects of combined gases of nitrogen dioxide and ozone: III. Synergistic effects on lipid peroxidation and antioxidative protective systems in the lungs of rats and guinea pigs. *Toxicology*, **59**: 259-270.

Ichinose T, Sagai M, & Kubota K (1983) [Changes of lipid peroxidation and antioxidative protective systems in lungs of rats exposed acutely, subacutely and chronically to nitrogen dioxide.] *Taiki Osen Gakkaishi*, **18**: 132-146 (in Japanese).

Ichinose T, Fujii K, & Sagai M (1991) Experimental studies on tumour promotion by nitrogen dioxide. *Toxicology*, **67**: 211-25.

Ide G & Otsu H (1973) [Studies on carcinogenic actions of air pollutants.] In: [1972 investigation of air and water pollution on human health.] Chiba, Japan, Chiba Prefectural Government, Department of Hygiene, pp 99-100 (in Japanese).

Ignarro LJ (1989) Heme-dependent activation of soluble guanylate cyclase by nitric oxide: Regulation of enzyme activity by porphyrins and metalloporphyrins. *Semin Hematol*, **26**: 63-76.

Illing JW, Miller FJ, & Gardner DE (1980) Decreased resistance to infection in exercised mice exposed to NO₂ and O₃. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **6**: 843-851.

Infante-Rivard C (1993) Childhood asthma and indoor environmental risk factors. *Am J Epidemiol*, **137**: 834-844.

Inoue H, Fukunaga A, & Okubo S (1981) Mutagenic effects of nitrogen dioxide combined with methylurea and ethylurea in *Drosophila melanogaster*. *Mutat Res*, **88**: 281-290.

Insarova ID, Insarov GE, Brakenhielm S, Hultengren S, Martinsson PO, & Semenov SM (1992) Lichen sensitivity and air pollution: A review of literature data. Stockholm, Swedish Environmental Protection Agency.

Iqbal ZM (1984) *In vivo* nitrosation of amines in mice by inhaled nitrogen dioxide and inhibition of biosynthesis of N-nitrosamines. In: O'Neill IK, Von Borstel RC, Miller CT, Long J, & Bartsch H ed. N-nitroso compounds: Occurrence, biological effects and relevance to human cancer - Proceedings of the VIIIth International Symposium on N-Nitroso Compounds. Lyon, International Agency for Research on Cancer, pp 291-300 (IARC Scientific Publications No. 57).

Iqbal ZM, Dahl K, & Epstein SS (1980) Role of nitrogen dioxide in the biosynthesis of nitrosamines in mice. *Science*, **207**: 1475-1477.

Iqbal ZM, Dahl K, & Epstein SS (1981) Biosynthesis of dimethylnitrosamine in dimethylamine-treated mice after exposure to nitrogen dioxide. *J Natl Cancer Inst*, **67**: 137-141.

Islam MS & Ulmer WT (1979a) [The influence of acute exposure against a combination of 5.0 ppm SO₂, 5.0 ppm NO₂ and 0.1 ppm O₃ on the lung function in the MAK (lower toxic limit) area (short-time test).] *Wiss Umwelt*, **3**: 131-137 (in German).

Islam MS & Ulmer WT (1979b) [The effects of long-time exposures (8 h per day on 4 successive days) to a gas mixture of SO₂ + NO₂ + O₃ in the threefold MIC range (maximum emission concentration) on lung functions and reactivity of the bronchial system of healthy persons.] *Wiss Umwelt*, **4**: 186-190 (in German).

- Isomura K, Chikahira M, Terannishi K, & Hamada K (1984) Induction of mutations and chromosome aberrations in lung cells following *in vivo* exposure of rats to nitrogen oxides. *Mutat Res*, **136**: 119-125.
- Ito K (1971) [Effect of nitrogen dioxide inhalation on influenza virus infection in mice]. *Nippon Eiseigaku Zasshi*, **26**: 304-314 (in Japanese).
- Ito O, Okano K, Kuroiwa M, & Totsuka T (1984a) Effects of NO₂ and O₃ alone or in combination on kidney bean plants: I. Growth, partitioning of assimilates and root activities. Tokyo, Japan, National Institute of Environmental Studies, pp 1-13 (Research Report No. 6).
- Ito O, Ohno R, & Totsuka T (1984b) Effects of NO₂ and O₃ alone or in combination on kidney bean plants: II. Amino acid pool size and composition. Tokyo, Japan, National Institute of Environmental Studies, pp 15-24 (Research Report No. 66).
- Jaakkola JJK, Paunio M, Virtanen M, & Heinonen OP (1991) Low-level air pollution and upper respiratory infections in children. *Am J Public Health*, **81**: 1060-1063.
- Jackman CH, Frederick JE, & Stolarski RS (1980) Production of odd nitrogen in the stratosphere and mesosphere: An intercomparison of source strengths. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, **85**: 7495-7505.
- Jacob DJ & Wofsy SC (1988) Photochemistry of biogenic emissions over the Amazon forest. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **93**: 1477-1486.
- Jacobsen M, Smith TA, Hurley JP, Robertson A, & Roscrow R (1988) Respiratory infections in coal miners exposed to nitrogen oxides. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects (Research Report No. 18).
- Jacobson JS (1991) The effects of acid precipitation on crops. n: Chadwick MJ & Hutton M ed. *Acid deposition in Europe*. Stockholm, Sweden, Environmental Institute (York), pp 81-98.
- Jacobson JS & McManus JM (1985) Pattern of atmospheric sulfur dioxide occurrence: An important criterion in vegetation effects assessment. *Atmos Environ*, **19**: 501-506.
- Jaeschke R, Oxman AD, & Guyatt GH (1990) To what extent do congestive heart failure patients in sinus rhythm benefit from digoxin therapy? A systematic overview and meta-analysis. *Am J Med*, **88**: 279-286.
- Jakab GJ (1987) Modulation of pulmonary defense mechanisms by acute exposures to nitrogen dioxide. *Environ Res*, **42**: 215-228.
- Jakab GJ (1988) Modulation of pulmonary defense mechanisms against viral and bacterial infections by acute exposures to nitrogen dioxide. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects (Research Report No. 20).
- James BR & Riha SJ (1989) Aluminum leaching by mineral acids in forest soils: I. Nitric-sulfuric acid differences. *Soil Sci Soc Am J*, **53**: 259-264.
- Jansen AE & de Vries FW (1988) Qualitative and quantitative research on the relation between ectomycorrhiza of *Pseudotsuga menziesii*, vitality of host and acid rain - Report 1985-1988. Wageningen, The Netherlands, Agricultural University, pp 1-73.

Jeffrey DW & Pigott CD (1973) The response of grasslands on sugar-limestone in Teesdale to application of phosphorus and nitrogen. *J Ecol*, **61**: 85-92.

Jeffries DS (1990) Snowpack storage of pollutants, release during melting, and impact on receiving waters. In: Norton SA, Lindberg SE, & Page AL ed. *Acidic precipitation - Volume 4: Soils, aquatic processes, and lake acidification*. New York, Berlin, Springer-Verlag, pp 107-132.

Jensen A (1985) The effect of cattle and sheep grazing on salt-marsh vegetation at Skallingen, Denmark. *Vegetation*, **60**: 37-48.

Jentschke G, Godbold DL, & Huttermann A (1991) Culture of mycorrhizal tree seedlings under controlled conditions: Effects of nitrogen and aluminium. *Physiol Plant*, **81**: 408-416.

Joel DD, Chandra P, & Chanana AD (1982) Effects of NO₂ on immune responses in pulmonary lymph of sheep. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **10**: 341-348.

Johannessen M & Henriksen A (1978) Chemistry of snow meltwater: Changes in concentration during melting. *Water Resour Res*, **14**: 615-619.

Johansson C (1987) Pine forest: a negligible sink for atmospheric NO_x in rural Sweden. *Tellus Ser*, **B39**: 426-438.

Johnson DW (1992) Nitrogen retention in forest soils. *J Environ Qual*, **21**: 1-12.

Johnson DA, Frampton MW, Winters RS, Morrow PE, & Utell MJ (1990) Inhalation of nitrogen dioxide fails to reduce the activity of human lung alpha-1-proteinase inhibitor. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **142**: 758-762.

Johnson DW, Van Miegroet H, Lindberg SE, Todd DE, & Harrison RB (1991) Nutrient cycling in red spruce forests of the Great Smoky Mountains. *Can J For Res*, **21**: 769-787.

Johnston HS (1966) Experimental chemical kinetics. In: *Gas phase reaction rate theory*. New York, The Ronald Press Company, pp 14-34.

Johnston HS (1971) Reduction of stratospheric ozone by nitrogen oxide catalysts from supersonic transport exhaust. *Science*, **173**: 517-522.

Johnston HS (1982) Odd nitrogen processes. In: Bower FA & Ward RB ed. *Stratospheric ozone and man*. Boca Raton, Florida, CRC Press, Inc., vol 1, pp 87-140.

Johnston HS & Selwyn GS (1975) New cross sections for the absorption of near ultraviolet radiation by nitrous oxide (N₂O). *Geophys Res Lett*, **2**: 549-551.

Jones CL & Seinfeld JH (1983) The oxidation of NO₂ to nitrate - day and night. *Atmos Environ*, **17**: 2370-2373.

Jörres R & Magnussen H (1990) Airways response of asthmatics after a 30 min exposure, at resting ventilation, to 0.25 ppm NO₂ or 0.5 ppm SO₂. *Eur Respir J*, **3**: 132-137.

Jörres R & Magnussen H (1991) Effect of 0.25 ppm nitrogen dioxide on the airway response to methacholine in asymptomatic asthmatic patients. *Lung*, **169**: 77-85.

- Jörres R, Nowak D, Grimminger F, Seeger W, Fasske E, Oldigs M, & Magnussen H (1992) The effect of 1 ppm nitrogen dioxide on bronchoalveolar lavage cells and bronchial biopsy specimens in normal and asthmatic subjects. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **145**(4): A456.
- Joseph DW & Spicer CW (1978) Chemiluminescence method for atmospheric monitoring of nitric acid and nitrogen oxides. *Anal Chem*, **50**: 1400-1403.
- Joshi SB & Bufalini JJ (1978) Halocarbon interferences in chemiluminescent measurements of NO_x. *Environ Sci Technol*, **12**: 597-599.
- Kagawa J (1982) Respiratory effects of 2-hr exposure to 1.0 ppm nitric oxide in normal subjects. *Environ Res*, **27**: 485-490.
- Kagawa J (1983a) Respiratory effects of two-hour exposure with intermittent exercise to ozone, sulfur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide alone and in combination in normal subjects. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J*, **44**: 14-20.
- Kagawa J (1983b) Effects of ozone and other pollutants on pulmonary function in man. In: Lee SD, Mustafa MG, & Mehman MA ed. *International Symposium on the Biomedical Effects of Ozone and related Photochemical Oxidants*. Princeton, New Jersey, Princeton Scientific Publishers, Inc., pp 411-422.
- Kagawa J (1986) Experimental studies on human health effects of aerosol and gaseous pollutants. In: Lee SD, Schneider T, Grant LD, & Verkerk PJ ed. *Aerosols: Research, risk assessment and control strategies*. Proceedings of the Second US-Dutch International Symposium, Williamsburg, May 1985. Chelsea, Michigan, Lewis Publishers, Inc., pp 683-697.
- Kagawa J (1990) Health effects of exposure to mixtures of nitric oxide and nitrogen dioxide in healthy young women. In: *Indoor air '90: Proceedings of the 5th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate - Volume 1: Human health, comfort and performance*. Ottawa, Canada, International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate, Inc., pp 307-312.
- Kagawa J & Tsuru K (1979) [Respiratory effects of 2-hour exposure to ozone and nitrogen dioxide alone and in combination in normal subjects performing intermittent exercise.] *Nihon Kyobu Shikkan Gakkai Zasshi*, **17**: 765-774 (in Japanese).
- Kämäri J, Jeffries DS, Hessen DO, Henriksen A, Posch M & Forsius M (1992) Nitrogen critical loads and exceedance for surface waters. In: Grennfelt P & Thörnelöf E ed. *Critical loads for nitrogen*. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 161-200 (Report 1992:41).
- Kamat SR, Godkhindi KD, Shah BW, Mehta AK, Shah VN, Gregrat J, Papewar VN, Tyagi NK, Rashid SS, Bhiwankar NT, & Natu RB (1980) Correlation of health morbidity to air pollutant levels in Bombay City: Results of prospective 3 year survey at one year. *J Postgrad Med*, **26**(1): 45-62.
- Kanner J, Harel S, & Granit R (1992a) Nitric oxide as an antioxidant. *Arch Biochem Biophys*, **289**: 130-6.
- Kanner J, Harel S, & Granit R (1992b) Nitric oxide, an inhibitor of lipid oxidation by lipoxigenase, cyclooxygenase and hemoglobin. *J Natl Cancer Inst*, **84**: 827-831.

- Karlsson PS (1987) Micro-site performance of evergreen and deciduous dwarf shrubs in a subarctic heath in relation to nitrogen status. *Holarctic Ecol*, **10**: 114-119.
- Katsuki S, Arnold W, Mittal C, & Murad F (1977) Stimulation of guanylate cyclase by sodium nitroprusside, nitroglycerin and nitric oxide in various tissue preparations and comparison to the effects of sodium azide and hydroxylamine. *J Cyclic Nucleotide Res*, **3**: 23-35.
- Kauppi PE, Mielikainen K, & Kuusela K (1992) Biomass and carbon budget of European forests, 1971 to 1990. *Science*, **256**: 70-74.
- Keeney DR (1973) The nitrogen cycle in sediment-water systems. *J Environ Qual*, **2**: 15-29.
- Keller MD, Lanese RR, Mitchell RI, & Cote RW (1979a) Respiratory illness in households using gas and electricity for cooking: I. Survey of incidence. *Environ Res*, **19**: 495-503.
- Keller MD, Lanese RR, Mitchell RI, & Cote RW (1979b) Respiratory illness in households using gas and electricity for cooking: II. Symptoms and objective findings. *Environ Res*, **19**: 504-515.
- Kelly TJ (1986) Modifications of commercial oxides of nitrogen detectors for improved response. Upton, New York, US Department of Energy, Brookhaven National Laboratory (Report No. BNL-38000).
- Kelly NA (1987) The photochemical formation and fate of nitric acid in the metropolitan Detroit area: Ambient, captive-air irradiation and modelling results. *Atmos Environ*, **21**: 2163-2177.
- Kelly NA, Wolff GT, & Ferman MA (1984) Sources and sinks of ozone in rural areas. *Atmos Environ*, **18**: 1251-1266.
- Kerr HD, Kulle TJ, McIlhany ML, & Swidersky P (1979) Effects of nitrogen dioxide on pulmonary function in human subjects: An environmental chamber study. *Environ Res*, **19**: 392-404.
- Kershaw KA (1985) Physiological ecology of lichens. Cambridge, United Kingdom, Cambridge University Press.
- Kim SU, Koenig JQ, Pierson WE, & Hanley QS (1991) Acute pulmonary effects of nitrogen dioxide exposure during exercise in competitive athletes. *Chest*, **99**: 815-819.
- Kinnison DE & Wuebbles DJ (1989) Preventing depletion of stratospheric ozone—implications on future aircraft emissions. Livermore, California, US Department of Energy, Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, Atmospheric and Geophysical Sciences Division (Report No. UCRL-99926-Rev 1).
- Kinnison DE, Wuebbles DJ, & Johnston HS (1988) A study of the sensitivity of stratospheric ozone to hypersonic aircraft emissions. Presented at the First International Conference on Hypersonics Flight in the 21st Century. Livermore, California, US Department of Energy, Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, Atmospheric and Geophysical Sciences Division (Report No. UCRL-98314).

- Kita H & Omichi S (1974) [Effects of air pollutants on cilia movement in airway.] *Nippon Eiseigaku Zasshi*, **29**: 100 (in Japanese).
- Kjaergaard S, Ramussen T, Pedersen O, & Braver M (1993) Objective effects of nitrous acid gas on eye epithelium in healthy subjects. In: Jaakkola JJK, Ilmarinen R, & Seppänen O ed. *Indoor air '93 - Proceedings of the 6th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*, Helsinki, July 1993. Volume 1: Health Effects, pp 483-488.
- Klein RM, Perkins TD, & Myers HL (1989) Nutrient status and winter hardness of red spruce foliage. *Can J For Res*, **19**: 754-758.
- Kleinerman J & Cowdrey CR (1968) The effects of continuous high level nitrogen dioxide on hamsters. *Yale J Biol Med*, **40**: 579-585.
- Kleinerman J, Ip MPC, & Gordon RE (1985) The reaction of the respiratory tract to chronic NO₂ exposure. In: Scarpelli DG, Craighead JE, & Kaufman N ed. *The pathologist and the environment*. Baltimore, Maryland, Williams and Wilkins, pp 200-210 (International Academy of Pathology Monograph No. 26).
- Kleinman MT & Mautz WJ (1987) The effects of exercise on respiratory tract dosimetry for inhaled gaseous pollutants. Presented at the 80th Annual Meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association (Paper No. 87-33.5).
- Kleinman MT, Linn WS, Bailey RM, Jones MP, & Hackney JD (1980) Effect of ammonium nitrate aerosol on human respiratory function and symptoms. *Environ Res*, **21**: 317-326.
- Kleinman MT, Bailey RM, Linn WS, Anderson KR, Whynot JD, Shamoo DA, & Hackney JD (1983) Effects of 0.2 ppm nitrogen dioxide on pulmonary function and response to bronchoprovocation in asthmatics. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **12**: 815-826.
- Kleinman MT, Bailey RM, Whynot JD, Anderson KR, Linn WS, & Hackney JD (1985) Controlled exposure to a mixture of SO₂, NO₂, and particulate air pollutants: Effects on human pulmonary function and respiratory symptoms. *Arch Environ Health*, **40**: 197-201.
- Ko MK W, McElroy MB, Weisenstein DK, & Sze ND (1986) Lightning: A possible source of stratospheric odd nitrogen. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **91**: 5395-5404.
- Koenig JQ, Covert DS, Morgan MS, Horike M, Horike N, Marshall SG, & Pierson WE (1985) Acute effects of 0.12 ppm ozone or 0.12 ppm nitrogen dioxide on pulmonary functions in healthy and asthmatic adolescents. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **132**: 648-651.
- Koenig JQ, Pierson WE, Marshall SG, Covert DS, Morgan MS, & Van Belle G (1987a) The effects of ozone and nitrogen dioxide on lung function in healthy and asthmatic adolescents. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects (Research Report No. 14).
- Koenig JQ, Covert DS, Marshall SG, Van Belle G, & Pierson WE (1987b) The effects of ozone and nitrogen dioxide on pulmonary function in healthy and in asthmatic adolescents. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **136**: 1152-1157.
- Koenig JQ, Covert DS, & Pierson WE (1989a) Effects of inhalation of acidic compounds on pulmonary function in allergic adolescent subjects. In: *Symposium on the Health Effects of Acid Aerosols*. *Environ Health Perspect*, **79**: 173-178.

Koenig JQ, Hanley QS, Anderson TL, Rebolledo V, & Pierson WE (1989b) An assessment of pulmonary function changes and oral ammonia levels after exposure of adolescent asthmatic subjects to sulfuric or nitric acid. Presented at the 82nd Annual Meeting and Exhibition of the Air and Waste Management Association. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air and Waste Management Association (Paper No. 89-92).4.

Koerselman W, Bakker SA, & Blom M (1990) Nitrogen, phosphorus and potassium mass balances for two small fens surrounded by heavily fertilized pastures. *J Ecol*, **78**: 428-442.

Koerselman W & Verhoeven JTA (1992) Nutrient dynamics in mires of various trophic status: nutrient inputs and outputs and the internal nutrient cycle. In: Verhoeven JTA ed. *Fens and bogs in The Netherlands: Vegetation, history, nutrient dynamics and conservation*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, Kluwer, pp 397-432.

Kon K, Maeda N, & Shiga T (1977) Effect of nitric oxide on the oxygen transport of human erythrocytes. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **2**: 1109-1113.

Koo TC, Ho JH-C, Ho C-Y, Matsuki H, Shimizu H, Mori T, & Tominaga S (1990) Personal exposure to nitrogen dioxide and its association with respiratory illness in Hong Kong. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **141**: 1119-1126.

Kooijman SALM (1987) A safety factor for LC₅₀ values allowing for differences in sensitivity among species. *Water Res*, **22**: 269-276.

Koontz MD, Fortmann RC, Nagda NL, & Billick TH (1986) Protocol for an indoor air quality monitoring survey conducted in Texas. Presented at the 79th Annual Meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association (Paper No. 86-6.3).

Kosmider ST, Misiewicz A, Felus E, Drozd M, & Ludyga K (1973) [Experimental and clinical studies on the effects of nitrogen oxides on immunity.] *Int Arch Arbeitsmed*, **31**: 9-23 (in German).

Kosta-Rick R & Manning WJ (1993) Radish (*raphanus sativus* L.) model for studying plant responses to air pollutants and other environmental stresses. *Environ Pollut*, **82**: 107-138.

Kowalczyk ML & Bauer E (1981) Lightning as a source of NO_x in the troposphere. Washington, DC, US Department of Transportation, Federal Aviation Administration (Report Nos. IDA-P-1590 and FAA/EE-82-4).

Kripke BJ & Sherwin RP (1984) Nitrogen dioxide exposure - influences on rat testes. *Anesth Analg (NY)*, **63**: 526-528.

Kroeze C, Pegtel DM, & Blom CJC (1989) An Experimental comparison of aluminium and manganese susceptibility in *Antennaria dioica*, *Viola canina*, *Filago minima* and *Deschampsia flexuosa*. *Acta Bot Neerl*, **38**: 165-172.

Kubota K, Murakami M, Takenaka S, Kawai K, & Kyouo H (1987) Effects of long-term nitrogen dioxide exposure on rat lung: morphological observations. *Environ Health Perspect*, **73**: 157-169.

Kuehr J, Hendel-Kramer A, Karmaus W, Moseler M, Weiss K, Stephan V, & Urbanek R (1991) [Air pollution and asthma among school children.] *Soz Praeventivmed*, **36**: 67-73 (in German).

- Kulle TJ (1982) Effects of nitrogen dioxide on pulmonary function in normal health humans and subjects with asthma and chronic bronchitis. In: Schneider T & Grant L ed. Air pollution by nitrogen oxides: Proceedings of the US-Dutch International Symposium. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, pp 477-486.
- Kulle TJ & Clements ML (1988) Susceptibility to virus infection with exposure to nitrogen dioxide. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects (Research Report No. 15).
- Kupper LL (1984) Effects of the use of unreliable surrogate variables on the validity of epidemiologic research studies. *Am J Epidemiol*, **120**: 643-648.
- Kuppers K & Klump G (1988) Effects of ozone, sulfur dioxide, and nitrogen dioxide on gas exchange and starch economy in Norway Spruce (*Picea abies*[L.]Karsten. *GeoJournal*, **17**(2): 271-275.
- Kwon NS, Stuehr DJ, & Nathan CF (1991) Inhibition of tumour cell ribonucleotide reductase by macrophage-derived nitric oxide. *J Exp Med*, **174**: 761.
- Kyono H & Kawai K (1982) Morphometric study on age-dependent pulmonary lesions in rats exposed to nitrogen dioxide. *Ind Health*, **20**: 73-99.
- Lacis AA, Wuebbles DJ, & Logan JA (1990) Radiative forcing of climate by changes in the vertical distribution of ozone. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **95**: 9971-9981.
- Lafuma C, Harf A, Lange F, Bozzi L, Poncy JL, & Bignon J (1987) Effect of low-level NO₂ chronic exposure on elastase-induced emphysema. *Environ Res*, **43**: 75-84.
- Laiho O (1970) Paxillus involutus as mycorrhizal symbiont of forest trees. *Acta For Fenn*, **79**: 1-35.
- Laird NM & Mosteller F (1990) Some statistical methods for combining experimental results. *Int J Technol Assess Health Care*, **6**: 5-30.
- Lam C, Kattan M, Collins A, & Kleinerman J (1983) Long-term sequelae of bronchiolitis induced by nitrogen dioxide in hamsters. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **128**: 1020-1023.
- Lambert WE, Samet JM, Hunt WC, Skipper BJ, Schwab M, & Spengler JD (1993) Assessment of exposure to nitrogen dioxide. In: Nitrogen dioxide and respiratory illness in children, part II. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects, pp 33-50 (Research Report No. 58).
- Lane PJ & Bell JNB (1984) The effects of simulated urban air pollution on grass yield. Part 2: Performance of *Lolium perenne*, *Phleum pratense* and *Dactylis glomerata* fumigated with SO₂, NO₂ and/or NO. *Environ Pollut*, **A35**: 97-124.
- Larsson U, Elmgren R, & Wulff F (1985) Eutrophication and the Baltic Sea: causes and consequences. *Ambio*, **14**: 9-14.
- Last JA & Warren DL (1987) Synergistic interaction between nitrogen dioxide and respirable aerosols of sulfuric acid or sodium chloride on rat lungs. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **90**: 34-42.

- Last JA, Gerriets JE, & Hyde DM (1983) Synergistic effects on rat lungs of mixtures of oxidant air pollutants (ozone or nitrogen dioxide) and respirable aerosols. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **128**: 539-544.
- Leaderer BP (1982) Air pollutant emissions from kerosene space heaters. *Science*, **218**: 1113-1115.
- Leaderer BP, Zagraniski RT, Berwick M, & Stolwijk JAJ (1986) Assessment of exposure to indoor air contaminants from combustion sources: Methodology and application. *Am J Epidemiol*, **124**: 275-289.
- Lebowitz MD, Holberg CJ, Boyer B, & Hayes C (1985) Respiratory symptoms and peak flow associated with indoor and outdoor air pollutants in the southwest. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **35**: 1154-1158.
- Lebret E (1987) Errors in exposure variables and their role in obscuring exposure-response relations: The case of indoor exposure to nitrogen dioxide and fine particles. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. *Indoor air '87: Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate - Volume 1: Volatile organic compounds, combustion gases, particles and fibres, microbiological agents*. Berlin, Germany, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, pp 88-292.
- Lebret E (1990) Errors in exposure measures. *Toxicol Ind Health*, **6**: 147-156.
- Lechowicz MJ & Shaver GR (1982) A multivariate approach to the analysis of factorial fertilization experiments Alaskan arctic tundra. *Ecology*, **63**: 1029-1038.
- Lee JA & Studholme CJ (1992) Responses of *Sphagnum* species to polluted environments. In: Bates JW & Farmer AM ed. *Bryophytes and lichens in a changing environment*. Oxford, United Kingdom, Clarendon Press, pp 314-332.
- Lee JA, Press MC, & Woodin SJ (1986) Effects of NO₂ on aquatic ecosystems. In: *Environment and quality of life: Study on the need for an NO₂ long-term limit value for the protection of terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems*. Luxembourg, Commission of the European Communities, pp 99-119.
- Lee JA, Press MC, Woodin S, & Ferguson P (1987) Responses to acidification deposition in ombrotrophic mires in the U.K. In: Hutchinson TC & Meema KM ed. *Effects of atmospheric pollutants on forests, wetlands and agricultural ecosystems*. New York, Berlin, Springer-Verlag, pp 549-560.
- Lee JA, Baddeley JA, & Woodin SR (1989) Effects of acidic deposition on semi-natural vegetation. In: *Acidification in Scotland*. Edinburgh, Scottish Development Department.
- Lefkowitz SS, McGrath JJ, & Lefkowitz DL (1983) Effects of NO₂ on interferon production in mice. In: Lee SD, Mustafa MG, & Mehلمان MA ed. *International Symposium on the Biomedical Effects of Ozone and related Photochemical Oxidants*, March 1982. Princeton, New Jersey, Princeton Scientific Publishers, Inc., vol 5, pp 469-474.
- Lefkowitz SS, McGrath JJ, Lefkowitz DL, & Spicer JB (1984) Interferon production following NO₂ exposure. *Int J Immunopharmacol*, **6**: 275-278.
- Lefkowitz SS, McGrath JJ, & Lefkowitz DL (1986) Effects of NO₂ on immune responses. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **17**: 241-248.

- Lefohn AS & Tingey DT (1984) The co-occurrence of potentially phytotoxic concentrations of various gaseous air pollutants. *Atmos Environ*, **18**: 2521-2526.
- Lefohn AS, Davis CE, Jones CK, Tingey DT, & Hogsett WE (1987) Co-occurrence patterns of gaseous air pollutant pairs at different minimum concentrations in the United States. *Atmos Environ*, **21**: 2435-2444.
- Lefohn AS, Benkovitz CM, Tanner RL, Smith LA, & Shadwick DS (1991) Air quality measurements and characterizations for terrestrial effects research. In: Irving PM ed. *Acidic deposition: State of science and technology - volume 1: Emissions, atmospheric processes, and deposition*. Washington, DC, The US National Acid Precipitation Assessment Program (State of Science and Technology Report No. 7).
- Lepoivre M, Fieschi F, Coves J, Thelander L, & Fontecave M (1991) Inactivation of ribonucleotide reductase by nitric oxide. *Biochem Biophys Res Commun*, **179**: 442-448.
- Leu M-T (1988) Heterogeneous reactions of N_2O_5 with H_2O and HCl on ice surfaces: Implications for Antarctic ozone depletion. *Geophys Res Lett*, **15**: 851-854.
- Leuven RSEW, Den Hartog C, Christiaans MMC, & Heyligers WHC (1986) Effects of water acidification on the distribution pattern and the reproductive success of amphibians. *Experientia (Basel)*, **42**: 495-503.
- Levander T (1990) The relative contributions to the greenhouse effect from the use of different fuels. *Atmos Environ*, **A24**: 2707-2714.
- Levine JS, Rogowski RS, Gregory GL, Howell WE, & Fishman J (1981) Simultaneous measurements of NO_x , NO , and O_3 production in a laboratory discharge: Atmospheric implications. *Geophys Res Lett*, **8**: 357-360.
- Levine JS, Augustsson TR, Anderson IC, Hoell JM Jr, & Brewer DA (1984) Tropospheric sources of NO_x : lightning and biology. *Atmos Environ* **18**: 1797-1804.
- Liljevald J & Crutzen PJ (1994) Role of deep cloud convection in the Ozone budget of the troposphere. *Science*, **264**: 1759-1761.
- Liljelund LE & Torstensson P (1988) Critical load of nitrogen with regards to effects on plant composition. In: Nilsson J & Grennfelt P ed. *Critical loads for sulphur and nitrogen: report from a workshop*. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 363-373.
- Lindberg SE, Lovett GM, & Meiwes KJ (1987) Deposition and forest canopy interactions of airborne nitrate. In: Hutchinson TC & Meema KM ed. *Effects of atmospheric pollutants on forests, wetlands and agricultural ecosystems*. Berlin, Springer-Verlag, pp 117-130.
- Linn WS & Hackney JD (1983) Short-term human respiratory effects of nitrogen dioxide: determination of quantitative dose-response profile. Phase I - Exposure of healthy volunteers to 4 ppm NO_2 . Atlanta, Georgia, Coordinating Research Council Inc. (Report No. CRC-APRAC-CAPM-48-83).
- Linn WS & Hackney JD (1984) Short-term human respiratory effects of nitrogen dioxide: determination of quantitative dose-response profiles. Phase II - Exposure of asthmatic volunteers to 4 ppm NO_2 . Atlanta, Georgia, Coordinating Research Council Inc. (Report No. CRC-CAPM-48-83-02).

Linn WS, Jones MP, Bailey RM, Kleinman MT, Spier CE, Fischer DA, & Hackney JD (1980a) Respiratory effects of mixed nitrogen dioxide and sulfur dioxide in human volunteers under simulated ambient exposure conditions. *Environ Res*, **22**: 431-438.

Linn WS, Jones MP, Bachmayer EA, Spier CE, Mazur SF, Avol EL, & Hackney JD (1980b) Short-term respiratory effects of polluted ambient air: a laboratory study of volunteers in a high-oxidant community. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **121**: 243-252.

Linn WS, Shamoo DA, Spier CE, Valencia LM, Anzar UT, Venet TG, Avol EL, & Hackney JD (1985a) Controlled exposure of volunteers with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease to nitrogen dioxide. *Arch Environ Health*, **40**: 313-317.

Linn WS, Solomon JC, Trim SC, Spier CE, Shamoo DA, Venet TG, Avol EL, & Hackney JD (1985b) Effects of exposure to 4 ppm nitrogen dioxide in healthy and asthmatic volunteers. *Arch Environ Health*, **40**: 234-239.

Linn WS, Shamoo DA, Avol EL, Whynot JD, Anderson KR, Venet TG, & Hackney JD (1986) Dose-response study of asthmatic volunteers exposed to nitrogen dioxide during intermittent exercise. *Arch Environ Health*, **41**: 292-296.

Lipari F (1984) New solid-sorbent method for ambient nitrogen dioxide monitoring. *Anal Chem*, **56**: 1820-1826.

Lipschultz F, Zafiridou OC, Wofsy SC, McElroy MB, Valois FW, & Watson SW (1981) Production of NO and N₂ by soil nitrifying bacteria. *Nature (Lond)*, **294**: 641-643.

Littenberg B (1988) Aminophylline treatment in severe, acute asthma: a meta-analysis. *J Am Med Assoc*, **259**: 1678-1684.

Liu SC, Kley D, McFarland M, Mahlman JD, & Levy H II. (1980) On the origin of tropospheric ozone. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, **85**: 7546-7552.

Liu SC, Trainer M, Fehsenfeld FC, Parrish DD, Williams EJ, Fahey DW, Huebler G, & Murphy PC (1987) Ozone production in the rural troposphere and the implications for regional and global ozone distributions. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **92**: 4191-4207.

Logan JA (1983) Nitrogen oxides in the troposphere: global and regional budgets. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, **88**: 10785-10807.

Logan JA (1985) Tropospheric ozone: seasonal behaviour, trends, and anthropogenic influence. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **90**: 10463-10482.

Lovett G (1992) Atmospheric deposition and canopy interactions of nitrogen. In: Johnson DW & Lindberg SE ed. *Atmospheric deposition and forest nutrient cycling: a synthesis of the integrated forest study*. New York, Springer-Verlag.

Lovett GM, & Lindberg SE (1984) Dry deposition and canopy exchange in a mixed oak forest as determined by analysis of throughfall. *J Appl Ecol*, **21**: 1013-1027.

Lovett GM, & Lindberg SE (1986) Dry deposition of nitrate to a deciduous forest. *Biogeochemistry*, **2**: 137-148.

Lowry T & Schuman LM (1956) "Silo-filler's disease" - a syndrome caused by nitrogen dioxide. *J Am Med Assoc*, **162**: 153-160.

- Loye-Pilot MD, Martin JM, & Morelli J (1990) Atmospheric input of inorganic nitrogen to the Western Mediterranean. *Biogeochemistry*, **9**: 117-134.
- Lucas PW (1990) The effects of prior exposure to sulphur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide on the water relations of Timothy grass (*Phleum pratense*) under drought conditions. *Environ Pollut*, **66**: 117-138.
- Luke WT & Dickerson RR (1987) The flux of reactive nitrogen compounds from eastern North America to the western Atlantic Ocean. *Global Biogeochem Cycles*, **1**: 329-343.
- Lyons WA & Cole HS (1976) Photochemical oxidant transport: mesoscale lake breeze and synoptic-scale aspects. *J Appl Meteorol*, **15**: 733-743.
- McCall T & Vallance P (1992) Nitric oxide takes centre stage with newly defined roles. *Trends Pharmacol Sci*, **13**: 1-6.
- McConnell JC (1973) Atmospheric ammonia. *J Geophys Res*, **78**: 7812-7821.
- Machta L (1983) Effects of non-CO₂ greenhouse gases. In: *Changing climate: report of the Carbon Dioxide Assessment Committee*. Washington, DC, National Academy Press, pp 285-291.
- McElroy MB (1980) Sources and sinks for nitrous oxide. Washington, DC, US Department of Transportation (Report No. FAA-EE-80-20).
- McElroy MB, Salawitch RJ, Wofsy SC, & Logan JA (1986) Reductions of Antarctic ozone due to synergistic interactions of chlorine and bromine. *Nature (Lond)*, **321**: 759-762.
- McElroy MB & Salawitch RJ (1989) Stratospheric ozone: impact of human activity. *Planet Space Sci*, **37**: 1653-1672.
- McGrath JJ & Oyervides J (1985) Effects of nitrogen dioxide on resistance to *Klebsiella pneumoniae* in mice. *J Am Coll Toxicol*, **4**: 227-231.
- Macriss RA & Elkins RH (1977) Control of the level of NO_x in the indoor environment. In: Kasuga S, Suzuki N, Yamada T, Kimura G, Inagaki K, & Onoe K ed. *Proceedings of the Fourth International Clean Air Congress*. Tokyo, Japan, Japanese Union of Air Pollution Prevention Associations, pp 510-514.
- Maeda Y, Aoki K, & Munemori M (1980) Chemiluminescence method for the determination of nitrogen dioxide. *Anal Chem*, **52**: 307-311.
- Maeda N, Imaizumi K, Kon K, & Shiga T (1987) A kinetic study on functional impairment of nitric oxide-exposed rat erythrocytes. *Environ Health Perspect*, **73**: 171-177.
- Magee PN (1971) Toxicity of nitrosamines: their possible human health hazards. *Food Cosmet Toxicol*, **9**: 207-218.
- Magee PN, Montesano R, & Preussmann R (1976) N-nitroso compounds and related carcinogens. In: Searle CE ed. *Chemical carcinogens*. Washington, DC, American Chemical Society, pp 491-625 (ACS Monograph No. 173).

- Maigetter RZ, Fenters JD, Findlay JC, Ehrlich R0, & Gardner DE (1978) Effect of exposure to nitrogen dioxide on T and B cells in mouse spleens. *Toxicol Lett*, **2**:157-161.
- Malko MW & Troe J (1982) Analysis of the unimolecular reaction $N_2O_5 + M = NO_2 + NO_3 + M$. *Int J Chem Kinet*, **14**: 399-416.
- Mann C (1990) Meta-analysis in the breech. *Science*, **249**: 76-480.
- Mansfield TA & McCune DC (1988) Problems of crop loss assessment when there is exposure to two or more gaseous pollutants. In: Heck WW, Taylor OC, & Tingey DT ed. *Assessment of crop loss from air pollutants*. London, Elsevier Applied Science, pp 317-344.
- Mantel N & Haenszel W (1959) Statistical aspects of the analysis of data from retrospective studies of disease. *J Natl Cancer Inst*, **22**: 719-748.
- Maples KR, Sandström T, Su Y-F, & Henderson RF (1991) The nitric oxide/heme protein complex as a biological marker of exposure to nitrogen dioxide in humans, rats and *in vitro* models. *Am J Respir Cell Mol Biol*, **4**: 538-543.
- Marchetto A, Mosello R, Psenner R, Barbieri A, Bendetta G, Tait D, & Tartari GA (1994) Evaluation of the level of acidification and the critical loads for Alpine lakes. *Ambio*, **23**: 150-154.
- Marbury MC, Harlos DP, Samet JM, & Spengler JD (1988) Indoor residential NO_2 concentrations in Albuquerque, New Mexico. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **38**: 392-398.
- Margolis PA, Greenberg RA, Keyes LL, Lavange LM, Chapman RS, Denny FW, Bauman KE, & Boat BW (1992) Lower respiratory illness in infants and low socioeconomic status. *Am J Public Health*, **82**: 1119-1126.
- Marrs RH (1993) An assessment of change in *Calluna* heathland. *Biol Conserv*, **65**: 133-139.
- Marshall VG (1977) Effects of manure and fertilizers on soil fauna: a review. Harpenden, United Kingdom, Rothamsted Experimental Station, Commonwealth Bureau of Soils, pp 1-79 (Special Publication No. 3).
- Marshall JD & Cadle SH (1989) Evidence for trans-cuticular uptake of HNO_3 vapour by foliage of eastern white pine (*Pinus strobus* L.). *Environ Pollut*, **60**: 15-28.
- Massachusetts Institute of Technology (1976) Experimental evaluation of range-top burner modification to reduce NO_x formation. American Gas Association (Report No. M40677).
- Matheson Company (1966) Matheson gas data book, 4th ed. East Rutherford, New Jersey, The Matheson Company, Inc.
- Matthews RD, Sawyer RF, & Schefer RW (1977) Interferences in chemiluminescent measurement of NO and NO_2 emissions from combustion systems. *Environ Sci Technol*, **11**:1092-1096.
- Mehlhorn H & Wellburn AR (1987) Stress ethylene formation determines plant sensitivity to ozone. *Nature (Lond)*, **327**: 417-418.

- Melia RJW, Florey C du V, Altman DG, & Swan AV (1977) Association between gas cooking and respiratory disease in children. *Br Med J*, **2**: 149-152.
- Melia RJW, Florey C du V, Darby SC, Palmes ED, & Goldstein BD (1978) Differences in NO₂ levels in kitchens with gas or electric cookers. *Atmos Environ*, **12**: 1379-1381.
- Melia RJW, Florey C du V, & Chinn S (1979) The relation between respiratory illness in primary schoolchildren and the use of gas for cooking: I. Results from a national survey. *Int J Epidemiol*, **8**: 333-338.
- Melia RJW, Florey C du V, Chinn S, Goldstein BD, Brooks AGF, John HH, Clark D, Craighead IB, & Webster X (1980) The relation between indoor air pollution from nitrogen dioxide and respiratory illness in primary schoolchildren. *Clin Respir Physiol*, **16**: 7P-8P.
- Melia RJW, Florey C du V, Morris RW, Goldstein BD, Clark D, & John HH (1982a) Childhood respiratory illness and the home environment. I. Relations between nitrogen dioxide, temperature and relative humidity. *Int J Epidemiol*, **11**: 155-163.
- Melia RJW, Florey C du V, Morris RW, Goldstein BD, John HH, Clark D, Craighead IB, & Mackinlay JC (1982b) Childhood respiratory illness and the home environment: II. Association between respiratory illness and nitrogen dioxide, temperature and relative humidity. *Int J Epidemiol*, **11**: 164-169.
- Melia RJW, Florey C, Sittampalam Y, & Watkins C (1983) The relation between respiratory illness in infants and gas cooking in the UK: a preliminary report. In: *Proceedings of the VIth World Congress on Air Quality Paris, Air Pollution Prevention Association*, pp 263-269.
- Melia RJW, Florey C du V, Chinn S, Morris RW, Goldstein BD, John HH, & Clark D (1985) Investigations into the relations between respiratory illness in children, gas cooking and nitrogen dioxide in the UK. *J Exp Clin Med*, **10**: 375-378.
- Melia RJW, Chinn S, & Rona RJ (1988) Respiratory illness and home environment of ethnic groups. *Br Med J*, **296**: 1438-1441.
- Melia RJW, Chinn S, & Rona RJ (1990) Indoor levels of NO₂ associated with gas cookers and kerosene heaters in inner city areas of England. *Atmos Environ (Urban Atmos)*, **24**: 177-180.
- Menge JA & Grand LF (1978) Effects of fertilization on the production of epigeous basidiocarps by mycorrhizal fungi in loblolly pine plantations. *Can J Bot*, **56**: 2357-2362.
- Menzel DB (1970) Toxicity of ozone, oxygen and radiation. *Annu Rev Pharmacol*, **10**: 379-394.
- Menzel DB (1976) The role of free radicals in the toxicity of air pollutants (nitrogen oxides and ozone). In: Pryor WA ed. *Free radicals in molecular biology and pathology*. New York, London, Academic Press, Inc., vol 2, pp 181-202.
- Menzel DB, Roehm JN, & Lee SD (1972) Vitamin E: The biological and environmental antioxidant. *J Agric Food Chem*, **20**(3): 481-486.

Menzel DB, Abou-Donia NB, Roe CR, Ehrlich R, Gardner DE, & Coffin DL (1977) Biochemical indices of nitrogen dioxide intoxication of guinea pigs following low level-long term exposure. In: Proceedings of International Conference on Photochemical Oxidant Pollution and its Control. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Environmental Sciences Research Laboratory, vol II, pp 577-587.

Mercer RR, Costa DL, & Crapo JD (1995) Effects of prolonged exposure to low doses of nitric oxide or nitrogen dioxide on the alveolar septa of the adult rat lung. *Lab Invest*, 73(1): 20-38.

Meulenbelt J & Sangster B (1990) Acute nitrous oxide intoxication: clinical symptoms, pathophysiology and treatment. *Neth J Med*, 37: 132-138.

Meyer FH (1988) Ectomycorrhiza and decline of trees. In: AE Jansen, Dighton J, & Bresser AHM ed. Ectomycorrhiza and acid rain. Proceedings of the Workshop on Ectomycorrhiza. Luxembourg, Commission of the European Communities, pp 9-31 (CEC Air Pollution Research Report No. 12).

Meyrahn H, Helas G, & Warneck P (1987) Gas chromatographic determination of peroxyacetyl nitrate: two convenient calibration techniques. *J Atmos Chem*, 5: 405-415.

Michie RM Jr, Sokash JA, Fritschel BP, McElroy FF, & Thompson VL (1983) Performance test results and comparative data for designated reference methods for nitrogen dioxide. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Environmental Monitoring Systems Laboratory (EPA-600/4-83-019).

Mifflin BJ (1980) Amino acids and derivatives. Volume 5 - The biochemistry of plants: A comprehensive treatise. New York, London, Academic Press, Inc.

Miller DP (1984) Ion chromatographic analysis of Palmes tubes for nitrite. *Atmos Environ*, 18: 891-892.

Miller DF, Alkezweeny AJ, Hales JM, & Lee RN (1978) Ozone formation related to power plant emissions. *Science*, 202: 1186-1188.

Miller FJ, Graham JA, Illing JN, & Gardner DE (1980) Extrapulmonary effects of NO₂ as reflected by pento-barbital-induced sleeping time in mice. *Toxicol Lett*, 6: 267-274.

Miller FJ, Overton JH, Myers ET, & Graham JA (1982) Pulmonary dosimetry of nitrogen dioxide in animals and man. In: Schneider R & Grant L ed. Air pollution by nitrogen oxides. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, pp 377-386.

Miller FJ, Overton JH Jr., Jaskot RH, & Menzel DB (1985) A model of the regional uptake of gaseous pollutants in the lung: I. The sensitivity of the uptake of ozone in the human lung to lower respiratory tract secretions and exercise. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, 79: 11-27.

Miller FJ, Graham JA, Raub JA, Illing JW, Mënache MG, House DE, & Gardner DE (1987) Evaluating the toxicity of urban patterns of oxidant gases: II. Effects in mice from chronic exposure to nitrogen dioxide. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, 21: 99-112.

Mink SN, Coalson JJ, Whitley L, Greville H, & Jadue C (1984) Pulmonary function tests in the detection of small airway obstruction in a canine model of bronchiolitis obliterans. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, 130: 1125-1133.

- Mirvish SS (1970) Kinetics of dimethylamine nitrosation in relation to nitrosamine carcinogenesis. *J Natl Cancer Inst*, 44: 633-639.
- Mirvish SS, Issenberg P, & Sams JP (1981) N-nitroso-morpholine synthesis in rodents exposed to nitrogen dioxide and morpholine. In: N-nitroso compounds. Washington, DC, American Chemical Society, pp 181-191 (ACS Symposium Series No. 174).
- Mirvish SS, Sams JP, & Issenberg P (1983) The nitrosating agent in mice exposed to nitrogen dioxide: improved extraction method and localization in the skin. *Cancer Res*, 43: 2550-2554.
- Mirvish SS, Babcook DM, Deshpande AD, & Nagel DL (1986) Identification of cholesterol as a mouse skin lipid that reacts with nitrogen dioxide to yield a nitrosating agent, and of cholesteryl nitrite as the nitrosating agent produced in a chemical system from cholesterol. *Cancer Lett*, 31: 97-104.
- Mirvish SS, Ramm MD, Sams JP, & Babcook DM (1988) Nitrosamine formation from amines applied to the skin of mice after and before exposure to nitrogen dioxide. *Cancer Res*, 48: 1095-1099.
- Mitchell RI, Williams R, Cote RW, Lanese RR, & Keller MD (1975) Household survey of the incidence of respiratory disease in relation to environmental pollutants. In: Recent advances in the assessment of the health effects of environmental pollution: Proceedings of an International Symposium. Luxembourg, Commission of the European Communities, vol 2, pp 47-61 (Publication No. 5360).
- Mitsch WJ & Gosselink JG (1986) Wetlands. New York, Van Nostrand Reinhold Company.
- Miyazaki T (1984) Adsorption characteristics of NO_x by several kinds of interior materials. In: Berglund B, Lindvall T, & Sundell J ed. *Indoor air '84 - Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Stockholm, Swedish Council for Building Research, vol 4, pp 103-110.
- Mochitate K, Kava K, Miura T, & Kubota K (1984) *In vivo* effects of nitrogen dioxide on membrane constituents in lung and liver of rats. *Environ Res*, 33: 17-28.
- Mochitate K, Miura T, & Kubota K (1985) An increase in the activities of glycolytic enzymes in rat lungs produced by nitrogen dioxide. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, 15: 323-331.
- Mochitate K, Takahashi Y, Ohsumi T, & Miura T (1986) Activation and increment of alveolar macrophages induced by nitrogen dioxide. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, 16: 229-239.
- Mohsenin V (1987a) Airway responses to nitrogen dioxide in asthmatic subjects. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, 22: 371-380.
- Mohsenin V (1987b) Effect of vitamin C on NO₂-induced airway hyperresponsiveness in normal subjects: a randomized double-blind experiment. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, 136: 1408-1411.
- Mohsenin V (1988) Airway responses to 2.0 ppm nitrogen dioxide in normal subjects. *Arch Environ Health*, 43: 242-246.
- Mohsenin V (1991) Lipid peroxidation and antielastase activity in the lung under oxidant stress: role of antioxidant defenses. *J Appl Physiol*, 70: 1456-1462.

- Mohsenin V & Gee JBL (1987) Acute effect of nitrogen dioxide exposure on the functional activity of alpha-1-protease inhibitor in bronchoalveolar lavage fluid of normal subjects. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **136**: 646-650.
- Moinard J, Manier G, Pillet O, & Castaing Y (1994) Effect of inhaled nitric oxide on haemodynamics and Va/Q inequalities in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*, **149**: 1482-1487.
- Molina LT & Molina MJ (1987) Production of chlorine oxide (Cl₂O₂) from the self-reaction of the ClO radical. *J Phys Chem*, **91**: 433-436.
- Molina MJ, Tso T-L, Molina LT, & Wang FCY (1987) Antarctic stratospheric chemistry of chlorine nitrate, hydrogen chloride, and ice: release of active chlorine. *Science*, **238**: 1253-1257.
- Moncada S (1992) The 1991 Ulf v Euler lecture. The L-arginine: nitric oxide pathway. *Acta Physiol Scand*, **145**: 201-227.
- Moncada S, Radomski MW, & Palmer RMJ (1988) Endothelium-derived relaxing factor: Identification as nitric oxide and role in the control of vascular tone and platelet function. *Biochem Pharmacol*, **37**: 2495-2501.
- Moncada S, Palmer RMJ, & Higgs EA (1991) Nitric oxide: Physiology, pathophysiology, and pharmacology. *Pharmacol Rev*, **43**(2): 109-142.
- Mooi J (1984) [Effects of SO₂, NO₂, O₃ and their mixtures on poplars and other plant species.] *Forst-Holzwirt*, **39**: 438-444 (in German).
- Moore DRJ & Keddy PA (1989) The relationship between species richness and standing crop in wetlands: the importance of scale. *Vegetatio*, **79**: 99-106.
- Morgan SA, Lee JA, & Ashenden TW (1992) Effects of nitrogen oxides on nitrate assimilation in bryophytes. *New Phytol*, **120**: 89-97.
- Morris JT (1991) Effects of nitrogen loading on wetland ecosystems, with particular references to atmospheric deposition. *Annu Rev Ecol Syst*, **22**: 257-279.
- Morris JT, Houghton RA, & Botkin DB (1984) Theoretical limits of below ground production by *Spartina alterniflora*: an analysis through modelling. *Ecol Model*, **26**: 155-175.
- Morrow PE & Utell MJ (1989) Responses of susceptible subpopulations to nitrogen dioxide. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects (Research Report No. 23).
- Morrow PE, Utell MJ, Bauer MA, Smeglin AM, Frampton MW, Cox C, Speer DM, & Gibb FR (1992) Pulmonary performance of elderly normal subjects and subjects with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease exposed to 0.30 ppm nitrogen dioxide. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **145**: 291-300.
- Mortensen LM (1985) Nitrogen oxides produced during CO₂ enrichment: II: Effects on different tomato and lettuce cultivars. *New Phytol*, **101**: 411-415.
- Mortensen LM (1986) nitrogen oxides produced CO₂ enrichment: III Effects on tomato at different photon flux densities. *New Phytol*, **104**: 653-660.

- Moschandreas DJ, Relwani SM, Macriss RA, & Cole JT (1984) Differences and similarities of two techniques used to measure emission rates from unvented gas appliances. In: Berglund B, Lindvall T, & Sundell J ed. *Indoor air '84 - Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Stockholm, Swedish Council for Building Research, vol 4, pp 375-379.
- Moschandreas DJ, Relwani SM, O'Neill HJ, Cole JT, Elkins RH, & Macriss RA (1985) Characterization of emission rates from indoor combustion sources. Chicago, Illinois, Gas Research Institute (Report No. GRI 85/0075).
- Mosier AR, Stillwel M, Paton WJ, & Woodmansee RG (1981) Nitrous oxide emissions from a native shortgrass prairie. *Soil Sci Soc Am J*, 45: 617-619.
- Moss B (1988) *Ecology of fresh waters: man and medium*. Oxford, Boston, Blackwell Scientific Publications.
- Motomiya K, Ito K, Yoshida A, Idewara S, Otsu Y, & Nakajima Y (1973) [The effects of exposure to NO₂ gas on the infection of influenza virus of mouse - long term experiment in low concentration.] *Kankyo Kagaku Kenkyu Hokoku (Chiba Daigak)*, 1: 27-33 (in Japanese).
- Mountford MO, Lakhani KH, & Holland (1994) The effects of nitrogen on species diversity and agricultural production on the Somerset Moors. Phase II: (a) after seven years of fertilizers application; (b) after cessation of fertilizer input for three years. Huntingdon, United Kingdom, Institute of Terrestrial Ecology.
- Muelenaer P, Reid H, Morris R, Saltzman L, Horstman D, Collier A, & Henderson F (1987) Urinary hydroxyproline excretion in young males exposed experimentally to nitrogen dioxide. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. *Indoor air '87 - Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Berlin, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, vol 2, pp 97-103.
- Mulik JD & Williams D (1986) Passive sampling devices for NO₂. In: *Proceedings of the 1986 EPA/APCA Symposium on Measurement of Toxic Air Pollutants*, Raleigh, North Carolina, April 1986. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association, pp 61-70 (EPA-600/9-86-013).
- Mulik JD & Williams DE (1987) Passive sampling device measurements of NO₂ in ambient air. In: *Proceedings of the 1987 EPA/APCA Symposium on Measurement of Toxic and Related Air Pollutants*, Research Triangle Park, North Carolina. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association, pp 387-397 (EPA-600/9-87-010).
- Muniz IP (1991) Freshwater acidification: its effects on species and communities of freshwater microbes, plants and animals. *Proc Royal Soc Edinb*, 97b: 227-254.
- Murphy SD, Ulrich CE, Frankowitz SH, & Xintaras C (1964) Altered function in animals inhaling low concentrations of ozone and nitrogen dioxide. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J*, 25: 246-253.
- Murray AJS & Wellburn AR (1980) Differences in nitrogen metabolism between contuvars of tomato and pepper during exposure to glasshouse atmosphere containing oxides of nitrogen. *Environ Pollut*, 39: 303-316.
- Murray F, Clarke K, & Wilson S (1992) Effects of NO₂ on hoop pine can be counteracted by SO₂. *Eur J For Pathol*, 22: 403-409.

Mustafa MG, Elsayed N, Lim JST, Postlethwait E, & Lee SD (1979) Effects of nitrogen dioxide on lung metabolism. In: Grosjean D ed. Nitrogenous air pollutants: Chemical and biological implications. Ann Arbor, Michigan, Ann Arbor Science Publishers Inc., pp 165-178.

Mustafa MG, Elsayed NM, Von Dohlen FM, Hassett CM, Postlethwait EM, Quinn CI, Graham JA, & Gardner DE (1984) A comparison of biochemical effects of nitrogen dioxide, ozone, and their combination in mouse lung. I. Intermittent exposures. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, 72: 82-90.

Muzio LJ & Kramlich JC (1988) An artifact in the measurement of N₂O from combustion sources. *Geophys Res Lett*, 15: 1369-1372.

Nadziejko CE, Nansen L, Mannix RC, Kleinman MT, & Phalen RF (1992) The effect of nitric acid vapor on the response to inhaled ozone. *Inhal Toxicol*, 4: 343-358.

Nakajima T & Kusumoto S (1968) [Effect of nitrogen dioxide exposure on the contents of reduced glutathione in mouse lung.] *Osaka-furitsu Koshu Eisei Kenkyusho Kenkyu Hokoku Rodo Eisei Hen*, 6: 17-21 (in Japanese).

Nakajima T, Hattori S, Tateisni R, & Horai T (1972) [Morphological changes in the bronchial alveolar system of mice following continuous exposure to low concentrations of nitrogen dioxide and carbon monoxide.] *Nihon Kyobu Shikkan Gakkai Zasshi*, 10: 16-22 (in Japanese).

Nakajima T, Oda H, Kusumoto S, & Nogami H (1980) Biological effects of nitrogen dioxide and nitric oxide. In: Lee SD ed. Nitrogen oxides and their effects on health. Ann Arbor, Michigan, Ann Arbor Science Publishers Inc., pp 121-141.

Nakaki T, Nakayama M, & Kato R (1990) Inhibition by nitric oxide and nitric oxide-producing vasodilators of DNA synthesis in vascular smooth muscle cells. *Eur J Pharmacol*, 189: 347-53.

Namiesnik J, Gorecki T, Kozlowski E, Torres L, & Mathieu J (1984) Passive dosimeters - an approach to atmospheric pollutants analysis. *Sci Total Environ*, 38: 225-258.

NASA (1983) Assessment of techniques for measuring tropospheric N₂O_x; Proceedings of a Workshop. Hampton, Virginia, National Aeronautics and Space Administration, Langley Research Centre (NASA Conference Publication NASA-CP-2292).

Näsholm T, Högberg P, & Edvast AB (1991) Uptake of NO_x by mycorrhizal and non-mycorrhizal Scots pine seedlings: quantities and effects on amino acid and protein concentrations. *New Phytol*, 119: 83-92.

Nathan C (1992) Nitric oxide as a secretory product of mammalian cells. *FASEB J*, 6: 3051-3064.

National Acid Precipitation Assessment Program (1990) Atmospheric processes research and process model development. In: Acidic deposition: State of science and technology - Volume I: Emissions, atmospheric processes and deposition. Washington, DC, National Acid Precipitation Assessment Program (NAPAP Report No. 2).

- National Institutes of Health (1991) Guidelines for the diagnosis and management of asthma. Bethesda, Maryland, National Institute of Health, National Heart, Lung, and Blood Institute, National Asthma Education Program (Publication No. 91-3/042).
- National Research Council (1971) Guides for short-term exposures of the public to air pollutants. I. Guide for oxides of nitrogen. Washington, DC, National Academy of Sciences.
- National Research Council (1977) Nitrogen oxides. Washington, DC, National Academy of Sciences.
- National Research Council (1978) Nitrates: an environmental assessment. Washington, DC, National Academy of Sciences.
- National Research Council (1983) Acid deposition: atmospheric processes in eastern North America, a review of current scientific understanding. Washington, DC, National Academy Press.
- National Research Council (1986) Environmental tobacco smoke: measuring exposures and assessing health effects. Washington, DC, National Academy Press, pp 9-11, 130, 208, 223-249, 284-288.
- Neas LM, Ware JH, Dockery DW, Spengler JD, Ferris BG Jr, & Speizer FE (1990) The association of indoor nitrogen dioxide levels with respiratory symptoms and pulmonary function in children. In: Indoor air '90 - Proceedings of the 5th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate. Ottawa, Canada, International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate Inc., vol 1, pp 381-386.
- Neas LM, Dockery DW, Ware JH, Spengler JD, Speizer FE, & Ferris BG Jr (1991) Association of indoor nitrogen dioxide with respiratory symptoms and pulmonary function in children. *Am J Epidemiol*, **134**: 204-219.
- Neas LM, Dockery DW, Spengler JD, Speizer FE, & Ferris BG Jr (1992) Variations in the association between indoor nitrogen dioxide and childhood respiratory symptoms by sampling location, season and source. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **145**: A93.
- Neighbour EA, Cottam DA, & Mansfield TA (1988) Effects of sulphur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide on the control of water loss by birch (*Betula* spp.) *New Phytol*, **108**: 149-157.
- Nguya T, Brunson D, Crespi CL, Penman BW, Wishnok JS, & Tannenbaum SR (1992) DNA damage and mutation in human cells exposed to nitric oxide *in vitro*. *Proc Natl Acad Sci (USA)*, **89**: 3030-3034.
- Nilsson J (1978) [Heathlands and their management. Communication from the Research Group for the Management of Nature Reserve 3.] Lund, Sweden, Lund University Department of Ecological Botany (In Swedish).
- Nilsson J ed. (1986) Critical loads for nitrogen and sulfur. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers.
- Nilsson J & Grennfelt P ed. (1988) Critical loads for sulfur and nitrogen: report from a workshop held at Skokloster, Sweden, 19-24 March 1988. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 1-418 Report No. 1988:15).

- Nitta H & Maeda K (1982) Personal exposure monitoring to nitrogen dioxide. *Environ Int*, **8**: 243-248.
- Nixon SW & Pilson MEQ (1983) Nitrogen in estuarine and coastal marine ecosystems. In: Carpenter EJ & Capone DG ed. *Nitrogen in the marine environment*. New York, London, Academic Press, Inc., pp 565-648.
- Nohrstedt HO, Wedin M, & Gerhardt K (1988) [Effects of forest fertilization on nitrogen-fixing lichens.] Uppsala, Sweden, Institute for Forest Improvement (Report No. 4) (in Swedish with English summary).
- Norby RJ, Weerasuriya Y, & Hanson PJ (1989) Induction of nitrate reductase activity in red spruce needles by NO₂ and HNO₃ vapour. *Can J For Res*, **19**: 889-896.
- Norkus EP, Boyle S, Kuenzig W, & Mergens WJ (1984) Formation of N-nitrosomorpholine in mice treated with morpholine and exposed to nitrogen dioxide. *Carcinogenesis*, **5**: 549-554.
- Novichkova-Ivanova LN (1971) Soil and aerial algae of polar desert and arctic tundra. In: Wielgolaski FE & Rosswall TH ed. *Proceedings of the 4th International Meeting on the Biological Productivity of Tundra*, pp 261-265.
- Noxon JF (1976) Atmospheric nitrogen fixation by lightning. *Geophys Res Lett*, **3**: 463-465.
- Noxon JF (1978) Tropospheric NO₂. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, **83**: 3051-3057.
- Noxon JF, Norton RB, & Marovich E (1980) NO₃ in the troposphere. *Geophys Res Lett*, **7**: 125-128.
- Noy D, Leuret E, Boleij J, & Brunekreef B (1984) Integrated NO₂ exposure estimates. In: Berglund B, Lindvall T, & Sundell J ed. *Indoor air '84 - Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Stockholm, Swedish Council for Building Research, vol 4, pp 37-42.
- O'Connor G, Sparrow D, Taylor D, Segal M, & Weiss S (1987) Analysis of dose-response curves to methacholine: an approach suitable for population studies. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **136**: 1412-1417.
- Oda H, Kusumoto S, & Nakajima T (1975) Nitrosyl-haemoglobin formation in the blood of animals exposed to nitric oxide. *Arch Environ Health*, **30**: 453-456.
- Oda H, Nogami H, Kusumoto S, Nakajima T, Kurata A, & Imai K (1976) [Long-term exposure to nitric oxide in mice.] *Taiki Osen Kenkyu*, **11**: 150-160 (in Japanese).
- Oda H, Nogami H, Kusumoto S, Nakajima T, & Kurata A (1980a) Lifetime exposure to 2.4 ppm nitric oxide in mice. *Environ Res*, **22**: 254-263.
- Oda H, Nogami H, & Nakajima T (1980b) Reaction of haemoglobin with nitric oxide and nitrogen dioxide in mice. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **6**: 673-678.
- Oda H, Tsubone H, Suzuki A, Ichinose T, & Kubota K (1981) Alterations of nitrite and nitrate concentrations in the blood of mice exposed to nitrogen dioxide. *Environ Res*, **25**: 294-301.

- Oda H, Nogami H, & Nakajima T (1979) Alteration of haemoglobin reacted with nitrogen oxides *in vitro*. Proceedings of the Sixth Meeting on Study of Toxic Effects, Osaka. *J Toxicol Sci*, **4**: 299-300.
- Oezkaynak H, Ryan PB, Allen GA, & Turner WA (1982) Indoor air quality modelling: compartmental approach with reactive chemistry. *Environ Int*, **8**: 461-471.
- Oezkaynak H, Ryan PB, Spengler JD, & Laird NM (1986) Bias due to misclassification of personal exposures in epidemiologic studies of indoor and outdoor air pollution. In: Berglund B, Berglund U, Lindvall T, Spengler J, & Sundell J ed. *Indoor air quality: Papers from the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*, August 1984, Stockholm, Sweden. *Environ Int*, **12**: 389-393.
- Ogren JA, Blumenthal DL, & Vanderpol AH (1977) Oxidant measurements in western power plant plumes. Volume I: Technical analysis and Volume II: Data. Palo Alto, California, Electric Power Research Institute (Report No. EPRI EA-421).
- Ogston SA, Florey C du V, & Walker CHM (1985) The Tayside infant morbidity and mortality study: effect on health of using gas for cooking. *Br Med J*, **290**: 957-960.
- Ohenoja E (1988) Behaviour of mycorrhizal fungi in fertilized forests. *Karstenia*, **28**: 27-30.
- Okano K & Totsuka T (1986) Absorption of NO₂ by sunflower plants grown at various levels of nitrate. *New Phytol*, **102**: 551-562.
- Okano K, Totsuka T, Fukuzawa T, & Tazaki T (1985b) Growth responses of plants of various concentrations of nitrogen dioxide. *Environ Pollut*, **38**: 361-373.
- Okita T, Morimoto S, Izawa M, & Konno S (1976) Measurement of gaseous and particulate nitrates in the atmosphere. *Atmos Environ*, **10**: 1085-1089.
- Oltmans SJ & Komhyr WD (1986) Surface ozone distributions and variations from 1973-1984 measurements at the NOAA geophysical monitoring for climatic change baseline observatories. *J Geophys Res (Atmos)*, **91**: 5229-5236.
- Orehek J, Massari JP, Gayraud P, Grimaud C, & Charpin J (1976) Effect of short-term, low-level nitrogen dioxide exposure on bronchial sensitivity of asthmatic patients. *J Clin Invest*, **57**: 301-307.
- Orehek J, Grimaldi F, Muls E, Durand JP, Viala A, & Charpin J (1981) Reponse bronchique aux allergenes apres exposition controlee au dioxyde d'azote [Bronchial response to allergens after controlled NO₂ exposure]. *Bull Eur Physiopathol Respir*, **17**: 911-915.
- Oshima H, Friesen M, Brouet I, & Bartsch H (1990) Nitrotyrosine as a new marker for endogenous nitrosation and nitration of proteins. *Food Chem Toxicol*, **28**(9): 647-52.
- Otsu H & Ide G (1975) [Effect of nitrogen dioxide on tumorigenesis induced by injection of 4-nitroquinoline-1-oxide.] *Taiki Osen Kenkyu*, **9**: 702-707 (in Japanese).

Ott W (1989) Human activity patterns: a review of the literature for estimating time spent indoors, outdoors, and in-transit. In: Starks TH ed. Proceedings of the Research Planning Conference on Human Activity Patterns. Las Vegas, Nevada, US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA-600/4-89/004).

Overton JH Jr (1984) Physicochemical processes and the formulation of dosimetry models. In: Miller FJ & Menzel DB ed. Fundamentals of extrapolation modelling of inhaled toxicants: ozone and nitrogen dioxide. Washington, DC, Hemisphere Publishing Corporation, pp 93-114.

Overton JH Jr, Graham RC, & Miller FJ (1987a) Mathematical modelling of ozone absorption in the lower respiratory tract. In: Pharmacokinetics in risk assessment - Volume 8: Drinking water and health. Washington, DC, National Academy Press, pp 302-311.

Overton JH, Graham RC, & Miller FJ (1987b) A model of the regional uptake of gaseous pollutants in the lung: II. The sensitivity of ozone uptake in laboratory animal lungs to anatomical and ventilatory parameters. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **88**: 418-432.

Palmer MS, Exley RW, & Coffin DL (1972) Influence of pollutant gases on benzpyrene hydroxylase activity. *Arch Environ Health*, **25**: 439-442.

Palmes ED, Gunnison AF, DiMattio J, & Tomczyk C (1976) Personal sampler for nitrogen dioxide. *Am Ind Hyg Assoc J*, **37**: 570-577.

Parker RF, Davis JK, Cassell GH, White H, Dziedzic D, Błałock DK, Thorp RB, & Simecka JW (1989) Short-term exposure to nitrogen dioxide enhances susceptibility to murine respiratory mycoplasmosis and decreases intrapulmonary killing of *Mycoplasma pulmonis*. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **140**: 502-512.

Parrish DD, Fahey DW, Williams EJ, Liu SC, Trainer M, Murphy PC, Albritton DL, & Fehsenfeld FC (1986) Background ozone and anthropogenic ozone enhancement at Niwot Ridge, Colorado. *J Atmos Chem*, **4**: 63-80.

Patel JM, Edwards DA, Block ER, & Raizada MK (1988) Effect of nitrogen dioxide on surface membrane fluidity and insulin receptor binding of pulmonary endothelial cells. *Biochem Pharmacol*, **37**: 1497-1507.

Pattimore PK, Asher MI, Harrison AC, Mitchell EA, Rea HH, & Stewart AW (1990) The interrelationship among bronchial hyperresponsiveness, the diagnosis of asthma, and asthma symptoms. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **142**: 549-554.

Pearson K (1904) Report on certain enteric fever inoculation statistics. *Br Med J*, **2**: 1243-1246.

Pearson J & Stewart GR (1993) The deposition of atmospheric ammonia and its effects on plants. *New Phytol*, **125**: 283-305.

Peat JK, Wachinger SL, Toelle BG, & Woolcock AJ (1990) A preliminary investigation of the relation of domestic gas appliances and indoor nitrogen dioxide levels to bronchial hyperresponsiveness and respiratory symptoms in a sample of Australian children. *Aust NZ J Med*, **20**(Suppl 1): 516.

- Pegtel DM (1987) Effects of ionic Al in culture solutions on the growth of *Arnica montana* L. and *Deschampsia flexuosa* (L.) Trin. *Plant Soil*, **102**: 85-92.
- Pelzer A-M & Thomson ML (1966) Effect of age, sex, stature, and smoking habits on human airway conductance. *J Appl Physiol*, **21**: 469-476.
- Penkett SA (1991) Changing ozone: evidence for a perturbed atmosphere. *Environ Sci Technol*, **25**: 631-635.
- Penning de Vries FWT (1982) Crop production in relation to availability of nitrogen. In: Penning de Vries FWT & van Laar HH ed. *Simulation of plant growth and crop production*. Wageningen, The Netherlands, Centre for Agricultural Publishing and Documentation, pp 213-221.
- Pérez-Soba M & Van der Eerden LJ (1993) Nitrogen deposition in needles of Scots pine in relation to a gaseous ammonia exposure and a ¹⁵N-labelled ammonium supply to the soil. *Plant Soil*, **153**: 231-242.
- Pérez-Soba M, Stulen I, & Van der Eerden LJM (1990) Effects of NH₃ on the N metabolism of *Pinus Sylvestri*. In: Proceedings of the International Congress on Forest Decline Research, Friedrichshafen, Germany, October 1989. Karlsruhe, Germany, Centre for Nuclear Research (Poster Summary).
- Pérez-Soba M, Van der Eerden LJ, & Stulen I (1994) Combined effects of gaseous ammonia and sulphur dioxide on the nitrogen metabolism and needles of Scots pine trees. *Plant Physiol Biochem*, **32**(4): 539-546.
- Persson H & Ahlstrom K (1991) The effect of forest liming and fertilization on fine-root growth. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, **54**: 365-375.
- Persson MG, Gustafsson LE, Wiklund NP, Moncada S, & Hedqvist P (1990) Endogenous nitric oxide as a probable modulator of pulmonary circulation and hypoxic pressor response *in vivo*. *Acta Physiol Scand*, **140**: 449-457.
- Petreas M, Liu K-S, Chang B-H, Hayward SB, & Sexton K (1988) A survey of nitrogen dioxide levels measured inside mobile homes. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **38**: 647-651.
- Pietila M, Lahdesmaki P, Pietilainen P, Ferm A, Hytonen J, & Patila A (1991) High nitrogen deposition causes changes in amino acid concentrations and protein spectra in needles of the Scots pine (*Pinus sylvestris*). *Environ Pollut*, **72**: 103-115.
- Pierotti D & Rasmussen RA (1977) The atmospheric distribution of nitrous oxide. *J Geophys Res*, **82**: 5823-5832.
- Pilotto LS & Douglas RM (1993) Indoor low-level nitrogen dioxide exposure and respiratory illness in 6 to 11 year olds - Final report. Canberra, National Health and Medical Research Council.
- Pilotto LSJ (1994) Indoor nitrogen dioxide exposure and respiratory illness in children. Canberra, Australian National University (Thesis submitted for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy).

- Pitcairn CER, Fowler D, & Grace J (1991) Changes in species composition of semi-natural vegetation associated with the increase in atmospheric inputs of nitrogen. Edinburgh, United Kingdom, Nature Conservancy Council, Institute of Terrestrial Ecology.
- Pitelka LF & Raynal DJ (1989) Forest decline and acidic deposition. *Ecology*, **70**: 2-10.
- Pitts JN Jr (1987) Nitration of gaseous polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons in simulated and ambient urban atmospheres: a source of mutagenic nitroarenes. *Atmos Environ*, **21**: 2531-2547.
- Pitts JN Jr, Winer AM, Aschmann SM, Carter WPL, & Atkinson R (1985) Experimental protocol for determining hydroxyl radical reaction rate constants: estimation of atmospheric reactivity. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency (EPA-600/3-85-000).
- Placet M, Battye RE, Fehsenfeld FC, & Bassett GW (1991) Emissions involved in acidic deposition processes. In: Irving PM ed. *Acidic deposition: state of science and technology*. Volume I: Emissions, atmospheric processes, and deposition. Washington, DC, National Acid Precipitation Assessment Program (State of Science and Technology Report No. 1).
- Platt UF & Perner D (1983) Measurements of atmospheric trace gases by long path differential UV/visible absorption spectroscopy. In: Killinger DK & Mooradian A ed. *Optical and laser remote sensing*. New York, Berlin, Springer-Verlag, pp 97-105.
- Platt U, Perner D, Schroeder J, Kessler C, & Toennissen A (1981) The diurnal variation of NO₃. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, **86**: 11965-11970.
- Poizat O & Atkinson GH (1982) Determination of nitrogen dioxide by visible photoacoustic spectroscopy. *Anal Chem*, **54**: 1485-1489.
- Ponka A (1991) Asthma and low level air pollution in Helsinki. *Arch Environ Health*, **46**: 262-270.
- Port CD, Ketels KV, Coffin DL, & Kane P (1977) A comparative study of experimental and spontaneous emphysema. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **2**: 589-604.
- Posin C, Clark K, Jones MP, Patterson JV, Buckley RD, & Hackney JD (1978) Nitrogen dioxide inhalation and human blood biochemistry. *Arch Environ Health*, **33**: 318-324.
- Postlethwait EM & Mustafa MG (1981) Fate of inhaled nitrogen dioxide in isolated perfused rat lung. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **7**: 861-872.
- Press MC & Lee JA (1982) Nitrate reductase activity of *Sphagnum* species in the South Pennines. *New Phytol*, **92**: 487-494.
- Press MC, Woodin SJ, & Lee JA (1986) The potential importance of an increased atmospheric nitrogen supply to the growth of ombrotrophic *Sphagnum* species. *New Phytol*, **103**: 45-55.
- Prinz B (1982) [Damage to forests in the Federal Republic of Germany.] Hessen, Germany, Institute for Air Pollution Control for the State of Hessen (LIS Report No. 28) (in German).

- Purdue LJ & Hauser TR (1980) Review of US Environmental Protection Agency NO₂ monitoring methodology requirements. In: Lee SD ed Nitrogen oxides and their effects on health. Ann Arbor, Michigan, Ann Arbor Science Publishers Inc., pp 51-76.
- Purvis MR & Ehrlich R (1963) Effect of atmospheric pollutants on susceptibility to respiratory infection: II. effect of nitrogen dioxide. *J Infect Dis*, **113**: 72-76.
- Quackenboss JJ, Kanarek MS, Spengler JD, & Letz R (1982) Personal monitoring for nitrogen dioxide exposure: methodological considerations for a community study. *Environ Int*, **8**: 249-258.
- Quackenboss JJ, Spengler JD, Kanarek MS, Letz R, & Duffy CP (1986) Personal exposure to nitrogen dioxide: relationship to indoor/outdoor air quality and activity patterns. *Environ Sci Technol*, **20**: 775-783.
- Rao CNR & Bhaskar KR (1969) Spectroscopy of the nitroso group. In: Feuer H ed. The chemistry of the nitro and nitroso groups, part 1. New York, Interscience Publishers, pp 137-163.
- Rasmusser TR, Kjaergaard SK, Tard V, & Pederson OF (1992) Delayed effects of NO₂ exposure on alveolar permeability and glutathione peroxidase in healthy humans. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **146**: 654-659.
- Ratcliffe DA (1984) Post-medieval and recent changes in British vegetation: the culmination of human influence. *New Phytol*, **98**: 73-100.
- Raven JA (1988) Acquisition of nitrogen by the shoots of land plants: its occurrence and implications for acid-base regulation. *New Phytol*, **109**: 1-20.
- Rebmann H, Huenges R, Wichmann HE, Malin EM, Huebner HR, Roell A, Hoerz G, Hub R, Walter C, Doeller G, & Gerth H-J (1991) [Croup and air-pollution: results of a two-year prospective longitudinal study.] *Zent.bl Hyg Umweltmed*, **192**: 104-115 (in German).
- Redbo-Torstensson P (1994) The demographic consequence of nitrogen fertilization of a population of sundew, *Drosera rotundifolia*. *Acta Bot Neerl*, **1994**: 175-188.
- Reddy KR & Patrick WH (1984) Nitrogen transformations and loss in flooded soils and sediments. *Crit Rev Environ Control*, **13**: 273-309.
- Rehfuss KE (1987) Perceptions on forest diseases in central Europe. *Forestry*, **60**: 1-11.
- Rehn T, Svartengren M, Philipson K, & Camner P (1982) [Mucociliary transport in the lung and nose after exposure to nitrogen dioxide.] Vallingby, Swedish State Power Board (Project KHM Technical Report No. 40) (in Swedish).
- Reif DW & Simons RD (1990) Nitric oxide mediates iron release from ferritin. *Arch Biochem Biophys*, **283**: 537-541.
- Reiners WA & Olson RK (1984) Effects of canopy components on throughfall chemistry: an experimental analysis. *Oecologia*, **63**: 320-330.

Research Triangle Institute (1990) An investigation of infiltration and indoor air quality. Albany, New York, New York State Energy Research and Development Authority (Report No. NYERDA 90-11).

Richters A & Damji KS (1988) Changes in T-lymphocyte subpopulations and natural killer cells following exposure to ambient levels of nitrogen dioxide. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **25**: 247-256.

Richters A & Damji KS (1990) The relationship between inhalation of nitrogen dioxide, the immune system, and progression of a spontaneously occurring lymphoma in AKR mice. *J Environ Pathol Toxicol Oncol*, **10**: 225-230.

Richters A & Kuraitis K (1981) Inhalation of NO₂ and blood borne cancer cell spread to the lungs. *Arch Environ Health*, **36**: 36-39.

Richters A & Kuraitis K (1983) Air pollutants and the facilitation of cancer metastasis. *Environ Health Perspect*, **52**: 165-168.

Richters A & Richters V (1983) A new relationship between air pollutant inhalation and cancer. *Arch Environ Health*, **38**: 69-75.

Richters A, Richters V, & Alley WP (1985) The mortality rate from lung metastases in animals inhaling nitrogen dioxide (NO₂). *J Surg Oncol*, **28**: 63-66.

Rickman EE Jr & Wright RS (1986) Interference of nitrogenous compounds on chemiluminescent measurement of nitrogen dioxide. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, Research Triangle Institute (Report No. RTI/3180/24-01F).

Rickman EE Jr, Green AH, Wright RS, & Sickles JE II (1988) Laboratory and field evaluations of extrasensitive sulfur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide analyzers for acid deposition monitoring. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, Research Triangle Institute, pp 3-8 (Report No. RTI/3999/18-02F).

Rietjens IMCM, Poelen MCM, Hempenius RA, Gijbels MJJ, & Alink GM (1986) Toxicity of ozone and nitrogen dioxide to alveolar macrophages: comparative study revealing differences in their mechanism of toxic action. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **19**: 555-568.

Ritter G (1990) [On the effect of nitrogen deposition on root system and mycorrhiza formation in pine stocks.] *Beitr Forstwirtschaft*, **24**: 100-104 (in German).

Ritter G & Tölle H (1978) [Nitrogen fertilizer use in pine stocks and its effect on mycorrhiza formation and fructification in symbiotic fungi.] *Beitr Forstwirtschaft*, **4**: 162-166 (in German).

Roberts JM (1990) The atmospheric chemistry of organic nitrates. *Atmos Environ*, **A24**: 243-287.

Roberts JM, Norton RB, Goldan PD, & Fehsenfeld FC (1987) Evaluation of the tungsten oxide denuder tube technique as a method for the measurement of low concentrations of nitric acid in the troposphere. *J Atmos Chem*, **5**: 217-238.

Robertson A, Dodgson J, Collings P, & Seaton A (1984) Exposure to oxides of nitrogen: respiratory symptoms and lung function in British coal miners. *Br J Ind Med*, **41**: 214-219.

- Robinson JP (1977) How Americans use their time: a social psychological analysis of everyday behaviour. New York, Praeger Publishers.
- Rodgers MO & Davis DD (1989) A UV-photofragmentation/laser-induced fluorescence sensor for the atmospheric detection of HONO. *Environ Sci Technol*, **23**: 1106-1112.
- Rodgers MO, Asai K, & Davis DD (1980) Photofragmentation-laser induced fluorescence: a new method for detecting atmospheric trace gases. *Appl Opt*, **19**: 3597-3605.
- Rodhe H (1990) A comparison of the contribution of various gases to the greenhouse effect. *Science*, **248**: 1217-1219.
- Roelofs JGM (1983) Impact of acidification and eutrophication on macrophyte communities in soft waters in The Netherlands: I. Field observations. *Aquat Bot*, **17**: 139-155.
- Roelofs JGM (1986) The effect of airborne sulphur and nitrogen deposition on aquatic and terrestrial heathland vegetation. *Experientia (Basel)*, **42**: 372-377.
- Roelofs JGM, Schuurkes JAAR, & Smits AJM (1984) Impact of acidification and eutrophication on macrophyte communities in soft waters in the Netherlands: II. Experimental studies. *Aquat Bot*, **18**: 389-411.
- Roelofs JGM, Kempers AJ, Houdijk ALFM, & Jansen J (1985) The effect of air-borne ammonium sulphate on *Pinus nigra* var. *maritima* in the Netherlands. *Plant Soil*, **84**: 45-56.
- Roelofs JGM, Boxman AW, & Van Dijk HFG (1987) Effects of airborne ammonium on natural vegetation and forests. In: Asman WAH & Diederer HSMA ed. Ammonia and acidification: Proceedings of a Symposium of the European Association for the Science of Air Pollution (EURASAP). Bilthoven, The Netherlands, European Association for the Science of Air Pollution, pp 266-276.
- Roger LJ, Horstman DH, McDonnell W, Kehrl H, Ives PJ, Seal E, Chapman R, & Massaro E (1990) Pulmonary function, airway responsiveness, and respiratory symptoms in asthmatics following exercise in NO₂. *Toxicol Ind Health*, **6**: 155-171.
- Rokaw SN, Detels R, Coulson AH, Sayre JW, Tashkin DP, Allwright SS, & Massey FJ Jr (1980) The UCLA population studies of chronic obstructive respiratory disease: 3. Comparison of pulmonary function in three communities exposed to photochemical oxidants, multiple primary pollutants, or minimal pollutants. *Chest*, **78**: 252-262.
- Rombout PJA, Dormans JAMA, Marra M, & Van Esch GJ (1986) Influence of exposure regimen on nitrogen dioxide-induced morphological changes in the rat lung. *Environ Res*, **41**: 466-480.
- Rose RM, Fuglestad JM, Skornik WA, Hammer SM, Wolfthal SF, Beck BD, & Brain JD (1988) The pathophysiology of enhanced susceptibility to murine cytomegalovirus respiratory infection during short-term exposure to 5 ppm nitrogen dioxide. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **137**: 912-917.
- Rosen K (1988) Effects of biomass accumulation and forestry on nitrogen in forest ecosystems. In: Nilsson J & Grennfelt P ed. Critical loads for sulphur and nitrogen: Report from a workshop. Copenhagen, Denmark, Nordic Council of Ministers, pp 269-293.

Rosen K, Gundersen P, Tegnhammar L, & Johansson M (1992) Nitrogen enrichment of Nordic forest ecosystems: The concept of critical loads. *Ambio*, **21**: 364-368.

Rosenberg R, Elmgren R, Fleischer S, Jonsson P, Persson G, & Dahlin H (1990) Marine eutrophication case studies in Sweden. *Ambio*, **19**: 102-108.

Rosenthal R (1979) The 'file drawer problem' and tolerance for null results. *Psychol Bull*, **86**: 639-641.

Rossi OVJ, Kinnula VL, Tienari J, & Huhti E (1993) Association of severe asthma attacks with weather, pollen and air pollutants. *Thorax*, **48**: 244-248.

Rowland AJ, Drew MC, & Wellburn AR (1987) Foliar entry and incorporation of atmospheric nitrogen oxide into barley plants of different nitrogen status. *New Phytol*, **107**: 357-371.

Roy-Burman P, Pattengale PK, & Sherwin RP (1982) Effect of low levels of nitrogen dioxide inhalation on endogenous retrovirus gene expression. *Exp Mol Pathol*, **36**: 144-155.

Roze F (1988) Nitrogen cycle in Brittany heathland. *Acta Oecol Oecol Plant*, **9**: 371-379.

Rubinstein I, Bigby BG, Reiss TF, & Boushey HA Jr (1990) Short-term exposure to 0.3 ppm nitrogen dioxide does not potentiate airway responsiveness to sulfur dioxide in asthmatic subjects. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **141**: 381-385.

Rubinstein I, Reiss TF, Bigby BG, Stites DP, & Bousley HA Jr (1991) Effects of 0.60 ppm nitrogen dioxide on circulating and bronchoalveolar lavage lymphocyte phenotypes in healthy subjects. *Environ Res*, **55**: 18-30.

Rudd JWM, Kelly CA, Schindler DW, & Turner MA (1988) Disruption of the nitrogen cycle in acidified lakes. *Science*, **240**: 1515-1517.

Ruhling A & Tyler D (1991) Effects of simulated nitrogen deposition to the forest floor on macrofungal flora of a beech forest. *Ambio*, **20**: 261-263.

Runeckles VC & Palmer K (1987) Pretreatment with nitrogen dioxide modifies plant response to ozone -short communication. *Atmos Environ*, **21**(3): 717-719.

Russell AG, McRae GJ, & Cass GR (1985) The dynamics of nitric acid production and the fate of nitrogen oxides. *Atmos Environ*, **19**: 893-903.

Rutishauser M, Ackermann U, Braun Ch, Gnehm HP, & Wanner HU (1990a) Significant association between outdoor NO₂ and respiratory symptoms in preschool children. In: Matthys H ed. Eighth Congress of the European Society of Pneumology, European Pediatric Respiratory Society; September 1989; University of Freiburg, Federal Republic of Germany. *Lung*, **168**(suppl): 347-352.

Rutishauser M, Ackermann U, Braun Ch, Gnehm HP, & Wanner U (1990b) [Association between airway symptoms in young children and NO₂ concentrations in the outside air.] *Pneumologie*, **44**: 245-246.

Ryan PB, Spengler JD, & Letz R (1983) The effects of kerosene heaters on indoor pollutant concentrations: a monitoring and modelling study. *Atmos Environ*, **17**: 1339-1345.

- Ryan PB, Soczek ML, Treitman RD, Spengler JD, & Billick IH (1988) The Boston residential NO₂ characterization study: II. Survey methodology and population concentration estimates. *Atmos Environ*, **22**: 2115-2125.
- Rydberg L, Edler L, Floderus S, & Graneli W (1990) Interaction between supply of nutrients, primary production, sedimentation and oxygen consumption in SE Kattegat. *Ambio*, **19**: 134-141.
- Sabarathnam S, Gupta G, & Mulchi C (1988a) Effects of nitrogen dioxide on leaf chlorophyll and nitrogen content of soyabean. *Environ Pollu*, **51**: 113-120.
- Sabarathnam S, Gupta G, & Mulchi C (1988b) Nitrogen dioxide effects on photosynthesis in soyabean. *J Environ Qual*, **17**: 143-146.
- Sackner MA, Dougherty RD, Chapman GA, Zarzecki S, Zarzemski L, & Schreck R (1979) Effects of sodium nitrate aerosol on cardiopulmonary function of dogs, sheep, and man. *Environ Res*, **18**: 421-436.
- Sackner MA, Broudy M, Friden A, & Cohn MA (1980) Effects of breathing low levels of nitrogen dioxide for four hours on pulmonary function of normal adults. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **121**: 254S.
- Sagai M, Ichinose T, & Kubota K (1984) Studies on the biochemical effects of nitrogen dioxide. IV. Relation between the change of lipid peroxidation and the antioxidative protective system in rat lungs upon life span exposure to low levels of NO₂. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **73**: 444-456.
- Sagai M, Arakawa K, Ichinose T, & Shimojo N (1987) Biochemical effects on combined gases of nitrogen dioxide and ozone: I. Species differences of lipid peroxides and phospholipids in lungs. *Toxicology*, **46**: 251-265.
- Samet JM (1978) A historical and epidemiologic perspective on respiratory symptoms questionnaires. *Am J Epidemiol*, **108**: 435-446.
- Samet JM & Spengler JD (1989) Nitrogen dioxide and respiratory infection: pilot investigations. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects (Research Report No. 28).
- Samet JM & Utell MJ (1990) The risk of nitrogen dioxide: what have we learned from epidemiological and clinical studies? *Toxicol Ind Health*, **6**: 247-262.
- Samet JM, Tager IB, & Speizer FE (1983) The relationship between respiratory illness in childhood and chronic air-flow obstruction in adulthood. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **127**: 508-523.
- Samet JM, Marbury MC, & Spengler JD (1987) Health effects and sources of indoor air pollution. Part I. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **136**: 1486-1508.
- Samet JM, Marbury MC, & Spengler JD (1988) Health effects and sources of indoor air pollution. Part II. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **137**: 221-242.
- Samet JM, Lambert WE, Skipper BJ, Cushing AH, McLaren LC, Schwab M, & Spengler JD (1992) A study of respiratory illnesses in infants and nitrogen dioxide exposure. *Arch Environ Health*, **47**: 57-63.

Samet JM, Lambert WE, Skipper BJ, Cushing AH, Hunt WC, Young SA, McLaren LC, Schwab M, & Spengler JD (1993) Health outcomes. In: Nitrogen dioxide and respiratory illness in children, part I. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects, pp 1-32 (Research Report No. 58).

Sandhu R & Gupta G (1989) Effects of nitrogen dioxide on growth and yield of black turtle bean (*Phaseolus vulgaris L.*) cv Domino. *Environ Pollut*, **59**: 337-344.

Sandstroem T, Kolmodin-Hedman B, Stjernberg N, & Andersson MC (1989) Inflammatory cell response in bronchoalveolar fluid after nitrogen dioxide exposure of healthy subjects. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **139**(suppl): A124.

Sandstroem T, Andersson MC, Kolmodin-Hedman B, Stjernberg N, & Angstrom T (1990a) Bronchoalveolar mastocytosis and lymphocytosis after nitrogen dioxide exposure in man: a time-kinetic study. *Eur Respir J*, **3**: 138-143.

Sandstroem T, Bjermer L, Kolmodin-Hedman B, & Stjernberg N (1990b) Nitrogen dioxide (NO₂) induced inflammation in the lung; attenuated response after repeated exposures. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **141**(suppl): A73.

Saul RL & Archer MC (1983) Nitrate formation in rats exposed to nitrogen dioxide. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **67**: 284-291.

Savant NK & De Datta SK (1982) Nitrogen transformations in wetland rice soils. *Adv Agron*, **35**: 241-302.

Saxe H (1986a) Effects of NO₂ and CO₂ on net photosynthesis, dark respiration and transpiration of potplants. *New Phytol*, **103**: 185-197.

Saxe H (1986b) Stomatal-dependent and stomatal-independent uptake of NO_x. *New Phytol*. **103**: 199-205.

Saxe H (1994) Relative sensitivity of greenhouse pot plants to long term exposures of NO and NO₂-containing air. *Environ Pollut*, **85**: 283-290.

Saxe H & Voight Christensen O (1984) Effects of carbon dioxide with and without nitric oxide pollution on growth, morphogenesis and production time of potted plants. *Acta Hort*, **162**: 179-186.

Schaefer DA, Driscoll CT Jr, Van Dreason R, & Yatsko CP (1990) The episodic acidification of Adirondack lakes during snowmelt. *Water Resour Res*, **26**: 1639-1647.

Schafer DW (1987) Covariate measurement error in generalized linear models. *Biometrika*, **74**: 385-391.

Schamnee JHJ, Westhoff V, & Arts GHP (1992) [The "shore plant" populations (Littorelletea Br.-Bl. et Tx. 43) of the Netherlands put in a European frame.] *Phytocoenologia*, **20**: 529-558 (in German).

Schenk M & Wehrman J (1979) The influence of ammonia in nutrient solution on growth and metabolism of cucumber plants. *Plant Soil*, **52**: 1287-1297.

- Schenker MB, Samet JM, & Speizer FE (1983) Risk factors for childhood respiratory disease: the effect of host factors and home environmental exposures. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **128**: 1038-1043.
- Schiff HI, Hastie DR, Mackay GI, Iguchi T, & Ridley BA (1983) Tunable diode laser systems for measuring trace gases in tropospheric air: a discussion of their use and the sampling and calibration procedures for NO, NO₂, and HNO₃. *Environ Sci Technol*, **17**: 352A-364A.
- Schiff HI, Mackay GI, Castledine C, Harris GW, & Tran Q (1986) A sensitive direct measurement NO₂ instrument. In: *Proceedings of the 1986 EPA/APCA Symposium on Measurement of Toxic Air Pollutants*. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association, pp 834-844 (EPA-600/9-86-013).
- Schimel DS, Simkins S, Rosswall T, Mosier AR, & Parton WJ (1988) Scale and the measurement of nitrogen-gas fluxes from terrestrial ecosystems. In: Rosswall T, Woodmansee RG, & Risser PG ed. *Scales and global change*. New York, John Wiley & Sons, pp 179-193.
- Schlechte G (1986) [Concerning the mycorrhizas in damaged forest stocks.] *Z Mikol*, **52**: 225-232 (in German).
- Schlesinger RB (1987a) Effects of intermittent inhalation exposures to mixed atmospheres of NO₂ and H₂SO₄ on rabbit alveolar macrophages. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **22**: 301-312.
- Schlesinger RB (1987b) Intermittent inhalation of nitrogen dioxide: effects on rabbit alveolar macrophages. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **21**: 127-139.
- Schlesinger WH (1991) *Biogeochemistry an analysis of global change*. London, New York, San Diego, Academic Press, Inc.
- Schlesinger RB & Gearhart JM (1987) Intermittent exposures to mixed atmospheres of nitrogen dioxide and sulfuric acid: effect on particle clearance from the respiratory region of rabbit lungs. *Toxicology*, **44**: 309-319.
- Schlesinger RB, Driscoll KE, & Vollmuth TA (1987) Effect of repeated exposures to nitrogen dioxide and sulfuric acid mist alone or in combination on mucociliary clearance from the lungs of rabbits. *Environ Res*, **44**: 294-301.
- Schlesinger RB, Driscoll KE, Gunnison AF, & Zelikoff JT (1990) Pulmonary arachidonic acid metabolism following acute exposures to ozone and nitrogen dioxide. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **31**: 275-290.
- Schlesinger RB, Weideman PA, & Zelikoff JT (1991) Effects of repeated exposure to ozone and nitrogen dioxide on respiratory tract prostanooids. *Inhal Toxicol*, **3**: 27-36.
- Schneider T & Bresser AHM (1988) [Evaluation report: acidification.] Bilthoven, The Netherlands, National Institute of Public Health and Environmental Protection, pp 1-190 (in Dutch).
- Schoof-van Pelt MM (1973) *Littorelletea, a study of the vegetation of some amphiphytic communities of western Europe*. Nijmegen, The Netherlands, Catholic University of Nijmegen (Ph.D. Thesis).

- Schulze ED & Freer-Smith PH (1991) An evaluation on forest decline based on field observations focussed on Norway spruce, *Picea abies*. *Proc R Soc Edinb*, **B97**: 155-168.
- Schulze ED, Lange OL, & Oren R (1989a) Forest decline and air pollution. In: Volume 77: Ecological studies. New York, Berlin, Springer-Verlag.
- Schulze ED, De Vries W, Hauhs M, Rosen K, Rasmussen L, Tamm C-O, & Nilsson J (1989b) Critical loads for nitrogen deposition on forest ecosystems. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, **48**: 451-456.
- Schulze ED, Oren R, & Lange OL (1989c) Nutrient relations of trees in healthy and declining Norway spruce stands. In: Volume 77: Ecological studies. New York, Berlin, Springer-Verlag, pp 392-417.
- Schuurkes JAAR, Kok CJ, & Den Hartog C (1986) Ammonium and nitrate uptake by aquatic plants from poorly buffered and acidified waters. *Aquat Bot*, **24**: 131-146.
- Schuurkes JAAR, Elbers MA, Gudden JJF, & Roelofs JGM (1987) Effects of simulated ammonium sulphate and sulphuric acid rain on acidification, water quality and flora of small-scale soft water systems. *Aquat Bot*, **28**: 199-225.
- Schwab M, Colome SD, Spengler JD, Ryan PB, & Billick IH (1990) Activity patterns applied to pollutant exposure assessment: data from a personal monitoring study in Los Angeles. *Toxicol Ind Health*, **6**: 517-532.
- Schwartz J (1989) Lung function and chronic exposure to air pollution: a cross-sectional analysis of NHANES II. *Environ Res*, **50**: 309-321.
- Schwartz J & Zeger S (1990) Passive smoking, air pollution, and acute respiratory symptoms in a diary study of student nurses. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **141**: 62-67.
- Schwartz J, Spix C, Wichmann HE, & Malin E (1991) Air pollution and acute respiratory illness in five German communities. *Environ Res*, **56**: 1-14.
- Sega K & Fugas M (1991) Different approaches to the assessment of human exposure to nitrogen dioxide. *J Expo Anal Environ Epidemiol*, **1**: 227-234.
- Sekharam KM, Patel JM, Block ER (1991) Plasma membrane-specific phospholipase A₂, activation by nitrogen dioxide in pulmonary artery endothelial cells. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **107**: 545-554.
- Selgrade MK, Mole ML, Miller FJ, Hatch GE, Gardner DE, & Hu PC (1981) Effect of NO₂ inhalation and vitamin C deficiency on protein and lipid accumulation in the lung. *Environ Res*, **26**: 422-437.
- Selgrade MK, Daniels MJ, & Grose EC (1991) Evaluation of immunotoxicity of an urban profile of nitrogen dioxide: acute, subchronic, and chronic studies. *Inhal Toxicol*, **3**: 389-403.
- Seto K, Kon M, Kawakami M, Yagishita S, Sugita K, & Shishido M (1975) [Influence of nitrogen dioxide inhalation on the formation of protein in the lung.] *Igaku to Seibutsugaku*, **90**: 103-106 (in Japanese).

- Sevanian A, Hacker AD, & Elsayed N (1982) Influence of vitamin E and nitrogen dioxide on lipid peroxidation in rat lung and liver microsomes. *Lipids*, **17**: 269-277.
- Shaffer G & Rönner U (1984) Denitrification in the Baltic proper deep water. *Deep Sea Res*, **31**: 197-220.
- Shalamberidze OP & Tsereteli NT (1971) Effect of low concentrations of sulfur and nitrogen dioxides on the oestral cycle and reproductive functions of experimental animals. *Hyg Sanit (USSR)*, **36**: 178-182.
- Shaver GR & Chapinn FAS (1980) Response to fertilization by various plant growth forms in an Alaskan tundra: nutrient accumulation and growth. *Ecology*, **61**: 662-675.
- Sheppard LJ (1994) Causal mechanisms by which sulphate, nitrate and acidity influence frost hardiness in red spruce: review and hypothesis. *New Phytol*, **127**: 69-82.
- Sheppard LJ, Cape JN & Leith ID (1993) Influence of acidic mist on frost hardiness and nutrient concentrations in red spruce seedlings. Part I: Exposure of the foliage and rooting environment. *New Phytol*, **124**: 595-605.
- Sherwin RP & Carlson DA (1973) Protein content of lung lavage fluid of guinea pigs exposed to 0.4 ppm nitrogen dioxide: disc-gel electrophoresis for amount and types. *Arch Environ Health*, **27**: 90-93.
- Sherwin RP & Layfield LJ (1974) Proteinuria in guinea pigs exposed to 0.5 ppm nitrogen dioxide. *Arch Environ Health*, **28**: 336-341.
- Sherwin RP & Richters V (1982) Hyperplasia of type 2 pneumocytes following 0.34 ppm nitrogen dioxide exposure: quantisation by image analysis. *Arch Environ Health*, **37**: 306-315.
- Sherwin RP, Margolick JB, & Azen SP (1973) Hypertrophy of alveolar wall cells secondary to an air pollutant: a semi-automated quantisation. *Arch Environ Health*, **26**: 297-299.
- Sherwin RP, Shih JC, Lee JD, & Ransom R (1986) Serotonin content of the lungs, brains, and blood of mice exposed to 0.45 ppm nitrogen dioxide. *J Am Coll Toxicol*, **5**: 583-588.
- Sherwood RL, Lippert WE, Goldstein E, & Tarkington B (1981) Effect of ferrous sulfate aerosols and nitrogen dioxide on murine pulmonary defense. *Arch Environ Health*, **36**: 130-135.
- Shiraishi F & Bandow H (1985) The genetic effects of the photochemical reaction products of propylene plus NO₂ on cultured Chinese hamster cells exposed *in vitro*. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **15**: 531-538.
- Shoaf CR, Wolpert RL, & Menzel DB (1989) Factors controlling nitrosamine formation in the lung: a unique uptake system. *Inhal Toxicol*, **1**: 167-179.
- Shy CM, Kleinbaum DG, & Morgenstern H (1978) The effect of misclassification of exposure status in epidemiological studies of air pollution health effects. *Bull NY Acad Med*, **54**: 1155-1165.

- Sickles JE II (1987) Sampling and analytical methods development for dry deposition monitoring. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, Research Triangle Institute (Report No. RTI/2823/00-15F).
- Sickles JE II (1992) Sampling and analysis for ambient oxides of nitrogen and related species. In: Nriagu JO ed. Gaseous pollutants: Characterization and cycling. New York, John Wiley & Sons Inc., pp 51-128.
- Sickles JE II & Wright RS (1979) Atmospheric chemistry of selected sulfur-containing compounds: outdoor smog chamber study - phase I. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Environmental Sciences Research Laboratory, pp 45-49 (EPA-600/7-79-227).
- Sickles JE II, Hodson LL, Rickman EE Jr, Saeger ML, Hardison DL, Turner AR, Sokol CK, Estes ED, & Paur RJ (1989) Comparison of the annular denuder system and the transition flow reactor for measurements of selected dry deposition species. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **39**: 1218-1244.
- Sickles JE II, Grohse PM, Hodson LL, Salmons CA, Cox KW, Turner AR, & Estes ED (1990) Development of a method for the sampling and analysis of sulfur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide from ambient air. *Anal Chem*, **62**: 338-346.
- Siddiqi MY, Glass ADM, Ruth TJ, & Rufty TW Jr (1990) Studies of the uptake of nitrate in barley: I. kinetics of $^{15}\text{NO}_3^-$ influx. *Plant Physiol*, **93**: 1426-1432.
- Simpson JC & Olsen AR (1990) Wet deposition temporal and spatial patterns in North America, 1987. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Atmospheric Research and Exposure Assessment Laboratory (EPA-600/4-90-019).
- Sims J & Kjellström T (1991) Biomass fuel and indoor air pollution: underlying issues from a social perspective. In: Indoor air pollution from biomass fuels. Geneva, World Health Organization, pp 142-161 (WHO/PEP/92.3B).
- Sinclair TR & Van Houtte RF (1982) Simulative analysis of ammonia exchange between the atmosphere and plant communities. *Agric Environ*, **7**: 237-242.
- Singh HB (1987) Reactive nitrogen in the troposphere: chemistry and transport of NO_x and PAN. *Environ Sci Technol*, **21**: 320-327.
- Singh HB & Salas LJ (1983) Methodology for the analysis of peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) in the unpolluted atmosphere. *Atmos Environ*, **17**: 1507-1516.
- Singh HB, Salas LJ, Ridley BA, Shetter JD, Donahue NM, Fehsenfeld FC, Fahey DW, Parrish DD, Williams EJ, Liu SC, Hubler G, & Murphy PC (1985) Relationship between peroxyacetyl nitrate and nitrogen oxides in the clean troposphere. *Nature (Lond)*, **318**: 347-349.
- Sinn JP & Pell EJ (1984) Impact of repeated nitrogen dioxide exposures on composition and yield of potato foliage and tubers. *J Am Soc Hortic Sci*, **109**: 481-484.
- Skarby L, Bengtson C, Bostrom CA, Grennfelt P, & Troeng E (1981) Uptake of NO_x in Scots pine. *Silva Fenn*, **15**: 396-398.

- Skeffington RA & Wilson EJ (1988) Excess nitrogen deposition: issues for consideration. *Environ Pollut*, **54**: 159-184.
- Skiba U, Hargreaves KJ, Fowler D, & Smith KH (1992) Fluxes of nitric and nitrous oxides from agricultural soils in a cool temperate climate. *Atmos Environ*, **A26**: 2477-2488.
- Skogen A (1979) Conversion of Norwegian coastal heath landscape through development of potential natural vegetation. In: *Vegetation ecology and creation of new environments. Proceedings of an International Symposium*. Tokyo, Tokai University Press, pp 196-204.
- Skoogh B-E (1973) Normal airways conductance at different lung volumes. *Scand J Clin Lab Invest*, **31**: 429-441.
- Slade R, Highfill JW, Hatch GE (1989) Effects of depletion of ascorbic acid or nonprotein sulfhydryls on the acute inhalation toxicity of nitrogen dioxide, ozone, and phosgene. *Inhal Toxicol*, **1**: 261-271.
- Slemr F & Seiler W (1984) Field measurements of NO and NO₂ emissions from fertilized and unfertilized soils. *J Atmos Chem*, **2**: 1-24.
- Smith VH (1982) The nitrogen and phosphorus dependence of algal biomass in lakes: an empirical and theoretical analysis. *Limnol Oceanogr*, **27**: 1101-1112.
- Smith KR (1986) Biomass combustion and indoor air pollution: the bright and dark sides of small is beautiful. *Environ Manage*, **1986**(1).
- Smith KR (1987) *Biofuels, air pollution, & health: a global review*. New York, Plenum Publishing Company (Modern Perspectives in Energy series).
- Smith CT, Elston J, & Bunting AH (1971) The effects of cutting and fertilizer treatment on the yield and botanical composition of chalk turfs. *J Brit Grassl Soc*, **26**: 213-219.
- Smith RG, Bryan RJ, Feldstein M, Levadie B, Miller FA, & Stephens ER (1972) Tentative method of analysis for peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) in the atmosphere (gas chromatographic method). In: *Methods of air sampling and analysis*. Washington, DC, American Public Health Association, pp 215-219.
- Smith RA, Alexander RB, & Wolman MG (1987) Water-quality trends in the nation's rivers. *Science*, **235**: 1607-1615.
- Smith W, Anderson T, Anderson HA, & Remington PL (1992) Nitrogen dioxide and carbon monoxide intoxication in an indoor ice arena - Wisconsin, 1992. *Morbidity Mortality Wkly Rep*, **41**: 383-385.
- Smullen JT, Taft JL, & Macknis J (1982) Nutrient and sediment loads to the tidal Chesapeake Bay system. In: *Chesapeake Bay Program technical studies: a synthesis*. Annapolis, Maryland, US Environmental Protection Agency, pp 150-251.
- Snyder SH & Brecht DS (1992) Biological roles of nitric oxide. *Sci Am*, **266**: 68-77.
- Soederlund R & Svensson BH (1976) The global nitrogen cycle. In: *Svensson BH & Soederlund R ed. Nitrogen, phosphorus and sulphur - global cycles*. *Ecol Bull*, **22**: 23-73 (SCOPE Report No. 7).

Solomon PA, Fall T, Salmon L, Lin P, Vasquez F, & Cass GR (1988) Acquisition of acid vapour and aerosol concentration data for use in dry deposition studies in the South Coast Air Basin: Volume I. Pasadena, California, California Institute of Technology, Environmental Quality Laboratory (EQL Report No. 25).

Southern California Gas Company (1986) Residential indoor air quality characterization study of nitrogen dioxide. Phase I: Volumes 1, 2 and 3. Southern California Gas Company.

Speizer FE, Ferris B Jr, Bishop YMM, & Spengler J (1980) Respiratory disease rates and pulmonary function in children associated with NO₂ exposure. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **121**: 3-10.

Spengler JD, Ferris BG Jr, Dockery DW, & Speizer FE (1979) Sulfur dioxide and nitrogen dioxide levels inside and outside homes and the implications on health effects research. *Environ Sci Technol*, **13**: 1276-1280.

Spengler JD, Duffy CP, Letz R, Tibbitts TW, & Ferris BG Jr (1983) Nitrogen dioxide inside and outside 137 homes and implications for ambient air quality standards and health effects research. *Environ Sci Technol*, **17**: 164-168.

Spengler JD, Allen GA, Foster S, Severance P, & Ferris B Jr (1986) Sulfuric acid and sulfate aerosol events in two US cities. In: Lee SD, Schneider T, Grant LD, & Verkerk PJ ed. *Aerosols: Research, risk assessment and control strategies: Proceedings of the Second US-Dutch International Symposium*. Chelsea, Michigan, Lewis Publishers Inc., pp 107-120.

Spengler JD, Ryan PB, Schwab M, Colome SD, & Wilson AL (1992) Nitrogen dioxide exposure studies. Volume IV: Personal exposure to nitrogen dioxide in the Los Angeles basin. Chicago, Illinois, Gas Research Institute (Report No. GRI-92/0426).

Spengler J, Neas L, Nakai S, Dockery D, Speizer F, Ware J, & Raizenne M (1993) Respiratory symptoms and housing characteristics. In: Jaakkola JJK, Ilmarinen R, & Seppänen O ed. *Indoor air '93 - Proceedings of the 6th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate, Helsinki, July 1993*. Volume 1: Health Effects, pp 165-170.

Spicer CW (1982) Nitrogen oxide reactions in the urban plume of Boston. *Science*, **215**: 1095-1097.

Spicer CW & Sverdrup GM (1981) Trace nitrogen chemistry during the Philadelphia oxidant data enhancement study (1979). Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Air Quality Planning and Standards.

Spicer CW, Ward GF, & Gay BW Jr (1978a) A further evaluation of microcoulometry for atmospheric nitric acid monitoring. *Anal Lett*, **A11**: 85-95.

Spicer CW, Joseph DW, & Ward GF (1978b) Investigations of nitrogen oxides within the plume of an isolated city. New York, Coordinating Research Council Inc. (Report No. CRC-APRAC-CAPA-9-77).

Spicer CW, Sverdrup GM, & Kuhlman MR (1981) Smog chamber studies of NO_x chemistry in power plant plumes. *Atmos Environ*, **15**: 2353-2365.

Spicer CW, Howes JE Jr, Bishop TA, Arnold LH, & Stevens RK (1982) Nitric acid measurement methods: an intercomparison. *Atmos Environ*, **16**: 1487-1500.

- Spicer CW, Joseph DW, & Ward GF (1983) Studies of NO_x reactions and O₃ transport in southern California - fall, 1976. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Environmental Sciences Research Laboratory (EPA-600/3-83-026).
- Spicer CW, Coutant RW, & Ward GF (1986) Investigation of nitrogen dioxide removal from indoor air [final report (December 1984 - September 1986)]. Chicago, Illinois, Gas Research Institute (Report No. GRI-86/0303).
- Srivastava HS & Ormrod DP (1986) Effects of nitrogen dioxide and nitrate nutrition on nodulation, nitrogenase activity, growth, and nitrogen content of bean plants. *Plant Physiol*, **81**: 737-741.
- Srivastava HS, Jolliffe PA, & Runeckless VC (1975) The effects of environmental conditions on the inhibition of leaf gas exchange by NO₂. *Can J Bot*, **53**: 475-482.
- Stacy RW, Seal E Jr, House DE, Green J, Roger LJ, & Raggio L (1983) A survey of effects of gaseous and aerosol pollutants on pulmonary function of normal males. *Arch Environ Health*, **38**: 104-115.
- Stadler J, Billiar TR, Curran RD, Stuehr DJ, Ochoa JB, & Simmons RL (1991) Effect of exogenous and endogenous nitric oxide on mitochondrial respiration of rat hepatocytes. *Am J Physiol*, **260**: C910-C916.
- Stara JF, Dungworth DL, Orthoefer JG, & Tyler WS ed. (1980) Long-term effects of air pollutants: in canine species. Cincinnati, Ohio, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Health and Environmental Assessment, Environmental Criteria and Assessment Office (EPA-600/8-80-014).
- Stavert DM, Archuleta DC, Holland LM, & Lehnert BE (1986) Nitrogen dioxide exposure and development of pulmonary emphysema. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **17**: 249-267.
- Steadman BL, Jones RA, Rector DE, & Siegel J (1966) Effects on experimental animals of long-term continuous inhalation of nitrogen dioxide. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, **9**: 160-170.
- Stedman DH & Shetter RE (1983) The global budget of atmospheric nitrogen species. *Adv Environ Sci Technol*, **12**: 411-454.
- Stefanski LA & Carroll RJ (1985) Covariate measurement error in logistic regression. *Ann Stat*, **13**: 1335-1351.
- Stephens ER (1969) The formation, reactions, and properties of peroxyacyl nitrates (PANs) in photochemical air pollution. In: Pitts JN Jr & Metcalf RL ed. *Advances in environmental science and technology*, Volume 1. New York, Wiley-Interscience, pp 119-146.
- Stephens ER & Price MA (1973) Analysis of an important air pollutant: peroxyacetyl nitrate. *J Chem Educ*, **50**: 351-354.
- Stephens RJ, Freeman G, Crane SC, & Furiosi NJ (1971a) Ultrastructural changes in the terminal bronchiole of the rat during continuous, low-level exposure to nitrogen dioxide. *Exp Mol Pathol*, **14**: 1-19.

Stephens RJ, Freeman G, & Evans MJ (1971b) Ultrastructural changes in connective tissue in lungs of rats exposed to NO₂. *Arch Intern Med*, 127: 873-883.

Stephens RJ, Freeman G, & Evans MJ (1972) Early response of lungs to low levels of nitrogen dioxide: light and electron microscopy. *Arch Environ Health*, 24: 160-179.

Stephens RJ, Sloan MF, & Groth DG (1976) Effects of long term, low level exposure of NO₂ or O₃ on Rat lungs. *Environ Health Perspect*, 16: 178-179.

Stephens RJ, Sloan MF, Groth DG, Negi DS, & Lunan KD (1978) Cytologic response of postnatal rat lungs to O₃ or NO₂ exposure. *Am J Pathol*, 93: 183-200.

Stevens MA, Menache MG, Crapo JD, Miller FJ, & Graham JA (1988) Pulmonary function in juvenile and young adult rats exposed to low-level NO₂ with diurnal spikes. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, 23: 229-240.

Stockwell WR & Calvert JG (1983) The mechanism of NO₃ and HONO formation in the nighttime chemistry of the urban atmosphere. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, 88: 6673-6682.

Stoddard JL & Kellogg JH (1993) Trends and patterns in lake acidification in the state of Vermont: evidence from the Long-Term Monitoring Project. *Water Air Soil Pollut*, 67(3/4): 301-317.

Stoddard JL & Murdoch PS (1991) Catskill Mountains: an overview of chronic and episodic acidity in dilute Catskill Mountain streams. In: Charles DF ed. *Acid deposition and aquatic ecosystems: regional case studies of acid deposition*. Berlin, Springer-Verlag.

Summers CF (1978) Production of montane dwarf shrub communities. *Ecol Studies*, 27: 263-276.

Sutton MA, Pitcairn CER, & Fowler D (1993) The exchange of ammonia between the atmosphere and plant communities. *Adv Ecol Res*, 24: 301-393.

Swift MJ, Heal OW, & Anderson JM (1979) *Decomposition in terrestrial ecosystems*. Oxford, London, Edinburgh, Blackwell Scientific Publishers.

Sykes MT & Van Der Maarel E (1991) Spatial and temporal patterns in species turnover in the limestone grasslands of Oland, Sweden. Abstracts of the 34th IAVS Symposium on Mechanisms in Vegetation Dynamics, Eger, Hungary, p 36.

Suzuki T & Ishikawa K (1965) [Research on the effects of smog on the human body: report of the specialized study on prevention of air pollution No. 2.] Tokyo, Japan, Research Coordination, Bureau of the Science and Technology Agency, pp 199-221 (in Japanese).

Suzuki T, Ikeda S, Kanoh T, & Mizoguchi I (1986) Decreased phagocytosis and superoxide anion production in alveolar macrophages of rats exposed to nitrogen dioxide. *Arch Environ Contam Toxicol*, 15: 733-739.

Szalai A ed. (1972) *The use of time: daily activities of urban and suburban populations in 12 countries*. The Hague, The Netherlands, Mouton and Company.

- Tabacova S & Balabaeva L (1988) Nitrogen dioxide embryotoxicity and lipid peroxidation. 16th Conference of the European Teratology Society, 19-22 September 1988, Baveno, Italy. *Teratology*, 38(2): 29A.
- Tabacova S, Balabaeva L, & Vardev F (1984) Nitrogen dioxide: Maternal and fetal effects. In: Abstracts of the 25th Congress of the European Society of Toxicology, Budapest, Hungary, 11-14 June 1984, p 40.
- Tabacova S, Nikiforov B, & Balabaeva L (1985) Postnatal effects of maternal exposure to nitrogen dioxide. *Neurobehav Toxicol Teratol*, 7: 785-789.
- Takahashi Y, Mochitate K, & Miura T (1986) Subacute effects of nitrogen dioxide on membrane constituents of lung, liver, and kidney of rats. *Environ Res*, 41: 184-194.
- Takano T & Miyazaki Y (1984) Combined effect of nitrogen dioxide and cold stress on the activity of the hepatic cytochrome P-450 system in rats. *Toxicology*, 33: 239-244.
- Tallis JH (1964) Studies on southern Pennine peats: III. The behaviour of *Sphagnum*. *J Ecol*, 52: 345-353.
- Tamm CO (1991) Nitrogen in terrestrial ecosystems: Questions of productivity, vegetational changes, and ecosystem stability. New York, Berlin, Springer-Verlag.
- Tanner RL, Kelly TJ, Dezero DA, & Forrest J (1989) A comparison of filter, denuder, and real-time chemiluminescence techniques for nitric acid determination in ambient air. *Atmos Environ*, 23: 2213-2222.
- Taylor OC & Eaton FM (1966) Suppression of plant growth by NO₂. *Plant Physiol*, 41: 132-135.
- Taylor GE Jr & Pitelka LF (1992) Genetic diversity of plant populations and the role of air pollution. In: Barker JR & Tingey DT ed. *Air pollution effects on biodiversity*. New York, Van Nostrand Reinhold Company, pp 111-130.
- Taylor HJ, Ashmore MR, & Bell JNB (1987) *Air pollution injury to vegetation*. London, IEHO, 68 pp.
- Tepper JS, Costa DL, Winsett DW, Stevens MA, & Doerfler DL (1993) Near-lifetime exposure of the rat to a simulated urban profile of nitrogen dioxide: pulmonary function evaluation. *Toxicol Appl Pharmacol*, 20(1): 88-96.
- Termorshuizen AJ (1990) Decline of carpophores of mycorrhizal fungi in stands of *Pinus sylvestris*. Wageningen, The Netherlands, Agricultural University of Wageningen (PhD. Thesis).
- Termorshuizen AJ & Schaffers AP (1987) Occurrence of carpophores of mycorrhizal fungi in selected stands of *Pinus sylvestris* in the Netherlands in relation to stand vitality and air pollution. *Plant Soil*, 104: 209-217.
- Termorshuizen AJ, Schaffers AP, Ket PC, & Ter Stege EA (1988) The significance of nitrogen pollution on the mycorrhizas of *Pinus sylvestris*. In: Jansen AE, Dighton J, & Bresser AHML ed. *Ectomycorrhiza and acid rain*. Proceedings of a Workshop, Berg en Dal, The Netherlands.

Thijse ThR (1978) Gas chromatographic measurement of nitrous oxide and carbon dioxide in air using electron capture detection. *Atmos Environ*, **12**: 2001-2003.

Thijse G & Baass P (1990) 'Natural' and NH₃-induced variation in epicuticular needle wax morphology of *Pseudotsuga menziesii* (Mirb.) Franco. *Trees*, **4**: 111-119.

Thimonier A, Dupouey JL, Bost F, & Becker M (1994) Simultaneous eutrophication and acidification of a forest in North-East France. *New Phytol*, **126**: 533-539.

Thomas HV, Mueller PK, & Wright R (1967) Response of rat lung mast cells to nitrogen dioxide inhalation. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **17**: 33-35.

Thomas HV, Mueller PK, & Lyman RL (1968) Lipoperoxidation of lung lipids in rats exposed to nitrogen dioxide. *Science*, **159**: 532-534.

Thompson CR, Kats G, & Hensei E (1970) Effects of ambient levels of NO₂ on navel oranges. *Environ Sci Technol*, **5**: 1017-1019.

Thrasher WH & DeWerth DW (1979) Evaluation of the pollutant emissions from gas-fired room heaters. Cleveland, Ohio, American Gas Association Laboratories (Research Report No. 1515).

Tikalsky S, Reisdorf K, Flickinger J, Totzke D, Haywood J, Annen L, Kanarek M, Kaarakka P, & Prias E, (1987) Gas range/oven emissions impact analysis (Final report - July 1985-December 1987). Chicago, Illinois, Gas Research Institute (Report No. GRI-87/0119).

Tobacco Research Council (1976) Statistics of smoking in the United Kingdom, 7th ed. London, Tobacco Research Council.

Tolbert MA, Rossi MJ, Malhotra R, & Golden DM (1987) Reaction of chlorine nitrate with hydrogen chloride and water at Antarctic stratospheric temperatures. *Science*, **238**: 1258-1260.

Tolbert MA, Rossi MJ, & Golden DM (1988a) Antarctic ozone depletion chemistry: reactions of N₂O₅ with H₂O and HCl on ice surfaces. *Science*, **240**: 1018-1021.

Tolbert MA, Rossi MJ, & Golden DM (1988b) Heterogeneous interactions of chlorine nitrate, hydrogen chloride, and nitric acid with sulfuric acid surfaces at stratospheric temperatures. *Geophys Res Lett*, **15**: 847-850.

Totten RS & Moran TJ (1961) Cortisone and atypical pulmonary "epithelial" hyperplasia: effects of pretreatment with cortisone on repair of chemically damaged rabbit lungs. *Am J Pathol*, **38**: 575-586.

Touraine B, Grignon N, & Grignon C (1988) Charge balance in NO₃⁻-fed soybean: estimation of K⁺ and carboxylate recirculation. *Plant Physiol*, **88**: 605-612.

Toyama T, Tsunoda T, Nakaza M, Higashi T, & Nakadate T (1981) [Airway response to short-term inhalation of NO₂, O₃ and their mixture in healthy men.] *Sangyo Igaku*, **23**: 285-293 (in Japanese).

- Trainer M, Williams EJ, Parrish DD, Buhr MP, Allwine EJ, Westberg HH, Fesenfeld FC, & Liu SC (1987) Models and observations of the impact of natural hydrocarbons on rural ozone. *Nature (London)*, **329**: 705-707.
- Traynor GW, Allen JR, Apte MG, Dillworth JF, Girman JR, Hollowell CD, & Koonce JF Jr (1982a) Indoor air pollution from portable kerosene-fired space heaters, wood-burning stoves, and wood-burning furnaces. In: Proceedings of the Air Pollution Control Association Specialty Conference on Residential Wood and Coal Combustion. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association, pp 253-263.
- Traynor GW, Anthon DW, & Hollowell CD (1982b) Technique for determining pollutant emissions from a gas-fired range. *Atmos Environ*, **16**: 2979-2987.
- Traynor GW, Girman JR, Allen JR, Apte MG, Carruthers AR, Dillworth JF, & Martin VM (1983a) Indoor air pollution due to emissions from unvented gas-fired space heaters. Presented at the 76th Annual Meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association (Paper No. 83-9.6).
- Traynor GW, Allen JR, Apte MG, Girman JR, & Hollowell CD (1983b) Pollutant emissions from portable kerosene-fired space heaters. *Environ Sci Technol*, **17**: 369-371.
- Traynor GW, Apte MG, Carruthers AR, Dillworth JF, Grimsrud DT, & Gundel LA (1984a) Indoor air pollution to emissions from wood burning stoves. Presented at the 77th Annual Meeting of the Air Pollution Control Association. Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, Air Pollution Control Association (Paper No. 84-33.4).
- Traynor GW, Apte MG, Carruthers AR, Dillworth JF, & Grimsrud DT (1984b) Pollutant emission rates from unvented infrared and convective gas-fired space heaters. Berkeley, California, US Department of Energy, Lawrence Berkeley Laboratory (Report No. LBL-18258).
- Traynor GW, Aceti JC, Apte MG, Smith BV, Green LL, Smith-Reiser A, Novak KM, & Moses DO (1987) Macromodel for assessing indoor exposures to combustion-generated pollutants. In: Seifert B, Esdorn H, Fischer M, Rueden H, & Wegner J ed. *Indoor air '87 - Proceedings of the 4th International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Berlin, Institute for Water, Soil and Air Hygiene, vol 1, pp 273-277.
- Tsuda H, Kushi A, Yoshida D, & Goto F (1981) Chromosomal aberrations and sister-chromatid exchanges induced by gaseous nitrogen dioxide in cultured Chinese hamster cells. *Mutat Res*, **89**: 303-309.
- Tuazon EC, Graham RA, Winer AM, Easton RR, Pitts JN Jr, & Hanst PL (1978) A kilometer pathlength Fourier-transform infrared system for the study of trace pollutants in ambient and synthetic atmospheres. *Atmos Environ*, **12**: 865-875.
- Tuazon EC, Atkinson R, Plum CN, Winer AM, & Pitts JN Jr (1983) The reaction of gas phase N_2O_5 with water vapour. *Geophys Res Lett*, **10**: 953-956.
- Tuazon EC, Carter WPL, Atkinson R, Winer AM, & Pitts JN Jr (1984) Atmospheric reactions of *N*-nitrosodimethylamine and dimethylnitramine. *Environ Sci Technol*, **18**: 49-54.
- Tyler G (1987) Probable effects of soil acidification and nitrogen deposition on the floristic composition of oak (*Quercus robur* L.) forests. *Flora*, **179**: 165-170.

Tyler M (1988) Contribution of atmospheric nitrate deposition to nitrate loading in the Chesapeake Bay. Annapolis, Maryland, Department of Natural Resources, Chesapeake Bay Research and Monitoring Division (Report No. AD-88-7).

Tyler G, Balsberg Pahlsson AM, Bergkvist B, Falkengren-Grerup U, Folkesson L, Nihlgård B, Ruhling A, & Stjernquist I (1992) Chemical and biological effects of simulated nitrogen deposition to the ground in a Swedish beech forest. *Scan J For Res*, 7: 515-532.

Ulrich B (1983a) Interaction of forest canopies with atmospheric constituents: SO₂, alkali and earth alkali cations and chloride. In: Ulrich B & Pankrath J ed. Effects of accumulation of air pollutants in forest ecosystems. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, D. Reidel Publishing Company, pp 33-45.

Ulrich B (1983b) Soil acidity and its relations to acid deposition. In: Ulrich B & Pankrath J ed. Effects of accumulation of air pollutants in forest ecosystems: Proceedings of a Workshop, May 1982. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, D. Reidel Publishing Company, pp 127-146.

UNECE (1988) ECE-Critical Levels Workshop, Bad Harzburg, 14-18 March 1988. New York, Geneva, United Nations, Economic Commission for Europe.

UNECE (1993) Manual on methodologies for mapping critical levels/loads. New York, Geneva, United Nations, Economic Commission for Europe.

UNECE (1994) Proceedings of the Workshop on Critical Levels, Egham, United Kingdom, 23-26 March 1993. New York, Geneva, United Nations, Economic Commission for Europe.

Urban NR & Eisenreich SJ (1988) Nitrogen cycling in a forested Minnesota bog. *Can J Bot*, 66: 435-449.

Uren S (1992) The effects of wet and dry deposited ammonia on *Calluna vulgaris*. South Kensington, Imperial College (Ph.D. Thesis).

US Bureau of the Census (1982) 1980 census of population and housing: supplementary report: provisional estimates of social, economic, and housing characteristics: states and selected standard metropolitan statistical areas. Washington, DC, US Department of Commerce, Bureau of the Census (Report No. PHC 80-S1-1).

US EPA (1978) Diagnosing vegetation injury caused by air pollution. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Air and Waste Management.

US EPA (1982a) Air quality criteria for oxides of nitrogen. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Health and Environmental Assessment, Environmental Criteria and Assessment Office (EPA-600/8-82-026).

US EPA (1982b) Air quality criteria for particulate matter and sulfur oxides. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Environmental Criteria and Assessment Office, volumes I, II and III (EPA-600/8-82-029aF-cF).

US EPA (1982c) Review of the national ambient air quality standards for nitrogen oxides: Assessment of scientific and technical information. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Air Quality Planning and Standards (EPA-450/5-82-002).

US EPA (1986a) Second addendum to air quality criteria for particulate matter and sulfur oxides (1982): assessment of newly available health effects information. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Health and Environmental Assessment, Environmental Criteria and Assessment Office (EPA-600/8-86-020F).

US EPA (1986b) Part 58, Ambient air quality surveillance: Appendix A - Quality assurance requirements for state and local air monitoring stations (SLAMS). Fed Reg, 51: 9595.

US EPA (1987a) Diagnosis vegetation injury caused by air pollution. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Air and Waste Management.

US EPA (1987b) National primary and secondary ambient air quality standards. Code Fed Reg, 40: sect 50.

US EPA (1987c) Ambient air monitoring reference and equivalent methods. Code Fed Reg, 40: sect 53.

US EPA (1991) National air quality and emissions trends report, 1989. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Air Quality Planning and Standards (EPA/450/4-91/003).

US EPA (1993) Air quality criteria for oxides of nitrogen. Research Triangle Park, North Carolina, US Environmental Protection Agency, Office of Health and Environmental Assessment, Environmental Criteria and Assessment Office (EPA/600/8-91/049F).

Utell MJ, Swinburne AJ, Hyde RW, Speers DM, Gibb FR, & Morrow PE (1979) Airway reactivity to nitrates in normal and mild asthmatic subjects. *J Appl Physiol Respir Environ Exercise Physiol*, 46: 189-196.

Utell MJ, Aquilina AT, Hall WJ, Speers DM, Douglas RG Jr, Gibb FR, Morrow PE, & Hyde RW (1980) Development of airway reactivity to nitrates in subjects with influenza. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, 121: 233-241.

Utell MJ, Framphon MW, Roberts NJ, Finkelstein JN, Cox C, & Morrow PE (1991) Mechanisms of nitrogen dioxide toxicity in humans. Cambridge, Massachusetts, Institute of Health Effects (Research Report No. 43).

Valiela I & Teal JM (1979) The nitrogen budget of a salt marsh ecosystem. *Nature (Lond)*, 280: 652-656.

Valiela I, Wilson J, Buchsbaum R, Rietsma C, Bryant D, Foreman K, & Teal J (1984) Importance of chemical composition of salt marsh litter on decay rates and feeding by detritivores. *Bull Mar Sci*, 35: 261-269.

- Van Breemen N & Van Dijk HFG (1988) Ecosystem effects of atmospheric deposition of nitrogen in The Netherlands. In: Dempster JP, Manning WJ, & Skeffington RA ed. Excess nitrogen deposition: Papers from the workshop, September 1987, Leatherhead, Surrey, United Kingdom. *Environ Pollut*, **54**: 249-274.
- Van Breemen N, Burrough PA, Velthorst EJ, Dobben HF van, Wit T de, Ridder TB, & Reijnders HFR (1982) Soil acidification from atmospheric ammonium sulphate in forest canopy throughfall. *Nature (Lond)*, **299**: 548-550.
- Van Dam D (1990) Atmospheric deposition and nutrient cycling in chalk grassland. Utrecht, The Netherlands, University of Utrecht (Ph.D. Thesis).
- Van Dam H & Buskens RFM (1993) Ecology and management of moorland pools: balancing acidification and eutrophication. *Hydrobiologia*, **265**: 225-263.
- Van Dam D, Van Dobben HF, Ter Braak CFJ, & De Wit T (1986) Air pollution as a possible cause for the decline of some phanerogamic species in The Netherlands. *Vegetatio*, **65**: 47-52.
- Van Dam D, Heil GW, Bobbink R, & Heijne B (1992) Impact of atmospheric deposition on nutrient cycling in chalk grassland: throughfall, canopy exchange, nitrogen turnover and input/output budgets. *Oecologia*.
- Van de Geijn SC, Goudriaan J, Van der Eerden LJ, & Rozema J (1993) Problems and approaches to integrating the concurrent impacts of elevated CO₂, temperature, UVB radiation and O₃ on crop production. In: International crop science I. Madison, Wisconsin, Crop Science of America, pp 333-338.
- Van Den Bergh JP (1979) Changes in the composition of mixed populations of grassland species. In: Werger MJA ed. The study of vegetation. The Hague, Junk Publishing Company, pp 59-80.
- Van der Eerden LJM (1982) Toxicity of ammonia to plants. *Agric Environ*, **7**: 223-235.
- Van der Eerden LJ & Duym NJ (1988) An evaluation method for combined effects of SO₂ and NO₂ on vegetation. *Environ Pollut*, **53**(1-4): 468-470.
- Van der Eerden LJM & Pérez-Soba M (1992) Physiological responses of *Pinus sylvestris* atmospheric ammonia. *Trees*, **6**: 48-53.
- Van der Eerden LJM, Dueck TA, Elderson J, Van Dobben HF, Berdowski JJM, Latuhihin M, & Prins AH (1990) Effects on NH₃ and (NH₄)₂SO₄ deposition on terrestrial semi-natural vegetation on nutrient-poor soils. Report IPO/RIN, pp 124-125.
- Van der Eerden LJ, Dueck TA, Berdowski JJM, Greven H, & Van Dobben HF (1991) Influence of NH₃ and (NH₄)₂SO₄ on heathland vegetation. *Acta Bot Neerl*, **40**: 281-296.
- Van der Eerden LJM, Tonneijck AEG, Jarosz W, Bestboer S, & Dueck TA (1994) Influence of nitrogenous air pollutants on carbon dioxide and ozone effects on vegetation. In: Jackson M & Black CR ed. Interacting stress seen plants in changing climate. Heidelberg, Berlin, Springer-Verlag, pp 125-137.

- Van Der Maas MP (1990) Hydrochemistry of two douglas fir ecosystems and a heather ecosystem in the Veluwe, The Netherlands. Wageningen, The Netherlands, Agricultural University of Wageningen.
- Van der Molen J, Bussink DW, Vertregt N, Van Faassen HG, & Den Boer DJ (1989) Ammonia volatilization from arable and grassland soils. In: Hansen JA & Henriksen K ed. Nitrogen in organic wastes applied to soils. New York, London, Academic Press, Inc., pp 185-201.
- Van Dijk G (1992) The status of semi-natural grasslands in Europe. Strasburg, Council of Europe.
- Van Dijk HFG & Roelofs JGM (1988) Effects of excessive ammonium deposition on the nutritional status and condition of pine needles. *Physiol Plant*, 73: 494-501.
- Van Dijk HFG, Creemers RCM, Rijniers JPLWN, & Roelofs JGM (1989) Impact of artificial ammonium-enriched rainwater on soils and young coniferous tree in a greenhouse: Part 1 - Effects on the soils. *Environ Pollut*, 62: 317-336.
- Van Dijk HFG, De Louw MHJ, Roelofs JGM, & Verburgh JJ (1990) Impact of artificial ammonium-enriched rainwater on soils and young coniferous trees in a greenhouse: Part 2 - Effects on the trees. *Environ Pollut*, 63: 41-60.
- Van Dijk HFG, Boxman AW, & Roelofs JGM (1992a) Effects of a decrease in atmospheric deposition of nitrogen and sulphur on the mineral balance and vitality of a Scots pine stand in the Netherlands. *For Ecol Manage*, 51: 207-215.
- Van Dijk HF, Van der Gaag PJM, & Roelofs JGM (1992b) Nutrient availability in Corsican pine stands in the Netherlands and the occurrence of *Sphaeropsis sapinea* (Fr) Dyko & Sutton; a field study. *Can J Bot*, 70: 870-875.
- Van Dobben HF (1991) Integrated effects (low vegetation). In: Heij GJ & Schneider T ed. Acidification research in the Netherlands: Final report of the Dutch Priority Programme on Acidification. Amsterdam, Oxford, New York, Elsevier Science Publishers, pp 464-524.
- Van Dobben HF (1993) Vegetation as a monitor for deposition of nitrogen and acidity. Utrecht, The Netherlands, University of Utrecht (Ph.D. Thesis).
- Van Haut H & Prinz B (1979) [Evaluation of relative phytotoxicity of organic air pollutants in the LIS short-term test.] *Staub Reinhalt Luft*, 39: 408-413 (in German).
- Van Hecke P, Impens I, & Behaeghe TJ (1981) Temporal variation of species composition and species diversity in permanent grassland plots with different fertilizer treatments. *Vegetatio*, 47: 221-232.
- Van Hove LWA, Adema EH, Vredenberg WJ, & Pieters GA (1989) A study of the adsorption of NH₃ and SO₂ on leaf surfaces. *Atmos Environ*, 23: 1479-1486.
- Van Kootwijk EJ & Van der Voet H (1989) [The mapping of the heatherlands in the Netherlands using the Landsat thematic mapper satellite pictures.] Arnhem, The Netherlands, Research Institute for Forestry and Nature (Report No. RIN 89/2) (in Dutch).

Van Stee EW, Sloane RA, Simmons JE, & Brunneemann KD (1983) *In vivo* formation of *N*-nitrosomorpholine in CD-1 mice exposed by inhalation to nitrogen dioxide and by gavage to morpholine. *J Natl Cancer Inst*, **70**: 375-379.

Van Tooren BF, Oden B, During HJ, & Bobbink R (1990) Regeneration of species richness in the bryophyte layer of Dutch chalk grasslands. *Lindbergia*, **16**: 153-160.

Vaughan TR Jr, Jennelle LF, & Lewis TR (1969) Long-term exposure to low levels of air pollutants: effects on pulmonary function in the beagle. *Arch Environ Health*, **19**: 45-50.

Vedal S, Schenker MB, Munoz A, Samet JM, Batterman S, & Speizer FE (1987) Daily air pollution effects on children's respiratory symptoms and peak expiratory flow. *Am J Public Health*, **77**: 694-698.

Verhoeven JTA & Schmitz MB (1991) Control of plant growth by nitrogen and phosphorus in mesotrophic fens. *Biogeochemistry*, **12**: 135-148.

Verhoeven JTA, Koerselman W, & Beltman B (1988) The vegetation of fens in relation to their hydrology and nutrient dynamics: a case study. In: Symoens JJ ed. *Vegetation of inland waters*. Dordrecht, The Netherlands, Kluwer Academic Publishers, pp 249-282.

Vermeer JG (1986) The effects of nutrients on shoot biomass and species composition of wetland and hayfield communities. *Acta Oecol/Oecol Plant*, **7**: 31-41.

Vermeer JG & Berendse F (1983) The relationship between nutrient availability, shoot biomass and species richness in grassland and wetland communities. *Vegetatio*, **53**: 121-126.

Victorin K (1994) Review of the genotoxicity of nitrogen oxides. *Mutat Res*, **317**: 43-55.

Victorin K & Stahlberg M (1988) A method for studying the mutagenicity of some gaseous compounds in *Salmonella typhimurium*. *Environ Mol Mutagen*, **11**: 65-77.

Victorin K, Busk L, Cederberg H, & Magnusson J (1990) Genotoxic activity of 1,3-butadiene and nitrogen dioxide and their photochemical reaction products in *Drosophila* and in mouse bone marrow micronucleus assay. *Mutat Res*, **228**: 203-209.

Vierkorn-Rudolph B, Rudolph J, & Diederich S (1985) Determination of peroxyacetyl nitrate (PAN) in unpolluted areas. *Int J Environ Anal Chem*, **20**: 131-140.

Vilkamaa P & Huhta V (1986) Effects of fertilization and pH upon communities of Collembola in pine forest soil. *Ann Zool Fennici*, **23**: 167-174.

Vöge M (1988) [Studies of underwater vegetation in Scandinavian lakes taking into consideration isoetidal vegetation.] *Limnologica* (Berlin), **19**: 89-107 (in German).

Vollmuth TA, Driscoll KE, & Schlesinger RB (1986) Changes in early alveolar particle clearance due to single and repeated nitrogen dioxide exposures in the rabbit. *J Toxicol Environ Health*, **19**: 255-266.

Von Liebig J (1827) Une note sur la nitrification. *Ann Chim Phys*, **35**: 329-333.

Von Nieding G & Wagner HM (1977) Experimental studies on the short-term effect of air pollutants on pulmonary function in man: two-hour exposure to NO₂, O₃ and SO₂ alone and

in combination. In: Kasuga S, Suzuki N, Yamada T, Kimura G, Inagaki K, & Onoe K ed. *Proceedings of the Fourth International Clean Air Congress*. Tokyo, Japan, Japanese Union of Air Pollution Prevention Associations, pp 5-8.

Von Nieding G & Wagner HM (1979) Effects of NO₂ on chronic bronchitis. *Environ Health Perspect*, 29: 137-142.

Von Nieding G, Wagner HM, Krekeler H, Smidt U, & Muysers K (1970) Absorption of NO₂ in low concentrations in the respiratory tract and its acute effects on lung function and circulation. Presented at the Second International Clean Air Congress, Washington, DC (Paper No. MB-15G).

Von Nieding G, Wagner M, Krekeler H, Smidt U, & Muysers K (1971) [Minimum concentrations of NO₂ causing acute effects on the respiratory gas exchange and airway resistance in patients with chronic bronchitis.] *Int Arch Arbeitsmed*, 27: 338-348 (in German).

Von Nieding G, Krekeler H, Fuchs R, Wagner M, & Koppenhagen K (1973a) Studies of the acute effects of NO₂ on lung function: influence on diffusion, perfusion and ventilation in the lungs. *Int Arch Arbeitsmed*, 31: 61-72.

Von Nieding G, Wagner HM, & Krekeler H (1973b) Investigation of the acute effects of nitrogen monoxide on lung function in man. In: *Proceedings of the Third International Clean Air Congress*, October, Dusseldorf, Federal Republic of Germany. Dusseldorf, Society of German Engineers, pp A14-A16.

Von Nieding G, Wagner M, Loellgen H, & Krekeler H (1977) [The acute effect of ozone on the pulmonary function of man.] *VDI Ber*, 270: 123-129 (in German).

Von Nieding G, Wagner HM, Krekeler H, Loellgen H, Fries W, & Beuthan A (1979) Controlled studies of human exposure to single and combined action of NO₂, O₃, and SO₂. *Int Arch Occup Environ Health*, 43: 195-210.

Von Nieding G, Wagner HM, Casper H, Beuthan A, & Smidt U (1980) Effect of experimental and occupational exposure to NO₂ in sensitive and normal subjects. In: Lee SD ed. *Nitrogen oxides and their effects on health*. Ann Arbor, Michigan, Ann Arbor Science Publishers, Inc., pp 315-331.

Vossler TL, Stevens RK, Paur RJ, Baumgardner RE, Bell JP (1988) Evaluation of improved inlets and annular denuder systems to measure inorganic air pollutants. *Atmos Environ*, 22: 1729-1736.

Vukovich FM, Bach WD Jr, Crissman BW, & King WJ (1977) On the relationship between high ozone in the rural surface layer and high pressure systems. *Atmos Environ*, 11: 967-983.

Wade WA III, Cote WA, & Yocom JE (1975) A study of indoor air quality. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, 25: 933-939.

Wagner H-M (1970) [Absorption of NO and NO₂ in mik- and mak-concentrations during inhalation.] *Staub Reinhalt Luft*, 30: 380-381 (in German).

Wagner WD, Duncan BR, Wright PG, & Stokinger HE (1965) Experimental study of threshold limit of NO₂. *Arch Environ Health*, 10: 455-466.

- Walega JG, Stedman DH, Shetter RE, Mackay GI, Iguchi T, & Schiff HI (1984) Comparison of a chemiluminescent and a tunable diode laser absorption technique for the measurement of nitrogen oxide, nitrogen dioxide, and nitric acid. *Environ Sci Technol*, **18**: 823-826.
- Walker DA & Crofts AR (1970) Photosynthesis. *Annu Rev Biochem*, **39**: 389-428.
- Walker AM & Blettner M (1985) Comparing imperfect measures of exposure. *Am J Epidemiol*, **121**: 783-790.
- Wallace LA & Ott WR (1982) Personal monitors: A state of the art survey. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **32**: 601-610.
- Wallis SA, Victorin K, & Lundborg M (1995) DNA damage in lung cells *in vivo* and *in vitro* by 1,3-butadiene and nitrogen dioxide and their photochemical reaction products. *Mutat Res*, **328**: 11-19.
- Ware JH, Dockery DW, Spiro A III, Speizer FE, & Ferris BG Jr (1984) Passive smoking, gas cooking, and respiratory health of children living in six cities. *Am Rev Respir Dis*, **129**: 366-374.
- Waring RH (1987) Nitrate pollution: a particular danger to boreal and subalpine coniferous forests. In: Fujimori T & Kimura M ed. *Human impacts and management of mountain forests: Proceedings of a Symposium*. Ibaraki, Japan, Forestry and Forest Products Research Institute, pp 93-105.
- Warneck P (1988) *Chemistry of the natural atmosphere*. New York, London, Academic Press, Inc.
- Warren R (1994) Determination of nitrogen dioxide emission of gas appliances. Adelaide, South Australia, South Australian Gas Company Ltd (Laboratory report).
- Wasterlund I (1982) [Do pine mycorrhizal fungi disappear following fertilizer treatment?] *Svensk Bot Tidskr*, **76**: 411-417 (in Swedish).
- Watanabe H, Fukase O, & Isomura K (1980) Combined effects of nitrogen oxides and ozone on mice. In Lee SD ed. *Nitrogen oxides and their effects on health*. Ann Arbor, Michigan, Ann Arbor Science Publishers Inc., pp 181-189.
- Wayne RP, Barnes I, Biggs P, Burrows JP, Canosa-Mas CE, Hjorth J, Le Bras G, Moortgat GK, Perner D, Poulet G, Restelli G, & Sidebottom H (1991) The nitrate radical: physics, chemistry, and the atmosphere. *Atmos Environ*, **A25**: 1-203.
- Weast RC, Astle MJ, & Beyer WH ed. (1986) *CRC handbook of chemistry and physics: a ready-reference book of chemical and physical data*, 67th ed. Boca Raton, Florida, CRC Press Inc., pp B/111-B/-112.
- Weinberg ED (1992) Iron depletion: A defense against intracellular infection and neoplasia. *Life Sci*, **50**: 1289-1297.
- Weiss RF & Craig H (1976) Production of atmospheric nitrous oxide by combustion. *Geophys Res Lett*, **3**: 751-753.

- Wellburn A (1988) Air pollution and acid rain. White Plains, New York, Longman Publishing Company.
- Wellburn AR (1990) Why are atmospheric oxides of nitrogen usually phytotoxic and not alternative fertilizers? *Tansley Review* 24, *New Phytol*, **115**: 395-429.
- Wellburn AR, Majernik O, & Wellburn FAN (1972) Effects of SO₂ and NO₂ polluted air upon the ultrastructure of chloroplasts. *Environ Pollut*, **3**: 370-49.
- Wellburn AR, Wilson J, & Aldridge PH (1980) Biochemical responses on nitric oxide polluted atmospheres. *Environ Pollut*, **A22**: 219-228.
- Wellburn AR, Higginson C, Robinson D, & Walmsey C (1981) Biochemical explanation of more than additive inhibitory low atmospheric levels of SO₂ + NO₂ upon plants. *New Phytol*, **88**: 223-237.
- Wells TCE (1974) Some concepts of grassland management. In: Duffey E ed. *Grassland ecology and wildlife management*. London, Chapman & Hall, pp 163-174.
- Wells TCE, Sparks TH, Cox R, & Frost A (1993) Critical loads for nitrogen assessment and effects on southern heathlands and grasslands: Report to National Power. Huntingdon, UK, Institute of Terrestrial Ecology, Monks Wood Experimental Station.
- Wendel GJ, Stedman DH, Cantrell CA, & Damrauer L (1983) Luminol-based nitrogen dioxide detector. *Anal Chem*, **55**: 937-940.
- Westberg H, Sexton K, & Roberts E (1981) Transport of pollutants along the western shore of Lake Michigan. *J Air Pollut Control Assoc*, **31**: 385-388.
- Wetselaar R & Farquhar GD (1980) Nitrogen losses from tops of plants. *Adv Agron*, **33**: 263-302.
- Wheeler BD & Giller KE (1982) Species richness of herbaceous fen vegetation in Broadland, Norfolk in relation to the quantity of above-ground plant material. *J Ecol*, **70**: 179-200.
- White WH (1977) NO_x-O₃ photochemistry in power plant plumes: comparison of theory with observation. *Environ Sci Technol*, **11**: 995-1000.
- Whitmore M (1985) Relationship between dose of SO₂ and NO₂ mixtures and growth of *Poa pratensis*. *New Phytol*, **99**: 545-553.
- Whitmore M & Freer-Smith PH (1982) Growth effects of SO₂ and/or NO₂ and/or NO_x on woody plants and grasses during spring and summer. *Nature (Lond)*, **300**(5887): 55-57.
- Whitmore AS & Keller JB (1988) Approximations for regression with covariate measurement error. *J Am Stat Assoc*, **83**: 1057-1066.
- Whitmore ME & Mansfield TA (1983) Effects of long term exposures to SO₂ and NO₂ on *Poa pratensis* and other grasses. *Environ Pollut*, **A31**: 217-235.
- WHO (1977) Environmental health criteria 4: Oxides of nitrogen. Geneva, World Health Organization.

- WHO (1984) Biomass fuel combustion and health. Geneva, World Health Organization (EFP/84.64).
- WHO (1987) The effects of nitrogen on vegetation. In: Air quality guidelines for Europe. Copenhagen, Denmark: World Health Organization, Regional Office for Europe, pp 373-385 (WHO Regional Publications, European Series No. 23).
- WHO (1988) Assessment of urban air quality. Geneva, World Health Organization and United Nations Environment Programme, Global Environment Monitoring System (GEMS Report).
- WHO (1992) Indoor air pollution from biomass fuel. Report of a WHO Consultation, June 1991. Geneva, World Health Organization (WHO/PEP/92.3A).
- WHO/UNEP (World Health Organization/United Nations Environment Programme) (1992) Urban air pollution in megacities of the world. Oxford, United Kingdom, Blackwell Publishers.
- Wigington PJ, Davies TD, Tranter M, & Eshleman K (1989) Episodic acidification of surface waters due to acidic deposition. Washington, DC, National Acid Precipitation Assessment Program (State-of-Science Technology Report No. 12).
- Willems JH (1980) An experimental approach to the study of species diversity and above-ground biomass in chalk grassland. *Proc Koninkl Nederl Akad Wetensch*, **C83**: 279-306.
- Willems JH (1982) Phytosociological and geographical survey of Mesobromion communities in Western Europe. *Vegetatio*, **48**: 227-240.
- Willems JH, Peek RK, & Bik L (1993) Changes in chalk-grassland structure and species richness resulting from selective nutrient additions. *J Veg Sci*, **4**: 203-212.
- Willett W (1989) An overview of issues related to the correction of non-differential exposure measurement error in epidemiologic studies. *Stat Med*, **8**: 1031-1040, 1071-1073.
- Williams ED (1978) Botanical composition of the Park Grass plots at Rothamsted 1856-1976. Harpenden, United Kingdom, Rothamsted Experimental Station (Internal Report).
- Willis AJ (1963) Braunton Burrows: The effects on the vegetation of the addition of mineral nutrients to the dune soils. *J Ecol*, **51**: 353-374.
- Winer AM, Peters JW, Smith JP, & Pitts JN Jr (1974) Response of commercial chemiluminescent NO-NO₂ analyzers to other nitrogen-containing compounds. *Environ Sci Technol*, **8**: 1118-1121.
- Winer AM, Atkinson R, & Pitts JN Jr (1984) Gaseous nitrate radical: possible nighttime atmospheric sink for biogenic organic compounds. *Science*, **224**: 156-159.
- Winer AM, Atkinson R, Arey J, Biermann HW, Harger WP, Tuazon EC, & Zielinska B (1987) The role of nitrogenous pollutants in the formation of atmospheric mutagens and acid deposition. Sacramento, California, California Air Resources Board (Report No. ARB-R-87/308).
- Wingsle G, Näsholm T, Lundmark T, & Ericsson A (1987) Induction of nitrate reductase in needles of Scots pine seedling by NO_x and NO₃. *Physiol Plant*, **70**: 399-403.

- Wink DA, Kasprzak KS, Maragos CM, Elespuru RK, Misra M, & Dunams TM (1991) DNA deaminating ability and genotoxicity of nitric oxide and its progenitors. *Science*, **254**: 1001-1003.
- Wisheu IC & Keddy PA (1989) The conservation and management of a threatened coastal plain plant community in eastern North America (Nova Scotia, Canada). *Biol Conserv*, **48**: 229-238.
- Witschi H (1988) Ozone, nitrogen dioxide and lung cancer: a review of some recent issues and problems. *Toxicology*, **48**: 1-20.
- Wittig R (1982) [Spread of littorelletea species in the Bay of Westphalia.] *Decheniana* (Bonn), **135**: 14-21 (in German).
- WMO (1988) BAPMoN data for 1983 - Volume II: Precipitation chemistry, continuous atmospheric carbon dioxide and suspended particulate matter. Geneva, World Meteorological Organization, Environmental Pollution Monitoring and Research Programme (Report No. 54).
- WMO (1989) WMO BAPMoN data for 1984 and 1985 - Volume II: Precipitation chemistry, continuous atmospheric CO₂ and suspended particulate matter. Geneva, World Meteorological Organization, Environmental Pollution Monitoring and Research Programme (Report No. 60).
- WMO (1991) Scientific assessment of ozone depletion: 1991. Geneva, World Meteorological Organization, Global Ozone Research Monitoring Project (Report No. 25).
- Wolfenden J, Pearson M, & Francis BJ (1991) Effects of over-winter fumigation with sulphur and nitrogen dioxides on biochemical parameters and spring growth in red spruce (*Picea rubens* Sarg.). *Plant Cell Environ*, **14**: 35-45.
- Wolff GT (1984) On the nature of nitrate in coarse continental aerosols. *Atmos Environ*, **18**: 977-981.
- Wolff EW, Mulvaney R, & Oates K (1989) Diffusion and location of hydrochloric acid in ice: implications for polar stratospheric clouds and ozone depletion. *Geophys Res Lett*, **16**: 487-490.
- Woltinger F & Plank S (1981) Dry grasslands of Europe. Strasbourg, Council of Europe.
- Wollenheber B & Raven JA (1993) Implications of N acquisition from atmospheric NH₃ for acid-base and cation-anion balance in *Lolium perenne*. *Physiol Plant*, **89**: 519-523.
- Woodin SJ & Farmer AM (1993) Impacts of sulphur and nitrogen deposition on sites and species of nature conservation importance in Great Britain. *Biol Conserv*, **63**: 23-30.
- Woodin SJ & Lee JA (1987) The fate of some components of acidic deposition in ombrotrophic mires. *Environ Pollut*, **45**: 61-72.
- Woodin SJ, Press MC, & Lee JA (1985) Nitrate reductase activity in *Sphagnum fuscum* in relation to wet deposition of nitrate from the atmosphere. *New Phytol*, **99**: 381-388.
- Wood T & Bormann FH (1975) Increases in foliar leaching caused by acidification of an artificial mist. *Ambio*, **4**: 169-171.

Woods JE (1983) Sources of indoor air contaminants. *ASHRAE Trans*, **89**: 462-497.

Woodwell GM (1970) Effects of pollution on the structure and physiology of ecosystems: changes in natural ecosystems caused by many different types of disturbances are similar and predictable. *Science*, **168**: 429-433.

Wuebbles DJ (1989) On the mitigation of non-CO₂ greenhouse gases. Washington, DC, US Department of Energy (Report No. UCRL-101523).

Wuebbles DJ, Grant KE, Connell PS, & Penner JE (1989) The role of atmospheric chemistry in climate change. *J Am Pollut Control Assoc*, **39**: 22-28.

Wulff F, Stigebrandt A, & Rahm L (1990) Nutrient dynamics of the Baltic Sea. *Ambio*, **19**: 126-133.

Yamamoto I & Takahashi M (1984) Ultrastructural observations of rat lung exposed to nitrogen dioxide for 7 months. *Kitasato Arch Exp Med*, **57**: 57-65.

Yamanaka S (1984) Decay rates of nitrogen oxides in a typical Japanese living room. *Environ Sci Technol*, **18**: 566-570.

Yamanaka S, Hirose H, & Takada S (1979) Nitrogen oxides emissions from domestic kerosene-fired and gas-fired appliances. *Atmos Environ*, **13**: 407-412.

Yanagisawa Y & Nishimura H (1982) A badge-type personal sampler for measurement of personal exposure to NO₂ and NO in ambient air. *Environ Int*, **8**: 235-242.

Yanagisawa Y, Matsuki H, Osaka F, Kasuga H, & Nishimura H (1984) Annual variation of personal exposure to nitrogen dioxide. In: Berglund B, Lindvall T, & Sundell J ed. *Indoor air '84 - Proceedings of the 3rd International Conference on Indoor Air Quality and Climate*. Stockholm, Swedish Council for Building Research, vol 4, pp 33-36.

Yanagisawa Y, Nishimura H, Matsuki H, Osaka F, & Kasuga H (1986) Personal exposure and health effect relationship for NO₂ with urinary hydroxyproline to creatinine ratio as indicator. *Arch Environ Health*, **41**: 41-48.

Yang YS, Skelly JM, & Chevone BI (1983) Effects of pollutant combinations at low doses on growth of forest trees. *Aquilo Ser Bot*, **19**: 406-418.

Yockey CC, Eden BM, & Byrd RB (1980) The McConnell missile accident: clinical spectrum of nitrogen dioxide exposure. *J Am Med Assoc*, **244**: 1221-1223.

Yokoyama E (1968) Uptake of SO₂ and NO₂ by the isolated upper airways. *Bull Inst Public Health (Tokyo)*, **17**: 302-306.

Yokoyama E, Ichikawa I, & Kawai K (1980) Does nitrogen dioxide modify the respiratory effects of ozone? In: Lee SD ed. *Nitrogen oxides and their effects on health*. Ann Arbor, Michigan, Ann Arbor Science Publishers Inc., pp 217-229.

Yoneyama T, Saskawa H, Ishizuka S, & Totsuka T (1979) Absorption of atmospheric NO₂ by plants and soil. II. Nitrite accumulation, nitrite reductase activity and diurnal change of NO₂ absorption in leaves. *Soil Sci Plant Nutr*, **25**: 267-276.

- Yoshida K & Kasama K (1987) Biotransformation of nitric oxide. *Environ Health Perspect*, **73**: 201-206.
- Yoshida K, Kasama K, Kitabatake M, Okuda M, & Imai M (1980) Metabolic fate of nitric oxide. *Int Arch Occup Environ Health*, **46**: 71-77.
- Yoshida K, Kasama K, Kitabatake M, Wakabayashi K, & Imai M (1981) Changing of nitric oxide in the airway: experiment with model-airway and perfused lung. *Rep Environ Sci*, **6**: 57-61.
- Yoshimura I (1990) The effect of measurement error on the dose-response curve. *Environ Health Perspect*, **87**: 173-178.
- Yusuf S, Peto R, Lewis J, Collins R, & Sleight P (1985) Beta blockade during and after myocardial infarction: an overview of the randomized trials. *Prog Cardiovasc Dis*, **27**: 335-371.
- Zafiriou OC & McFarland M (1981) Nitric oxide from nitrite photolysis in the central equatorial Pacific. *J Geophys Res (Oceans Atmos)*, **86**: 3173-3182.
- Zapol WM, Rimar S, Gillis N, Marletta M, & Bosken C (1994) Nitric oxide and the lung. *Am J Respir Crit Care Med*, **149**: 1375-1380.
- Zawacki TS, Cole JT, Huang VMS, Banasiuk H, & Macriss RA (1984) Efficiency and emissions improvement of gas-fired space heaters. Task 2. Unvented space heater emission reduction (Final report). Chicago, Illinois, Gas Research Institute (Report No. GRI-84/0021).
- Zawacki TS, Cole JT, Jasionowski WJ, & Macriss RA (1986) Measurement of emission rates from gas-fired space heaters (Final report for IGT Project No. 30570-13). Chicago, Illinois, Institute of Gas Technology.
- Zeger SL & Liang K-Y (1986) Longitudinal data analysis for discrete and continuous outcomes. *Biometrics*, **42**: 121-130.
- Zemba SG, Golomb D, & Fay JA (1988) Wet sulfate and nitrate deposition patterns in eastern North America. *Atmos Environ*, **22**: 2751-2761.
- Zierock KH, Mansfield T, Postumus A, Guderian R, Lee J, & De Leeuw F (1986) Studies on the need of a NO₂ long term limit value for the protection of terrestrial and aquatic ecosystems: CEC Final report. Luxembourg, Commission of the European Communities (EUR 10-546-EN).
- Zimmernann FK (1977) Genetic effects of nitrous acid. *Mutat Res*, **39**: 127-148.

RESUME

1. Oxydes d'azote et composés apparentés

Les oxydes d'azote peuvent être présents en quantités importantes dans l'air ambiant et dans l'air intérieur. La nature et la concentration des dérivés azotés dépendent largement du lieu, de l'heure et de la saison. Les émissions d'oxydes d'azote sont principalement imputables aux processus de combustion. Les centrales thermiques à combustibles fossiles, les véhicules à moteur et les appareils et ustensiles ménagers qui font appel à la combustion sont des sources d'oxydes d'azote, émis principalement sous la forme d'oxyde nitrique (NO) et, pour une moindre part (en général moins de 10%), de dioxyde d'azote (NO₂). Des réactions chimiques qui se produisent dans l'air conduisent à l'oxydation du NO en NO₂ et autres composés. Il existe également des processus biologiques qui provoquent la libération de dérivés azotés par le sol, notamment de l'oxyde nitreux (N₂O). Les émissions de N₂O peuvent nuire à la couche d'ozone stratosphérique.

Il peut y avoir atteinte à la santé humaine en présence de concentrations importantes de NO₂ ou d'autres espèces azotées comme le nitrate de peroxyacyle (PAN), l'acide nitrique (HNO₃), l'acide nitreux (HNO₂) et certains autres dérivés nitrés. En outre, les nitrates et l'acide nitrique peuvent, lorsqu'ils se déposent sur le sol, avoir des effets nocifs sur la santé et sur les écosystèmes.

On désigne généralement par NO_x l'ensemble NO + NO₂. Une fois libéré dans l'air, NO est oxydé en NO₂ par les oxydants présents (en particulier l'ozone, O₃). Dans certaines conditions, la réaction est rapide dans l'air extérieur; à l'intérieur, le processus est en général beaucoup plus lent. Les oxydes d'azote sont des précurseurs déterminants de la pollution atmosphérique par les oxydants photochimiques, qui débouche sur la formation d'ozone et de smog; l'interaction entre les oxydes d'azote (sauf N₂O) et certaines espèces organiques réactives conduisent, sous l'action du rayonnement solaire, à la formation d'ozone dans la troposphère et de smog dans les zones urbaines.

NO et NO₂ peuvent également subir des réactions conduisant à la formation, dans l'air extérieur ou intérieur, d'autres oxydes et dérivés oxygénés de l'azote, notamment HNO₃, HNO₂, NO₃ (trioxyde d'azote), N₂O₅ (pentoxyde de diazote), du nitrate de

peroxyacyle et d'autres nitrates organiques. L'ensemble des oxydes d'azote présents dans ce mélange gazeux complexe est désigné par NO_y . La proportion des oxydes d'azote dans ce mélange dépend fortement de la concentration des autres oxydants et des antécédents météorologiques.

L'acide nitrique HNO_3 se forme par réaction de OH^\cdot sur NO_2 . C'est un important piège à azote actif et il entre également dans la composition des dépôts acides. Parmi les pièges physiques et chimiques potentiels à HNO_3 , on peut citer les dépôts humides et secs, la photolyse, la réaction avec les radicaux OH ainsi que la réaction avec l'ammoniac gazeux qui conduit à la formation d'aérosols de nitrate d'ammonium.

Les nitrates de peroxyacyle se forment par la réaction de radicaux peroxy organiques sur NO_2 . Le nitrate de peroxyacyle est le nitrate organique le plus abondant dans la troposphère et il peut servir de réservoir temporaire d'azote actif susceptible de déplacements régionaux.

Le radical NO_3 , une espèce de type NO_y à courte vie, qui se forme dans la troposphère, principalement par réaction de O_3 sur NO_2 , subit une photolyse rapide à la lumière du jour ou réagit sur NO . Sa concentration est appréciable pendant la nuit.

N_2O_5 est principalement un constituant nocturne de l'air ambiant qui se forme par réaction de NO_3 sur NO_2 . Dans l'air ambiant, N_2O_5 réagit en milieu hétérogène avec l'eau pour donner de l'acide nitrique qui se dépose à son tour.

N_2O est un composé ubiquitaire car il résulte de processus naturels qui se déroulent dans le sol. Toutefois, il n'est pas, autant qu'on sache, impliqué dans des réactions au sein de la troposphère. Dans la haute atmosphère, N_2O participe à des réactions qui contribuent à la réduction de la couche d'ozone stratosphérique et c'est également un gaz à puissant effet de serre qui intervient dans le réchauffement général du climat.

1.1 Transport atmosphérique

Le transport et la dispersion des diverses espèces azotées dans la basse atmosphère dépend de paramètres chimiques et météorologiques. Des processus tels que l'advection, la diffusion et les transformations chimiques se combinent pour déterminer la durée de leur séjour dans l'atmosphère. La durée de séjour dans

l'atmosphère détermine à son tour l'ampleur du déplacement de tel ou tel composé. Les émissions de surface se dispersent verticalement et horizontalement sous l'action de processus turbulents qui dépendent largement du gradient vertical de température et de la vitesse du vent.

Par suite des processus météorologiques, les NO_x émis en ville dans les premières heures de la matinée subissent une dispersion verticale caractéristique et se déplacent avec le vent au fil de la journée. Pendant les journées ensoleillées d'été, la majorité des NO_x auront été transformés en HNO_3 et en PAN lorsqu'arrivera le crépuscule, avec formation concomitante d'ozone. L'acide nitrique s'évacue en grande partie par dépôt lors du déplacement de la masse d'air, mais le HNO_3 et le PAN entraînés avec les couches supérieures (au-dessus de la couche d'inversion nocturne mais au-dessous de l'inversion de subsidence à altitude plus élevée) peuvent être transportés sur de grandes distances par des masses d'air chargées d'oxydants.

1.2 Dosage

On dispose d'un certain nombre de méthodes pour le dosage des dérivés azotés aéroportés. Le présent document donne un aperçu des méthodes actuelles généralement utilisées pour la surveillance *in situ* de leur concentration, tant dans le milieu ambiant que dans l'air intérieur. Les dérivés envisagés sont NO , NO_2 , NO_x , l'azote réactif non usuel total (NO_y), le PAN et autres nitrates organiques, HNO_3 , HNO_2 , N_2O_5 , NO_3^+ et N_2O .

Le dosage des oxydes d'azote n'a rien d'évident. Il existe certes une méthode simple, praticable un peu partout, pour le dosage de NO (réaction de chimioluminescence avec l'ozone), mais il s'agit là d'une exception. La chimioluminescence est également la méthode la plus couramment utilisée pour NO_2 (que l'on réduit préalablement en NO). Malheureusement, le catalyseur utilisé pour la réduction n'est pas spécifique et il est d'une efficacité variable selon l'oxyde d'azote à réduire. Dans ces conditions, il faut être très prudent lorsque l'on interprète les résultats d'un dosage de NO_2 par cette méthode car le signal peut correspondre en fait à la superposition des signaux de nombreux autres produits. En outre, des difficultés supplémentaires peuvent surgir du fait de la répartition des oxydes d'azote entre la phase gazeuse et la phase particulaire, tant dans l'atmosphère qu'au cours du prélèvement des échantillons.

1.3 Exposition

L'exposition humaine et environnementale aux oxydes d'azote varie beaucoup selon qu'il s'agit de l'air intérieur ou extérieur, d'une zone urbaine ou rurale, ou encore en fonction de l'heure ou de la saison. On connaît relativement bien la concentration de NO et de NO₂ dans l'air extérieur qui caractérise certaines situations urbaines. A l'intérieur, la concentration de ces composés dépend de la nature exacte des appareils domestiques de chauffage ou de cuisson ou encore des cheminées et de la ventilation. En cas d'utilisation d'appareils de chauffage ou de cuisson à combustion dans des locaux non ventilés, la concentration des oxydes d'azote dans l'air intérieur se caractérise par des valeurs beaucoup plus élevées qu'à l'extérieur. Des travaux récents ont montré que dans ces conditions, la concentration de HNO₂ peut être élevée. C'est ainsi qu'il a été montré que la concentration de HNO₂ peut représenter plus de 10% de la concentration totale en oxydes d'azote (généralement indiquée en NO₂).

2. Effets des dérivés azotés présents dans l'atmosphère, et notamment des oxydes d'azote, sur la végétation

C'est dans les écosystèmes (semi-)naturels aquatiques et terrestres que la biodiversité se manifeste la plupart du temps dans sa plénitude. Dans nombre de ces écosystèmes, l'azote est un nutriment qui joue le rôle de facteur limitant pour la croissance des végétaux. La plupart des espèces végétales qui peuplent ces biotopes sont adaptées à un faible apport de nutriments et la compétition avec d'autres plantes ne peut leur être favorable que sur des sols pauvres en azote.

L'activité humaine, qu'elle soit agricole ou industrielle, a eu pour conséquence d'accroître considérablement la quantité de dérivés azotés biodisponibles, perturbant ainsi le cycle naturel de l'azote. Les polluants atmosphériques azotés existent sous diverses formes: les principales sont NO, NO₂ et l'ammoniac (NH₃) en dépôt sec; les nitrates (NO₃⁻) et les sels d'ammonium (NH₄⁺) en dépôt humide. Il peut également y avoir des dépôts occultes provenant de brouillards ou de nébulosités diverses. En fait, les polluants atmosphériques azotés sont bien plus nombreux (par exemple, N₂O₅, le PAN, N₂O, des amines etc.) Mais nous n'en tiendrons pas compte ici, soit parce qu'ils ne contribuent, semble-t-il, que trop peu aux dépôts azotés, soit parce que leur concentration est probablement très inférieure au seuil d'apparition des effets.

Les polluants atmosphériques azotés peuvent nuire à la végétation, soit indirectement par l'intermédiaire de produits de réaction photochimiques, soit directement par dépôt sur les plantes, le sol ou l'eau. La voie de contamination indirecte n'est guère abordée dans le présent document, encore que les processus qui y sont à l'oeuvre soient tout à fait intéressants et méritent d'être pris en considération lors de l'évaluation de l'impact global des polluants atmosphériques azotés: le NO_2 est un précurseur de l'ozone troposphérique qui agit à la fois comme phytotoxine et comme gaz à effet de serre.

L'impact d'un dépôt accru de dérivés azotés sur les systèmes biologiques peut résulter, soit d'une fixation directe de ces produits par le feuillage, soit d'un captage au niveau du sol. Pour ce qui est de la plante elle-même, les effets les plus significatifs sont des lésions tissulaires, une modification de la biomasse et une sensibilité accrue aux facteurs secondaires de stress. En ce qui concerne la végétation dans son ensemble, l'azote ainsi déposé joue le rôle d'un nutriment; il en résulte une modification des conditions de compétition entre les différentes espèces et une diminution de la biodiversité. La valeur critique de la charge azotée dépend i) de la nature de l'écosystème; ii) de l'exploitation et de l'aménagement passés et présents des sols; et iii) des conditions abiotiques du lieu (en particulier celles qui influent sur la capacité de nitrification et le taux d'immobilisation dans le sol).

L'adsorption de dérivés azotés à la surface de la feuille peut endommager la couche cireuse de la cuticule, mais on n'a pas encore la preuve que cela soit quantitativement important sur le terrain. L'existence d'un gradient de concentration entre l'atmosphère et le mésophylle favorise la fixation des NO_x et de l'ammoniac. Cette fixation est généralement, mais pas systématiquement, directement liée à la conductance des stomates et dépend donc des facteurs qui en conditionnent l'ouverture. On est de plus en plus fondé à penser que la fixation de l'azote par les feuilles réduit sa fixation par les racines. La fixation et l'échange d'ions à la surface de la feuille sont des processus relativement lents et qui ne peuvent donc prendre de l'ampleur que si la surface foliaire reste humide suffisamment longtemps.

NO n'est que légèrement soluble dans l'eau, mais la présence d'autres substances peut en modifier la solubilité. NO_2 est davantage soluble et NH_3 beaucoup plus. NO_2^- (principal produit de réaction des NO_x), NH_3 et NH_4^+ sont tous très phytotoxiques et peuvent très bien être à l'origine des effets nocifs provoqués par

les polluants atmosphériques azotés. Le radical libre $\cdot\text{N}=\text{O}$ peut jouer un rôle dans la phytotoxicité de NO.

Des effets dépassant la simple additivité (synergie) ont été observés dans presque toutes les études relatives à SO_2 en présence de NO_2 . Dans le cas des autres mélanges contenant NO_2 , par exemple en présence de NO, O_3 et CO_2 , les effets interactifs sont l'exception plutôt que la règle.

Lorsque conditions climatiques et apport d'autres nutriments permettent la production de biomasse, les NO_x et NH_y ont pour effet de stimuler la croissance à faible concentration et de la réduire à concentration élevée. Toutefois la concentration à partir de laquelle la stimulation se change en inhibition est beaucoup plus faible dans le cas de NO_x que dans celui de NH_y .

On a pu constater que les plantes sont plus sensibles lorsque l'intensité lumineuse est faible (par exemple la nuit ou en hiver) et la température basse (juste au-dessus de 0°C). NO_x et NH_y peuvent accroître la sensibilité des végétaux au gel, à la sécheresse, au vent et aux ravageurs.

Il existe une corrélation entre la chimie du sol et la sensibilité de la végétation aux dépôts de composés azotés; cette dernière dépend en effet du pH et de la disponibilité de l'azote.

La contribution relative de NO et de NO_2 aux effets des NO_x sur les plantes n'est pas connue avec certitude. La très grande majorité des données dont on dispose concerne les effets de NO_2 , mais ce que l'on sait de NO incite à penser que NO et NO_2 ont une action phytotoxique comparable.

Les valeurs-guides pour la qualité de l'air sont basées sur la notion de seuil d'apparition d'effets indésirables. On distingue deux types de seuils: les niveaux critiques (CLE) et les charges critiques (CLO). Par niveau critique, on entend la concentration d'un polluant atmosphérique à partir de laquelle des effets indésirables directs peuvent, selon nos connaissances actuelles, se produire sur certains récepteurs, qu'il s'agisse de plantes, d'écosystèmes ou de matériaux. Par charge critique, on entend la valeur estimative de l'exposition (dépôt) à un ou plusieurs polluants au-dessous de laquelle il ne se produit pas, autant qu'on sache, d'effets délétères sur les éléments sensibles de l'environnement.

Dans la pratique, on obtient les niveaux critiques en déterminant, par une méthode graphique, la concentration la plus faible qui provoque un effet indésirable sur les fonctions physiologiques ou la croissance des végétaux (en excluant les effets biochimiques).

Pour tenir compte des effets dus à NO, on a proposé un niveau critique pour NO_x plutôt que pour NO₂; à cette fin on a posé que, par hypothèse, les effets de NO et ceux de NO₂ ne sont pas additifs. L'établissement de niveaux critiques pour une exposition de brève durée est tout à fait défendable, mais on ne possède pas actuellement de données en nombre suffisant pour proposer des valeurs de bonne fiabilité. Les résultats dont on dispose conduisent à proposer un niveau critique pour NO_x d'environ 75 µg/m³ en moyenne sur 24 h.

On estime à 30 µg/m³ en moyenne annuelle le niveau critique pour NO_x (NO et NO₂ en parties par milliard exprimés sous forme de NO₂ en µg/m³).

Les données relatives aux biotes présents dans l'environnement concernent presque exclusivement les plantes, avec un minimum de renseignements sur la faune terricole. C'est pourquoi les valeurs-guides qui sont proposées ici se rapportent aux effets des divers dérivés azotés sur la végétation. On pense toutefois que la végétation est l'élément le plus fragile des écosystèmes naturels et que l'effet sur la biodiversité végétale est un indicateur sensible des effets exercés sur l'ensemble des écosystèmes.

Les charges critiques s'obtiennent à partir de données expérimentales et de modèles pédologiques stationnaires. On trouvera dans la présente évaluation la valeur estimative de la charge critique pour les dépôts azotés sur divers écosystèmes terrestres et aquatiques. On ne connaît pas suffisamment bien les effets imputables aux différentes espèces chimiques (NO_x et NH₃) pour pouvoir différencier ces différents composés par rapport à leur charge critique.

Les écosystèmes sur lesquels on possède suffisamment de données pour établir des charges critiques sont en grande majorité situés dans la zone tempérée.

Les quelques écosystèmes arctiques ou montagnards qui figurent dans ce groupe et dont on pourrait attendre qu'ils soient représentatifs de la situation aux latitudes élevées, constituent en

fait la base de données la moins fiable. On ne sait rien des écosystèmes tropicaux et pas grand chose des écosystèmes marins ou estuariens, quelle que soit la zone climatique où ils se situent. Les écosystèmes tropicaux pauvres en nutriments, comme la forêt ombrophile et les mangroves auraient probablement à souffrir des dépôts de dérivés azotés. En l'absence de données sur ces dépôts et sur les seuils d'apparition des effets, il est impossible de se livrer à une évaluation du risque dans ces zones climatiques.

Dans les écosystèmes les plus fragiles (marais ombrotrophiques, lacs aux eaux douces et peu profondes, hauteurs arctiques et alpines) où l'on a pu évaluer la charge critique, on a obtenu des valeurs de l'ordre de 5-10 kg N. ha⁻¹.année⁻¹. Ces évaluations sont basées sur la diminution de la diversité biologique de la végétation. On a obtenu la valeur plus moyenne de 15-20 kg N.ha⁻¹.année⁻¹ pour les quelques écosystèmes étudiés, valeur qui s'applique aux arbres des forêts.

La chimie atmosphérique des oxydes d'azote concerne leur action sur la capacité de régénération de l'ozone troposphérique et sur la réduction de la couche d'ozone stratosphérique ainsi que leur contribution au réchauffement général de la planète par effet de serre. Avec l'ammoniac et les oxydes de soufre, ils contribuent à l'acidification des sols et augmentent par conséquent la biodisponibilité de l'aluminium.

Lorsque leur concentration ne dépasse que marginalement le niveau critique, les oxydes d'azote n'exercent sur les récoltes que des effets phytotoxiques négligeables. Il n'empêche que par leur action sur la formation d'ozone et d'autres substances phytotoxiques dans la troposphère, comme les nitrates organiques par exemple, les NO_x peuvent causer des dommages aux récoltes. Les dérivés azotés déposés sur les plantes en culture ne représentent qu'une partie infime de l'azote disponible total, comparativement à l'apport d'azote par les engrais.

3. Effets sanitaires de l'exposition aux oxydes d'azote

On a effectué de nombreuses études dans le but d'évaluer les effets des NO_x sur la santé. L'un de ces composés, NO₂, a été extrêmement étudié. Dans ce qui suit, on s'attache principalement à NO₂, NO, HNO₂ et HNO₃, sans trop s'attarder sur les nitrates.

3.1 Etudes sur les effets des dérivés azotés chez les animaux de laboratoire

L'extrapolation à l'homme des résultats obtenus chez l'animal de laboratoire comporte des aspects qualitatifs et des aspects quantitatifs. Comme on l'explique succinctement dans ce qui suit, NO₂ exerce toute une gamme d'effets chez plusieurs espèces animales, en particulier, il affecte les défenses de l'hôte contre les pneumopathies infectieuses et peut modifier la biochimie et le métabolisme pulmonaires ainsi que la structure et la fonction de l'appareil respiratoire. Du fait de l'existence d'analogies structurales et métaboliques chez tous les mammifères, qu'il s'agisse de l'homme ou des animaux de laboratoire, le fait de retrouver chez plusieurs espèces animales à peu près les mêmes résultats conduit à conclure que, selon toute vraisemblance, NO₂ produit les mêmes effets chez l'homme. Toutefois, en raison des différences qui existent malgré tout entre les espèces mammaliennes, on ne peut pas dire avec certitude quel effet telle ou telle exposition produirait sur l'homme. C'est là le domaine de l'extrapolation quantitative. Les quelques recherches qui ont été consacrées à la modélisation dosimétrique de l'extrapolation quantitative (c'est-à-dire la détermination de la dose au tissu ou à la cellule cibles qui produit effectivement un effet toxique), incitent à penser que le NO₂ se répartit de façon similaire dans les voies respiratoires de l'homme et des animaux, sans toutefois que l'on puisse en tirer des valeurs extrapolables de l'animal à l'homme. On ne dispose malheureusement que de très peu de données sur un autre aspect fondamental de l'extrapolation, à savoir la sensibilité selon l'espèce (c'est-à-dire la réaction des tissus à une dose donnée chez les différentes espèces). Ainsi, nous savons, grâce à ces études sur l'animal, quels effets NO₂ est susceptible de produire chez l'homme, mais nous ne sommes pas pour autant en mesure de déterminer de manière fiable quels effets telle ou telle dose inhalée de NO₂ produit *effectivement*.

Compte tenu de ce qui vient d'être dit, on trouvera ci-dessous une récapitulation de la base de données toxicologiques relative à NO₂ par centres d'intérêt et par principaux types d'effets. Il est certain que les effets de NO₂ ne sont pas strictement localisés aux poumons, mais l'interprétation de ces effets généraux eu égard au risque qu'ils représentent pour l'homme, demeure incertaine. Ils ne sont donc pas évoqués dans ce qui suit, mais abordés dans les chapitres suivants. Les interactions qui peuvent se produire entre NO₂ et d'autres polluants comme l'ozone ou l'acide sulfurique (H₂SO₄) sont d'une grande importance, en particulier en cas de

synergie, mais au stade actuel, la base de données ne permet pas de tirer des conclusions qui conduiraient à évaluer la possibilité de telles interactions en situation réelle.

3.1.1 *Mode d'action des oxydes d'azote au niveau cellulaire et biochimique*

NO_2 se comporte comme un puissant oxydant. Il oxyde facilement les lipides insaturés en donnant principalement naissance à des peroxydes. L'acide ascorbique (vitamine C) et l' α -tocophérol (vitamine E) inhibent tous deux la peroxydation des lipides insaturés. Lorsque l'acide ascorbique est emprisonné dans une double couche liposomique, il est rapidement oxydé par le NO_2 . L'effet protecteur de l' α -tocophérol et de l'acide ascorbique chez l'homme et l'animal est dû à l'inhibition de l'oxydation par le NO_2 . NO_2 oxyde également les protéines membranaires. L'oxydation des lipides ou des protéines membranaires conduit à la disparition du mécanisme de régulation de la perméabilité cellulaire. Dans la lumière pulmonaire des sujets humains et des animaux de laboratoire exposés au NO_2 , on constate la présence d'une plus grande quantité de protéines. Ces phénomènes sont à l'origine du recrutement de cellules inflammatoires et des altérations qui se produisent au niveau pulmonaire.

Les propriétés oxydantes de NO_2 mettent en action différentes voies de détoxication: la voie de la glutathion-peroxydase, celle de la glutathion-réductase et celle de la glucose-6-phosphate déshydrogénase. Après exposition au NO_2 , la montée de la voie de détoxication peroxydique suit une relation de type dose-réponse.

Le mode d'action du NO n'est pas aussi clair. Il y a d'abord oxydation en NO_2 avant que n'intervienne la peroxydation. En cas d'exposition à NO, il y a toujours une certaine exposition à NO_2 qui se produit simultanément de sorte qu'il est difficile de démêler les effets imputables à chacun des composés. NO se comporte comme un second messenger intracellulaire qui module toutes sortes d'enzymes essentielles et qui, par rétroaction négative, inhibe sa propre production. NO active la guanilate-cyclase qui accroît à son tour la concentration intracellulaire de cGMP. Quant aux nitrates, il est possible qu'ils agissent en libérant l'histamine présente dans les granules des mastocytes. Les polluants atmosphériques acides constitués de dérivés azotés, en particulier HNO_3 , pourraient agir en modifiant le pH intracellulaire.

Le PAN se décompose dans l'eau en donnant de l'eau oxygénée (peroxyde d'hydrogène). On sait très peu de chose sur son mode

d'action, mais il est probable qu'il agit, comme ses congénères, en provoquant un stress oxydatif.

Il se pourrait, comme on l'a d'ailleurs indiqué plus haut, que l'action des nitrates inorganiques consiste à modifier le pH intracellulaire. L'ion nitrate est transporté dans les cellules alvéolaires de type 2 dont il provoque l'acidification. Il mobilise également l'histamine des mastocytes. HNO_2 pourrait également modifier le pH intracellulaire, mais son mode d'action n'est pas encore vraiment élucidé.

Le mode d'action des autres oxydes d'azote n'est pas connu.

Une exposition aiguë à NO_2 à la concentration de $750 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, soit 0,4 ppm, peut provoquer la peroxydation des lipides. NO_2 peut oxyder les lipides insaturés qui entrent dans la composition de la membrane cellulaire ainsi que les groupes fonctionnels de protéines, par exemple, de protéines solubles présentes à l'intérieur de la cellule, comme les enzymes, ou encore de protéines de structure, comme les protéines membranaires. Ces réactions d'oxydation (qui s'effectuent par l'intermédiaire de radicaux libres) sont le mécanisme par lequel NO_2 exerce son action toxique sur les cellules pulmonaires. A l'appui de l'existence de ce mode d'action, on peut citer des études sur animaux de laboratoire qui montrent l'importance des défenses antioxydantes du poumon, qu'elles soient endogènes (par exemple, maintien d'un taux suffisant de glutathion intrapulmonaire) ou exogènes (par exemple, apport alimentaire de vitamines C et E), dans la protection contre les effets de NO_2 . Selon de nombreuses études, les diverses enzymes pulmonaires, et notamment la glutathion-peroxydase, la superoxyde-dismutase et la catalase, pourraient également avoir pour rôle de protéger le poumon contre les attaques oxydantes.

3.1.2 Effets sur les défenses de l'hôte

Bien que la fonction essentielle de l'arbre respiratoire soit d'assurer des échanges gazeux efficaces, cet organe constitue également la première ligne de défense de l'organisme contre les agents aéroportés, viables ou non, qu'inhale le sujet. Une abondante base de données montre que l'exposition à NO_2 peut entraîner la perturbation de ces défenses et, par voie de conséquence, une plus grande sensibilité aux affections respiratoires d'origine infectieuse. Parmi les éléments de ces défenses qui peuvent être affectés par NO_2 , figurent notamment l'activité biochimique et fonctionnelle de certaines cellules

pulmonaires, les macrophages alvéolaires, l'immunocompétence, la sensibilité aux infections respiratoires expérimentales et la vitesse d'élimination par l'ascenseur mucociliaire.

NO₂ s'attaque aux macrophages alvéolaires. Ces cellules ont pour fonction de maintenir la stérilité de la région pulmonaire en éliminant les particules étrangères et en assurant également des fonctions immunologiques. Parmi les altérations fonctionnelles qui ont été relevées on peut citer les suivantes: suppression de la capacité de phagocytose et stimulation de la clairance pulmonaire à la dose de 560 µg/m³ (0,3 ppm) 2 h par jour pendant 13 jours; diminution de l'activité bactéricide à la dose de 4320 µg/m³ (2,3 ppm) pendant 17 h; affaiblissement de la réponse au facteur d'inhibition de la migration à la dose de 3760 µg/m³ (2,0 ppm) 8 h par jour, 5 jours par semaine, pendant 6 mois. L'exposition prolongée des macrophages à NO₂ provoque une modification morphologique de ces cellules.

L'importance des défenses de l'hôte saute aux yeux lorsqu'on observe des animaux de laboratoire porteurs d'infections respiratoires expérimentales. La mortalité des animaux exposés à NO₂ et qui succombent à l'infection bactérienne ou virale, dépend de la dose. La mortalité augmente également à mesure qu'augmente la concentration de NO₂ ou la durée de l'exposition. En cas d'exposition aiguë, on observe des effets dès la dose de 3760 µg/m³ (2 ppm). Sur modèle d'infectiosité, on constate des effets dans les 6 mois suivant l'exposition à une dose ne dépassant pas 940 µg/m³ (0,5 ppm).

L'exposition à NO₂ affecte les défenses humérales comme les défenses à médiation cellulaire. Dans les cas où l'on a étudié le comportement du système immunitaire, on a pu observer des effets après une exposition de courte durée à des concentrations supérieures ou égales à 9400 µg/m³ (5 ppm). Les effets sont complexes car le sens de la modification (augmentation ou diminution) dépend de la concentration de NO₂ et de la durée de l'exposition.

3.1.3 Effets d'une exposition prolongée sur l'apparition d'une pneumopathie chronique

L'homme est exposé en permanence au NO₂. C'est pourquoi ce type d'exposition a été assez largement étudié chez l'animal en ayant recours à des méthodes morphologiques ou morphométriques. En règle générale, ce genre de travaux montre que

diverses modifications de structure, avec leurs corrélats fonctionnels, se produisent au niveau pulmonaire. Certaines de ces modifications peuvent se révéler réversibles lorsque cesse l'exposition.

Chez l'animal de laboratoire, une exposition chronique au dioxyde d'azote peut entraîner une altération de la fonction respiratoire. Après exposition à du dioxyde d'azote pendant 4 mois à la dose de $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, soit 4,0 ppm, on a observé une détérioration des échanges gazeux qui se traduisait par une réduction de la pression partielle d'oxygène dans le sang artériel, une diminution de la condition physique et une augmentation du métabolisme anaérobie.

Il est certain que le dioxyde d'azote provoque des modifications morphologiques au niveau des voies respiratoires, mais il peut arriver que la base de données soit un peu trompeuse sur ce point en raison des variations qualitatives et quantitatives qui se manifestent dans la sensibilité des différentes espèces, voire à l'intérieur d'une même espèce. Le rat, qui est l'animal le plus fréquemment utilisé pour l'évaluation de l'exposition sur la base des modifications morphologiques, se révèle relativement résistant au NO_2 . Une exposition de brève durée à des concentrations de $9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5,0 ppm) ou moins, n'a généralement guère d'effets sur le rat, alors que dans les mêmes conditions le cobaye présente des lésions de l'épithélium centroacinaire.

Une exposition de plus longue durée peut, chez certaines espèces, provoquer des lésions à des doses ne dépassant pas 560 à $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,3 à 0,5 ppm). Elles se caractérisent par un remodelage de l'épithélium similaire à celui qui a été décrit plus haut, mais avec extension aux voies aériennes proximales et épaississement du tissu interstitiel. Toutefois, nombre de ces altérations finissent par disparaître, même si l'exposition se poursuit, et il faut que celle-ci se situe au moins à $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2,0 ppm) pour que des dommages plus étendus et plus persistants se produisent au niveau des poumons. Certains effets sont relativement persistants, (par exemple, la bronchiolite) alors que d'autres manifestent une tendance à la réversibilité et sont limités, même si l'exposition se poursuit. De toute façon, il semble que la réponse soit davantage liée à la dose qu'à la durée - brève ou longue - de l'exposition. On a de bonnes raisons de penser qu'une exposition de longue durée à de fortes concentrations de NO_2 provoque, chez plusieurs espèces animales, des lésions affectant la morphologie pulmonaire. La destruction de la paroi alvéolaire, qui

constitue un critère supplémentaire essentiel d'emphysème chez l'homme, a été constatée quelquefois à l'occasion d'études tout à fait dignes de foi effectuées sur l'animal. Ces résultats ne permettent toutefois pas de déterminer quelle est la concentration de NO₂ la plus faible à partir de laquelle apparaissent des lésions pulmonaires emphysemateuses.

3.1.4 Effets cancérogènes ou co-cancérogènes potentiels

On a montré que NO₂ était mutagène pour les salmonelles, mais une étude indique qu'il ne l'est pas pour des cellules mammaliennes en culture. D'autres travaux sur cultures cellulaires ont montré l'existence d'échanges entre chromatides soeurs ainsi que des ruptures au niveau d'un des brins de l'ADN. Aucun effet génotoxique n'a été mis en évidence *in vivo* dans les lymphocytes, les spermatoocytes ou les cellules de la moelle osseuse, mais deux études au cours desquelles on a fait inhaler pendant 3 h ou 6 h (aux doses respectives de 50 760 et 56 400 µg/m³, soit 27 et 30 ppm) le produit à des animaux, ont révélé la présence de tels effets dans les poumons.

Les études bibliographiques qui ont été effectuées sur ce sujet n'ont pas révélé l'existence de travaux comportant une étude toxicologique classique sur l'animal avec exposition de longue durée, dans le but d'étudier le pouvoir cancérogène du NO₂. Les études effectuées sur des souris présentant un taux élevé de tumeurs spontanées, n'ont fourni que des résultats équivoques. Dans une étude, on a observé qu'à la concentration de 18 800 µg/m³ (10 ppm) le NO₂ augmentait légèrement l'incidence des adénomes pulmonaires chez une souche de souris sensibles (A/J). On a bien effectué un certain nombre d'études de co-cancérogénicité, mais des problèmes de méthodologie et d'interprétation empêchent d'en tirer des conclusions. Quant à savoir si l'exposition au NO₂ rend les tumeurs pulmonaires plus aptes à métastasier, les études qui ont été consacrées à ce problème ne permettent guère de conclure. Dans d'autres études, on s'est attaché à rechercher si l'exposition au NO₂ pouvait entraîner la formation de nitrates ou de nitrites susceptibles de donner naissance à des nitrosamines par réaction sur les amines présentes dans l'organisme. Certains résultats donnent à penser que des nitrosamines se forment chez les animaux exposés au NO₂ auxquels on administre des amines à haute dose, mais d'autres travaux montrent en revanche que la formation de nitrosamines est improbable.

3.1.5 Sensibilité en fonction de l'âge

Les travaux consacrés à cette question sont insuffisants et les résultats obtenus jusqu'ici sont équivoques.

3.1.6 Influence des modalités de l'exposition

Un certain nombre d'études toxicologiques ont permis d'explicitier les relations entre la concentration C et la durée T de l'exposition. Ces relations se révèlent complexes. La plupart des travaux utilisent le modèle d'infectiosité. Les premières études consacrées à la relation Effet = $f(C, T)$, ont montré que la concentration avait davantage d'influence sur la mortalité que la durée de l'exposition. Les relations Effet = $f(C, T)$ ne permettent pas d'évaluer la toxicité de NO₂.

3.2 Exposition contrôlée aux oxydes d'azote: études sur l'homme

On a étudié les réactions humaines à divers dérivés oxygénés de l'azote. La base de données de loin la plus abondante et la mieux adaptée à l'évaluation du risque est celle qui a été établie à partir des résultats d'expositions contrôlées au NO₂. La base de données sur les réactions de l'organisme humain à une exposition à NO, HNO₃ et HNO₂ en phase vapeur et à divers nitrates inorganiques sous forme d'aérosols, n'est pas aussi fournie. On a examiné un certain nombre de sous-groupes sensibles ou potentiellement sensibles, notamment des adolescents et des adultes asthmatiques, ainsi que des adultes d'âge mûr atteints d'une pneumopathie obstructive chronique et d'hypertension pulmonaire. On a constaté que lorsque l'exposition à ces composés s'accompagne d'un exercice physique, il y a accroissement de leur absorption et modification de leur répartition à l'intérieur du poumon. La proportion relative de NO₂ déposé dans les voies respiratoires inférieures est également augmentée par l'exercice physique. Chez les personnes qui s'adonnent à une activité physique tout en étant exposées à des dérivés oxygénés de l'azote, les effets de ces composés peuvent donc se trouver accrus.

Comme chaque fois que l'organisme humain est exposé par la voie respiratoire à des gaz ou à des particules, sa réponse biologique au NO₂ se caractérise par une certaine variabilité. Les sujets en bonne santé ont tendance à moins réagir aux effets du NO₂ que les individus atteints d'une pneumopathie. Il est certain que les asthmatiques constituent le groupe le plus sensible au NO₂ qui ait été étudié jusqu'ici. Les sujets atteints d'une pneumopathie

obstructive chronique pourraient être plus sensibles que les sujets sains, mais comme leur capacité de réaction au NO_2 est limitée, il est difficile de procéder à une évaluation quantitative. On ne possède pas suffisamment de données pour déterminer si l'âge et le sexe jouent un rôle dans la réaction au NO_2 .

Un sujet normal peut déceler l'odeur du NO_2 , quelquefois à une concentration inférieure à $188 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,1 ppm). D'une façon générale, l'exposition au NO_2 n'a provoqué aucune augmentation des symptômes respiratoires chez les sujets étudiés.

Le NO_2 entraîne une réduction de la fonction pulmonaire et en particulier, une augmentation de la résistance des voies aériennes chez le sujet sain au repos exposé pendant 2 h à une concentration de $4700 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ($\sim 2,5$ ppm). Les données disponibles sont insuffisantes pour permettre d'explicitier la relation concentration-réponse.

L'exposition pendant 1 h ou plus à une concentration de NO_2 ne dépassant pas $2800 \mu\text{g}$ par m^3 , c'est-à-dire $\sim 1,5$ ppm, rend les voies aériennes plus sensibles aux agents bronchoconstricteurs chez les sujets sains non fumeurs pratiquant une activité physique.

Chez les asthmatiques exposés au NO_2 , on observe, du moins chez certains d'entre eux, une augmentation de la sensibilité des voies aériennes à divers agents, en particulier des substances cholinergiques et des antihistaminiques, ou encore au SO_2 ou à l'air froid. Les réactions de ce type semblent dépendre du protocole expérimental, et notamment de la présence ou de l'absence d'une activité physique pendant l'exposition. Elles peuvent se produire à des concentrations ne dépassant pas $380 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,2 ppm). Lorsqu'on soumet ces résultats à une méta-analyse, on est amené à penser que les réactions précitées peuvent se produire à des concentrations encore plus faibles. On a cependant constaté l'existence d'une relation concentration-réponse indiscutable entre 350 et $1150 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ($\sim 0,2$ à $0,6$ ppm).

On ne voit pas très bien ce que signifie cette tendance générale, mais une sensibilité accrue des voies aériennes pourrait entraîner une exacerbation des réactions aux allergènes ou l'aggravation temporaire de l'asthme, avec pour conséquences une augmentation de la consommation de médicaments, voire même des hospitalisations.

Chez les malades porteurs d'une pneumopathie obstructive chronique, on peut observer une augmentation modérée de la résistance des voies aériennes après une brève exposition (15-60 min) à des concentrations de NO₂ ne dépassant pas 2800 µg/m³ (~1,5 ppm) et une diminution des valeurs spirométriques peut également s'observer dès que la concentration atteint 600 µg/m³ (~0,3 ppm) sur 3 h: le volume maximal expiré en une seconde (VEMS) est en baisse de 3 à 8%.

L'exposition à des concentrations de NO₂ dépassant 2800 µg/m³ (~1,5 ppm) peut modifier le nombre et le type des cellules inflammatoires présentes dans la partie distale des voies aériennes et des alvéoles. Ce gaz peut également perturber le fonctionnement des cellules intrapulmonaires ainsi que la production de médiateurs susceptibles de jouer un rôle important dans les défenses pulmonaires. Cet ensemble de perturbations intéressant les défenses de l'hôte, la modification des cellules pulmonaires et l'altération de leurs fonctions, de même que les anomalies affectant la production de certains médiateurs biochimiques, correspondent bien aux résultats des études épidémiologiques, à savoir que l'exposition au NO₂ accroît la sensibilité des voies respiratoires du sujet.

D'après des études portant sur des mélanges de polluants contenant du NO₂, il ne semble pas que la présence de NO₂ accroisse les réactions aux autres polluants au-delà de ce qui serait observé en présence de ces polluants seuls. Il y a toutefois une exception notable, à savoir le fait qu'une exposition préalable à ce gaz rend les voies aériennes encore plus sensibles à l'ozone, comme on a pu le constater chez des sujet sains exerçant une activité physique en présence de NO₂, puis exposés à de l'ozone. Cette observation incite à penser que la réponse au NO₂ peut être retardée ou persistante.

Si l'on considère l'intervalle de concentration pour lequel il serait intéressant d'évaluer le risque que représente une exposition au NO₂ (c'est-à-dire 100-600 µg/m³), on constate que les données disponibles ne permettent pas d'établir une relation concentration-réponse concernant divers symptômes et notamment les effets aigus sur la fonction pulmonaire ou sur la sensibilité des voies aériennes aux agents bronchoconstricteurs.

En se basant sur l'effet constaté à 400 µg/m³ et la possibilité d'effets à concentration plus faible telle qu'elle ressort d'une méta-analyse des données, on recommande de prendre comme valeur-

guide de la concentration moyenne maximale journalière de NO_2 sur 1 h, le chiffre de $200 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ ($\sim 0,11$ ppm).

Il est admis que le NO joue un rôle important comme deuxième messenger au sein de divers organes. Lorsqu'il est inhalé à une concentration supérieure à $6000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (~ 5 ppm), il peut provoquer une vasodilatation des vaisseaux pulmonaires qui ne s'étend pas à la circulation générale. On n'a pas établi quelle est la concentration minimale capable de produire cet effet. Pour le moment, les données dont on dispose sur les effets qu'une exposition au NO serait susceptible d'avoir sur la fonction et les défenses pulmonaires sont trop limitées pour qu'on puisse en tirer la moindre conclusion. Des concentrations relativement élevées ont été utilisées en clinique ($> 40\,000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) pendant de courtes périodes (< 1 h) sans que l'on n'observe d'effets indésirables.

Dans l'intervalle de concentration de $250\text{-}500 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (97-194 parties par milliard), l'acide nitrique peut avoir des effets indésirables sur la fonction pulmonaire chez l'asthmatique adolescent mais pas chez l'adulte en bonne santé.

Les données limitées dont dispose sur HNO_2 incitent à penser que cet acide peut provoquer une inflammation oculaire à la concentration de $760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,40 ppm). Rien n'a été publié jusqu'ici sur la manière dont le poumon humain réagit à une exposition à HNO_2 .

Les données relatives aux nitrates organiques sont également limitées et indiquent que sous la forme d'aérosols, ces composés n'ont pas d'effets sur la fonction pulmonaire à des concentrations inférieures ou égales à $7000 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$.

3.3 Etudes épidémiologiques sur le dioxyde d'azote

Les études épidémiologiques consacrées aux effets des oxydes d'azote portent essentiellement sur le NO_2 . Nombre d'entre elles ont été menées en extérieur ou en intérieur afin de déterminer la nature des effets de ce composé sur la santé humaine. Deux types d'effets sanitaires sont généralement pris en considération pour l'étude de l'exposition au NO_2 , à savoir le retentissement sur la fonction pulmonaire et les affections ou symptômes respiratoires. Les études effectuées sur des écoliers au sujet des effets (symptômes et maladies) que le NO_2 exerce au niveau de voies respiratoires inférieures ont donné des résultats quelque peu contrastés. Ces travaux ont fait l'objet d'un examen visant à en

vérifier la cohérence et une synthèse en a été élaborée sous la forme d'une analyse quantitative (méta-analyse). La plupart des études effectuées en intérieur font ressortir une augmentation de la morbidité affectant les voies respiratoires inférieures chez les enfants durablement exposés au NO₂. Les concentrations hebdomadaires moyennes relevées dans les chambres à coucher se situaient essentiellement entre 15 et 122 µg/m³ (0,008 et 0,065 ppm). Une synthèse des résultats obtenus en intérieur en supposant des points d'aboutissement toxicologique communs donne, pour les effets sur les voies respiratoires inférieures, un *odds ratio* de 1,2 (limites de confiance à 95%: 1,1 et 1,3) par incrément de 28,3 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) de l'exposition moyenne au NO₂ calculée sur 2 semaines. On est donc amené à penser, compte tenu des hypothèses sur lesquelles repose cette analyse globale, que chaque fois que l'exposition moyenne sur deux semaines augmente de 28,3 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) les chances de symptômes ou de maladie affectant les voies respiratoires inférieures augmentent de 20%. Cet ensemble de résultats milite donc en faveur de l'hypothèse selon laquelle une exposition au NO₂ provoque, chez les enfants de 5 à 12 ans, des effets au niveau de voies respiratoires inférieures.

Des études également menées en intérieur, mais cette fois au niveau individuel, chez des enfants de 2 ans au plus, n'ont pas permis de dégager une relation systématique entre les estimations de l'exposition au NO₂ et la prévalence des symptômes ou des maladies affectant les voies respiratoires inférieures. En se basant sur une méta-analyse de ces données et compte tenu des hypothèses formulées à cette fin, on a trouvé que l'*odds ratio* combiné pour une augmentation égale à 28,2 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) de l'exposition au NO₂, était de 1,09, avec un intervalle de confiance à 95% de 0,95-1,26, lorsque la concentration hebdomadaire moyenne du NO₂ dans les chambres à coucher se situait entre 9,4 et 94 µg/m³ (0,005 et 0,050 ppm). L'accroissement du risque était très faible et n'a d'ailleurs pas été mentionné systématiquement dans toutes les études. Finalement, on ne peut pas conclure que ces résultats indiquent l'existence, chez les enfants en bas âge, d'effets analogues à ceux qui ont été constatés chez les enfants plus âgés. Les raisons de cette différence due à l'âge restent obscures.

Les études dans lesquelles l'exposition au NO₂ avait effectivement été mesurée ont donné un *odds ratio* systématiquement plus élevé que celles dans lesquelles ces estimations avaient été obtenues de façon indirecte, ce qui s'explique par les erreurs

de mesure. Les corrections apportées pour tenir compte de covariables aléatoires comme la situation socio-économique, le tabagisme et le sexe ont eu pour conséquence que les études dans lesquelles des corrections de ce type avaient été faites, ont donné un *odds ratio* plus élevé que celles où elles ne l'avaient pas été.

Bien que nombre des études épidémiologiques basées sur des mesures effectives de l'exposition au NO₂ n'aient utilisé que des données obtenues sur 1 à 2 semaines tout au plus, on en a tout de même déduit l'exposition des enfants sur une période beaucoup plus longue. Le questionnaire standard utilisé dans la plupart des cas pour enregistrer les symptômes respiratoires récapitule des informations sur l'état de santé des sujets qui s'étendent sur toute une année. Le chiffre de 28,2 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) utilisé dans les méta-analyses correspond à la différence d'exposition annuelle moyenne au NO₂, selon que le ménage utilisait une cuisinière à gaz ou une cuisinière électrique. Dans certaines études, on n'a mesuré la concentration de NO₂ que pendant l'hiver, d'où une possible surestimation de l'exposition annuelle moyenne. Dans ces conditions, il y aurait eu sous-estimation de l'effet sanitaire d'une différence de 28,2 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) dans l'exposition annuelle au NO₂. Dans une étude basée sur l'exposition annuelle moyenne dans les ménages, mesurée en hiver et en été, l'effet observé a été plus important que dans beaucoup des autres études. On ignore quelle est la période qui serait vraiment significative sur le plan biologique, mais il est à noter que l'exposition prise en considération dans ces travaux s'est poursuivie pendant de longues périodes, voire pendant toute la vie.

Les travaux actuels ne mettent pas en évidence d'association claire entre la concentration de NO₂ à l'extérieur et l'intégrité de la fonction respiratoire. Un certain nombre de résultats indiquent que les affections respiratoires pourraient se prolonger lorsque l'air est fortement chargé en NO₂. L'analyse des études portant sur l'air extérieur se heurte à une difficulté majeure: distinguer les effets imputables au NO₂ de ceux qui sont dus à d'autres polluants.

L'interprétation des résultats des études précitées et de la méta-analyse doit prendre en considération plusieurs incertitudes qui subsistent. L'erreur de mesure sur l'exposition pourrait être l'un des problèmes méthodologiques les plus importants qui se posent dans les études épidémiologiques sur le NO₂. Les résultats expérimentaux incitent à admettre l'existence d'une association entre certains symptômes et les indicateurs de l'exposition au NO₂, mais ces estimations de l'exposition ne seraient pas suffisamment

fiables pour permettre d'établir une relation quantitative entre exposition et symptômes. Dans la plupart des études au cours desquelles il a été procédé à des mesures de l'exposition, ces mesures ne portaient que sur une durée de 1 à 2 semaines et ont été rapportées sous la forme de valeurs moyennes. On a rarement cherché à établir une relation entre les effets observés et les modalités de l'exposition, par exemple l'existence de pics transitoires de concentration. En outre, il est possible que la concentration de NO₂ mesurée n'ait pas été égale à la dose biologiquement significative. D'ailleurs, l'estimation de l'exposition effective suppose la connaissance de l'espèce chimique en cause, de sa concentration et du type d'activité humaine qui lui a donné naissance. On ne dispose toutefois que d'un nombre limité de données sur l'activité humaine et les conditions météorologiques en rapport avec ces facteurs. L'extrapolation à d'autres modalités d'exposition reste un exercice difficile. En outre, même si, du fait des analogies et des éléments communs qui existent entre les variables mesurées dans ces études, on peut avoir une certaine confiance dans leur utilisation en vue d'une analyse quantitative, les symptômes et les maladies constatés sont quand même différents, jusqu'à un certain point, et peuvent parfaitement correspondre à des processus sous-jacents d'une autre nature. Dans ces conditions, la prudence s'impose dans l'interprétation des résultats de la méta-analyse.

Dans d'autres études épidémiologiques, on s'est efforcé d'établir une relation entre certaines mesures de l'exposition au NO₂ à l'intérieur ou à l'extérieur et l'altération de la fonction pulmonaire. Il s'agissait en fait d'anomalies respiratoires d'importance marginale. La plupart des études ne sont pas parvenues à déceler le moindre effet, résultat qui cadre avec ceux des études contrôlées sur l'homme. Quoi qu'il en soit, les données épidémiologiques sont insuffisantes pour que l'on puisse tirer des conclusions sur les effets qu'une exposition de courte ou de longue durée au NO₂ pourrait avoir au niveau pulmonaire.

En se basant sur un niveau de fond de 15 µg/m³ (0,008 ppm) et le fait que des effets indésirables significatifs apparaissent lorsque l'exposition augmente d'au moins 28,2 µg/m³, c'est-à-dire 0,015 ppm, on peut proposer une valeur-guide de 40 µg/m³ (0,023 ppm) en moyenne annuelle. Cette valeur permettra d'éviter les expositions les plus graves. Il reste cependant à souligner qu'il n'a pas encore été possible de déterminer la valeur de la concentration correspondant à l'absence d'effet en cas d'exposition chronique ou subchronique au NO₂.

3.4 Valeurs-guides à visée sanitaire pour le dioxyde d'azote

Le résultats des études contrôlées sur l'homme conduisent à adopter, en cas d'exposition à court terme, une valeur-guide de $200 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,11 ppm) pour la concentration journalière maximale de NO_2 calculée en moyenne sur 1 h. Dans le cas d'une exposition à long terme, on recommande, en se basant sur les études épidémiologiques attestant un risque accru d'affections respiratoires chez l'enfant, une valeur-guide de $40 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,023 ppm) en moyenne annuelle.

RESUMEN

1. Óxidos de nitrógeno y compuestos afines

Los óxidos de nitrógeno pueden alcanzar concentraciones considerables en el aire del medio ambiente y de espacios cerrados. Los tipos y concentraciones de los compuestos de nitrógeno presentes pueden variar notablemente de unos lugares a otros, con la hora del día y con la estación. Las fuentes principales de emisión de óxidos de nitrógeno son los procesos de combustión. Las centrales eléctricas que funcionan con combustibles fósiles, los vehículos de motor y los aparatos de combustión domésticos emiten óxidos de nitrógeno, sobre todo óxido nítrico (NO), y en algunos casos (normalmente menos del 10 por ciento) dióxido de nitrógeno (NO₂). En el aire se producen reacciones químicas que oxidan el NO a NO₂ y otros productos. Hay también procesos biológicos que liberan del suelo productos nitrogenados, incluso óxido nitroso (N₂O). Las emisiones de N₂O pueden producir alteraciones en la capa de ozono estratosférica.

La salud humana puede verse afectada por la presencia de concentraciones importantes de NO₂ u otros productos nitrogenados, como por ejemplo el nitrato de peroxiacetilo (NPA), el ácido nítrico (NO₃H), el ácido nitroso (NO₂H) y los compuestos orgánicos nitrogenados. Además, cuando los nitratos y el ácido nítrico se depositan en la tierra pueden tener efectos en la salud y repercusiones considerables sobre los ecosistemas.

El conjunto de NO y NO₂ suele recibir el nombre de NO_x. Una vez liberado en el aire, el NO se oxida a NO₂ por acción de los oxidantes presentes (en particular el ozono, O₃). Esta reacción, en determinadas condiciones, es muy rápida al aire libre; en el aire de espacios cerrados suele ser un proceso mucho más lento. Los óxidos de nitrógeno son un precursor que controla la contaminación del aire por oxidantes fotoquímicos, dando lugar a la formación de ozono y de bruma; las interacciones de los óxidos de nitrógeno (excepto el N₂O) con compuestos orgánicos reactivos y la luz solar producen ozono en la troposfera y bruma en las zonas urbanas.

El NO y el NO₂ pueden sufrir asimismo reacciones que producen una serie de óxidos de nitrógeno, tanto en espacios abiertos como cerrados, entre ellos NO₂H, NO₃H, trióxido de nitrógeno (NO₃), pentóxido de nitrógeno (N₂O₅), NPA y otros nitratos orgánicos. La gama compleja de óxidos de nitrógeno

gaseosos recibe el nombre de NO_y . El reparto de los óxidos de nitrógeno entre estos compuestos depende fundamentalmente de las concentraciones de otros oxidantes y de los antecedentes meteorológicos del aire.

El NO_3H es producto de la reacción entre el OH^\cdot y el NO_2 . Es el sumidero principal del nitrógeno activo y contribuye también a la deposición ácida. Entre los posibles sumideros físicos y químicos del NO_3H figuran la deposición húmeda y seca, la fotólisis la reacción con radicales OH y la reacción con amoníaco gaseoso para formar un aerosol de nitrato de amonio.

Los NPA se forman mediante la combinación de radicales peroxilo orgánicos con NO_2 . El NPA es el nitrato orgánico más abundante en la troposfera y puede servir como reservorio temporal de nitrógeno reactivo, que se puede transportar de una zona a otra.

El radical NO_3 , compuesto NO_y que se forma en la troposfera fundamentalmente por reacción del NO_2 con el O_3 , sufre una fotólisis rápida a la luz del día o una reacción con el NO . Durante la noche se observan concentraciones apreciables.

El N_2O_5 es básicamente un componente nocturno del aire atmosférico, puesto que se forma a partir de la reacción del NO_3 y el NO_2 . En el aire de la atmósfera, el N_2O_5 sufre una reacción heterogénea con el agua y forma NO_3H , que a su vez se deposita.

El N_2O está presente en todas partes, debido a que es un producto de procesos biológicos naturales del suelo. No se sabe, sin embargo, si interviene en alguna reacción en la troposfera. El N_2O participa en reacciones de la capa superior de la atmósfera, contribuyendo a la reducción del ozono (O_3) de la estratosfera, y también es un gas de efecto de invernadero relativamente potente, que contribuye al calentamiento mundial.

1.1 Transporte en la atmósfera

El transporte y la dispersión de los diversos compuestos nitrogenados en la capa inferior de la troposfera dependen de parámetros tanto meteorológicos como químicos. La advección, la difusión y las transformaciones químicas combinadas determinan los tiempos de permanencia en la atmósfera. Éstos, a su vez, ayudan a establecer el alcance geográfico del transporte de un compuesto concreto. Las emisiones superficiales se dispersan en

sentido vertical y horizontal a través de la atmósfera mediante procesos mixtos turbulentos que dependen en gran medida de la estructura vertical de la temperatura y de la velocidad del viento.

Como consecuencia de los procesos meteorológicos, los NO_x emitidos en las primeras horas de la mañana, en una zona urbana, se suelen dispersar en sentido vertical y desplazarse en el sentido del viento a medida que avanza el día. En los días soleados de verano, la mayoría de los NO_x se habrán convertido en NO_3H y NPA al atardecer, con la consiguiente formación de ozono. Una gran parte del NO_3H se elimina por deposición con el transporte de las masas de aire, pero el NO_3H y el NPA arrastrados a las capas altas (por encima de la capa de inversión nocturna, pero por debajo de una inversión de subsidencia superior) se pueden transportar potencialmente a grandes distancias en masas de aire ricas en oxidantes.

1.2 Medición

Son varios los métodos disponibles para medir los compuestos de nitrógeno presentes en el aire. En el presente documento se describen brevemente las metodologías utilizables o de uso general en la actualidad para la vigilancia *in situ* de las concentraciones en el aire en ambientes tanto externos como internos. Los compuestos examinados son el NO, el NO_2 , el NO_x , el nitrógeno complejo reactivo total (NO_y), el NPA y otros nitratos orgánicos, el NO_3H , el NO_2H , el N_2O_5 , el radical nitrato NO_3^- y el N_2O .

La medición de las concentraciones de óxidos de nitrógeno no es sencilla. Aunque existe un método fácil muy utilizado para la medición del NO (reacción quimioluminiscente con el ozono), es una excepción para los óxidos de nitrógeno. La quimioluminiscencia es también la técnica más utilizada para el NO_2 ; éste se reduce en primer lugar a NO. Por desgracia, el catalizador utilizado normalmente para la reducción no es específico y tiene diversas eficacias de conversión para otros compuestos de nitrógeno oxidados. Por este motivo hay que tener mucho cuidado a la hora de interpretar los resultados del analizador común de quimioluminiscencia en cuanto al NO_2 , puesto que la señal puede incluir otros muchos compuestos. Se añaden nuevas dificultades por el hecho de que los óxidos de nitrógeno se pueden dividir entre las fases gaseosa y particulada tanto en la atmósfera como en el procedimiento de muestreo.

1.3 Exposición

La exposición humana y ambiental a los óxidos de nitrógeno varía mucho entre los espacios cerrados y abiertos, entre las ciudades y el campo y con la hora del día y la estación. Las concentraciones de NO y NO₂ que suelen estar presentes en los espacios abiertos de una serie de situaciones urbanas están relativamente bien definidas. Las concentraciones en los espacios cerrados dependen de los detalles específicos del tipo de los aparatos de combustión, las chimeneas y la ventilación. Cuando se utilizan aparatos de combustión para cocinar o calentar sin ventilación, las concentraciones de óxidos de nitrógeno en el interior superan en general con mucho las que hay en el exterior. En investigaciones recientes se ha comprobado que en esas circunstancias el NO₂H puede alcanzar concentraciones considerables. En un informe se señalaba que el NO₂H puede representar más del 10 por ciento de las concentraciones que se suelen dar como NO₂.

2. Efectos en la vegetación de los compuestos de nitrógeno de la atmósfera, en particular los óxidos de nitrógeno

La mayor parte de la biodiversidad del planeta se encuentra en ecosistemas (semi)naturales de hábitats tanto acuáticos como terrestres. El nitrógeno es el factor nutriente limitante para el crecimiento de las plantas en muchos ecosistemas (semi)naturales. La mayoría de las especies vegetales de estos hábitats están adaptadas a condiciones con escasez de nutrientes y solamente pueden competir con éxito en suelos con concentraciones bajas de nitrógeno.

Las actividades humanas, tanto industriales como agrícolas, han aumentado considerablemente la cantidad de compuestos de nitrógeno disponibles desde el punto de vista biológico, alterando así el ciclo natural del nitrógeno. Hay diversas formas de nitrógeno que contaminan el aire, sobre todo el NO, el NO₂ y el amoníaco (NH₃) como deposición sólida y los nitratos (NO₃⁻) y el amonio (NH₄⁺) como deposición líquida. El NH₄⁺ es la suma del NH₃ y el NH₄⁺. Otra parte corresponde a la deposición oculta (niebla y nubes). Hay muchos más contaminantes del aire que contienen nitrógeno (por ejemplo N₂O₅, NPA, N₂O, aminas), pero éstos no se tienen en cuenta, debido a que se considera que su contribución a la deposición total de nitrógeno es pequeña o a que sus concentraciones están probablemente muy por debajo de los umbrales con efectos.

Los contaminantes del aire con nitrógeno pueden afectar a la vegetación de manera indirecta, por medio de sus productos de reacción fotoquímica, o bien directamente, tras depositarse en la vegetación, el suelo, o la superficie del agua. La vía *indirecta* apenas se tiene en cuenta aquí, aunque comprende procesos muy importantes y se debe tener presente al evaluar los efectos totales de los contaminantes del aire con nitrógeno: el NO_2 es un precursor del O_3 de la troposfera, que actúa como fitotoxina y como gas del efecto de invernadero.

Los efectos de la mayor deposición de nitrógeno en los sistemas biológicos pueden deberse a la absorción directa del follaje o bien a través del suelo. Si se consideran las plantas individuales, los efectos más destacados son la lesión de los tejidos, los cambios en la producción de biomasa y la mayor susceptibilidad a factores secundarios de tensión. En relación con la vegetación, el nitrógeno depositado actúa como nutriente; esto produce cambios en las relaciones competitivas entre las especies y pérdida de biodiversidad. Las cargas críticas del nitrógeno dependen de: i) el tipo de ecosistema, ii) la utilización y ordenación de la tierra en el pasado y en el presente; y iii) las condiciones abióticas (especialmente las que influyen en el potencial de nitrificación y el índice de inmovilización en el suelo).

En la superficie externa de las hojas se produce adsorción que puede ocasionar daños en las capas ceras de la cutícula, pero todavía no se ha demostrado la importancia cuantitativa para la situación en el campo. La absorción de NO_x y NH_3 depende del gradiente de concentración entre la atmósfera y el mesófilo. En general, aunque no siempre, está directamente determinada por la conductancia de los estomas, por lo que depende de factores que influyen en la apertura de éstos. Hay cada vez más pruebas de que la absorción foliar de nitrógeno reduce la que se produce por las raíces. La absorción y el intercambio de iones a través de la superficie de las hojas es un proceso relativamente lento, de manera que únicamente tiene importancia si la superficie se mantiene húmeda durante períodos prolongados.

El NO sólo es ligeramente soluble en agua, pero la presencia de otras sustancias puede alterar la solubilidad. El NO_2 tiene una solubilidad mayor, mientras que la del NH_3 es mucho más elevada. El NO_2^- (producto primario de la reacción del NO_x), el NH_3 y el NH_4^+ son muy fitotóxicos y podrían ser sin duda la causa de los efectos adversos de los contaminantes del aire que contienen nitrógeno. El radical libre $\cdot\text{N}=\text{O}$ puede desempeñar una función en la fitotoxicidad del NO .

Se han encontrado efectos superiores a los aditivos (sinergia) en casi todos los estudios relativos al SO₂ más NO₂. Con otras mezclas del NO₂ (NO, O₃ y CO₂), los efectos interactivos son la excepción en lugar de la regla.

Cuando las condiciones climáticas y el suministro de otros nutrientes permiten la producción de biomasa, tanto el NO_x como el NH_y estimulan el crecimiento a concentraciones bajas y lo reducen cuando las concentraciones son más elevadas. Sin embargo, el nivel de exposición al cual se pasa del estímulo del crecimiento a su inhibición es mucho más bajo para el NO_x que para el NH_y.

Hay pruebas de que las plantas son más sensibles con una intensidad de luz escasa (por ejemplo de noche y en invierno) y a temperaturas bajas (ligeramente por encima de 0 °C). El NO_x y el NH_y pueden aumentar la sensibilidad de las plantas a las heladas, la sequía, el viento y los daños de los insectos.

Existe interacción entre la química del suelo y la sensibilidad de la vegetación a la deposición de nitrógeno; este proceso está relacionado con el pH y la disponibilidad de nitrógeno.

No está clara la contribución relativa del NO y el NO₂ al efecto del NO_x en las plantas. La inmensa mayoría de la información disponible se refiere a los efectos del NO₂, pero los datos existentes sobre el NO parecen indicar que éste y el NO₂ tienen efectos fitotóxicos comparables.

Las directrices sobre la calidad del aire se refieren a los umbrales para los efectos adversos. Existen dos tipos distintos de umbrales para los efectos: los niveles críticos y las cargas críticas. El nivel crítico se define como la concentración en la atmósfera por encima de la cual, según los conocimientos actuales, pueden producirse efectos adversos directos en los receptores, como las plantas, los ecosistemas o los materiales. La carga crítica se define como la estimación cuantitativa de una exposición (deposición) a uno o más contaminantes por debajo de la cual, según los conocimientos actuales, no hay efectos nocivos significativos en elementos sensibles específicos del medio ambiente.

De acuerdo con la práctica actual, los niveles críticos se han derivado de la evaluación de las concentraciones mínimas de exposición que causan efectos adversos en la fisiología o el crecimiento de las plantas (se excluyeron los efectos bioquímicos), utilizando un método gráfico.

A fin de incluir los efectos del NO, se propone un nivel crítico para el NO_x en lugar de para el NO₂; con este fin, se ha partido de la hipótesis de que el NO y el NO₂ actúan de manera aditiva. Se pueden aducir razones sólidas a favor del establecimiento de niveles críticos para la exposición a corto plazo. Sin embargo, en la actualidad no se dispone de datos adecuados para definirlos con suficiente confianza. Las pruebas actuales parecen indicar un nivel crítico aproximado de 75 µg/m³ para el NO_x como media de 24 horas.

El nivel crítico para el NO_x (NO y NO₂ añadidos en ppm y expresados como NO₂ en µg/m³) se considera que es de 30 µg/m³ como media anual.

La información acerca de los organismos en el medio ambiente se limita casi exclusivamente a las plantas, con datos mínimos sobre la fauna del suelo. Por consiguiente, los valores de esta evaluación y de orientación se expresan en función de los efectos de los compuestos de nitrógeno en la vegetación. Sin embargo, cabe prever que las plantas formen el componente más sensible de los sistemas naturales y que el efecto en la biodiversidad de las comunidades vegetales sea un indicador aceptable de los efectos en todo el ecosistema.

Las cargas críticas se derivan de datos empíricos y de modelos estables del suelo. Se dan cargas críticas estimadas para la deposición total de nitrógeno en una serie de ecosistemas acuáticos y terrestres naturales. Los posibles efectos diferenciales de los compuestos de nitrógeno depositados (NO_x y NH₃) no se conocen suficientemente para diferenciar entre los distintos compuestos en la estimación de la carga crítica.

La gran mayoría de los ecosistemas acerca de los cuales se dispone de suficiente información para estimar las cargas críticas son de climas templados. Los escasos ecosistemas árticos y montañosos incluidos, que cabría esperar que fueran representativos de altitudes mayores, tienen la base menos fidedigna. No hay información sobre ecosistemas tropicales y es muy poca la relativa a ecosistemas de estuarios o marinos de cualquier zona climática. Es probable que los ecosistemas tropicales con escaso nitrógeno, como las selvas tropicales y los manglares pantanosos, se vean afectados negativamente por la deposición de nitrógeno. La falta de datos sobre la deposición y de umbrales de los efectos hacen que sea imposible efectuar evaluaciones del riesgo para esas regiones climáticas.

Los ecosistemas más sensibles (turberas ombrotóricas, lagos poco profundos de agua blanda y brezales árticos y alpinos) para los que pueden estimarse umbrales de los efectos muestran cargas críticas de 5-10 kg de N/ha/año, tomando como base la menor diversidad biológica de las comunidades vegetales. Un valor más medio para la gama limitada de ecosistemas estudiados es de 15-20 kg de N/ha/año, que es aplicable a los árboles de los bosques.

La química atmosférica de los óxidos de nitrógeno comprende la capacidad de generación de ozono en la troposfera, la reducción del ozono en la estratosfera y la contribución al calentamiento mundial como gases del efecto de invernadero. Los óxidos de nitrógeno y el amoníaco contribuyen a la acidificación del suelo (junto con los óxidos de azufre) y, por consiguiente, al aumento de la biodisponibilidad de aluminio.

Los efectos fitotóxicos de los óxidos de nitrógeno en las plantas tienen escaso interés directo para las cultivadas cuando las concentraciones superan marginalmente el nivel crítico. Sin embargo, la función del NO_x en la generación de ozono y otras sustancias fitotóxicas, por ejemplo nitratos orgánicos, da lugar a la pérdida de cultivos. El nitrógeno depositado en las plantas en fase de crecimiento representa un aumento muy pequeño del nitrógeno total disponible en comparación con el que se añade como fertilizante.

3. Efectos de la exposición al dióxido de nitrógeno en la salud

Se han realizado numerosos estudios con objeto de evaluar los efectos del NO_x para la salud. De los compuestos del NO_x , el más estudiado ha sido el NO_2 . El examen de esta sección se concentra en el NO_2 , el NO , el NO_2H y el NO_3H , mientras que los nitratos se mencionan brevemente.

3.1 Estudios sobre los efectos de los compuestos de nitrógeno en animales de experimentación

La extrapolación a las personas de los datos obtenidos en animales tiene componentes tanto cualitativos como cuantitativos. Como se señala a continuación de manera resumida, el NO_2 produce una serie de efectos en varias especies animales, en particular sobre las defensas del huésped frente a las enfermedades infecciosas pulmonares, en el metabolismo/bioquímica de los pulmones, la función de éstos y su estructura. Debido a las

analogías fisiológicas, metabólicas y estructurales básicas de todos los mamíferos (animales de laboratorio y personas), el conjunto de las observaciones realizadas en varias especies animales lleva a la conclusión razonable de que el NO₂ podría ocasionar tipos parecidos de efectos en las personas. Sin embargo, debido a las diferencias entre las especies de mamíferos, no se sabe todavía con exactitud qué exposiciones darían lugar en la práctica a esos efectos. Éste es el aspecto de la extrapolación cuantitativa. Las limitadas investigaciones sobre la creación de modelos relativos al aspecto dosimétrico (es decir, la dosis que realmente produce toxicidad en el tejido/célula destinatario) de la extrapolación cuantitativa parecen indicar que la distribución de la deposición de NO₂ en el aparato respiratorio de los animales y las personas es análoga, aunque no se dispone todavía de valores adecuados que puedan utilizarse para la extrapolación de los animales a las personas. Por desgracia, es muy poca la información disponible sobre el otro aspecto básico de la extrapolación, la sensibilidad específica (es decir, la respuesta de los tejidos de distintas especies a una dosis determinada). Así, gracias a los estudios sobre animales actualmente disponibles sabemos qué efectos puede tener el NO₂ para la salud humana. No estamos en condiciones de definir con gran precisión los efectos que produce *realmente* una dosis determinada de NO₂ inhalada.

Teniendo en cuenta lo expuesto, a continuación se resume la base de datos sobre la toxicología del NO₂ en los animales, de acuerdo con las principales clases de efectos y los temas de especial interés. Aunque es evidente que los efectos de la exposición al NO₂ van más allá de los límites de los pulmones, no está clara la interpretación de estos efectos sistémicos en relación con el posible riesgo para la salud humana. Por consiguiente, no se sigue hablando de ellos aquí, sino que se examinan en capítulos posteriores. Aunque las interacciones del NO₂ y otros contaminantes que lo acompañan, como el O₃ y el ácido sulfúrico (SO₄H₂), pueden ser bastante importantes, especialmente si se produce sinergia, la base de datos no permite todavía llegar a conclusiones a partir de las cuales se puedan evaluar las interacciones potenciales en la realidad.

3.1.1 Mecanismos de acción bioquímicos y celulares de los óxidos de nitrógeno

El NO₂ actúa como oxidante fuerte. Los lípidos insaturados se oxidan fácilmente, con peróxidos como producto predominante. Tanto el ácido ascórbico (vitamina C) como el α -tocoferol

(vitamina E) inhiben la peroxidación de los lípidos insaturados. Cuando el ácido ascórbico queda encerrado herméticamente dentro de liposomas de doble capa, el NO_2 oxida con rapidez el ácido ascórbico englobado. Los efectos protectores del α -tocoferol y el ácido ascórbico en los animales y las personas se deben a la inhibición de la oxidación por el NO_2 . Éste también oxida las proteínas de las membranas. La oxidación de los lípidos o las proteínas de las membranas provoca la pérdida del control de la permeabilidad celular. Los pulmones de las personas y de los animales experimentales expuestos al NO_2 tienen cantidades mayores de proteínas en el lumen. La aparición de células inflamatorias y los cambios en los pulmones se deben a esa acción.

Las propiedades oxidantes del NO_2 también inducen la vía de destoxificación de los peróxidos de la glutatión peroxidasa, la glutatión reductasa y la glucosa-6-fosfato deshidrogenasa. Tras la exposición al NO_2 , se registra una relación exposición-respuesta en el aumento de la vía de destoxificación de los peróxidos en los animales.

El mecanismo de acción del NO es menos claro. Se oxida fácilmente a NO_2 y luego se produce una peroxidación. Debido a que en las exposiciones a NO hay también presente algo de NO_2 , es difícil distinguir los efectos de ambos. El NO actúa como segundo mensajero intracelular que modula una gran variedad de enzimas esenciales e inhibe su propia producción (por ejemplo, mediante retroinhibición). El NO activa la guanilato ciclasa, que a su vez eleva los niveles de GMPc intracelular. Un posible mecanismo de acción de los nitratos se puede producir por medio de la liberación de histamina de los gránulos de los mastocitos. Los contaminantes atmosféricos nitrogenados ácidos, en particular el NO_2H , pueden actuar alterando el pH intracelular.

El NPA se descompone en el agua, formando peróxido de hidrógeno. Apenas se conoce el mecanismo de acción, pero es probable que haya presión oxidativa para el NPA y las sustancias análogas.

Los nitratos inorgánicos pueden actuar mediante alteraciones del pH intracelular. El ión nitrato se transporta a las células alveolares de tipo 2 y las acidifica. También moviliza la histamina de los mastocitos. El NO_2H podría actuar también alterando el pH intracelular, pero este mecanismo no está claro.

No se conocen los mecanismos de acción de los demás óxidos de nitrógeno.

La exposición aguda al NO_2 a una concentración de $750 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,4 ppm) puede dar lugar a una peroxidación de los lípidos. El NO_2 puede oxidar los ácidos grasos poliinsaturados de las membranas celulares, así como grupos funcionales de proteínas (proteínas solubles de la célula, como las enzimas, o bien proteínas estructurales, como los componentes de las membranas celulares). Tales reacciones de oxidación (con la intervención de radicales libres) son un mecanismo mediante el cual el NO_2 produce una toxicidad directa en células pulmonares. Este mecanismo de acción se ha comprobado en estudios con animales, en los que se pone de manifiesto la importancia de las defensas antioxidantes de los pulmones, tanto endógenas (por ejemplo el mantenimiento de los niveles de glutatión de los pulmones) como exógenas (por ejemplo las vitaminas C y E de la alimentación) en la protección frente a los efectos del NO_2 . En numerosos estudios se ha observado que diversas enzimas de los pulmones, entre ellas la glutatión peroxidasa, la superóxido dismutasa y la catalasa, pueden actuar también defendiendo los pulmones del ataque de los oxidantes.

3.1.2 Efectos en la defensa de los huéspedes

Aunque la función primaria de las vías respiratorias es asegurar un intercambio eficaz de gases, ese sistema orgánico proporciona también al cuerpo la primera línea de defensa frente a los agentes presentes en la atmósfera, viables y no viables, que se inhalan. En una amplia base de datos se pone claramente de manifiesto que la exposición al NO_2 puede provocar la disfunción de estas defensas del huésped, aumentando la susceptibilidad a las enfermedades infecciosas de las vías respiratorias. Los parámetros de defensa del huésped afectados por el NO_2 incluyen la actividad funcional y bioquímica de las células de los pulmones, los macrófagos alveolares, la competición inmunológica, la susceptibilidad a infecciones de las vías respiratorias inducidas experimentalmente y la tasa de eliminación mucociliar.

Los macrófagos alveolares se ven afectados por el NO_2 . Estas células se encargan de mantener la esterilidad de la región pulmonar, eliminando las partículas de ella y participando en las funciones inmunológicas. Entre los cambios funcionales que se han descrito cabe mencionar los siguientes: supresión de la capacidad fagocítica y del estímulo de la limpieza de los pulmones a $560 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,3 ppm) dos horas/día durante 13 días; disminución de la

actividad bacteriana a $4320 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2,3 ppm) durante 17 horas; y una disminución de la respuesta al factor de inhibición de la migración a $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2,0 ppm) ocho horas/día y cinco días/semana durante seis meses. El aspecto morfológico de estas células de defensa cambia tras la exposición crónica al NO_2 .

La importancia de las defensas del huésped se pone de manifiesto cuando los animales tienen que hacer frente a infecciones pulmonares inducidas en el laboratorio. Los animales expuestos a NO_2 sucumben a las infecciones bacterianas o víricas de manera dependiente de la concentración. También aumenta la mortalidad con la elevación de la concentración de NO_2 o la duración de la exposición. Tras una exposición aguda, se observan efectos a concentraciones de apenas $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2 ppm). La exposición a concentraciones de sólo $940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,5 ppm) produce efectos en el modelo de infectividad después de seis meses.

La exposición al NO_2 modifica tanto el sistema de defensa humoral como el celular. En los casos en que se ha investigado el sistema inmunitario, se han observado efectos tras una exposición breve a concentraciones $9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5 ppm). Los efectos son complejos, puesto que la dirección del cambio (es decir, el aumento o disminución) depende de la concentración de NO_2 y de la duración de la exposición.

3.1.3 Efectos de la exposición crónica en la evolución de las neumopatías crónicas

Las personas están crónicamente expuestas al NO_2 . Por consiguiente, dicha exposición se ha estudiado en animales con bastante detenimiento, normalmente utilizando métodos morfológicos y/o morfométricos. Esta investigación ha demostrado en general que en los pulmones se producen diversas alteraciones estructurales, acompañadas de otras funcionales. Algunos de estos cambios pueden ser reversibles cuando cesa la exposición.

La función pulmonar de animales experimentales se puede alterar tras la exposición crónica al NO_2 . Después de una exposición a $7520 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (4,0 ppm) de NO_2 durante cuatro meses se registró un desequilibrio del intercambio de gases, y esto se puso de manifiesto en una menor tensión arterial de O_2 , una disminución del rendimiento físico y un aumento del metabolismo anaerobio.

Aunque el NO_2 produce cambios morfológicos en las vías respiratorias, la base de datos es a veces confusa, debido a la variabilidad cuantitativa y cualitativa de la capacidad de respuesta en distintas especies, e incluso en la misma. La rata, que es el animal experimental más utilizado en evaluaciones morfológicas de la exposición, parece ser relativamente resistente al NO_2 . La exposición de corta duración a concentraciones de $9400 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5,0 ppm) o menores tiene en general escasos efectos en la rata, mientras que exposiciones similares en el cobaya pueden producir algunos daños en el epitelio centriacinar.

La exposición de más larga duración provoca lesiones en algunas especies con concentraciones de sólo $560\text{--}940 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,3–0,5 ppm). Éstas se caracterizan por una modificación del epitelio parecida a la descrita más arriba, pero con la intervención de vías respiratorias más proximales y el engrosamiento del intersticio. Sin embargo, muchos de estos cambios desaparecen incluso con una exposición continuada, necesitándose una exposición de larga duración a niveles por encima de un valor aproximado de $3760 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2,0 ppm) para que aparezcan cambios más extensos y permanentes en los pulmones. Algunos efectos son relativamente persistentes (por ejemplo la bronquiolitis), mientras que otros tienden a ser reversibles y limitados, incluso con una exposición continuada. En cualquier caso, parece que tanto en la exposición de corta duración como en la larga la respuesta depende más de la concentración que del tiempo de exposición.

Hay pruebas bastante convincentes de que la exposición de larga duración de varias especies de animales de laboratorio a concentraciones elevadas de NO_2 da lugar a lesiones morfológicas en los pulmones. En un número limitado de estudios bastante fidedignos se ha descrito la destrucción de las paredes alveolares de los pulmones de animales como otro criterio esencial para el enfisema humano. A partir de estos estudios publicados no se puede determinar la concentración más baja de NO_2 para la duración más breve de exposición que provoca lesiones pulmonares enfisematosas.

3.1.4 Posibles efectos carcinógenos o cocarcinógenos

Se ha demostrado que el NO_2 tiene una acción mutagénica sobre la bacteria *Salmonella*, pero dicha acción no se puso de manifiesto en un estudio realizado con un cultivo de células de mamífero. En otros estudios realizados con cultivos de células se han descubierto intercambios entre cromatidios hermanos y roturas

de cadenas sencillas de ADN. No se han observado efectos genotóxicos *in vivo* en relación con linfocitos, espermatoцитos o células de la médula ósea, aunque en dos estudios de inhalación con concentraciones elevadas (50 760 y 54 400 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$, 27 y 30 ppm) durante 3 y 6 horas, respectivamente, se han demostrado dichos efectos en las células pulmonares.

En la bibliografía no se han encontrado informes publicados de estudios sobre el NO_2 utilizando bioensayos crónicos clásicos de carcinogénesis con animales enteros. Las investigaciones con ratones que espontáneamente tenían un índice elevado de tumores eran equivocadas. En un estudio con una concentración de NO_2 de 18 800 $\mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (10 ppm) se detectó un ligero aumento de la frecuencia de adenomas pulmonares en una raza de ratones sensible (A/J). Si bien se han realizado varias investigaciones de cocarcinogénesis, no se ha podido sacar ninguna conclusión debido a problemas de metodología e interpretación. Los informes sobre si el NO_2 facilita la formación de metástasis de tumores en los pulmones son también insuficientes para sacar conclusiones. Otras investigaciones se han concentrado en la posibilidad de que el NO_2 forme nitratos y nitritos que, al reaccionar con las aminas del organismo, podían producir nitrosaminas. En un pequeño número de estudios parece que se forman nitrosaminas en organismos tratados con dosis elevadas de aminas y expuestos a NO_2 , pero en otros estudios se ha señalado que no es probable la formación de nitrosaminas.

3.1.5 Susceptibilidad en función de la edad

Las investigaciones sobre la dependencia de la edad no son suficientes y los resultados hasta ahora son equivocados.

3.1.6 Influencia de las modalidades de exposición

En varios estudios toxicológicos realizados con animales se ha puesto de manifiesto la relación entre concentración (C) y duración (T) de la exposición, indicando que ésta es compleja. En la mayor parte de estas investigaciones se ha utilizado el modelo de la infectividad.

En los primeros estudios de C x T se demostró que la concentración tenía más efectos en la mortalidad que la duración de la exposición. Una evaluación de la toxicidad de la exposición al NO_2 no se puede definir por la relación C x T.

3.2 Estudios de exposición humana controlada a óxidos de nitrógeno

Se han evaluado las respuestas humanas a una serie de compuestos de nitrógeno oxidado. Con diferencia, la base de datos más amplia y la más adecuada para la evaluación del riesgo es la disponible para exposiciones controladas al NO_2 . La base de datos sobre la respuesta humana al NO , NO_3H gaseoso, NO_2H gaseoso y aerosoles de nitratos inorgánicos no es tan amplia. Se han examinado varios subgrupos sensibles o potencialmente sensibles, incluidos adolescentes y adultos asmáticos, ancianos, y pacientes con neumopatía obstructiva crónica e hipertensión pulmonar. El ejercicio durante la exposición aumenta la absorción total y altera la distribución del material inhalado dentro de los pulmones. La proporción relativa del NO_2 depositado en las vías respiratorias inferiores aumenta también con el ejercicio. Esto puede acentuar los efectos de los compuestos citados anteriormente en personas que están en movimiento durante la exposición.

Como suele ocurrir en la respuesta biológica humana a partículas y gases inhalados, la correspondiente al NO_2 es variable. Las personas sanas tienden a ser menos receptivas a los efectos del NO_2 que las que padecen enfermedades pulmonares. Los asmáticos son claramente el grupo más sensible al NO_2 entre los estudiados hasta ahora. Las personas con neumopatía obstructiva crónica pueden ser más sensibles que las sanas, pero tienen una capacidad de respuesta limitada al NO_2 , por lo que son difíciles de evaluar las diferencias cuantitativas entre este tipo de pacientes y otras personas. No se dispone por el momento de información suficiente para determinar si la edad y el sexo desempeñan una función en la respuesta al NO_2 .

Las personas sanas pueden detectar el olor del NO_2 , en algunos casos a concentraciones inferiores a $188 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,1 ppm). En general, la exposición a este compuesto no aumentó los síntomas respiratorios en ninguno de los grupos sometidos a prueba.

El NO_2 provoca una disminución de la función pulmonar, en particular una mayor resistencia al paso del aire en personas sanas en reposo sometidas a concentraciones de sólo $4700 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (2,5 ppm) durante dos horas. Los datos disponibles son insuficientes para determinar la naturaleza de la relación concentración-respuesta.

La exposición de personas no fumadoras sanas en movimiento a concentraciones de NO_2 de sólo $2800 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1,5 ppm) durante

una hora o más produce una mayor sensibilización de las vías respiratorias a los agentes broncoconstrictores.

La exposición de asmáticos al NO_2 causa, en algunos pacientes, una mayor sensibilización de las vías respiratorias a diversos mediadores reactivos, incluidos productos químicos colinérgicos e histaminérgicos, el SO_2 y el aire frío. En presencia de estas respuestas parece que influye el procedimiento de exposición, en particular el hecho de que ésta tenga lugar con ejercicio o sin él. Las respuestas pueden comenzar a concentraciones de apenas $380 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,2 ppm). De un metanálisis parece desprenderse que los efectos pueden presentarse a concentraciones incluso más bajas. Sin embargo, se ha observado una relación concentración-respuesta inequívoca entre 350 y $1150 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,2 a 0,6 ppm).

Los efectos de esta tendencia general no están claros, pero una mayor sensibilización de las vías respiratorias podría producir en potencia una respuesta más intensa a los alérgenos del aire o un recrudecimiento del asma, lo cual posiblemente llevaría a un aumento de la medicación o incluso de las hospitalizaciones.

Puede producirse un incremento moderado de la resistencia de las vías respiratorias en pacientes con neumopatía obstructiva crónica sometidos a exposiciones breves (15-60 minutos) a concentraciones de NO_2 de sólo $2800 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1,5 ppm), y también puede observarse una disminución en las mediciones espirométricas de la función pulmonar (cambio del 3 al 8% en el VEF_1 (volumen espiratorio forzado en un segundo)) con exposiciones más prolongadas (3 horas) a concentraciones de sólo $600 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,3 ppm).

La exposición a concentraciones de NO_2 superiores a $2800 \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (1,5 ppm) puede alterar el número de células inflamatorias y sus tipos en las vías distales o los alvéolos. También pueden modificar el funcionamiento de las células dentro de los pulmones y la producción de mediadores que pueden ser importantes para las defensas pulmonares del huésped. El conjunto de cambios en dichas defensas, las alteraciones de las células pulmonares y de sus actividades y los cambios en los mediadores bioquímicos están en consonancia con los hallazgos epidemiológicos de una mayor susceptibilidad del huésped relacionada con la exposición al NO_2 .

En estudios sobre mezclas de NO_2 con otros contaminantes no se ha observado que éste aumente la respuesta frente a los demás contaminantes presentes por encima del nivel que se detectaría si

éstos se encontrasen solos. Una excepción importante es la observación de que una exposición previa al NO_2 de personas sanas en movimiento potenciaba los cambios inducidos por el ozono en la sensibilización de las vías respiratorias cuando posteriormente se las sometía a una exposición al ozono. Esta observación parece poner de manifiesto la posibilidad de respuestas retardadas o persistentes al NO_2 .

Dentro de la gama de concentraciones de NO_2 que puede interesar con vistas a la evaluación del riesgo (es decir, $100\text{--}600\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$), los datos disponibles no permiten determinar las características de la relación concentración-respuesta para cambios drásticos de la función pulmonar, la capacidad de respuesta de las vías respiratorias a agentes broncoconstrictores o los síntomas.

A partir de un efecto a $400\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ y de la posibilidad de efectos a niveles más bajos, tomando como base un metanálisis, se recomienda a título indicativo para un período breve un promedio diario de una hora a una concentración máxima de NO_2 de $200\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,11 ppm).

Se sabe que el NO es un segundo mensajero endógeno importante en varios sistemas del organismo. La inhalación de concentraciones de NO superiores a $6000\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (5 ppm) puede producir vasodilatación en la circulación pulmonar sin afectar a la sistémica. No se ha determinado la concentración eficaz mínima. La información sobre la función pulmonar y las defensas de los pulmones del huésped después de la exposición al NO es demasiado limitada para que por el momento se puedan sacar conclusiones. No se ha informado de reacciones secundarias tras la utilización, en aplicaciones clínicas, de concentraciones relativamente altas ($> 40\ 000\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$) durante períodos breves (< 1 hora).

Concentraciones de ácido nítrico del orden de $250\text{--}500\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (97-194 ppm) pueden producir cierta respuesta en la función pulmonar de adolescentes asmáticos, pero no en adultos sanos.

De la limitada información disponible sobre el NO_2H cabe deducir que puede causar inflamación ocular a $760\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ (0,40 ppm). En la actualidad no existen datos publicados sobre respuesta pulmonar del ser humano al NO_2H .

Los limitados datos sobre nitratos inorgánicos de que se dispone indican que los aerosoles de nitratos a una concentración de $7000\ \mu\text{g}/\text{m}^3$ o inferior no tienen efectos en la función pulmonar.

3.3 Estudios epidemiológicos sobre el dióxido de nitrógeno

Los estudios epidemiológicos sobre los efectos de los óxidos de nitrógeno en la salud se han concentrado principalmente en el NO₂. Se han realizado numerosos estudios epidemiológicos en espacios cerrados y abiertos para determinar los efectos del NO₂ en la salud. En general se consideran dos mediciones del estado de salud en la exposición al NO₂: las mediciones de la función pulmonar y los síntomas y enfermedades de las vías respiratorias.

Las pruebas de estudios individuales de los efectos del NO₂ sobre los síntomas y las enfermedades de las vías respiratorias inferiores de niños en edad escolar son algo confusas. Se examinó la concordancia de los estudios y las pruebas se resumieron en un análisis cuantitativo combinado (metanálisis) de ellos. En la mayor parte de los estudios realizados en espacios cerrados se observó una mayor morbilidad de las vías respiratorias inferiores en niños asociada a exposiciones prolongadas al NO₂. En la mayoría de los estudios en los que se notificaron los niveles de NO₂ las concentraciones medias semanales en los dormitorios fueron predominantemente de 15 a 122 µg/m³ (0,008 y 0,065 ppm). La combinación de los estudios en espacios cerrados como si los resultados finales fueran semejantes da una razón de posibilidades estimada de 1,2 (límites de confianza del 95 por ciento de 1,1 y 1,3) para el efecto de un aumento de la concentración de NO₂ de 28,3 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) en la morbilidad de las vías respiratorias inferiores. Esto indica que, teniendo en cuenta la hipótesis hechas para el análisis combinado, a cada aumento de 28,3 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) en la exposición media estimada al NO₂ durante dos semanas corresponde un aumento de alrededor del 20 por ciento en las posibilidades de síntomas y enfermedades en las vías respiratorias inferiores. Así pues, las pruebas combinadas confirman los efectos de la exposición estimada para el NO₂ en los síntomas y las enfermedades de las vías respiratorias inferiores de niños con edades comprendidas entre cinco y 12 años.

En estudios individuales con niños de dos años o menos en espacios cerrados no se encontró una relación uniforme entre las estimaciones de la exposición al NO₂ y la prevalencia de síntomas y enfermedades de las vías respiratorias. Tomando como base un metanálisis de estos estudios realizados con niños en espacios cerrados, en función de las hipótesis hechas para el metanálisis, la razón combinada de posibilidades para el aumento de las enfermedades respiratorias con incrementos de 28,2 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) de NO₂ fue de 1,9, con un intervalo de confianza del 95 por

ciento de 0,95 a 1,26, siendo las concentraciones semanales medias de NO₂ en los dormitorios predominantemente de 9,4 a 94 µg/m³ (0,005 y 0,050 ppm). El aumento de riesgo fue muy pequeño y no en todos los estudios se notificaron resultados uniformes. No se puede concluir que las pruebas indiquen un efecto en los niños pequeños comparable al observado en otros de más edad. No están claras las razones de estas diferencias relacionadas con la edad.

En los estudios de medición del NO₂ se obtuvo una razón de posibilidades superior a las estimaciones sustitutivas, lo que concuerda con un efecto de error de medición. El efecto de haber ajustado covariantes como la situación socioeconómica, la condición de fumador y el sexo fue que en los estudios en que se ajustó una variante particular se encontraron razones de posibilidades más altas que en los otros.

Si bien en muchos de los estudios epidemiológicos con niveles conocidos de NO₂ sólo se realizaron mediciones durante una o dos semanas, estos niveles se utilizaron para caracterizar las exposiciones de los niños durante un período mucho más largo. El cuestionario normalizado sobre síntomas respiratorios utilizado en la mayor parte de estos estudios resume la información sobre el estado de salud durante todo un año. La diferencia de 28,2 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) en los niveles de NO₂ utilizados en los metanálisis corresponde a la diferencia en la exposición media anual en el hogar entre las cocinas de cocinar de gas y eléctricas. En algunos estudios las concentraciones de NO₂ se midieron sólo durante el invierno y puede haber una sobreestimación de la exposición media anual. Esto podría inducir a subestimar el efecto sobre la salud de la diferencia de 28,2 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) en la exposición anual al NO₂. En un estudio basado en dicha exposición en el hogar, medida tanto en invierno como en verano, se puso de manifiesto un efecto sobre la salud mayor que en muchos de los otros estudios. Se desconoce el período de exposición verdaderamente importante desde el punto de vista biológico, pero estas exposiciones se prolongaban durante un período largo, que podía durar incluso toda la vida del niño.

De las investigaciones actuales no es posible deducir una relación clara entre el NO₂ de los espacios abiertos y la salud de las vías respiratoria. Hay algunas pruebas que demuestran que la duración de estas enfermedades puede aumentar en ambientes con concentraciones de NO₂ más altas. Una dificultad importante para el análisis de los estudios realizados en estos espacios radica en la distinción entre los posibles efectos debidos al NO₂ y los de otros contaminantes que lo acompañan.

Hay que considerar varios aspectos dudosos a la hora de interpretar los estudios y metanálisis expuestos más arriba. El error en la medición de la exposición es posiblemente uno de los problemas metodológicos más importantes en los estudios epidemiológicos del NO₂. Si bien hay pruebas de que los síntomas están relacionados con indicadores de la exposición al NO₂, la calidad de estas estimaciones de la exposición puede ser insuficiente para determinar una relación cuantitativa entre la exposición y los síntomas. En la mayor parte de los estudios en que se midió la exposición al NO₂ se hizo sólo por periodos de una a dos semanas y se dieron los valores como promedios. En pocos de los estudios se intentó relacionar los efectos observados con las modalidades de exposición (por ejemplo, niveles máximos transitorios de NO₂). Además, es posible que la concentración de NO₂ medida no sea una dosis biológicamente importante; la estimación de la exposición real exige el conocimiento de los tipos de contaminantes, sus niveles y las pautas correspondientes de la actividad humana. Sin embargo, los datos disponibles sobre actividad y aerométricos en los que se examinen dichos factores son muy limitados. La extrapolación a posibles pautas de exposición ambiental es difícil. Además, aunque el nivel de semejanza y de elementos comunes entre las medidas de los resultados en los estudios del NO₂ proporcione cierta confianza en su uso en el análisis cuantitativo, los síntomas y las enfermedades combinados son en cierto sentido diferentes y podrían reflejar de hecho procesos básicos distintos. Así pues, hay que ser prudentes a la hora de interpretar los resultados del metanálisis.

En otros estudios epidemiológicos se ha tratado de relacionar alguna medida de la exposición al NO₂ en espacios cerrados y/o abiertos con cambios en la función pulmonar. Estos cambios fueron marginalmente significativos. En la mayoría de los estudios no se encontró efecto alguno, lo que corrobora los datos obtenidos en los estudios de exposición humana controlada. Sin embargo, no hay pruebas epidemiológicas suficientes que permitan sacar conclusiones sobre los efectos a largo o corto plazo del NO₂ en la función pulmonar.

A partir de un nivel básico de 15 µg/m³ (0,008 ppm) y del hecho de que con un nivel adicional de 28,2 µg/m³ (0,015 ppm) o más se producen efectos negativos considerables en la salud, se propone un valor orientativo anual de 40 µg/m³ (0,023 ppm). Este valor evitará las exposiciones más graves. Hay que subrayar el hecho de que no se haya determinado todavía un nivel sin efectos para concentraciones de exposición al NO₂ subcrónicas o crónicas.

3.4 Valores orientativos basados en la salud para el dióxido de nitrógeno

A partir de los estudios de exposición humana controlada, se recomienda como valor orientativo en periodos breves una concentración máxima diaria media de NO₂ de 200 µg/m³ (0,11 ppm) durante una hora. El valor orientativo para periodos prolongados, basado en estudios epidemiológicos del aumento del riesgo de enfermedades respiratorias en niños, es de un promedio anual de 40 µg/m³ (0,023 ppm).

THE ENVIRONMENTAL HEALTH CRITERIA SERIES (continued)

- Ethylbenzene (No. 186, 1996)
 Ethylene oxide (No. 55, 1985)
 Extremely low frequency (ELF) fields
 (No. 35, 1984)
 Fenitrothion (No. 133, 1992)
 Fenvalerate (No. 95, 1990)
 Fluorine and fluorides (No. 36, 1984)
 Food additives and contaminants in food,
 principles for the safety assessment of
 (No. 70, 1987)
 Formaldehyde (No. 89, 1989)
 Genetic effects in human populations,
 guidelines for the study of (No. 46, 1985)
 Glyphosate (No. 159, 1994)
 Guidance values for human exposure
 limits (No. 170, 1994)
 Heptachlor (No. 38, 1984)
 Hexachlorobutadiene (No. 156, 1994)
 Alpha- and beta-hexachlorocyclohexanes
 (No. 123, 1992)
 Hexachlorocyclopentadiene (No. 120, 1991)
n-Hexane (No. 122, 1991)
 Hydrazine (No. 68, 1987)
 Hydrogen sulfide (No. 19, 1981)
 Hydroquinone (No. 157, 1994)
 Immunotoxicity associated with exposure
 to chemicals, principles and methods
 for assessment (No. 180, 1996)
 Infancy and early childhood, principles for
 evaluating health risks from chemicals
 during (No. 59, 1986)
 Isobenzan (No. 129, 1991)
 Isophorone (No. 174, 1995)
 Kelevan (No. 66, 1986)
 Lasers and optical radiation (No. 23, 1982)
 Lead (No. 3, 1977)*
 Lead, inorganic (No. 165, 1995)
 Lead - environmental aspects (No. 85, 1989)
 Lindane (No. 124, 1991)
 Linear alkylbenzene sulfonates and
 related compounds (No. 169, 1996)
 Magnetic fields (No. 69, 1987)
 Man-made mineral fibres (No. 77, 1988)
 Manganese (No. 17, 1981)
 Mercury (No. 1, 1976)*
 Mercury - environmental aspects
 (No. 86, 1989)
 Mercury, inorganic (No. 118, 1991)
 Methomyl (No. 178, 1996)
 2-Methoxyethanol, 2-ethoxyethanol, and their
 acetates (No. 115, 1990)
 Methyl bromide (No. 166, 1995)
 Methylene chloride
 (No. 32, 1984, 1st edition)
 (No. 164, 1996, 2nd edition)
 Methyl ethyl ketone (No. 143, 1992)
 Methyl isobutyl ketone (No. 117, 1990)
 Methylmercury (No. 101, 1990)
 Methyl parathion (No. 145, 1992)
 Mirex (No. 44, 1984)
 Morpholine (No. 179, 1996)
 Mutagenic and carcinogenic chemicals,
 guide to short-term tests for
 detecting (No. 51, 1985)
 Mycotoxins (No. 11, 1979)
 Mycotoxins, selected: ochratoxins,
 trichothecenes, ergot (No. 105, 1990)
 Nephrotoxicity associated with exposure to
 chemicals, principles and methods for the
 assessment of (No. 119, 1991)
 Neurotoxicity associated with exposure to
 chemicals, principles and methods for the
 assessment of (No. 60, 1986)
 Nickel (No. 108, 1991)
 Nitrates, nitrites, and *N*-nitroso compounds
 (No. 5, 1978)*
 Nitrogen, oxides of
 (No. 4, 1977, 1st edition)*
 (No. 188, 1997, 2nd edition)
 2-Nitropropane (No. 138, 1992)
 Noise (No. 12, 1980)*
 Organophosphorus insecticides: a general
 introduction (No. 63, 1986)
 Paraquat and diquat (No. 39, 1984)
 Pentachlorophenol (No. 71, 1987)
 Permethrin (No. 94, 1990)
 Pesticide residues in food, principles for
 the toxicological assessment of
 (No. 104, 1990)
 Petroleum products, selected (No. 20, 1982)
 Phenol (No. 161, 1994)
d-Phenothrin (No. 96, 1990)
 Phosphine and selected metal phosphides
 (No. 73, 1988)
 Photochemical oxidants (No. 7, 1978)
 Platinum (No. 125, 1991)
 Polybrominated biphenyls (No. 152, 1994)

* Out of print

THE ENVIRONMENTAL HEALTH CRITERIA SERIES (continued)

- Polychlorinated biphenyls and terphenyls
(No. 2, 1976, 1st edition)*
(No. 140, 1992, 2nd edition)
- Polychlorinated dibenzo-p-dioxins and
dibenzofurans (No. 88, 1989)
- Progeny, principles for evaluating health
risks associated with exposure to
chemicals during pregnancy (No. 30, 1984)
- 1-Propanol (No. 102, 1990)
- 2-Propanol (No. 103, 1990)
- Propachlor (No. 147, 1993)
- Propylene oxide (No. 56, 1985)
- Pyrolizidine alkaloids (No. 80, 1988)
- Quintozene (No. 41, 1984)
- Quality management for chemical safety
testing (No. 141, 1992)
- Radiofrequency and microwaves
(No. 16, 1981)
- Radionuclides, selected (No. 25, 1983)
- Resmethrins (No. 92, 1989)
- Selected synthetic organic fibres
(No. 151, 1993)
- Selenium (No. 58, 1986)
- Styrene (No. 26, 1983)
- Sulfur oxides and suspended particulate
matter (No. 8, 1979)
- Tecnazene (No. 42, 1984)
- Tetrabromobisphenol A and derivatives
(No. 172, 1995)
- Tetrachloroethylene (No. 31, 1984)
- Tetradifon (No. 67, 1986)
- Tetramethrin (No. 98, 1990)
- Thallium (No. 182, 1986)
- Thiocarbamate pesticides: a general
introduction (No. 76, 1988)
- Tin and organotin compounds (No. 15, 1980)
- Titanium (No. 24, 1982)
- Toluene (No. 52, 1986)
- Toluene diisocyanates (No. 75, 1987)
- Toxicity of chemicals (Part 1), principles
and methods for evaluating the (No. 6, 1978)
- Toxicokinetic studies, principles of
(No. 57, 1986)
- Tributyl phosphate (No. 112, 1991)
- Tributyltin compounds (No. 116, 1990)
- Trichlorfon (No. 132, 1992)
- 1,1,1-Trichloroethane (No. 136, 1992)
- Trichloroethylene (No. 50, 1985)
- Tricresyl phosphate (No. 110, 1990)
- Triphenyl phosphate (No. 111, 1991)
- Tris- and bis(2,3-dibromopropyl) phosphate
(No. 173, 1995)
- Ultrasound (No. 22, 1982)
- Ultraviolet radiation
(No. 14, 1979, 1st edition)
(No. 160, 1994, 2nd edition)
- Vanadium (No. 81, 1988)
- Vinylidene chloride (No. 100, 1990)
- White spirit (No. 187, 1996)

